Greene County District Library (Ohio)
0 53 85 0364238 0

THE HERITAGE COLLECTION

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

FROM UNIGRAPHIC

Greene Co. Room 977.2 Wayne
1m
Fox, Henry Clay, 1836-
Memoirs of Wayne County and
the city of Richmond,
Indiana (1912) 1978. v. 1

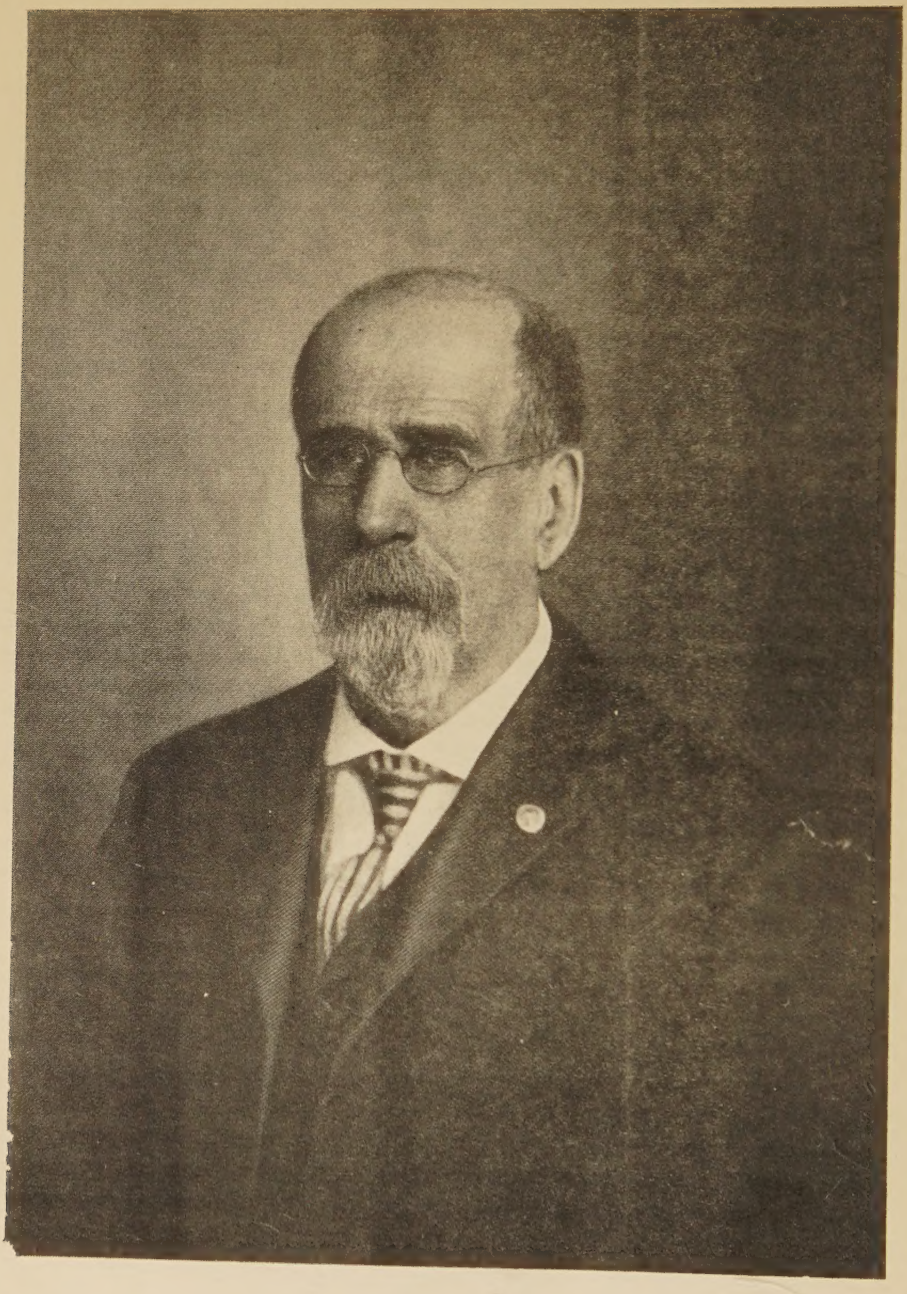
Presented By

Ada Layton Lewis

Ada Layton Lewis
1606 West North Street
Springfield, OH 45504

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/memoirsofwayneco0001honh



Henry C. Fay

MEMOIRS

OF

WAYNE COUNTY

AND THE

CITY OF RICHMOND

INDIANA

FROM THE EARLIEST HISTORICAL TIMES DOWN TO THE PRESENT, INCLUDING A GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD OF REPRESENTATIVE FAMILIES IN WAYNE COUNTY

HON. HENRY CLAY FOX, EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME I.

MADISON, WISCONSIN
WESTERN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION
1912

The Lewis Historical Collections Library
Vincennes University
Vincennes, Indiana
1978
Historical Reproduction No. 1

A Reproduction by
UNIGRAPHIC, INC.
1401 North Fares Avenue
Evansville, Indiana 47711
nineteen hundred and seventy-eight

PREFACE.

In issuing the "Memoirs of Wayne County and the City of Richmond," the publishers take the preface as a means of acknowledging obligations to many who have so cordially co-operated in their preparation. Hon. Henry C. Fox, as editor-in-chief, has given intelligent direction and courteous suggestions, his long residence in the county and superior ability especially fitting him for the position. The chapter on "Homicide Trials in Wayne County," prepared by him, is of surpassing interest. Prof. Harlow Lindley has contributed chapters upon "The Making of Indiana" and "Pioneer Life a Century Ago." The value of these chapters are due not only to their subject matter, but also to the ability of the author as a historian. John B. Dougan, the genial president of the Second National Bank, of Richmond, has edited the chapter upon "Wayne County's Financial Institutions," and he gave the work the same careful and intelligent consideration that characterizes his efforts in all matters claiming his attention. Dr. Charles S. Bond, who stands high as a physician and surgeon, has edited the chapter entitled, "Physicians and Scientists," and to his painstaking efforts and interest in the subject is due the completeness with which it is treated. Hon. William Dudley Foulke has carefully revised and edited the chapters relating to "Journalism" and "Literature," and his high standing in the field of letters is a guarantee of the thoroughness and excellence of his work. Dr. Robert L. Kelly, the well known president of Earlham College, and one of the leading educators of Indiana, gave his valuable assistance as editor of the "Educational" chapter, the completeness of which is a source of pride and satisfaction. The chapter entitled, "Agriculture and Allied Interests," has been prepared under the supervision of Walter S. Commons and Edward Y. Teas, than whom there are none more competent to speak upon agricultural and horticultural matters.

That the "Memoirs of Wayne county and the City of Richmond" may prove satisfactory to our patrons is the hope of

THE PUBLISHERS.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

THE MAKING OF INDIANA—French Traders—English Claims—Clark's Campaign—Virginia's Claims—Ordinances of 1784 and 1787—Indian War Increase in Population—Slavery Agitation—Territorial Government—Admission to the Union—Bibliography 1

CHAPTER II.

PIONEER LIFE A CENTURY AGO—Revolutionary Epoch—Immigration—Clothing of the Pioneers—Early Habitations—Farming Tools—The Whipsaw—Dyeing of Cloth—The Rope Walk—Amusements of the Pioneers 9

CHAPTER III.

GEOLOGY AND ARCHAEOLOGY—Topography—Geology—Hudson River Group—Antiquities—Observation of Prehistoric Earthworks 17

CHAPTER IV.

EARLY HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY—Settled by Quakers—Discovery of White Water Valley—Friends' Meetings—Early Trials and Triumphs—Internal Improvements—Establishment of Schools—Building of Canals—First Railroad—Location of County Seat—Early Growth of Centerville—The White Water Settlement of Friends 27

CHAPTER V.

EARLY HISTORY (Continued)—Indians Harass Settlers—Settlement on the Elkhorn—Experiences of Joseph Cox—George Holman and Richard Rue Captured by Indians—Account of Their Captivity—The Hoover Family—Jeremiah Cox—Charles Hunt and Sons—Early Mills—First Entry of Land—First Clearing at Richmond—Names of Early Settlers—Early Elections and Courts—War of 1812 45

CHAPTER VI.

TOWNSHIP HISTORY—Location—Boundaries—Formations—Early Settlers 81

CHAPTER VII.

COUNTY SEAT HISTORY—Organization of County—First Court—County Seat Established at Salisbury—Removal to Centerville—Seminary of Wayne County—Removal of County Seat to Richmond—Resume 89

CHAPTER VIII.

OLD NATIONAL ROAD—Cession of Virginia—Northwest Territory Inaccessible—Water-Courses the Only Highways—Internal Improvements—Constitutional Objections—Jefferson's Plan—Compact With Ohio and Other States—Construction of the National Road—Triumph Over Difficulties—Resulting Benefits 103

CHAPTER IX.

WHITE WATER CANAL—Towpath at Present a Railroad Bed—Early Difficulties in Transportation—Questions of Internal Improvements—Route Surveyed for Canal—Enthusiasm of the People—Difficulties Overcome—Names of Contractors—Completion of the Canal—Branch Canals—Benefits Derived—Canal Succeeded by Railroads 115

CHAPTER X.

CENTERVILLE—White Water College—Churches—Public Houses—Samuel Hannah—James Rariden—John Finley—Ambrose E. Burnside—Charles H. Test—Old Court House 137

CHAPTER XI.

NEWPORT IN ANTI-SLAVERY TIMES—Location—Name Changed to Fountain City—Early Industries—Education and Religion—Immigration of Friends—Anti-Slavery Sentiment—Anti-Slavery Newspaper—Levi Coffin and the Underground Railroad—Eliza Harris and Others Receive Assistance—Division in the Friends' Church—Anti-Saloon Sentiment in the Village..... 147

CHAPTER XII.

OLIVER P. MORTON—Born at Salisbury, of English Descent—Early Education—Marriage—Early Political Affiliations—Nomination for Governor and Defeated in 1856—Becomes Governor in 1861—His Administration During War

Times—Elected United States Senator—Physical Suffering in Last Years—Death..... 183

CHAPTER XIII.
GEORGE W. JULIAN—Ancestry—Early Struggles—Studies Law—Enters Politics and Begins His Career as a Statesman—Services in Congress—Political Campaigns—Public Land Policy—Personal Characteristics 199

CHAPTER XIV.
MILITARY MATTERS—Richmond During the Civil War—Morgan's Raid—United States Sanitary Commission—Heart-Rending Scenes in Our Hospitals—The Spanish-American War 215

CHAPTER XV.
SOCIAL HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY—Elements of the Population—First Settlers in the Different Townships—Predominant Characteristics—Social Problems—Population of Villages in 1910—Slave Question—Care of Soldiers—Caring for the Poor—Secret Societies—Charitable Institutions—Social Clubs—The Liquor Question..... 231

CHAPTER XVI.
WAYNE COUNTY BAR—Organization of County—First Court—Early Judiciary—Probate Court—Rules of Practice—Mention of Prominent Lawyers—County and Associate Judges—Judges of the Common Pleas Court, and of the Wayne Circuit, Criminal, Superior, and Probate Courts—Prosecuting Attorneys—District Attorneys—Members of the Bar..... 251

CHAPTER XVII.
HOMICIDE TRIALS IN WAYNE COUNTY—Legal Executions—Henry Chryst—Dissenting Opinion of Judge Eggleston—Nathaniel S. Bates—Cases in Which Judge Fox Participated as Attorney—Cases in Which He Officiated as Judge—Intemperance the Parent of Crime 277

CHAPTER XVIII.
WAYNE COUNTY'S FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS—State Bank of Indiana—Other Financial Institutions of Richmond—Financial Organizations of Cambridge City—Bank of Centerville—Banks of Milton—Banks of Hagerstown—Fountain City Bank—Banks of Green's Fork, Williamsburg, Dublin and Economy..... 289

CHAPTER XIX.
PHYSICIANS AND SCIENTISTS—The Early Medical Profession—Physicians of Wayne County—Contributors to Scientific Literature With Biographical Mention..... 311

CHAPTER XX.
WAYNE COUNTY JOURNALISM—Early Journalism—Newspapers Established from 1840 to 1865—Papers Begun Since 1865—Cambridge City, Centerville, and Fountain City Papers—Magazines and School Papers in Richmond—Conclusion 329

CHAPTER XXI.
LITERATURE OF WAYNE COUNTY—Poetry—Oratory—History and Biography—Fiction—Art—Educational—Personal Mention of Various Writers 351

CHAPTER XXII.
EDUCATION IN WAYNE COUNTY—Pioneer Period—District Period—Location of Some Early Schools—Early Influence of the Friends—Educational Institutions—Schools of Richmond—School Buildings—Earlham College—Richmond Business College..... 405

CHAPTER XXIII.
TEMPERANCE AND MORAL REFORM—Sons of Temperence—Good Templars—Women's Crusade and Other Movements—The Father Mathew Movement and Other Societies 453

CHAPTER XXIV.
AGRICULTURE AND ALLIED INTERESTS—General Comments—The Farm Factory—Agricultural Societies—Horticulture and Floriculture—Early Flouring Mills—Silk Culture in Richmond..... 463

CHAPTER XXV.
THE GERMAN BAPTIST SOCIETY—The Beginning—An Important Action—Houses of Worship—Special Services—The Mission Field—Membership and Officers..... 473

CHAPTER XXVI.
EARLY HISTORY OF RICHMOND—The Settlement—Laying Out of the Village—Industrial Enterprises—First Manufactory—First Things—Religious Societies—Historical Notes from Early Newspapers—City Charter—Henry Clay's Visit to Richmond..... 479

CHAPTER XXVII.
MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES—Chronological Record of Establishments from 1806 to 1906—Some Important Industries—Interesting Figures 499

CHAPTER XXVIII.
RICHMOND TO-DAY—List of Manufacturing Establishments—Churches—Charitable and Philanthropic Institutions—Fraternal Organizations—Amusements—Railroads 519

CHAPTER XXIX.
RICHMOND CLUBS—Nature and Origin of Clubs—Growth in the United States—Clubs of Richmond 527

CHAPTER XXX.
MEMOIR OF DAVID HOOVER... 541

INTRODUCTION.

It has been one hundred years since Wayne county was erected out of the territory formerly embraced in the county of Dearborn. It would seem that this should be an appropriate time for the citizens of Wayne county to review, step-by-step, the remarkable progress that has been made in that time. Few counties in the United States anywhere are more advanced in all that pertains to modern civilization, and none can excel it in intelligent citizenship.

There have been previous attempts at recording the history of this county. None of them is of recent date; neither do they go into detail, which might have been done by one familiar with the history as it was being enacted. In the preparation of this history, the aim has been to supplement what has gone before and not to duplicate. An effort has been made to write as accurate a history as possible of the institutional development of the county. In the preparation of the work, much use has been made of the results of local historical investigation conducted under the direction of the History Department of Earlham College. The data thus obtained is perhaps as accurate as is possible to obtain for it has all been secured after a careful collection of facts from a variety of sources. Valuable data has also been secured from the collection of the Wayne County Historical Society.

Special mention should be made of materials obtained from the Senior theses of graduates in history from Earlham College, as follows: "The Whitewater Canal," Harry D. Michael; "County Seat History of Wayne County," Otis M. Elliott; "Newport During Anti-Slavery Times," E. Anna Bailey; "Wayne County's Financial Institutions," Paul Lewis; "George W. Julian," Margaret Sedgewick; "Wayne County Journalism," Ethel Henderson; Biographical outlines of persons prominent in the literary history of Wayne county, Ada Woodward; "Wayne County's Contributions to Scientific Literature," Emmajean Smith; "Early Education in Wayne County," Eva Thurston; "History of Richmond Schools," Elsie M. Marshall; "History of Earlham College," Harlow Lindley; "Social History of Wayne County," Ray K. Shiveley; "The Wayne County Bar," Robert L. Study; and "History of Richmond Clubs," Lucile K. Mayr.

MEMOIRS OF WAYNE COUNTY

CHAPTER I.

THE MAKING OF INDIANA.*

FRENCH TRADERS—ENGLISH CLAIMS—CLARK'S CAMPAIGN—VIRGINIA'S CLAIMS—ORDINANCES OF 1784 AND 1787—INDIAN WAR—INCREASE IN POPULATION—SLAVERY AGITATION—TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT—ADMISSION TO THE UNION—BIBLIOGRAPHY.

Little is known of North America before its discovery in 1492, but we know that in prehistoric times some human beings are supposed to have inhabited the central part of what is now the United States. The only evidences we have are the mounds found along the streams and in fertile places. These early inhabitants are called the Mound Builders. The first inhabitants of whom we know anything definite were Indians.

In the beginning of the Sixteenth century, after the discovery of the continent, some Jesuit missionaries explored the territory around the lakes, and a little later French traders came down from Canada and established a few trading posts along the Ohio river and smaller rivers in Indiana and Illinois. These posts began to grow, and in a few years French settlers came to the posts, forming small villages, and the French then laid claim to the country. Trade, chiefly in furs, was carried on for several years. More French settlers came and more villages were formed. The king wanted to form a line of forts along the Maumee and Wabash rivers and on down the Mississippi to New Orleans. Three of these forts were in Indiana, of which Vincennes was the most important. Thus they were actually occupying the country a half century before the English had even explored it.

*From "Lindley, the Government of Indiana," with the consent of the publishers, Ginn & Co.

About the middle of the Eighteenth century the English, who already had colonies on the Atlantic coast, entered the territory, intending to make trade points and settlements. Thus both France and England claimed the territory. Immediately disputes arose, which ended in skirmishes, and the English secured possession of the territory at the close of the French and Indian War, in 1763, when, by the terms of the Treaty of Paris, the French claims east of the Mississippi river were transferred to England and the government was administered by English military officers. They did little to colonize it. They were opposed to the colonists of the Atlantic coast emigrating across the mountains just because they were afraid the colonists would get to be too strong and powerful for English subjects. They wanted to use it for trading. But this was only an incentive to the colonists, and they began settling it immediately. The three French settlements in Indiana—Fort Wayne, Vincennes, and Ouiatanon—after the French officers had abandoned them, were points where the colonists settled in small numbers at first.

In 1772 General Gage sent out a proclamation commanding all persons who had settled west of the Alleghany Mountains to leave the country and settle in the English colonies to the east. This meant the French settlers also. These settlers had lived in the territory several years and they claimed that the land had been given to them by the French king. Gage went to England to get the king's sanction, but England was just on the border of the Revolutionary war with the colonists and the king wanted to be friendly with the French settlers so that he might have France on his side. He gave the settlers back their old laws and privileges and thus made them friendly to him. They had little to do with the war in the East, but together with the Indians they made life miserable for the few colonial settlers who had settled in the territory.

Toward the close of the Revolutionary war, George Rogers Clark, acting under a commission of Patrick Henry, governor of Virginia, appeared in 1778 from across the mountains and changed the whole history of the territory. Clark was called "the Hannibal of the West." He soon saw how the British were imposing upon the French and Indians and how in turn the French, and especially the Indians, were mistreating the Virginia settlers in Kentucky. He petitioned the Virginia legislature for troops, and after some trouble and much perseverance he finally obtained a few hundred men and some supplies and went across the mountains to conquer

the West, for he saw that that was the only way the Americans could have any peace. Then followed his campaign in the "Illinois country," in which he gained Vincennes and Kaskaskia, succeeded in winning the friendship of the French and most of the Indian tribes, and made it possible for the American colonists to settle there permanently, thus securing for Virginia a further claim upon the territory northwest of the Ohio river, as a part had been originally claimed under her colonial charter.

At the end of the Revolutionary war, in the Treaty of Paris, England was compelled to give up her claim to the territory between the Appalachian Mountains and the Mississippi river to the colonies. The territory north of the Ohio river, called "Illinois," together with Kentucky were recognized as counties of Virginia by the Virginia legislature.

Besides Virginia, the New England colonies and New York held claims to the Northwest Territory. According to their charters, each had a rightful claim, but Virginia considered her claim the most stable on account of Clark's conquests. The colonies were deeply in debt, and this might be lessened by the sale of lands from the western territory. They had been united in war and all had claims to the Territory. After much discussion and persuasion from Congress the colonies all donated their claims to Congress, and the western territory became public domain (Boynton, 81). In 1783 the Virginia legislature passed an act empowering her delegates in Congress to make a deed ceding the territory northwest of the Ohio river to the United States, and Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New York soon after surrendered their claim to the northern part of this territory. Congress had suggested that it be "disposed of for the common benefit and it be formed into distinct republican states, which shall become members of the federal union" (Boynton, 292). This acquisition of territory was effective in helping to preserve the union of the colonies.

In 1784 Congress passed an ordinance for the government of the territory northwest of the Ohio river, but it was practically inoperative, as no new settlements were made under its provision. It provided for the formation of new States to have republican governments and be admitted into the confederation. This was Thomas Jefferson's plan. A New England land and emigration company, called the Ohio Company, attempted to colonize the western territory. Before ceding the lands to the public many of the colonies had given grants to their soldiers to pay for

services in the war with England. On this account the settlers of New England would not emigrate without special guarantees of civil rights to the lands where they settled. The company urged Congress to take some action to secure the lands to the settlers, so Congress passed the Ordinance of 1787, which superseded the Ordinance of 1784.

The Ordinance of 1787 (Boynton, 176) applied to the Territory Northwest of the Ohio, providing for the formation, in time, of from three to five States. At first Congress was to appoint the governor, judges, and military officers of the new Territory. The governor and judges were to have legislative powers, subject to the veto of Congress. As soon as the population reached 5,000 free males, the inhabitants were to elect delegates who would form a house of representatives. This, with a governor and council* appointed by Congress, was to form the Territorial assembly. The assembly had full legislative power, which was to comply with the propositions of the Ordinance. It could appoint a delegate to Congress, but he could not vote there. When the population reached 60,000 the territory was to be admitted to the Confederation on an equal basis with the thirteen original States.

The settlers were guaranteed civil rights, such as *habeas corpus*, trial by jury, and bail. Education was encouraged, and here was begun the liberal educational policy which has, in a large degree, contributed to the intelligence, morality, and prosperity of the Northwest and the fruits of which we see in Indiana's present excellent school system. Other important provisions were the equal distribution of the property of persons dying intestate, the prohibition of molesting any one on account of his religion, and the forbidding of slavery "absolutely and forever," except as a punishment for crime. The Ordinance of 1787 is considered as one of the greatest state papers in American history, and we cannot fully understand and appreciate Indiana's later constitutional history without having a knowledge of this ordinance, the wise provisions of which have had such a great influence on Indiana's governmental affairs.

In 1789 the first Congress under the present Constitution of the United States recognized the binding force of this Ordinance and provided for carrying its provisions into effect. This was the first provision for government ever really exercised over the territory of which Indiana is a part, after it became a part of the United States.

*This council consisted of five men selected from a list of ten submitted by the Territorial house of representatives.

Arthur St. Clair was elected governor of the Territory in October, 1787, and three judges were appointed; also necessary laws were made in accordance with the Ordinance.

There were many things which made the settling of the Territory slow. The English in Canada were encouraging the Indian tribes all the while to make all the trouble they could for the settlers, and the Indians did a great deal of their own accord. Besides, there were many French settlers, especially in Indiana and Illinois. The majority of the New England settlers were in Ohio, although there were quite a number in the western part of the Territory. The French had been given large grants of land, but they were not ambitious enough to cultivate it, so they sold it to the settlers for as low as fifty cents an acre. They preferred living in poverty and spending most of their time in dancing and debauchery.

The Indians brought things to a head by making an attack on the settlers, resulting in a war which lasted five years. The Indians were in the main successful until General Wayne met an army at the rapids and defeated them in August, 1794. A fort was garrisoned not far away and was called Fort Wayne, on the site of which stands the city of the same name. Congress saw that something must be done after such an uprising among the Indians, so in 1794 John Jay went to London to negotiate a treaty with England. It took him most of that year, but he accomplished his purpose. The treaty provided that the king should withdraw all his troops from posts within the United States before June, 1796. When the Indians found that their backing was gone Wayne had no trouble in exacting a treaty, whereby the United States secured most of the important locations.

The population now began to increase rapidly. Settlers could come and buy land and be sure of owning it, for the Indians gave up all claim to it. Indiana had not been settled very rapidly. The most of the settlers were in Clark's grant* and in the southeast corner of the State. The government was loose. The French and Americans were so widely different that it was hard to establish a government. Both suffered many privations after the Indian wars, for their crops had been spoiled. The Ohio settlers, however, sent them food.

St. Clair and the judges devoted themselves to making some

*One hundred and fifty thousand acres were granted to George Rogers Clark by Virginia, as compensation for his military services in the Northwest Territory in behalf of the State.

laws, and in May, 1795, they drew up an elaborate code, called the Maxwell Code, but it was never of much use.

In 1798, when it was decided that the population was sufficient, twenty-two representatives were chosen for delegates to a general assembly, of which number Indiana had one. President Adams chose five for a council, among whom was Vanderburg, of Vincennes, who was made president.

The Territorial house was organized Sept. 23, 1799, and on Oct. 3 Harrison was elected delegate to Congress by a majority of one over Arthur St. Clair.

In 1800 the Northwest Territory was divided by an act of Congress. All the territory east of a line which now very nearly corresponds to Indiana's eastern boundary was constituted the Northwest Territory, and all lying west of this line was named Indiana Territory, and its government was continued at Vincennes as the capital.

At this Congress Harrison also secured the passage of an Act which made him popular the rest of his life. According to law the western lands had been sold in tracts of not less than 4,000 acres, so only land companies could buy. Now Harrison secured an act which stipulated that the land should be sold in sections and half sections. He was chairman of the committee appointed to discuss the plan—the first Territorial delegate to be chairman of a committee.

During the time Indiana was a part of the Northwest Territory there were attempts to change the slavery clause in the Ordinance of 1787, but all failed. Slaveholders in the South couldn't very well sell all their slaves and go North and support themselves, nor could they take their slaves, so they had to stay in the South.

The government of Indiana Territory began July 4, 1800, with Harrison as governor, John Gibson as secretary, and three judges. During the next four years attempts were made to change the slavery article of the Ordinance. The chief one was gotten up in 1802-03. The French were especially in favor of striking out the article. Harrison was persuaded to call a convention of representatives. The most able men of the Territory assembled and drew up a petition which they sent to Congress with a letter from Harrison approving the petition, asking that the Sixth article be set aside for ten years, and stating that the petition would be void after 1805. A letter was also sent from the people asking for the re-election of Harrison as governor. The petition was not definitely acted on before 1805, so it amounted to nothing.

Harrison was a very able man. The fact that he was a Republican and that a majority of the population were Federalists, pro-slavery, and very anxious that the government be raised to second grade, gave him a problem to solve which he dexterously handled. He knew that second-grade government would be the road to slavery, so he wrote a letter to a "friend" explaining why he was opposed to it. The letter got into the newspapers and won the people completely to his side. His chief argument was that it would necessarily add great expense.

In 1803, when Louisiana was purchased (Boynton, 259), Congress provided that the officers who governed Indiana Territory should also govern Louisiana, but not, of course, with the same laws. But Louisiana objected to the plan, and a year later the citizens met at St. Louis, since most of them lived in this part of the Territory, and sent a petition to Congress for separate officers, which was granted.

In 1805 Indiana Territory reached the stage of second-grade government. The people wanted it. They could then have representative government and also have a delegate in Congress.

In 1805 the Territory of Michigan, on the north, was established, and in 1809 the original territory was further divided by the establishment of Illinois on the west, leaving Indiana Territory with nearly the same boundaries as those of the present State.

On March 11, 1813, the legislature passed an act removing the seat of government to Corydon, in Harrison county.

In 1815 the legislature sent a petition to Congress asking for an enabling act. They had thirteen counties and a male population of 63,897. They added this clause: "And whereas the inhabitants of this Territory are principally composed of emigrants from every part of the Union, and as various in their customs and sentiments as in their persons, we think it prudent at this time to express to the General Government our attachment to the fundamental principles of legislation prescribed by Congress in the Ordinance for the government of this Territory, particularly as respects freedom and involuntary servitude, and hope they may be continued as the basis of the Constitution."

Congress passed a bill, April 19, 1816, making a law in accordance with the petition to make Indiana a State. The act provided for the election of forty-three delegates to meet in convention and decide whether to form a State government, and if so, they had the power to form a constitution themselves or provide for an election of representatives who should form a constitution. Their

work would stand as they left it, provided it was republican and in accordance with the Ordinance of 1787.

The convention met at Corydon, June 10, 1816. It was hardly composed of great men, but they were good, honest men. Jonathan Jennings was elected president and William Hendricks secretary. The first day it was moved that a constitution should be formed, and there was a motion to proceed to its formation on the next day. The vote was taken the following day and only eight members were opposed to proceeding to make a constitution. Committees were appointed to prepare the various parts of the document, which took the first week.

The article on amendments to the constitution stated that it might be revised at intervals of twelve years by a majority vote of the people, but as to the article on slavery no alteration should ever take place. Slavery and involuntary servitude were absolutely forbidden (practically the words of the ordinance were used). The constitution was completed June 29, 1816, and unanimously adopted by the members of the convention, and the State was admitted to the Union Dec. 11, 1816.

As has been said, many of the settlers were from the New England States, but there were people from all the colonies. This laid a foundation for a strong State, for honest, industrious men had come from various points with various ideas and abilities.

The capital remained at Corydon until 1824, when it was removed to Indianapolis. The constitution of the State made at Corydon in 1816 remained as the fundamental law of the State without amendment until 1851, when the one under which the State is now governed was made by a State convention which met at Indianapolis.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

The following list of historical material does not pretend to be exhaustive or complete, but only suggestive, and is given to meet any demand of a general nature in the study of the history and government of Indiana.

Boone, Richard G.—History of Education in Indiana.

Cockrum, William M.—Pioneer History of Indiana, including stories, incidents, and customs of the early settlers.

Conklin, Julia S.—Young People's History of Indiana.

Dillon, John B.—History of Indiana.

Dunn, Jacob Piatt—Indiana, a Redemption from Slavery.

Hinsdale, B. A.—The Old Northwest.

Indiana Historical Society Publications.

HARLOW LINDLEY.

CHAPTER II.

PIONEER LIFE A CENTURY AGO.

REVOLUTIONARY EPOCH—IMMIGRATION—CLOTHING OF THE PIONEERS—EARLY HABITATIONS—FARMING TOOLS—THE WHIPSAW—DYEING OF CLOTH—THE ROPE WALK—AMUSEMENTS OF THE PIONEERS.

(By Harlow Lindley.)

The close of the Revolutionary war marked an epoch in the country's onward march to the great destiny laid out for it. When the excitement attending these momentous events had, in a measure, subsided, there were hundreds of old heroes who found themselves without any property or occupation and no prospect of bettering their conditions. There was no money but the worthless Continental Scrip. Many of these old heroes were maimed for life and still more were broken down by disease. Most of them were unable to do anything and could but remain in the section of their former homes. But the strong and hardy ones, by hundreds, determined to better their condition, if possible. The fame of Daniel Boone and other frontiersmen was known to them, and glowing descriptions of the rich country west of the mountains and north of the Ohio river were told by hunters and trappers and by the returning soldiers, who, under the leadership of George Rogers Clark, had saved to the weak, young republic the princely heritage of the Northwest Territory. There was a great uprising of the people nearest the much-talked-of country west of the mountains and they started in every conceivable manner—some on horseback, some in two-wheeled carts, and a large number on foot. These were the forerunners of civilization who settled along the Ohio river. The pioneers met with a determined opposition from the Indians, but gradually, treaties were made whereby territory was made secure. The pioneers had been compelled to build strong forts in every section where they attempted to form settlements and spend much of their time within the walls of the stockades that surrounded the block houses. In many cases, they suffered for want of food, not daring to go into the forests for game. When the pioneers found that the Indians were gone, they would kill

buffalo, bear, deer and turkeys, storing away large quantities of the provisions in their block houses. These men had come with a determination to stay and make a home for themselves and families. They took every precaution for protection against the Indians and they endured the most trying privation to succeed.

Gradually, more people came, thus, making the settlement stronger, and soon, small tracts of land were cleared. Often one man was concealed and on the watch with his rifle, while another cleared a small field that was put in corn and vegetables, and this was cultivated in the best way possible. In 1800 Indiana Territory was organized by an act of Congress and this gave a further impetus to permanent settlement. Soon after the settlements began to push out from the Ohio river, and early in the century, one was established near where the city of Richmond now stands. The pioneers who first came to Indiana could not have remained any length of time had it not been for the game which was so abundant on every hand. They often had no other food than the bear, deer and turkey meat. They used various substitutes for bread—often roasting the white oak acorns and eating them with their meat. They would gather the seeds of the wild rice and wild barley, mixing them with the roasted acorns, pounding them all together and making ash cakes of the meal thus obtained. On such food as this, the old pioneers and their families subsisted until they could raise a patch of corn.

The clothing of the men and boys was in keeping with their daily life. Well dressed deer skins made comfortable and serviceable shirts, leggings and coats. Sometimes, the buffalo skins were sheared and the shaggy wool mixed with a small portion of the wild nettle fiber, which was carded and spun the same as sheep's wool.

In most cases the first settlers were young men who, with their wives, their axes and their rifles, and such other property as they possessed, came boldly into this then dense wilderness. They cut the logs for their cabins and covered it with boards made with their axes. Cracks between the logs were filled by wedging in pieces of timber and then filling with mud. A hole of the proper size was cut in the side for a door, and often the only door shutter was a bear skin. The floor and carpet were of mother earth. For a bedstead they might drive a fork into the ground far enough from the side and end of the cabin; then put a pole in the fork and into a crack between the logs and another pole the other way, thus making the end and side rails of the bedstead. This would

then be covered with fine brush and the skins of animals. Later on the beautiful blue figured coverlids, made by the good mothers in the South, began to make their appearance. The table was made in much the same way as the bed.

These brave people had few of the comforts of life, as we think of them, but they were rich in health, determination and pluck. With their axes they cleared the forests and with their rifles they obtained the choicest of meats and the skins of animals, which were soon exchanged for other necessities of life. The pioneer knew little and probably cared less for what was going on in the outside world. He had severed all connections with his old home and the outside world, bidding adieu to all the early associations. The main object in coming to this wild region was to secure free land for homes. Settling a new country is always attended with great hardships and privations, which none but the brave will endure. The spirit of adventure caused a few to come, but as a whole the people who were the pioneers of this State were from the very best families, intelligent, brave, hardy and honest, willing to endure the many trials and privations they were compelled to, to sustain themselves. They went to work to improve their surroundings—always on the outlook for dangers and the everlasting calm only broken by the croaking of the crows by day and the lonesome hoot of the owls by night. The early settlers, as a rule, married when they were young. There was no inequality in the way, for all were on the same level. If the young man was a good hunter and a good soldier if need be, those were all the requirements needed. The young woman was usually industrious and healthy and had learned from her mother the simple forms of housekeeping. After the wedding the first thing to do was to build a house, and after a favorable site had been selected, all the neighbors helped in cutting and hauling logs. And one who was given to idleness was looked upon with contempt. In fact there was no place for the idler.

Very early, schools were established. Although the terms were short and they were supported by private subscriptions, yet they gave the first principles of education.

The dress of these people was suitable for the life they had to lead. The women did not have as elaborate costumes as the men, but they dressed at all times to suit their work and the weather, providing they had the material with which to make their clothing. The linsey skirt was very common. They made shawls and blankets of flannel. It was often very difficult to secure the raw mate-

rial to make their clothing. Some efforts were made at raising cotton, and flax was raised with some difficulty.

In the pioneer days the early settlers had to depend upon their own resources for such farming tools as they needed. They made a very serviceable plow with a wooden moldboard, which was made of the best hard wood obtainable. They made a very serviceable harrow entirely of wood. The horse collars were made mostly of corn shucks plaited in large rope-like sections, and sewed together hard and fast with leather thongs. They also made collars of raw hide, cutting it in proper shape and sewing the edges together, stuffing it on the inside to make it hold its shape. The bridle was made of raw hide. Hames were made from the lower part of a tree, including a part of the root for the proper crook. A wagon that was termed a truck was made from cutting four large wheels from a large tree, usually a black gum. Oxen were the usual teams that were hitched to these crude but serviceable wagons. A heavy wooden yoke went on the oxen's neck. The pitch forks for all purposes on the farm were made of wood and wooden rakes were made of strong, seasoned wood. A spade was made of seasoned hickory.

Cooking utensils were few, as they were expensive, and it was with difficulty that they were moved across the mountains. Cooking stoves were few before 1820.

Among the early important industries of the State were the milling industry, the flax industry, and the loom and whip saw. As the country developed each well-ordered family had its flax brake, its scutching board, its hackle, its distaff, its wheels and its reel.

When the whipsaw was introduced and put to work, it was a great help to the new-comer in securing material to finish his log house more comfortably and in supplying lumber for out buildings. The whipsaw was a very simple affair. In shape it was much the same as the common crosscut saw of to-day. The teeth were so constructed and filed that it would cut the timber the long way—the log being placed on a scaffold. The process was a slow one, but as no one wanted a very large amount of lumber, two men could soon saw from the soft timber a sufficient amount for all needs.

The dyeing of cloth was also a very interesting home occupation. The walnut bark and the hulls of the walnut made a very serviceable brown. Maple bark, mixed with copperas, made a very dark color. Indigo and madder combined made a very pretty

blue. Still later logwood and many other kinds of dye were used up to the time when the clothing was purchased from the store. But these old days with the stained hands of our mothers have gone never to return.

No better illustration of the advance of civilization could be given than that shown in the development of agricultural and other implements. The wagon was made after the rudest fashion with the proverbial log chain looped around the front axle tree, the other end hooked on to the side of the wagon, so as to be ready for locking the hind wheel when going down steep hills. This was long before rub locks had been thought of. The wooden mold-board plows early gave way to cast iron ones. Often in the absence of a harrow, a lot of coarse brush was chained together and used to pulverize the clods and smooth the ground. Corn was dropped by hand and covered with hoes, and wheat was scattered over the ground a handful at a time. The sickle was the implement used in reaping the grain. This was later followed by the grain cradle, which made its appearance in this region about 1840. Their crops were protected by fences made of rails cut out of oak, ash, hickory, poplar and walnut timber. The splitting of large logs into rails required skill, great physical strength and endurance.

Another interesting implement was the "rope walk," an apparatus for making bed-cords, clothes lines, plow lines, halters, etc. A level piece of ground was selected about 200 feet long. A heavy slab was put in the ground at each end of the place selected about five feet in height and twelve inches broad. A two-inch augur hole was made in the center of each slab about ten inches from the bottom. Into these holes were put pins with a shoulder on the outside end and a key to hold them in place on the inside. To this pin a round wheel about eight inches broad was fastened with a pin for a handle, placed in the hole made for the purpose on the outside edge of the wheel. Along the walk about twenty feet apart smooth posts were set on each side about four feet from the center with a number of pegs driven on the side facing the walk. Along the center of the walk, every twenty-five or thirty-five feet, a slab was driven into the ground, standing about three feet high, with a notch cut in the top end and made perfectly smooth. A bunch of tow was fastened to the pin that the wheel was on, and the wheel was turned. One held the bunch of tow under his arm, using his hands to even the string as it was twisted, and as he passed the low post, put the cord in the notch on top of it, and when he had gone the length of the walk, he tied the string to the

end of the other wheel and turned it until the string was twisted as hard as wanted.

In the home the broad open fire place with the crane hanging against the back wall, the skillet, the oven, the longhandled frying pan and the reflector were familiar to the pioneer and they suggest to our minds the hot biscuits, the sweet pone, the corn dodger and the apple dumplings which we have heard so much about.

In a room not otherwise occupied or in an adjoining building stood the old-fashioned loom, on which the mother taught her daughter to weave carpet, linen and linsey. I suppose the loom occupied much the same place in the house of the pioneer that the piano does today, although the spinning wheel probably made more music.

Pioneer life carried with it its own amusements and sports. Many of the games used by the early settlers were copied from the Indian.

The following description of pioneer times was given by Mrs. Rebecca Julian, of Centerville, in 1854, and is of interest because it is first hand, given by an eye witness:

"There were many serious trials in the beginning of this country with those who settled amid the heavy timber, having nothing to depend upon but their own industry. Such was our situation. However, we were blessed with health and strength and were enabled to accomplish all that was to be done. Our husbands cleared the ground and assisted each other in rolling the logs. We often went with them on these occasions to assist in cooking for the hands. We had firstrate times—just as hard laboring men and women can appreciate. We were not what would now be called fashionable cooks. We had no pound cakes, preserves nor jellies, but the substantials prepared were in plain, honest, old-fashioned style. This is one reason why we were so blessed in health. We had none of your dainties—knicknacks and many fixings that are worse than nothing. There are many diseases now that were not heard of thirty or forty years ago. It was not fashionable at that time to be weakly. We could take our spinning wheels and walk two miles to a spinning frolic, do our day's work and, after a first-rate supper, join in some interesting amusement for the evening. We did not take particular pains to keep our hands white. We knew they were made to use to our advantage, therefore, we never thought of having hands just to look at. An early settler had to go and assist his neighbor ten or fifteen days or thereabout in order

to get help again in log rolling. This was the only way to get assistance in return."

While the women were thus enjoying social life at a spinning frolic, the men might have been enjoying all the pleasures of a corn husking. Then the corn heap being equally divided and a captain and the men on each side selected, the party who first finished their portion of the heap carried their captain in triumph on their shoulders into the ranks of the opposition. And then there was the sewing match or quilting party in which the women participated during the day, and after their day's work was finished, their husbands and the neighboring young men joined them at the house and spent the evening in playing games or dancing an old-fashioned reel.

Witchcraft was not unknown in the early history of Indiana and one of our Territorial laws dealt with the crime of dueling. By 1816, when Indiana was admitted into the Union as a State, the population did not exceed probably about 70,000, but the tide of immigration had set in, so that by 1820, the population amounted to almost 150,000. The inhabitants of the new State began to open new farms, to found new settlements, to plant new orchards, to erect school-houses and churches, to build hamlets and towns and to engage, with some degree of ardor, in various peaceful pursuits of civilized life. A sense of security pervaded the minds of the people—the hostile Indian tribes, having been overpowered, humbled and impoverished, no longer incited the fears of the pioneer settlers who dwelt in safety in their plain log cabins and cultivated their fields without the protection of armed sentinels. The numerous temporary forts and block houses which were no longer required as places of refuge for the pioneers were either converted into dwelling houses or suffered to fall into ruins.

The State was in its infancy; its resources were undeveloped; its citizens were not wealthy, but the seed had been sown which was to ripen into a great industrial State which became a refuge for members of all the leading religious organizations and which, by both public and private acts, has developed one of the leading educational systems of the world.

CHAPTER III.

GEOLOGY AND ARCHAEOLOGY.

TOPOGRAPHY—GEOLOGY—HUDSON RIVER GROUP—ANTIQUITIES—OBSERVATION OF PREHISTORIC EARTHWORKS.

TOPOGRAPHY.

The characteristic topographical feature of the county is that of an elevated campaign, or table-land, which gradually slopes from the northern boundary of the county to the southwest. The general elevation of the north part may be stated as 1,200 feet above mean ocean tide, and that of the southern part of the county at 900 feet.

This plateau is cut through by innumerable rivulets and larger streams that have their sources in the north part of the county, and flow to the southwest, and finally fall into the White Water river. The eroding effects of these streams are not so marked in the north, where they carry but a small volume of water, as we find in the south; there they run through broad shallow valleys that are not cut below the tough boulder clays of the drift, but in the south part of the county the erosion has, in some places, been carried far down into the beds of the Hudson river group of rocks. At the city of Richmond this phenomenon is so marked that we may, with propriety, speak of the eroded bed of White Water river as a veritable canon. The banks here are composed of 100 to 110 feet of Hudson river rocks, that in places form almost vertical mural shores to the stream. The Panhandle railroad bridge spans this stream across a narrow part of its canon. Along the principal water courses there, this plateau is interrupted by deep erosions, which terminate very rapidly as you recede from the streams, and the country opens into beautiful level tracts. A glance at the map will show that this county is well supplied with streams of living water. The west branch of White Water river, with its principal tributaries—Nettle Fork, Martindale's Fork, Green's

Fork and Noland's Fork—spread out over at least two-thirds of the county, and the balance is watered by White Water river and its tributaries—Elkhorn creek, Short creek, East Fork, Middle Fork, West Fork, Lick creek—and numerous smaller branches that have only local names. The large area of level lands, covered with a grand forest which includes every variety of timber that grows in this latitude, and the numerous streams of clear running water, must have proved an attractive sight to the early immigrants, and the rapid growth of the county in population and wealth has given proof that no part of the country afforded a truer prospect for happy homes.

GEOLOGY.

The oldest stratified rocks in this county belong to the Hudson river group of Prof. James Hall. The name was first applied to the rocks of the Lower Silurian age that crop on the Hudson river at New York. The name was subsequently changed by Meek and Worthen to that of Cincinnati group. This group of rocks has also been called the Nashville group by Professor Safford in his report on the Geology of Tennessee. At Cincinnati and at Nashville there are extensive crops of these rocks, and hence the desire to apply to them local names. Now, if the relative strata were found nowhere else we might tolerate these new names, but it so happens that they exist in various parts of the United States and cover large areas of its surface, and to multiply names is simply adding confusion to the nomenclature. The Hudson river beds are seen in the southern part of the county, where they have been exposed by the removal of the Niagara beds and the surface drift.

As we approach Richmond the Niagara is absent, and was probably removed by erosion, which must have taken place on a large scale at this part of White Water valley. There are then no other exposures of this formation along the line of the section until we reach the valley of Martindale's creek at Germantown, and the valley of west branch of White Water river at Cambridge City. The difference in elevation of the Niagara at the State line and where it is seen at Cambridge City is about sixty feet, and the distance is about twenty miles. If the section, then, was in the line of greatest dip, it would only be at the rate of three feet to the mile.

Jackson's Hill, on the divide between Noland's Fork and Green's Fork is 1,051 feet above the ocean; and the hill at Ceda

Springs, at the eastern end of the section, is 1,086 feet. These numbers agree so closely that one is led to conclude that at one period of the Glacial epoch the country between these two points was almost a level plain, and the intervening gaps have been eroded by the vast volume of water which flowed from the glaciers' southern border as it gradually retreated to the north. There are great numbers of large erratic boulders on the top of Cedar Spring hill, and on the dividing ridge of which Jackson's Hill is a part.

At the Falls of Elkhorn creek, four miles nearly south of Richmond and southwest of the Niagara crops, on the east fork of White Water, there is a crop of buff-colored magnesian limestone overlying the Hudson river rocks, and from the falls of that stream. It is from twenty to twenty-five feet thick, and has been variously referred to the Clinton and Niagara.

The upper part of the Niagara is grayish-colored magnesian limestone, very coarse-grained, and contains a few fossils.

The lower part of this formation is a buff-colored, coarse-grained magnesian rock, that contains very few fossils of any kind. These magnesian beds are hard weathering, and rest upon soft, shaly beds of Lower Silurian, which are most easily eroded and carried away. At the Elkhorn Mills they form a vertical wall across the creek, over which the water falls some twenty-five feet, and has cut away a portion of the underlying Hudson river shales. These falls have in time been cut back a half mile or more, or from a point down the stream where the Niagara first makes an appearance. Where this magnesian rock terminates lower down the stream it maintains its full thickness, and there is reason to believe that the absence beyond that point to the westward is due to glacial abrasion.

The most abundant fossils in the Niagara at this locality is a Brachiopod mollusc—*Pentamerus oblongus.* These fossils are so abundant that in some of the layers they lie packed upon top of one another, and constitute almost the entire substance of the stone, and have the same chemical composition.

A little to the southeast of the above crop of the Niagara we have at nearly the same elevation another crop of these beds that give rise to the falls of the west fork of White Water river. It is here, also, a buff magnesian limestone, about ten feet thick, and forms a complete mural cliff across the stream, over which the water falls a distance of ten feet or more. The surface above the falls is scratched and grooved by glaciation. Some of these grooves are deep and long.

To the south of Cambridge City about two miles, and on Simon's creek, the Niagara appears only a few inches thick, and rests immediately upon thin layers of Hudson river limestone.

HUDSON RIVER GROUP.

The rocks belonging to this group lie immediately under the Niagara, since we are not able to establish the presence of the Clinton, which in regular sequence forms the intervening strata.

The Hudson river group is well expressed in this county on the three forks of White Water river near Richmond, and from thence southward along the main stream and its tributaries to Abington, in Abington township.

The Hudson river rocks are also seen in considerable force along the east, middle and west forks of White Water river, for short distances above their embouchure. On these streams the bluish, argo-carcarious shale, which underlies the Niagara where the succession is seen in this county, is here from thirty to forty feet thick, and the layers at the water's edge are thickly studded with fragments of fossils *megistos, Acidaspis cincinnatiensis, Ceraurus sp.*

The following are among the best localities for collecting Hudson river fossils: At Richmond, on the banks of White Water and its branches, and on both banks of the main stream to the southern limits of the county. From the falls of Elkhorn to its mouth. The banks of this stream present a number of admirable exposures, where the fossil contents of the rocks are weathered out and in an excellent state of preservation. The same may be said of the banks of Bush creek, near its mouth.

The close proximity of these admirable localities for collecting fossils, to the city of Richmond, has enlisted the attention of a number of its citizens, and no place of its size in the West can boast of more students of palaeontology or exhibit a greater number of fine cabinets or fossils and other objects of natural history.

Nowhere in the State are the effects of glaciation more apparent than in Wayne county. The north part of the county borders on the very highest land in the State. The water shed of all the streams that flow into the Wabash on the south, as well as White Water and its tributaries, take their rise from an elevated table-land which occupies a portion of Jay, Randolph and Wayne counties, and probably reaches its greatest elevation within the borders of Ohio. But the entire region where these waters start and flow

to the north, west, south and east is so level that one is puzzled to point out any one spot that should be called the comb of the divide. Indeed, it is probable that these streams were the outlets of a shallow lake or basin, which has been filled up with sediment. From this divide glaciers poured their frigid streams in several directions. One of the principal found its way to the south, and was instrumental in forming at least a portion of the channel of the West and Middle forks and that of White Water river. Indeed, large granite boulders are found on all parts of the table-land of Wayne county, but they are particularly numerous along the shores of the West Fork, just above the falls. The upper surface of the Niagara rocks which form these falls are distinctly scratched and grooved, and the lateral moraines are well defined. The bearing of these grooves is nearly north and south. At Richmond there appears to have been the coalescence of two or more streams, which were instrumental in cutting out the canon through which White Water river flows. The soft and easily weathering shales and bands of stone that form the shores of the river have caused the glacial marks to be obliterated, but the large boulders which still lie along the bluffs, or fallen to the stream by the undermining which has been going on, leave abundant evidence to justify the above conclusion. Large and small boulders are seen on all the high ridges that mark the boundaries of the streams.

At Jackson's Hill, eight miles to the west of Richmond, the drift is 140 feet thick. On the top there is a number of large boulders, and beneath this we have the usual alternations of clay, sand and gravel, and blue boulder clay. Jackson's Hill is on the divide between the waters of Green's Fork and Noland's Fork. On the divide between these streams and White Water river, the drift is ninety feet thick, and in places the large boulders are quite abundant on the surface. In the city of Richmond, the drift is only locally represented, and the greatest depth will not exceed twenty feet.

The drift has been of very great use in this county in supplying an endless quantity of gravel suitable for making gravel turnpikes. And probably no county in the State contains so many of these admirable channels of commerce.

In 1851, when making a cut through the divide, between Noland's Fork and Green's Fork, for the Richmond & Logansport division of the Pittsburgh, Cincinnati & St. Louis railroad, at the depth of about twenty-one feet in the middle of the cut, the work-

men struck upon what seemed to them a solid pavement of boulders. The upper part of each boulder appeared neatly dressed on the surface, as though done by the hand of a skilled workman. This pavement extended nearly the entire length of the cut, though towards the ends it was considerably broken up, and finally gave out entirely. It was very thick near the center of the cut, and appeared to dip toward the east, but as the grade of the railroad was forty feet to the mile in the opposite direction, this may not be the correct dip. The width of this pavement of boulders must be considerable, since at the distance of half or three-quarters of a mile on the north side four wells had been dug, and in three, at about the same depth beneath the surface, a layer of scratched boulders was encountered. The whole deposit of boulders is in a matrix of hard, blue clay—"hard pan." On the face of these boulders are a number of parallel scratches, the direction being nearly north and south. Many of the boulders are of large size, and nearly all are a bluish colored, crystalline rock, susceptible of receiving a fine polish. One of these boulders measured two feet in diameter and eighteen inches thick, and was as round as a grindstone.

Scratches, or rather fine parallel *striae*, bearing north a little east, and south a little west, are also seen in the bed of Noland's Fork, near Centerville, and on rocks of Hudson river age. The face of the rocks are ground down to a level, and the *striae* are plainly visible. Indeed, everything leads to the conclusion that the glaciation was carried on in great force in this part of the State.

ANTIQUITIES.

The high tablelands of this county, and its deep canon-like river valleys, afforded the Mound Builders favorable sites for their settlements, and we constantly find the remains of a number of large and interesting earthworks and a great many mounds scattered along the bluffs of the streams.

OBSERVATION OF PRE-HISTORIC EARTHWORKS.

The surface of Wayne county presents many evidences of occupancy by the Mound Builders. Mounds are found in all parts of this county—situated on the uplands and along the courses of the streams. The plowshare has leveled many, and some have been removed in opening roads or the material used in making

brick. Twenty-five mounds have been located on a map of the county prepared in connection with the geological report.

The works in this county seem to be a continuation southward from the works along White river in Randolph county, and follow the branches of the White Water. Perhaps when all the works located in this part of the Ohio valley are mapped, some systematic arrangement may be discovered.

Three miles north from Fountain City (formerly called Newport), on a rise overlooking the wooded valley of Noland's Fork, is a mound seventy-five feet in diameter (section 19, township 18, range 15 east).

Another is on the farm of Daniel Hough, adjoining Fountain City. A third is said to have been removed in making the principal street of that town.

One mile northeast from Fountain City, on level ground, between Noland's Fork and a small tributary—Buck Run—is an embankment enclosing eleven acres. The figure of this earthwork is a square with curved corners. The length of the inside of the embankment is 780 feet. The embankment has been plowed over for years, yet can be plainly traced. A gateway is discernible on the west side, and hollows are found in the vicinity, which some suppose were made by the builders when collecting material for the embankment. A more careful survey has discovered the fact that the direction of the embankment is not due north and south, but at an angle, with the west side nearly parallel with the road.

A large mound stood two miles north from Chester (section 4, township 14, range 1 west). The greater part was removed in making the Arba road. A copper ring was found therein, and is now in the collection at Earlham College.

Several mounds are situated in the neighborhood of Middleboro. Some have been opened, but no contents worthy of notice have been obtained.

One mile north from Richmond, on the Hoover farm, and in that vicinity, several small mounds were located. In one, when removed, was found a copper ornament.

A mound near Earlham College was opened by President Moore, and the usual contents of mounds found—pieces of pottery, ashes and other evidences of fire.

On the J. C. Ratliff farm a mound was opened, and some small articles, which were at first supposed to be beads, but are now thought to be parched corn, found therein.

A large mound south from the town of Centerville was deemed

of sufficient note to be marked upon an early map of the State, but has since been destroyed.

In the southwestern part of Boston township is a mound hidden away in a "hollow"; and one formerly stood south from Richmond near the Boston pike.

Traces of a mound are to be seen on the farm of James W. Martindale, adjoining Green's Fork. This mound was opened in early times, and charcoal found near the original surface of the ground. A great quantity of arrow heads have been found around a spring (long since dry) near this mound.

A circular embankment was found near Green's Fork, east from Jacksonburg, twenty-five feet in diameter. It was long since plowed down.

Two mounds are to be seen a short distance northwest of Jacksonburg.

Overlooking Martindale's creek in Jefferson township (section 18, township 17 north, range 13 east) is a mound. Also two in the bottom land along West river, at Hagerstown.

Two miles southeast from Milton (section 6, township 15, range 13 east) is a beautiful mound, fifteen feet in diameter. Forest trees are still standing upon it; also stumps measuring two feet across.

Near the county line, about one mile north of Waterloo, Fayette county, is a mound upon high ground, and about a mile to the southeast, in Fayette county, is a curiously shaped work.

The most notable mounds in Wayne county are located on the left bank of the west branch of White Water river, one and a quarter miles north from Cambridge City. They consist of a series of circular embankments, continued over a half a mile of ground. The south circle is in the best state of preservation. The embankment was made of the earth taken from the trench which is on the inside of the embankment. Within, the ground has been made to slope gently from the center to the bottom of the trench, except to the east, where there was left a roadway leading from the center through a gateway in the embankment to the level ground beyond. The embankment is four feet above the surface of the field, and seven feet above the bottom of the trench, and wide enough on the top to allow two carriages to pass each other. The gateway is one rod wide. This circle is made of gravelly soil, while the north circle is composed of a loam, and has yielded more to the destroying influence of plowing. It is not as symmetrical as the other, being more oval in outline. These two circles are

about fifteen rods apart and about the same distance from the bluff of the stream. In the bluff, equally distant from both the circles, is a passage way cut from the top of the bluff to low ground bordering the water, some twelve feet below. This cut is evidently not a water wash, for along the sides can be seen the earth which was removed in making it, thrown up as dirt is thrown up along the sides of a ditch. The bluff here spoken of is the edge of the first terrace. The rounded margin of the second terrace can be seen a quarter of a mile to the east. Several hundred feet north from the second of the above described circles is a group of five small circles. With one exception these are about sixty feet in diameter, and are now from one to two feet high. The embankment of the largest work in this group can not be traced on the south, that part being in a field which has long been cultivated. Trees of large size were, until recently, standing upon the embankments of these works.

Burial places and remains have been found in various localities within the county. A number of years ago, in removing the gravel from a bank in the northwest part of Jefferson township, nine feet below the surface, eight skeletons were discovered. They had been buried in an upright position. These bones were gathered together by the workmen and reburied in a common grave.

CHAPTER IV.

EARLY HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY.

SETTLED BY QUAKERS—DISCOVERY OF WHITE WATER VALLEY—FRIENDS' MEETINGS—EARLY TRIALS AND TRIUMPHS—INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS—ESTABLISHMENT OF SCHOOLS—BUILDING OF CANALS—FIRST RAILROAD—LOCATION OF COUNTY SEAT—EARLY GROWTH OF CENTERVILLE—THE WHITE WATER SETTLEMENT OF FRIENDS.

Wayne county was born in the early dawn of the last century and settled by a people whose love of peace and the principles of arbitration was only equaled by their aversion to war and human slavery, *i. e.*, by so-called Quakers—members of the religious Society of Friends. The name of the county, however, was chosen in honor of that fearless and desperate Indian fighter, known in history as General Wayne, but then famous as "Mad Anthony," who had so recently succeeded General St. Clair in command of the United States forces and precipitated the decisive battles which resulted in the Greenville Treaty.

The articles of peace were signed by General Wayne and the Indians of the Northwest Territory, Aug. 3, 1795. Indiana Territory was created pursuant to the act of Congress of May 7, 1800, dividing the Northwest Territory, and Wayne county was formed in 1810 from part of Dearborn. the county seat of which was at Lawrenceburg. It, with Clark and Knox, then constituted the single trio of counties in the Territory.

The discovery of the White Water valley has been credited to Judge Peter Fleming, and Joseph Wasson—a Revolutionary soldier who accompanied the former from Kentucky—in 1804, and the first settlement in the valley was made in 1805 by George Holman, Richard Rue, and Thomas McCoy. The "John the Baptist" of the Quakers—the leader of the van of North Carolinians who constituted the "Whitewater settlement of Friends"—was the late Judge David Hoover, who made his advent in the new Canaan in 1806. He had blazed his way through the primeval forest, seeking a home for his father, Andrew Hoover, who was a leader among

the Friends of the old North State, with whom the spirit of emigration was already rife, owing to their aversion to the encroachment of slavery; and when he reported the discovery of the "promised land," detailing its advantages for a prospective agricultural community, the tide of immigration began. Following the Hoovers, came Jeremiah Cox and the ever-present, indispensable John Smith, without whom no community is complete, who, albeit with second choice, selected their lands more luckily than the Hoovers, and of course more wisely than even they knew, for on their respective farms the principal part of Richmond, the metropolis of the county, was subsequently built. However, to Judge Hoover, who was in a marked degree a leader in the settlement, and, in the capacity of a surveyor, laid out "Richmond as a hamlet," was vouchsafed the happy privilege, if not distinguished honor, of naming the infant metropolis, whereas Cox regarded this good luck as a misfortune. He was so adverse to seeing the town encroach upon his lands that he declared he "would rather see a buck's tail than a tavern sign," yet he reluctantly gave way to the march of improvement.

From this inception, the White Water settlement began to spread her borders with remarkable strides. That tide of Carolinians, from "Bread's Hatter Shop," "Dobson's Cross Roads," "Guilford County, near Clemens's store," and the "Deep River Settlement of Friends," was soon swollen into a regular flood of immigrants, and they were exclusively of that sturdy, industrious class of frugal people that was necessarily required to make the wilderness "blossom as the rose." It was seemingly an insurmountable task to clear the lands of their dense forests, but that done, they were possessed of a virgin soil that needed only to be tickled with a hoe to be made to laugh with a harvest. Hence, prosperity was their sure reward for well doing, and most of them lived to enjoy the fruits of their early labors in the winter of their lives, with a posterity that honored them. They planted good seed for future generations, as is made manifest by the thorough, superior development of the county and the character of its people. Probably without the remotest thought of a manufacturing city ever growing in their midst, they selected the site for its promise of healthfulness and its many advantages for an agricultural community.

They found the productive soil consisting principally of a rich loam, bedded in clay, of a gently rolling, undulating surface, watered by three forks of the White Water river and its numerous branches, while underlying it was a geological formation of lime-

stone and gravel, the advantage of which was to be considered as much for good roads as building purposes. And another advantage of paramount consideration, in lieu of wells, was the superabundance of elegant spring water that gushed cool and sparkling from the gravelly deposits on both sides of the valley at innumerable places. To-day the importance of a good spring to the pioneer is very liable to be underestimated, but in their day, their rude dwellings were located in what would now be considered the most inaccessible places, because of the proximity of a never-failing spring. Thus, the necessities as well as the customs of a people and the people themselves, not alone as individuals, but as classes, serve their purpose and are beneficial.

Both branches of Friends—the so-termed "Orthodox" and "Hicksites"—have had their weekly, monthly and yearly meetings here since their establishment in the White Water valley, and the Indiana Yearly Meeting of Orthodox Friends has grown to be the largest body of Quakers in the world, exceeding in numbers the mother meeting, the London Yearly Meeting, many years ago. The Friends do not predominate here as of yore. To-day, the Quaker in full regulation attire—the head of the home in broad-brimmed beaver hat and shad-bellied coat, or his life's companion in hard-sell-silk bonnet and prim, plain drab garb—is seldom seen save among the very oldest people. Yet, the enterprise that developed the resources of the county and made Richmond her metropolis and envied city, gave "Old Wayne" the undisputed title of the banner county of the State and built the most substantial, prosperous, wealthy and healthy city of over 20,000 population in all the West, has been a conservative kind of enterprise, tempered with the cautious, honest and frugal ideas of those early day Friends, who planted broad and deep the foundation upon which we find the substantial superstructure of to-day. Indeed, a detailed history of the rise of the Society of Friends in the White Water valley, of the uninterrupted growth of Richmond, and of the thrice located county seat, would embody the germane points in the history of the county.

EARLY TRIALS AND TRIUMPHS.

Of course, the first object of the "newcomer" was to get a "patch" cleared large enough to admit of a log cabin, and in the meanwhile, if they could not "stop" with friends who had preceded them, they were domiciled in the great four-horse wagons and

Carolina carts, with which they had immigrated. Then came the herculean task of enlarging the patch to the proportions of a "clearing" and having "put in" enough seed to raise enough food for man and beast for the first year; the next object was to swell the clearing to the dignified proportions of a farm, with roads opened to it. All this meant almost superhuman hardship, but with the "raisings" of cabin and barn, the "log rollings" and the "huskings" when the corn was gathered in the fall, came also the mirth of reciprocal good fellowship, the good cheer of hospitality and the reward within for helping one another. Fully compensated was he who was selected at the raising as expert enough to "carry up a corner," and proud as he was, his rival for distinction at the logging, who excelled all the others in physical strength, was he who stood the test of superior manhood. The corners properly saddled and notched, the experts again displayed their skill in carrying up the gables, between which saplings spanned the space, and on these the clapboards were placed to be held down by weight poles, spaced with knees to hold them in place. Then came the big outside stick and clay chimney—built cobhouse fashion—the puncheon floor, greased paper window, the split board door with wooden hinges and latch-spring fastening, and all was done to the furnishing, save chinking and daubing with mud the interstices between the logs. For daylight, they supplemented the limited supply from the greased paper window by leaving the door open, and at night they relied upon the glare from the broad open fire place, and a single room served for all purposes. It was more room outside for crops they were thinking most about, and they did not wait to cut down all the timber to get it, as in many settlements. They grubbed out what they could of the small growth, felled the smaller trees and deadened the large ones by girding about them the burning brush of the smaller ones, at the same time insuring an immense yield of whatever was planted in the scorched soil thus claimed. Next in turn came the matter of fencing, and here again, in splitting the most rails in a day, was another opportunity for a standing in general estimation only to be compared with that won at the "raising" or the "logging." The "crack shot" was not in it for comparison, for wild game was so plentiful and money so scarce they would not waste ammunition on anything they could trap. Meat, like raiment, was a secondary consideration; the question was to get breadstuffs.

The newcomers had nothing provided for the first year and for several years had a four days horseback journey, to and fro,

to Bruce's Mill, over in Ohio, when they had any considerable grist to grind. Some few had iron handmills, *a la* coffee grinders, while others improvised huge grates by perforating an old tin bucket with a nail, on which they would rasp the corn before it got hard; but partial relief came in the fall of 1807, when three tub mills were built in various parts of the valley, at a combined cost of about $500. Then corn-dodgers, pones, hoe-cake and Johnny-cake became less a luxury, as compared to boiled or roasted corn and lye hominy; nor did mush much longer reign as hasty pudding. In lieu of imported coffee at fifty cents a pound—the price of a calf—the bread crust, corn meal, wheat and potato coffee was used; and in lieu of tea, they made use of sycamore chips and beech leaves when sassafras and spicewood were not in season. The hogs they raised for domestic meat proved as wild as the game from running in the woods, and more dangerous than any save the bear and wolves. In the annual hog hunts, some would escape for several years, and with tusks several inches long they would rip open a dog with a single flirt of their snout and compel men without guns to climb trees for safety. The deer not only furnished the most desirable wild meat, but also raiment, for dressed deer skins supplied the belted blanket coat, breeches and moccasins for the majority. Some had homemade blue cloth trousers and linsey hunting shirts, but most women, before their children grew up to help them, had enough spinning and weaving to do to keep up a quantity sufficient of "stuff" for themselves and daughters. Gingham and calico was as rich raiment for them as shoes and Kentucky jeans were for the men.

The wife of that epoch was a helpmate in fact, under most adverse circumstances. To cook as they did would drive a chef of to-day to suicide. With kettles suspended on hooked-end "trammels" from strong poles embedded back in the wide fireplace; with long handled frying pans and three-legged "spiders" *a la* skillets, they had to do all manner of cooking, at the cost of singed hair, blistered hands, if not faces, and scorched clothing, until "cranes" and "reflectors" came to modify their troubles, in advance of cooking stoves. But the good wife did not complain, so long as her husband had to trudge through sod and roots with his bar-share plow with wooden moldboard, then "drag" his field with an improvised harrow, put his seed in with a bushy topped sapling, using husk collars and rawhide traces for harness, and later on harvested his wheat with a little sickle or reaphook, before cradles came; then thresh it with a flail—the "swingle" of which was liable to brain him—and "winnow" it with a tow-linen sheet.

Amid such tribulations, privations and poverty, they began their internal improvements, including the erection of churches and conducting "subscription" schools in them, thoroughly grounded in the belief that "whenever there is true religion, there are schools." The churches or school-houses were built like their primitive dwellings, heretofore described, with a long slab for a writing desk, under the greased paper window, supplied with goose quill pens, on which the ink would often freeze, and the course of instruction was confined to "readin', writin', spellin' and 'rithmetic" for many years. But that was only the beginning. Before there was any legislation in the interest of education, and crude as it was, this community was far in advance of other pioneer settlements, an advance subsequently maintained and at length giving to the county a reputation among educators that has proved most gratifying to all public-spirited citizens. The first school was taught "the first year the Quakers came" (1807), and in 1811 their meeting had a standing committee on schools. They, or their fathers, had had advantages "in Pennsylvania" before going to North Carolina or coming here, and their "concern for the education of our youth" was doubtless the most potent influence in the upbuilding of schools for the first two decades in the county's history.

The records on school law show an act of the State legislature as early as 1824 and another in 1828, but the record of our schools show no results until after the act of 1831. Then elementary schools were established, and after the State school fund of $573,502.96 was created by the distribution of the surplus revenue of the General Government in 1837, common schools received material aid, but it was not until after the act of 1849, increasing the school revenue by direct taxation, that district schools became common here as well as elsewhere in the State. But a comparison, to invite favorable comment for Wayne county, is found in the last census prior to the above date, *i. e.*, 1840, which shows that in Indiana at large one adult person in seven was illiterate, whereas there was only one in 222 in Wayne county; that is, of 9,349 only forty-two could not read or write. Meanwhile, in addition to her many district schools, the County Seminary was built, in 1828, at Centerville, the county seat, another in 1839 at Cambridge City, which flourished under the instruction of Rev. Samuel K. Hoshour, whose name will never fade from the honor roll of Indiana's educators; an academy at Dublin in 1837, and divers secular schools at Richmond, besides what is now Earlham College, the chief edu-

cational institution in the county, one of the leading colleges of the State and one of the four principal colleges in the United States conducted by Friends. It was in 1832 that the Indiana Yearly Meeting purchased the farm, 120 acres, for the purpose of establishing an industrial school, to which a number of academies in various parts of the State were to be made contributory. But ere this project could become active, the proposed State system of public schools began engrossing public sentiment. It was not until 1847 that the "Friends' Boarding School" was opened, and it was not until 1852-4 that it was completed at a cost of $46,000, not including about $3,000 expended for apparatus and library, with which it continued as an academic institution until 1859. Then it got its college charter and was christened Earlham College, in grateful acknowledgment of a substantial donation from an affluent English Friend, whose estate was known as "Earlham."

With the growth of education came about as many churches as school-houses, and that other requisite to modern civilization, the newspaper press, each supporting the other and all conspiring to stimulate culture, morality, good government and progress in internal improvements of every kind. There is hardly a hamlet in the county that has not one or more churches; the leading denominations are represented in all the larger towns and Richmond is called a City of Spires; the first newspaper appeared in 1820, since which time their number has been legion and scores have expired after labors well performed, leaving many survivors to continue the good work, in which they are doing valiant service, the Richmond press being especially superior for a city of its size to support as many.

Internal improvements were comparatively early enjoyed in Wayne county, yet in the light of the present age, the wonder is that the opened highways, mud and corduroy roads were not sooner superseded by better ones, with such a superabundance of excellent gravel so near the surface. The act of Congress authorizing the construction of a turnpike from Cumberland, Md., to Ohio, at the expense of the Government, which was passed the year the Quakers made their first settlement in this valley, in 1806, was destined, at a rather remote period, to give the first real impetus to the building of the unsurpassed system of turnpikes that was in store for Wayne county. The Cumberland Road, or National Road, as it subsequently became known, was extended as settlements grew to the West, but it was by measured strides, appropriations being fought as unconstitutional or inexpedient, and the

project was finally relinquished to the States through which the road passed after it had been opened to Vandalia, Ill., and bridged as well as graded, a greater part of the way, and then, in Indiana at least, it was relinquished by the State to the counties, and in turn to private companies. The Wayne County Turnpike Company was chartered during the legislative session of 1849-50, and during the latter year the twenty-two miles of road that threaded the county was completed. Then followed the rapid building of other pikes to intersect it, affording communication to distant townships, and next, tributary roads to the latter, so that the first authentic reward of the turnpikes in the county, fifteen years later, shows twenty-one in number, averaging 148 miles in length, many of which extended into adjoining counties; and from this latter period the enterprise in building free gravel roads rapidly resulted in sapping the pecuniary value of the tollroads, until their stockholders have surrendered the less profitable ones and gladly disposed of the others to the respective townships, until there is not a tollroad in Wayne county.

The building of canals was begun under the Internal Improvement bill passed by the legislature during the session of 1835-36, but in 1839 the State had to abandon all public works and square itself to face an accumulated debt of $14,000,000. Thereupon, the White Water Valley Canal Company was chartered, 1841-42, with $400,000 capital stock, to complete the canal (then built from the Ohio river to Brookville) to Cambridge City, at which place operations were begun July 28, 1842. The day was made the occasion for a big barbacue, attended by about 10,000 people, and boats began running in 1846; but 'midst a prosperous freight and passenger business, the company sustained about $100,000 damage from a great freshet, in January, 1847, from which they had only began to recover when another nearly as great came in November, 1848. But still they struggled on. Meanwhile, in 1847, the Hagerstown Canal Company had completed its canal, to be operated in connection with the White Water canal, between Hagerstown and Cambridge City, and hope was still entertained by the Richmond & Brookville Canal Company, on which project $45,000 of the $80-,000 contracted had been expended, when the freshet of 1847 destroyed about all of it. However, the Richmond & Brookville Company had had no assistance from the State, and the stockholders were too fearful of the grade of their canal—a fall of 273 feet in thirty-four miles—after what they saw of that freshet and also of the prospects of a railroad that was already coming on to

Richmond to proceed with the project at an estimated cost of $508,000, and the Hagerstown canal, with but a few small boats, was not proving a very material auxiliary; so the White Water canal was abandoned a few years later. It was in fact "run over by the locomotive," the present White Water Valley branch of the Big Four railroad being built on its towpath and bed most of the way from Hagerstown to Harrison, Ohio.

The first railroad incorporated in Wayne county was the Richmond & Miami, Jan. 19, 1846. Its charter was amended Jan. 24, 1851, to include the Dayton & Western, with which it was connected by a branch from the Ohio and Indiana State line. Another branch to the State line, only about four miles from Richmond, was built in conjunction with the Eaton & Hamilton, which subsequently passed into the hands of the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton, from which it was acquired by the Panhandle (Pittsburg, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis) people only a few years ago, when they continued it from Hamilton to intersect their Little Miami division near Cincinnati. The next was the Terre Haute & Richmond, chartered Jan. 26, 1847, but an act of Jan. 20, 1851, limited that road between Terre Haute and Indianapolis, while creating a new company, the Indiana Central, to build that part between Indianapolis and Richmond, or the Ohio line. On this, regular trains began running Sept. 19, 1853, and the same year witnessed the completion of the New Castle & Richmond, chartered Feb. 16, 1848, on which train service began early in 1854, in conjunction with the Eaton & Hamilton. In time its construction was continued to Chicago, and then as now afforded a through line between that city and Cincinnati. What is now the Cincinnati, Richmond & Ft. Wayne road, operated as a part of the Grand Rapids & Indiana, was chartered Feb. 24, 1853, but, after spending much time and money, its projectors had to let it remain *statu quo*, until liberal subscriptions were obtained by changing its northern route, April 7, 1869, from Camden and Bluffton to Portland and Decatur, and additional appropriations were voted it, whereupon it was speedily completed and put in operation, Jan. 1, 1872. What was originally known as "Junction" road and now forms a part of the Ft. Wayne, Cincinnati & Louisville branch of the Lake Erie & Western, was completed in July, 1865, and a continuance of it was made from Cambridge City to New Castle in 1867, while the "Cambridge City Extension" (of the Jeffersonville, Madison & Indianapolis), now operated by the Panhandle, to connect with the Louisville division at Columbus, Ind., was made the

same year, thus completing 85.95 miles of main track and about fifteen miles of sidetrack, or a total of 100 miles of trackage in Wayne county.

By the same act of the Territorial legislature forming the county of Wayne, in 1810, John Cox, John Addington and George Holman were commissioned to locate a county seat, on or before the first Monday in May, 1811. Meanwhile, however, court was held at the rude residence of Richard Rue, as indeed it was subsequent to locating the county seat, pending the building of a log court house. The first court was held Feb. 25, 1811, but it was not a judicial session, the purpose being to divide the county into two districts, or townships, and appoint such officers as overseers of the poor and fence viewers, the county business being done by judges—Peter Fleming, Aaron Martin and Jeremiah Meek; the clerk was George Hunt, the sheriff, John Turner, and the prosecutor, James Noble. At the next session, in March, the first grand jury was impaneled, and at the June term it was declared that the commissioners appointed by the legislature had failed to discharge their duty in selecting a county seat, and a new commission, consisting of Samuel Walker, Richard Maxwell and Benjamin Harris, was appointed for the purpose. The original commission had not been derelict in its duty, however; they had failed to agree. Two of them, sticking to the text of the legislation to select a site near the geographical center, had done so, about a mile north of the present town of Centerville, but the third had dissented on the ground that the quarter-section named had not yet been sold by the Government, and the latter's minority report was sustained by the court, which instructed the new commission to select a site between Richmond and Centerville. To hit the bull's eye in the center, they selected a sixty-five-acre tract, belonging to Samuel Woods, just midway between the two towns, and the embryo seat of justice was named Salisbury. Thereupon Smith Hunt, Samuel Woods and James Brown were appointed trustees to plat the town, while Andrew Woods and John Meek superintended the building of a jail and estray pen. A log court house also came in turn, the records showing the first court to be held in it Oct. 28, 1811, and the logs it contained are today hidden in a modernized Richmond residence, while the bricks that were in the second jail built at Salisbury are also in the inside walls of a Main street business house and an old Richmond residence.

The dissension in regard to the "center" and Salisbury sites for the county seat led to the first "court house war," which was

destined to be followed by two others ere the scales of justice were to be permanently poised in Richmond. The central faction denounced the court in unmeasured terms and the census of the community was taken, resulting in 330 subscribing to the majority report of the legislative commission and only 150 to that of the commission appointed by the court. Despite the feeling, however, Salisbury "held the fort" and, in 1816, boasted of thirty-five houses, two stores and two taverns, one of which latter is supposed to still stand, as the only landmark on the site of the otherwise totally obliterated first county seat. That year, 1816, Indiana Territory was admitted to the sisterhood of States and the factional fight was carried into the legislature, where an act was passed, authorizing the removal of the county seat to Centerville, providing the advocates of the removal supply good buildings, *i. e.*, a court house, jail and estray pen, free of cost to the county, and pending their erection, to equal in point of convenience and value those at Salisbury. The Centerville trustees were to provide and furnish a suitable place for holding court and transacting public business generally.

The act bears date of Dec. 21, 1816, and further provides that its provisions should be complied with on or before Aug. 1, 1817, yet it was not to be in force until June 1. However, the Centerville faction was only too willing to accept the terms thereof and, as a guarantee of good faith, gave a $10,000 bond, with ten of their best men as sureties. The commissioners held their last session at Salisbury, in August, 1817, and the county seat was removed to Centerville during 1817-18, but the buildings were not completed until 1821-22, and the removal was not accomplished without much bitterness of feeling and stubborn opposition. David Hoover, who had led the van of North Carolina Quakers here, was with the Salisbury faction and had a most formidable following. At the organization of the county, in 1810, he had been made justice of the peace; next, in 1815, associate judge of the Circuit Court, and, in 1817, clerk of the court. So hostile was he to Centerville that he refused to remove his office fixtures there, and among the archives is an order from the commissioners, addressed to the clerk and authorizing a deputized third party to remove the "publick stove from Salisbury to Centerville on the 26th day of December, 1820." One of the commissioners, Isaac Julian, married Judge Hoover's sister, but he was a Centerville man with all the determination that characterized his French-Huguenotic ancestor, Rene St. Julien, under the Prince of Orange, and the stand he took

against the former resulted in a mutual semi-estrangement ever after. For Judge Hoover was also fixed in his way of thinking, as is indicated by the fact that though he was so popular as to be re-elected again and again for nearly fourteen years, he steadfastly refused to remove to Centerville from the homestead he originally chose, in 1807, immediately north of Richmond. A biographical sketch referring to him as clerk of the court from 1817 to 1834 says "he might have continued in the office had it not been that, owing to his domestic tastes, he could not be prevailed on to remove to the county seat, which the people required him to do." But it was not alone "domestic tastes" that actuated him, as the reader may infer.

With the completion of the court house and jail, in 1821-22, simultaneously began the growth of Centerville and the decadence of Salisbury, which latter now has only a place in memory, where it may be worthy of note to add, it is associated with the fact that at just this time, Aug. 4, 1823, there was born there the most distinguished personage in the history of the State. This was the Hon. Oliver P. Morton, whose name will forever be associated with the leaders of the United States Senate, but whose chief glory was attained as Indiana's War Governor. Yet, Centerville claims him as her son, as that was the theatre of his life from boyhood to the hour of his fame—as the boy apprentice in a hatter shop, student, lawyer, judge, and politician. Indeed, Centerville was the theatre in which divers men of future renown made their debut, but from 1850 the development of Richmond, every year, emphasized the probability of the county seat being again removed, and two decades later the third and certainly final "court house war" was come. Rumors of the war had preceded it, and to fortify against such an issue the Centerville people essayed to anchor the county seat there by building an elegant new jail and designating much needed fireproof vaults for the accumulated records. But the recognized necessity for better court house facilities, coupled with the evident purpose of the Centerville faction, only sufficed to precipitate the war they had hoped to avert. In 1867 the jail was built at a cost of about $70,000, but Richmond had now become too formidable a rival for the county seat to be thwarted. She had increased in population from 320, when Centerville was made the county seat, to nearly 10,000, which was more than six times her population when she got her first railroad, and an increase of fifty per cent. since the war began, while she had in all other respects developed in like ratio. Hence, in point of legal business

and the diversified relations of the seat of justice to the rest of the county, she was pre-eminent and there was no staying the tide in her favor. On June 3, 1872, there was presented to the Board of County Commissioners a petition signed by 4,948 legal voters of the county, praying for the removal of the county seat to Richmond, and in September following, having taken ample time to consider the petition, the merits of the claim made by its subscribers, and the facts as they found them, the commissioners notified the Governor that all preliminary conditions for such removal had been complied with and received their approval. Accordingly, the Governor appointed appraisers to value the county property at Centerville and, at their December meeting, the commissioners authorized the auditor to advertise for bids for the construction of new buildings at Richmond, whereupon the attorneys for the opposition applied to the Circuit Court for an injunction against letting the contract, but the court held that the order of the commissioners was supreme. From this decision an appeal was taken, and when the order was made to remove the records, upon completion of the Richmond court house, in August, 1873, another judge granted a temporary restraining order, but it was soon revoked. Thereupon, during the latter part of September, the sheriff deputized a posse to tear down the jail at Centerville, which effort was opposed with a determination that was not short of mob violence and for the time prevented the execution of the commission. To prevent absolute bloodshed the matter was again taken into court and an injunction was granted, restraining the sheriff from "razing" the jail pending an investigation and the decision of the Supreme Court relative to the removal of records and archives. But for the latter they had to wait only till Oct. 10, and as the supreme tribunal affirmed the decision of the lower court, the second restraining order was promptly annulled. Yet so hostile was the feeling that the opposing faction was not ready to abide by the decision, but *per contra* filed a petition for a rehearing the day the decision was made known, and when a contractor appeared to again attempt "razing" the jail a mob again interfered and prevented it, until it was ascertained, the following week, that the prayer for a rehearing was hopeless. Then hostilities ceased, the work of demolition began Oct. 23, to proceed without further molestation, and the materials in the prison part were most advantageously utilized in erecting our present jail in a most complete and substantial manner. But the court house erected during the hurry of this exciting period was

only intended to serve temporarily, albeit there were hosts to say it was good enough when the time came to erect the present magnificent one, which doubtless surpasses any in the State in originality and newness of design, if not in architectural beauty and elegance of construction, its style or plan being a wide departure from the stereotyped one that appears in the great majority of court houses of both high and low degree. Its erection was decided upon by the commissioners at their June term, 1891, and at their September term a formidable remonstrance was filed, but this they rejected as they also did the first plans submitted by several architects, at their November term.

Thereupon McLaughlin, the Cincinnati architect, was employed to prepare plans and specifications, incorporating ideas advanced by the commissioners, who had traveled and viewed court houses until they thought they knew what they wanted. The following April, 1892, proposals were received and the contract let to A. G. Campfield & Company, for $274,000, but divers changes and additions were made which swelled the final cost to about $425,000.

THE WHITE WATER SETTLEMENT OF FRIENDS.

The Society of Friends has never taken kindly to the appellation of "Quaker," as it was given them in derision, but it antedates their history in America, back to that early epoch when they were known as the "Children of Light." It was when George Fox, the founder of the sect, was arraigned before Justice Bennett, of Derby, England, in 1650, for promulgating their doctrine, and told him to "quake before the Lord," whereupon the court following styled them Quakers. As previously stated, the Nestor of the Society made his advent here in 1806, to be followed by the vanguard in 1807, and by August of the latter year their number was so augmented (to eighty-four, children and all) that West Branch (Ohio) Monthly Meeting "indulged" a subordinate meeting here. At its first session, in one of the rude homes, there were only thirty-four present, but when it was learned that a meeting had been indulged the colony began increasing more rapidly and by the next year they built a meeting house. It was a log house, twenty-four feet square, and in it the present White Water Monthly Meeting was established by Miami (Ohio) Quarterly Meeting, 9th Month, 30th, 1889, with 265 members—the first in Indiana Territory.

In his Memoir, Dr. Plummer, in referring to this first meeting

Drawn by Mercy Mote - 1844.
Reprinted & enlarged 1885.
INDIANA YEARLY MEETING OF FRIENDS. 1844.

house says, "I remember its leaking roof, letting the rain through upon the slab benches, with three pairs of legs and no backs; its charcoal fires, kept in sugar kettles, for as yet stoves were not procured, and the toes pinched with cold of the young, who sat remote from the kettles"; and under such circumstances, their attendance sufficiently attested the sincerity of their devotion; but harder trials, "for opinion's sake," were in store for them. Their pursuits of peace were hardly inaugurated in their new home until the War of 1812 came, and during its continuance it was more of the oppression of the whites than of the Indians that the Friends had to complain. Based on the testimony of Jesus, to love the Lord with all our heart and our neighbor as ourselves, the Friends have a testimony against all wars, in spirit or in fact, wherefore they declined to participate in any of the busy preparation for war. They not alone refrained from "mustering" but steadfastly refused to drill or serve any way whatsoever when drafted. Therefore, they were repeatedly arrested, fined and imprisoned; but while they did not resist arrest nor imprisonment, they refused to pay fines and allowed their hard earned effects to be seized and sold at nominal valuations to liquidate the penalties imposed. True to their principles, they were non-resisting, but fixed in purpose. Four young Friends, however, who had no effects to be sold and suffered long imprisonment, without fire and other necessities, subsequently recovered damages off the county. One old Friend named Elliott so stubbornly defied the authorities that he was ordered shot, but was purposely allowed to escape the guard to avoid executing the order. But amid their tribulations a blessing came that same year, for 6th Month, 1812, Baltimore Yearly Meeting had established West Branch (Ohio) Quarterly Meeting "only forty miles distant," to which their White Water Monthly Meeting then became attached. This forty miles was through the dense, primeval forest, and the hostilities of the Indians were kindled to a war heat by the animosities of the whites, but the Friends had already inculcated in the barbaric minds of the red men that they were especially friendly to them, and right while the spirit to kill was rife within their savage breasts they manifested, in a degree, toward the Friends much of that reciprocal feeling that in years after prompted those of their race to fall in reverence at the base of William Penn's statue in Philadelphia. A contributor to a local paper told only a few years ago how the Quaker's garb was a signal of friendliness, in which the red men had abiding faith even in those hostile times. Even his mother

felt safe to ride to mill alone, only taking the precaution to array herself in her First-day (Sunday) bonnet and shawl. But all this time the Indians were committing all sorts of depredations, in a vindictive spirit, against those pioneers who were fortifying with block houses, in which they constantly took refuge from the time General Harrison began the expedition that made him the "hero of Tippecanoe" until the Harrison-Cass treaty was effected in July, 1814, about thirty miles from this city, at which there were several thousand Indians of various tribes. Peace restored, the administration of White Water Monthly Meeting augmented, in 1815, to six subordinate meetings, aggregating 800 members, and the strength of the Society was recognized the following year by the civil authorities of the Territory by selecting one of their representative members, Jeremiah Cox, as a delegate to the Corydon Convention, which, in June, 1816, adopted the State Constitution. Next, Jan. 4, 1817, White Water Monthly Meeting became a Quarterly Meeting and continued to strengthen each year until Oct. 8, 1821, when Indiana Yearly Meeting was established, which rendered necessary the building of a new and more commodious meeting house, as the old log one had meanwhile proved inadequate for even the Quarterly Meeting; and it was not alone a larger one that was immediately proposed, but a brick one, which, in view of the fact that brick houses were as yet very few in Wayne county, was considered very enterprising by all and somewhat to be deplored by some of the plainer factors in the meeting, who were fearful lest it be a little ostentatious. In 1823, the walls were built, and in 1824 it was occupied, but it was not until 1829 that it was completed. It was a "big thing" for that period and moved slowly, but it was substantially built, as is evidenced by the fact that after it had served its original purpose it was converted into an oil mill and still stands, as an adjunct to a large lumber yard, in a good repairable state of preservation. That it was economically builded before "rings" and "jobs" were known as requisite to a large undertaking is also evidenced by the very complete reports made by the "overseers." They report, "May 1, 1824: Stone in foundation, loads, 225; brick, 266,000; hewed timber, feet, 8,473; sawed scantling, feet, 12,501; shingles, 43,200; glass, panes 1,029; walls, 100x60x30 feet, in lower story 22 inches and upper 18 inches thick. Money expended, $3,489.91½." But as the building was not completed until five years later, and so much in work and materials was gratuitously contributed, the above figures only approximately indicate the real cost of the historic old pile.

Pending the completion of the big brick meeting house, came a dissention in the Society that split them asunder. That was the "split" of 1827-28 that resulted in the two "branches" of to-day. With no creed nor ritual, no church form that binds one meeting to the other save their "correspondence," as they term an annual exchange of epistles, they rely upon their faith in God as the Father, and his revelations through Christ the Son, first, and then their own love for one another, for unity. But when Elias Hicks came here, at this time, on his pilgrimage from one meeting to another, preaching his new "views," the major part of the meeting arose in opposition to their promulgation. They were branded as the doctrine of the Universalists and would not be tolerated by the main body of the Meeting, whereupon he went to Charles W. Starr's barnyard, not far distant, to preach his views, which were especially pronounced on the divinity of Christ, the miraculous conception and the atonement. A memorable declaration was that there was no more virtue in the blood Christ shed than in the blood of an ox; that the crucifixion of God's chosen Son was the work of man; that it was by His examples and not his sacrifice that he fulfilled his mission. The result was that about 140 members "split off" and established another Meeting, which has ever since held its yearly meetings alternately here and at Waynesville, Ohio, but has never assumed numerical strength in the West comparing to the Orthodox Meeting, albeit the Hicksites are in the majority in Philadelphia. There are now less than 2,000 members of the Hicksite Yearly Meeting, about two-thirds of whom belong to the Quarterly Meeting here; whereas, there are about 20,000 members of the Indiana (Orthodox) Yearly Meeting, which, as before stated, is the largest body of Friends in this country or any other; and it has this distinction despite that in three-score-and-ten years of its existence there has been "set off" from it Iowa Yearly Meeting, Western (Indiana) Yearly Meeting, and Kansas Yearly Meeting.

CHAPTER V.

EARLY HISTORY—(Continued).

INDIANS HARRASS SETTLERS—SETTLEMENT ON THE ELKHORN—EXPERIENCES OF JOSEPH COX—GEORGE HOLMAN AND RICHARD RUE CAPTURED BY INDIANS—ACCOUNT OF THEIR CAPTIVITY—THE HOOVER FAMILY—JEREMIAH COX—CHARLES HUNT AND SONS—EARLY MILLS—FIRST ENTRY OF LAND—FIRST CLEARING AT RICHMOND—NAMES OF EARLY SETTLERS—EARLY ELECTIONS AND COURTS—WAR OF 1812.

When General St. Clair came West as the Governor of the new "Territory Northwest of the Ohio," just organized by the Ordinance of 1787, he found a few settlements scattered along the right bank of the Ohio and in the "then almost unbroken wilds." The hostile demonstrations of the Indians harrassed the settlers and led to a long and disastrous war, which was closed in the treaty of Greenville by General Wayne, Aug. 3, 1795. This treaty secured to the United States Government a large part of what is now the State of Ohio and that part of Indiana east of a line drawn from Fort Recovery (now in Mercer county, Ohio) to the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the Kentucky river. After the treaty of Greenville settlements began to be made slowly in the White Water Valley. In 1795, a few families settled upon the bottom lands on the banks of the Ohio where Lawrenceburg now stands. During the war a line of forts had been built, extending north from Fort Washington (Cincinnati) to Fort Recovery, but as late as 1804 settlements had not been made further north than where Hamilton now is, at which place there was a trading house and a few Kentucky and North Carolina families. Settlers were also scattered up the White Water as far as the site of Brookville, and scarcely had any pioneer explored the country above where Dunlapsville, Union county, is.

In February, 1805, Richard Rue, George Holman and his sons—Joseph, aged seventeen and one-half years, and William, aged sixteen years—Joseph Cox and Mary, his wife (the eldest daughter of Rue), Thomas McCoy, William Blunt, and Patrick

O'Harra crossed the Ohio near the mouth of the Kentucky river to explore the new region just brought into the market by the Government and known as the "Seven Mile Purchase." Joseph Cox and his young wife brought all their possessions along on pack horses, intending to make their permanent home wherever they found a place to suit their fancy. This exploring party passed the settlements near where Hamilton now is and came up the eastern branch of White Water as far as Short creek, where they pitched their camp, Feb. 10, about two-and-a-half miles south of the present site of Richmond. They explored the surrounding forest, passing over the fertile lands watered by the streams now known as Lick creek, Clear creek, West, Green's and Noland's forks, Nettle and Simond's creeks, and on the east, Four Mile, Silver and Hanna's creeks, and were greatly pleased with the country.

After six days spent in prospecting, Rue, George Holman, McCoy, and Blunt returned to Kentucky to make arrangements for removal to the White Water Valley. Cox anad his wife, the Holman boys, and O'Harra remained to work upon the quarter-sections of land which Rue and Holman had entered the year before at the Cincinnati Land Office. This land was situated on Short creek, near Cox's camp.

The return of the rest of the colony was expected in a few weeks, but unforeseen difficulties prevented their arrival for over two months. During these two months, Joseph Cox explored and gave names to several of the streams in his neighborhood. Elkhorn was so named from the circumstance of his finding a large pair of elk horns in that creek near its mouth. Lick creek was so named from a "deer-lick" found on its bank. The colony not having returned as soon as expected it was deemed advisable not to await their assistance, so cabin logs being cut, the aid of some Shawnese and Delawares who were passing was obtained and the cabin raised. It was situated on a knoll near Short creek, called Rue's Branch, near the road leading from Richmond to Abington.

A short time before the cabin was built, while Cox and his wife were making sugar, an Indian came to the camp with trinkets and endeavored to force a bargain for Cox's dog. The Indian offered various articles for the dog, but was refused. He increased the amount, but this being also rejected, he sprang to his feet, seized his gun and angrily exclaimed, "Shall swap!" Cox, who had been carelessly stirring at the kettle, but gradually approaching the stump behind which his rifle was, now seized it and

ordered the "peddler" to "puck-a-chee" (go home). The scared Shawnee suddenly recollected urgent business at a distance which demanded his immediate personal attention, and left accordingly.

The settlers seemed to have formed the acquaintance of some of the "first families," who sought to do them favors. One morning an old Indian—a frequent visitor—came to the cabin, looking very sad. He said he had an important secret, must tell it and be off, for it might cost him his life to be found there. He told them that the young braves could no longer be restrained; they had determined on beginning hostilities along the frontier as soon as the leaves got as large as a squirrel's ear. "Take your good squaw and go back to Kentucky as soon as you can—don't fail to go soon—good-bye." The next day an aged squaw came and confirmed this statement. She besought them with tears in her eyes to leave or they would certainly be killed. These voluntary communications of friendly natives, taken in connection with the attempt of the Indian to deprive them of their watchdog, gave the settlers some anxiety. They took the matter into serious consideration and finally decided to run the risk of remaining, notwithstanding the protest of the Irishman, who, weak as he was with the fever and ague, was willing to "foot it" back to Kentucky.

Some time after this, while Cox and his wife were both at work a short distance from the cabin—the other men being at the clearing more than a mile away—twelve warriors made their appearance and raised the war whoop. Cox told his wife to go to the cabin and be prepared to let him in and fasten the door immediately, if he should have need of seeking refuge. He then went towards the warriors, while she went to the cabin, arranged the door, called in the dog, put new priming in the guns and prepared to run bullets in case they were required. Cox approached the Indians, who were seated on a log, and offered to shake hands with them; they did not reciprocate his friendliness very warmly, but he insisted on shaking hands with every one of them. The Indians remained sullen, would not speak a word, so Cox's next move was to examine and pretend to admire their guns, at the same time by a sleight-of-hand movement disarranging the flints or knocking out the priming. He now thought to run to his cabin before they could discover the trick, when the whole party arose, laughed long and loud, patted Cox on the back and said, "Good, brave man, brave squaw!" All became mutually friendly and Cox invited them to the cabin, where his wife entertained them with the "best the country afforded." The rest of the day the

whole party spent in shooting at a mark, Cox making the best shots. This, one warrior said, was owing to the superiority of his rifle. But Cox let him try it. It would go off as soon as the trigger was touched and before the Indian could draw a sight. Cox reloaded it for him, explained that it had a double trigger and must be touched lightly, etc. The red gentleman this time endeavored to discharge it by blowing upon the trigger, but finally abandoned the idea of excelling his palefaced host. The Indians took leave in a friendly manner, and ever after "Young Kentuck" and his "good squaw" were great favorites with the natives. Their cabin was often visited by some of the noted chiefs and warriors of the Northwest.

Many are the amusing anecdotes told of Patrick's bungling attempts at hunting and of his nervous apprehension of the "bloody red rascals." But no doubt occasion has required it, for Wayne county's first citizen of foreign birth must have proved himself as brave as did his countrymen, who in a later day went forth from the same county to meet a mightier foe and make a greater sacrifice.

Rue, Holman and Joseph Woodkirk arrived in the month of April, 1805, accompanied by their families and three young men—John Collins, Daniel Griffin, and Hermon Warum—whom they met after crossing the Ohio. George Holman is said to have acted as "bell-ringer" to the party most of the way, as the dense forest rendered it necessary that some one should go forward and ring a bell so that the immigrant train could follow along the dim and rugged "boundary trace." In many places the "trace" was discernible only by the "blazes" upon the trees, and they could only be found after diligent search among the exuberant foliage. After eight or ten days' difficult traveling, these first regular train "movers" arrived at the cabin of Joseph Cox.

Rue built a cabin on the brow of the hill northeast from the mouth of Short creek. Holman erected one three-quarters of a mile northeast from Rue's.

The following fall, McCoy and Blunt arrived from Kentucky and settled on the west side of the river within half a mile from Rue's and Cox's cabins. In the fall of 1806, Hugh Cull, Jacob Meek, John Cox (father of Joseph), Lazarus Whitehead, Charles Hunt, and their families arrived, and, with the exception of John Cox, joined the "Kentucky Settlement," as it was called, along Big Elkhorn. It is supposed that Hugh Cull, who was a local Methodist preacher, or Lazarus Whitehead, a Baptist minister, preached

the first sermon in Wayne county. John Cox settled where Abington now stands. This town he and his son afterwards laid out (1817).

In the year 1806 arrived also Benjamin and Robert Hill, John Smith, Jeremiah Cox, Andrew and David Hoover, Jacob Foutz, Joseph Wasson (a Revolutionary soldier), and John Addington, among others.

Before attempting any further account of the settlements it may not be uninteresting to glance at the histories of some of those already mentioned.

Joseph Cox, the first settler, was born in Virginia, Nov. 8, 1783. When about ten years of age he moved with his father to Redstone Fort (now Brownsville), Pa., then quite a newly settled region. Soon they removed to Kentucky. John Cox, the father, was a blacksmith and gunsmith and worked at these employments most of the time, leaving Joseph to take charge of the farm. He devoted his leisure hours to acquiring such education as the limited advantages of backwoods life allowed. He became a school teacher, and while teaching at New Castle, Ky., married Mary Rue. Shortly afterwards they came to Indiana, as already mentioned. Joseph Cox served in some of the "three-months tours" in the War of 1812 and afterwards studied law with James Noble, then one of the United States Senators from Indiana, but did not enter into practice until 1819, when he removed to Wabash county. He was employed as one of the counsel for the defense of the Indian murderers—Sawyers and Ridge. In October, 1824, he settled at Crawfordsville and actively engaged in the practice of law for several years. He retired to his farm on the Wea Plains until 1836, when he removed to Rock Island county, Illinois. Here he built a mill and managed a small farm. He also practiced law from time to time, being engaged in some of the most noted cases of that time and section. On June 12, 1848, after an illness of thirty-six hours, of inflammation of the brain, he closed his eventful life. His wife survived him some ten years. They were buried side-by-side in a little burial ground on the eastern bank of the Mississippi, between Hampton and Port Byron.

George Holman was born in Maryland, in 1768. While a boy he came with his family to Kentucky. In his sixteenth year he, in company with Richard Rue, was captured by the Indians and remained in their hands nearly three years. Richard Rue was nineteen years old when captured, and was a prisoner about the same length of time. The story of their captivity is sufficient to

form the subject of a future chapter. Rue had been in many Indian campaigns before his capture, and both he and Holman were in one or two after their return. When Rue returned, he found that his brother-in-law, Edward Holman, had administered upon his estate, supposing him to be dead. Not thinking it right to interfere with the claims of the persons who had thus innocently become possessed of his property, he ratified the transaction and began life anew. He afterwards married a relative of George Holman. Holman and he lived many years in Henry and Woodford counties, Kentucky. In 1806, they came to Indiana Territory, as already stated. Their accounts of the new country on their return from the exploring expedition induced many to follow them. There grew around them, on the Elkhorn, quite a settlement, known as the "Kentucky Settlement." Rue died in 1845, and Holman died on May 24, 1859, aged ninety-five years, three months and thirteen days, on his farm near Richmond, where he had lived fifty-four years.

As previously stated, these persons were taken captives and held for several years by the Indians. Some account of their adventure may not be out of place here. On Feb. 11, 1781, Rue and Holman accompanied as guards a wagoner named Irvin Hinton, from Louisville to Harrodsburg, Ky. Hinton was going to Harrodsburg for a load of provisions to supply the block house at the village of Louisville, and more from custom than from fear of molestation, the young man accompanied him. Soon after beginning the journey, a snow storm commenced and continued until after noon. To prevent the snow from dampening the powder in their rifles, they had been fired off. Rue walked ahead of the wagon several rods, while Holman was an equal distance behind. When they reached a hill about eight miles from Louisville, Hinton heard some one say, "Ho!" to the horses. He stopped, asked first Holman and then Rue if they had called out. Each said they had not, but had heard the call and supposed one of the others had made it. While thus standing in amazement, a voice said, "I will solve the mystery for you. It was Simon Girty that cried 'ho!' and he meant what he said." At the same time that notorious renegade emerged from a sink hole near the roadside, followed by thirteen Indians, and demanded instant surrender. Rue raised his gun to shoot Girty, but remembering it was unloaded, took it down and the whole party gave themselves up.

The captors used all possible speed to get their prisoners

away from so near the forts. They took the harness from the horses and bound the prisoners with the lines. Mounting the horses and leading the prisoners, they hurried towards the Ohio river. They arrived before dark and found three canoes concealed on the south bank of the river. The whole party crossed and hurried toward Wapuccanatta (this Indian town stood near the site of the village of Wapakoneta, Auglaize county, Ohio).

It was late that night before they halted and then they were some twenty miles north from the Ohio. Here they encamped without building a fire. For the purpose of eluding pursuit, if any should be attempted, a feint was made by traveling awhile towards the Indian town near Vincennes. The next day was spent in this detour.

Rue had been in several campaigns against the Indians and had obtained some smattering of their language. Girty generally conversed in the Delaware dialect and from the expressions of Rue's countenance suspected that he comprehended what he said. He therefore contrived to separate Rue from the other captives and inquired of them if Rue had not been in some campaigns against the Indians. Admonished by uplifted tomahawks and reminded if the Indians ever caught them in a lie death was the penalty, they reluctantly confessed that Rue had been in several expeditions. Rue chanced to overhear this conversation and feared that his hour had come. But knowing how highly bravery was esteemed by the Indians, he approached the camp and seated himself on a log by Girty, as though he knew nothing of what had transpired. Presently Girty asked him, "Rue, were you ever in a campaign against the Indians?" "Yes." "How many?" "Four." "Were you with General Clark at the taking of Vincennes?" "I was." "Were you with him when he made his dash against Chillicothe and destroyed the Piqua towns and Loramie's Store?" "I was." Girty sprang from his seat in great rage and exclaimed: "You played h—l there; didn't you? I have a mind to split your skull with this hatchet!" But he changed the weapon in his hand and struck Rue only with the handle.

The party relaxed their speed on the third day and, changing their course, proceeded through the White and Blue river countries towards the headwaters of the Wabash. On this journey the Indians generally camped without fire. At night they tied the hands of the captives behind them and made them sleep between guards who lay on the ends of the cords which bound them. The food during the journey consisted of game, hastily prepared.

When within a day's journey of Wapuccanatta a messenger was sent forward to announce their coming. Arriving in sight of the town they saw the inhabitants draw up in two lines prepared for the gauntlet. Girty explained the custom to the prisoners. Hinton and Rue passed through and arrived in the council house after having received such blows as they could not dodge. Holman manifested great reluctance to enter and remonstrated with Girty for desiring one so young and reduced by hard marching to go through so severe an ordeal. After a short parley the plan was changed and women and children took the lines with switches. Holman was now told to go through, which he did, all seeming to enjoy it as a joke.

A council was held at this place, but did not decide upon the fate of the captives on account of the absence of some important personages.

Hinton, who had assumed the appearance of contentment and cheerfulness, so as to deceive his captors, now contemplated an escape. His companions counseled him to wait a while, as something might turn up in their favor. But he kept his plans entirely secret and, in a few nights afterwards, it was announced that "Red Head" (as the Indians called him) had escaped. A general pursuit was instituted. In a day or so all had returned, and they tauntingly shook his scalp in the faces of his companions and asked them "if they could smell the fire on the scalp of their old friend. We cooked him and left him for the wolves to make a breakfast upon! That is the way we serve runaway prisoners." Shortly after this event a general rendezvous of the Indians was called near Detroit, and all the prisoners at Wapuccanatta, Chillicothe and other points were requested to be brought. Girty and his party started to the designated meeting. At the end of the third day's march they arrived at a town near the site of Toledo. It was decided that there the prisoners should run the gauntlet and, as the neighboring chiefs were assembled, the trials of Rue and Holman were determined upon.

As they approached the town the lines were formed for the race. Rue was started down the course, with a stout warrior flourishing an old sword. Rue was well nigh stunned by the blows he received. His pursuer pressed hard upon him and hit him a couple of strokes on the head. Rue leaped over a brush fence, but finding his pursuer had come over also, pretended to stumble and fall. The "big Injun" threatened him with the sword, but he lay still as if unable to rise. The Indian retired several paces and

motioned him to get up. Rue motioned his pursuer to get over the fence, which he did. Rue then sprang nimbly to his feet and reached the council house, without any further blows, amid the cheers of his tormenters, who could not but admire his stratagem. Holman was compelled to pass this time without the dilution of women and switches.

The programme was continued by a feast and scalp dance. The latter performance seemed to betoken no good to the prisoners. A council was then held and at last a vote was taken. Soon after the council broke up, Girty came to announce to them their anticipated doom.

Preparations were made for burning them. Their faces were blacked, as was the custom before administering the "most extreme punishment known to the law."

Some strange excitement seemed to pervade the camp. Crowds lingered around the council house, conversing in excited and angry tones. After awhile a noble looking warrior approached the prisoners and spoke a few words to the guard in the Mingo language. He then cut the cords that bound Holman and led him away, had the black washed from his face, and, putting his hands upon the boy's head, said: "I adopt you as a son, to fill the place of one I have lately buried. You are now a kinsman of Logan—once called the 'friend of the white man,' but lately the terrible avenger of his wrongs."

Presently two Indians came to Rue, unbound him, stripped him, and led him to a stake in the center of a circle of dried brushwood. The contention seemed to break out afresh. Tomahawks and knives were brandished and a general melee appeared imminent. The fire was about to be applied, when a tall young Shawnee, son of the victim's captor, sprang into the ring, cut the cords with his tomahawk, and led Rue forth amid the mingled and noisy cheers and curses of the opposing parties. The young Shawnee, regardless of all threats or remonstrances, had Rue washed and clothed, and told his opposers that he took the prisoner for his brother; they ought to be satisfied with the death of "Red Head"; they needed no more victims, especially the blood of these innocent young men; and besides this was his father's captive and they had not consulted him. A majority favored the release, and after some discussion the Shawnee's action was sustained.

This unexpected termination of the affair produced some discord in the bands there assembled, and they separated. Holman

was taken back to Wapuccanatta, where he remained most of the time during his captivity. Rue was taken first to the Mississinewa and afterward to the Wabash. He spent two years of his captivity in the countries watered by the Wabash and Illinois rivers and their tributaries, and on the prairies—his accounts of which when he returned home were disbelieved.

The last months of his captivity Rue spent near Detroit. Here his attention was attracted by an Indian fortune teller who was performing with apparent good success. Rue and two other captives concluded to try his skill by interrogating him in regard to their families. So, when a private chance occurred, they held the consultation. The seer spread out a deer skin and covered it with enchanted sand; then, after looking steadily into the sand, he said he saw Rue's folks and gave their number, ages, and appearance with such accuracy as to almost convince Rue that he was a veritable wizard. Presently the seer remarked: "You all intend to make your escape—and you will effect it soon." He gazed again at the sand and concluded: "You will meet with many trials and hardships in passing over so wild a district of country, inhabited by so many hostile nations of Indians. You will almost starve to death; but about the time you have given up all hope of finding game to sustain you in your famished condition, succor will come when you least expect it. I see dimly the carcass of some wild animal taken as game. What it is I can't clearly see. It will be a masculine of some kind. After that you will find plenty of game, and you will all arrive safely at your homes." They denied all intentions or desire to escape, but told him as they had paid him for his professional services they would expect him to divulge only to them the vision he had in regard to their future. He kept his honor.

After awhile they found an opportunity to set out. They traveled as rapidly as possible during the night and remained in the swamps during the day, not daring to make a fire or shoot any game had they seen any. They could not catch even a frog from the stagnant pools around them. At dark they ventured forth and were guided in their journey by the stars or the moss on the north side of the trees, when the stars were not to be seen. The second day they could catch no game. Although Rue was well acquainted with the country, he dare not go to any of the hunting or fishing places for fear of being recaptured. Notwithstanding they were in Indian costumes, they greatly feared discovery, for the Indians must by this time be aware of their escape

and be on the search for them. On the third day, pressed with hunger, they decided that Rue should venture forth in quest of some game. He met with no success. They were now near the Wabash, which abounded with fine fish, but they did not attempt to spear any of them by torchlight, lest the light might betray their whereabouts.

The next day Rue returned from another fruitless expedition. They sat down and felt like giving up in despair. After a little while one of the other men said, "Let me try my luck or lack of luck once more." He took a gun and was soon out of sight. Not much expectation was raised as to his success, as his want of skill was well known to his companions. But in less than three hours he returned bearing a small buck, which he had killed and partly dressed. The prediction, or sight, or guess, of their oracle came to their minds now. "It is a masculine—after killing it you will find plenty of game, and you will arrive safely at your homes." They made a fire and broiled a portion and prepared more to be taken with them. At night they renewed their march.

Twenty days after they left Detroit they came in sight of the Ohio, about fifty miles above the falls. They made a raft and started for the (then) village of Louisville. Before they had floated half way their raft was dashed to pieces, and with difficulty they swam to the Kentucky shore, losing all the guns, blankets, etc. They struck out through the woods and soon reached Harrodsburg.

When the party which had taken Holman back to Wapuccanatta arrived there, much dissatisfaction was manifested in regard to his release from the sentence of death, pronounced against him. A new council was held and the party for acquittal prevailed by a majority of one. About three years and a half after Holman was taken prisoner a cessation of hostilities was had. The Indians were much reduced by the previous war. Holman offered, if they would give him a companion who knew the way, to go to the Falls of the Ohio and solicit the assistance of a rich uncle in securing them supplies. The necessities of the Indians induced them to accept his proposition, and with another prisoner and a young warrior he set out. They struck the Ohio above Louisville, swam the river and went to Louisville. General Clark, who was in command at that place, ransomed the two captives for a quantity of powder, lead, salt, etc., and Holman arrived at his home three days after the return of Rue.

The hardships to which Rue had been exposed caused him

to contract rheumatism, which afflicted him at times during the remainder of his life. For many years after Rue and Holman removed to Wayne county their old Indian relatives paid them annual visits and were always received with welcome and entertained with the greatest show of hospitality.

The ancestors of the Hoover family were German and had settled in Pennsylvania and Maryland, where they became Quakers. Andrew Hoover removed to North Carolina, where he remained until he came to the Northwest. All his children were born in North Carolina. On Sept. 19, 1802, Andrew Hoover, having sold his possessions, left Randolph county, North Carolina, with his family of four sons and six daughters, and started for the Northwest Territory. After five weeks' journeying they crossed the Ohio at the village of Cincinnati and pushed on to Stillwater, twelve miles north of Dayton. Not satisfied there, they removed the next spring to near Lebanon, until they could make further examinations. John Smith was also settled in that locality, with similar intentions. Says David Hoover: "Our object was to find a suitable place for making a settlement, and where but few entries had been made. But a small portion of the land lying west of the Great Miami, or east of the Little Miami, was settled at that time." They examined various parts of Ohio, and in company with John Smith and Robert Hill, David Hoover explored the southern part of Indiana, but returned unsatisfied.

David Hoover continues: "Thus time passed on until the spring of 1806, when myself and four others, rather accidentally, took a section line some eight or ten miles north of Dayton and traced it a distance of more than thirty miles through an unbroken forest to north from where Richmond now is. It was the last of February or the first of March when I first saw White Water. On my return to my father's I informed him I had found the country we had been in search of." In about three weeks David and his father, Jeremiah Cox, John Smith, and several others visited and examined the region. In May or June of that year, Andrew Hoover entered several quarter-sections north of Richmond and John Smith entered the section south from where is now Main street. The fall of the same year Jeremiah Cox's family reached here from North Carolina, and he purchased of Joseph Woodkirk the tract now occupied by the northern part of Richmond. This ground had been entered by John Meek, and the previous spring had been sold to Woodkirk.

Jeremiah Cox had entered several tracts of land, selected

when he first visited this locality. The farm which he purchased from Woodkirk had a small pole cabin on it and four acres cleared, fenced and planted to corn. They came by Eaton, which had been laid out the March previous. Several cabins were built and the streets were so full of logs and brush that it was difficult to pass along them. From here to the State line they followed the trail of some settlers on the headwaters of Elkhorn. Hence they had to cut out their road through the wilderness of trees, logs, brushes, weeds and nettles. Two roads were cut out by the settlers this year (1806), one along the route upon which they came, running where Main street now is. The other was cut to haul stones from the river to build Cox's chimney. It is said to have run west from one on Cox's south line. The first road extended toward the vicinity of where New Paris now is; it was the beginning of the road to Cincinnati and was made in that direction so as to connect with the road being constructed from the latter neighborhood to Cincinnati.

On March 31, 1807, Andrew Hoover and his family came. They halted on the bluff a little north from Griffith Mendenhall's residence (two miles northeast from the depot), in the midst of a snow storm. This snow covered the ground until April 10, when clearing was commenced. Several of the Hoover family came out when Jeremiah Cox moved, to build cabins and sow turnip seed. Later, the same season, came William Bulla, John Harvey, William Small, and perhaps some others. At this time there was in this vicinity the Elkhorn or Kentucky Settlement, spoken of on a previous page, and quite a number of families on the east fork of White Water, besides those around the site of Richmond. On the East Fork were the Flemings, Maxwells, Irelands, Hills, Wassons, Perviances, and Adams, along with others. Except Richard Maxwell, those named lived on the other side of the State line.

The family of Jeremiah Cox was the first of the Society of Friends settled in this country; Robert Smith's came soon after. The following autumn came John Smith, Frederick Hoover, and Elijah Wright. The road which had been cut to this place when Jeremiah Cox came out brought many land hunters to his house. He took pains to show them vacant lands, especially such as he thought would make good citizens, and charged nothing for his services or for board, taking compensation in the satisfaction of assisting in forming a virtuous community. For two or three years this neighborhood settled very rapidly.

"Jeremiah Cox, John Smith and my father," says David Hoover, "were then looked upon as leaders in the Society of Friends. Their location here had a tendency of drawing others, and soon caused a rush to White Water, and land that I thought hardly would ever be settled was rapidly taken up and improved. Had I a little more vanity I might almost claim the credit of having been the pioneer of the great body of Friends, now to be found in this region; as I think it very doubtful whether three yearly meetings would convene in this county had I not traced the line before mentioned."

In March, 1806, Charles Hunt and four sons—George, John, William, and Smith—left Clermont county, Ohio, for the purpose of settling in the White Water valley. They found an indistinct road as far as where is now Fair Haven, but they had to cut the rest of their way to Elkhorn. Here they arrived on the 10th of the month, and the next day they commenced building their cabin and finished it by evening. They had gone to work to clear five acres and plant it in corn. In the fall they built a more comfortable cabin and their family and others were brought out.

After clearing the ground and planting corn they commenced the construction of a mill. It was ready for cracking corn in August, but there was little corn to crack until the growing crop ripened. A large portion of the corn was badly frost bitten and people could not think of eating it. However, some were compelled to try it and it is said they got along pretty well. Hogs were fattened upon beech nuts.

Hunt's mill was on Elkhorn creek, about a mile from its mouth; it was covered by planting poles in the ground with forks at the upper ends to receive poles, upon which other poles, called ribs, were placed. On these clapboards were laid for the roof and on top weight poles to hold the boards in place. This sheltered the hopper and mill very well when there was no rain. Until this mill was put in operation the settlers had to pack their corn on horses to the Miami, or Brookville, to get it ground. There was no means of grinding it near home, except by hand mills or pounding the corn into hominy in the mortar. Mortars were constructed by burning out the hearts of trees or stumps until the caliber was sufficient to hold a peck or more of grain, according to the size of the family or wants of the neighborhood. One good hominy mortar, like a grindstone, generally served the neighborhood while it lasted.

The next mill was built by Jeremiah Cox in the valley, about

where the woolen factory (formerly Brightwell's Mill) is, in 1807. It was a "tub-mill," covered like Hunt's. The stones were two and one-half feet in diameter and the runner nine inches thick. It would grind two bushels per hour. William Bulla erected a similar mill on Middle Fork. Robert Comer erected one on East Fork and it was run by a never failing spring. It was the first mill sheltered in a log house.

To the list of mills may be added one built a few months after Comer's, by Jeremiah Cox, Jr., on Middle Fork. This was sheltered by a house made of poles, cut twenty feet long, and covered in the usual style. In a favorable stage of water it would grind two bushels of frost bitten corn per hour. The total value of Bulla's, Comer's, and this mill would probably not exceed $500.

A saw mill was built by Jeremiah Cox on the west side of the river and south of Newman's creek. Another was built on Elkhorn.

According to the record, the first entry of lands within this county was made by Peter Flemming and Joseph Wasson, in the winter of 1804; Rue and Holman also made entries this year. The next was by Andrew Endsley, in the summer of 1805, and by Peter Smith in the winter of the same year.

The first clearing of the ground now occupied by the city of Richmond was an opening made by Woodkirk, near where Jeremiah Cox built his brick house. It was a small piece. The next year, 1807, John Smith cleared several acres, bounded by a fence on the section line passing along where Main street now is, and on the west by another fence parallel with the direction of Front street. That year, ten acres were cleared north of Main street, on conditions that the laborers should have the proceeds of the land for twelve years. In the spring of 1807 a hurricane blew down much of the timber on the land that is north of the Main street section line. The "fallen timber" became a hiding place for wild cats, foxes, coons, and other small vermin, as well as various kinds of snakes, especially rattlesnakes. They were destroyed in great numbers when they would be gathering in for winter quarters along the river cliffs. Two or three years after this storm Jeremiah Cox hired William Cox and Jacob and Isaac Julian to clear a large piece of this ground.

During the summer of 1807 the settlers opened another road to Eaton, into Wayne's Trace which led to Hamilton. It was a nearer route to Cincinnati. "A county road," says Dr. Plummer in his notes, "was early established along the lands of Jeremiah Meek,

Alex Grimes, etc., down the hillside to Cox's mill, and thence up the ravine between Boathill and Buhl's brewery; the land on which Richmond stands then having no roads passing over it."

Among the many settlers who arrived during these earlier years, in addition to those already mentioned, can be named: Andrew Endsley and Benjamin Jarvis, in 1806; Benjamin Small, John Alexander, Peter Flemming, Ephraim Overman, John Hawkins and Ralph Wright, in 1807; John Burgess, John Morrow, and John Townsend, in 1808; John Charles, Valentine Pegg, Andrew Morrow, and Michael Harvey, in 1809.

John Beard came to this county from North Carolina, in October of 1806. Foutz came with him from Germantown, Ohio. They had to come through the woods without any knowledge of the correctness of their course, except their supposition as to the location of the White Water country. They built a cabin and returned for their families. Beard's daughter Jane was the first white child that died in this county, in 1807. Dr. Sackett, the first physician, came in 1808. There is said to have been a fatal malignant fever prevailing along the East Fork about this time.

The following persons (nearly all Quakers) came some time during these years: Isaac Commons, Beale Butler, James Morrisson, Jesse Bond, William Harvey, John Hawkins, Jr., Benjamin Harris, David Bowles, James Townsend, Jacob Jessup, Amos Hawkins, Joseph, Robert and Stephen Comer, Benjamin Cox, Joshua Pickett, John Clark, Isaac Barberm, Rice Price, Nathan Pierson, David Baily, Robert Andrew, William Bond, Joseph Thornberry, Benjamin Morgan, Israel Elliott, Benjamin Maudlin, Lewis and William Hosier, William Hastings, David Baily, Sr., Christopher and Thomas Hill, Jasper Koons, Nathan Overman, Cornelius Ratliff, Sr., Samuel Charles, and John Pool, all of whom were here as early as 1810. At that time there were about sixty families and 350 persons in this neighborhood, belonging to the Society of Friends. They held meetings, as early as 1807 or 1808, in a log building belonging to and furnished with seats by Jeremiah Cox; Jesse Bond, John Morrow, and William Williams were early preachers. A few years later a meeting house was erected near where the "Orthodox Brick" now stands.

Indiana Territory was formed, in 1800, from that part of the Territory Northwest of the Ohio not comprised in the Territory (soon after State) of Ohio. Vincennes was made the capital and Gen. Willaim Henry Harrison was appointed governor. The new Territory was divided into three counties: Knox, covering most

of the present area of Indiana; St. Clair, nearly equal to the limits of Illinois; and Wayne, to Michigan. The estimated white population at this time was 4,875.

In 1802 two other counties were formed within the limits of the State of Indiana—Clark and Dearborn. The latter county was bounded on the east by the Ohio line and on the west by the Fort Recovery boundary. The county seat was at Lawrenceburg.

The settlers of this part of the county had little business at the county seat. Most of the difficulties, when any arose, were settled before Richard Rue, who was chosen justice of the peace and was the only one in this part of the Territory. The early elections were held at Rue's house. His house appears to have been the place of religious as well as political gatherings. Lazarus Whitehead, a Baptist preacher, often held service there. As was the custom of those times, many disputes arising between individuals were settled by wager of battle conducted with those "side arms" only as are furnished by nature. These contests were often followed by indictment and prosecution for assault and battery. For the benefit of those who think that the morals of our politics have not improved since that time it may not be uninstructive to state that it is said that at the first election more than a dozen fights took place.

In very early times a county road had been petitioned for and granted, and Jeremiah Cox was appointed supervisor. He started out to warn his hands to cut out the road, but was told that it would be just as the hands pleased about working, as they did not know that there was a legally appointed supervisor. In this emergency Cox hired Andrew Kennedy to ride to Lawrenceburg, for a certified copy of his appointment, with a legal order to open the road. After this nearly all agreed to do their portion of the work. This road ran in a north and south direction. North of Cox's land, where the Fountain City pike now runs, was a swamp of thirty or forty rods, which had to be "bridged," as it was termed. To accommodate the workers, Cox divided this ground into equal portions, designating each man's piece by number, so that he could readily find it. A few hands living at a distance neglected to make their portions and Jeremiah Cox, Jr., had to make much more than his share.

Isaac Julian taught a three-months school in the winter, about this time, in a cabin a little east from the position of Richmond. A debating society was formed and met in this school-house. Some of the debaters were Eli Overman, Isaac Julian, Henry Hoover, Joseph Holman, William Holman, and Asa Prevo.

Before 1809 there was but a very narrow strip of land in this part of the Territory, between the Ohio State line and the Fort Recovery boundary, granted to the whites at the treaty of Greenville. This strip is about eight miles wide in this latitude. The Fort Recovery line passed in Wayne county, a short distance east of Fountain City, along part of the western limit of Wayne township and a little west of the village of Abington. As early as 1807 nearly all of the land in this strip was taken up. On Sept. 30, 1809, at Fort Wayne, Governor Harrison made the "Twelve Mile Purchase." The line of this treaty runs southwest from Fort Recovery to the Mississippi river, thence nearly southward, at a distance of twelve miles from the Fort Recovery line, until it joins the line of the other grants on the boundary of Ripley county. A number of settlers moved on these lands even before they were surveyed.

Richard Rue and Ephraim Overman were elected Representatives for Dearborn county in the Territorial legislature, in 1809. They were re-elected the following year and John Templeton was elected as their colleague. They had long, tedious journeys of 200 miles, on horseback, through the forest, to Vincennes.

Notwithstanding the fact that the Ordinance of 1787 excluded slavery from the whole Northwest Territory, it was not long after the organization of Indiana Territory until its introduction was strongly advocated. Efforts were made to effect the repeal of the article in the Ordinance prohibiting it. The excitement ran high, and after several years' agitation this question was made the test in the election of a delegate to Congress on May 22, 1809. Thomas Randolph, a native of Virginia, was the candidate of the pro-slavery party, and Jonathan Jennings, of Pennsylvania birth (afterwards first Governor of the State), was supported by those opposed to the introduction of slavery. There were then four organized counties. In Knox and Harrison, the western counties, Mr. Randolph received 314 votes and Mr. Jennings, 66 votes; John Johnson received 81 votes in Knox. In the eastern counties—Dearborn and Clark—Mr. Randolph received 88 votes and Mr. Jennings received 362. Mr. Jennings was thus elected by a plurality of twenty-six.

The southern and western parts of the Territory were settled by immigrants from the Southern States, while the eastern portion was occupied, in part, by settlers from the free States. The canvass was heated and the vote close. The White Water Valley may claim credit for doing the noble work. Indeed, the honor

may be placed nearer home. The greater part of the inhabitants of the Territory was from the South and mostly in favor of slavery. The Eastern born inhabitants were opposed to the system. Now there had come out of the Slave States those who were wanting in faith and admiration for the peculiar institution, Quakers from North Carolina, and honest, hard-working yeomen from Kentucky and Virginia. In explanation of the position of the Quakers upon the subject of slavery, nothing need be said. Of some of the other class, James Daugherty, an early settler, says: "The Kentuckians were not of the half-horse, half-alligator stripe, but with very few exceptions were a moral, industrious, upright, kind people; and almost to a man anti-salvery."

These were the people who gave American slavery its first defeat. This action of Indiana exerted a controlling influence upon Illinois, which made a similar decision some years after. It is not a little strange that those who should first stop this giant's progress were those who had to flee from its blighting influence. And there seems somewhat of a poetic justice in the fact that it was at last slain by the children of those whom it had driven forth to toil or perish in the forests and on the prairies of the Northwest. But this adversity was the drill master that prepared for triumph; and that too, under the leadership of the son of a refugee.

In November, 1810, the northern part of Dearborn was formed into two new counties—Franklin and Wayne. The boundaries of Wayne county are given in "The Western Gazetteer or Emigrant's Directory," of 1817, as: "On the east by the State of Ohio, on the south by the county of Franklin, on the west and north by Indian Lands" (*i. e.* the Twelve Mile Purchase line).

Although Governor Harrison had the appointing power he gave the people the privilege of choosing their own officers. At an election held for this purpose, Peter Fleming, Jeremiah Meek, and Aaron Martin were elected judges; George Hunt, clerk, and John Turner, sheriff. At this or another early election Richard Rue was elected justice of the peace for the precinct in which he resided and John Cox for the district afterwards known as the Abington Precinct. George Hunt held his office on his farm about two miles east from where the village of Abington was afterward laid out.

County Court was held by the above named judges and county business was done before them. The minute book of this early court consisted of half a quire of old English paper, shaped

somewhat like a school copybook, without a cover. By this record it appears that the first court was held Feb. 25, 1811, at the home of Richard Rue. The three judges, clerk and sheriff were in attendance. James Noble (afterward one of the first United States Senators from Indiana) appeared as prosecuting attorney. The court first proceeded to divide the county into two townships and appoint constables, overseers of the poor, etc. For the first township, David Railsback and John Shaw were appointed overseers of the poor; Abraham Gaar, John Collins and Lewis Little, fence viewers. For the other township, David Gailbraith and George Smith, overseers of the poor; William Foutz, Nathaniel McClure and Robert Hill, fence viewers. The following persons appear to have been appointed as a committee to adjust the accounts of the overseers of the poor: David Carson, Timothy Hunt, Samuel Jobe, Jacob Meek, Elijah Fisher, and George Holman. The necessity of the court for a seal was met by "a wafer and a piece of paper turned over it, with the letters, *Wayne County*, written thereon."

The first session lasted but one day. The second meeting was on March 11, when a grand jury was impaneled for the first time. The persons composing it were: Jesse Davenport, David Foutz, Joseph Cox, Charles Wright, John Burk, Wright Lancaster, Robert Gailbraith, Isaac Williams, John Smith, Benjamin Small, John Burgess, William Blout, Michael Snider, Peter Weaver, Benjamin Harvey, Joshua Meek, John Beard, Benjamin Jarvis, James Gordon, Harvey Miller, Lewis Little, William Graham, and John Townsend—twenty-three in number.

About this time an accident occurred to George Holman. As has been already remarked, the pioneers were accustomed to submit difficulties to the arbitrament of single combat. It seems that George Holman, who previous to and ever after that time, lived peaceably with all men "within the forest shades," indulged in this custom. The grand jury found a bill against him for assault and battery. He was returned guilty and fined twelve and one-half cents. He appears to have been one of the grand jury at this same time. Whether he aided in finding a bill against himself or not the record does not say. The persons on this jury were: William Sacre (foreman), Samuel Woods, Thomas McCoy, J. Keslank, George Holman, J. Hodges, Samuel Walker, Richard Maxwell, Bennett Starr, Robert Bennett, John Williams, Aaron Wade, John Addington, William Meek, Isaac Harvey, Delsuan Bates, Josiah Easton, Jod. Woodkirk and William Burk.

This is said to have been the first petit jury trial on our records. The names of the jury who sat upon Holman's case were as follows: John Benton, John Drake, John Armstrong, Nathaniel Scire, Thomas Bulla, Samuel Hunt, Harvey Druley, David F. Sacket, Joel Furgison, Benjamin Smith, and Jesse Davenport.

The Territorial laws provided for a court of criminal and civil jurisdiction in each county, the first term of which was held in Wayne county at the house of Rue on June 17, 1811. Benjamin Parke, who had been appointed to a seat on the supreme judiciary bench of the Territory some years before, was in attendance. The records, kept on a single sheet of foolscap, say:

"At a Court of Nisi Prius, Oyer and Terminer, and general jail delivery, held at the house of Richard Rue, Esq., in and for said County of Wayne, on the 17th of June, 1811. Present the Hon. Benj. Parke, Judge."

The court is said to have adjourned from the house to a log in the edge of the woods, where the session was held, the grand and traverse juries retiring in different directions to discharge their several duties. A grand jury and also a traverse jury were impaneled.

The members of the grand jury were: Joseph Cox, foreman, and Isaac Williams, William Townsend, Samuel Jobe, John Starr, Timothy F. Hunt, Shadrie Henderson, John Meek, Sr., Thomas Addington, John Pool, Benjamin Maudlin, Nathan Pierson, David Bailey, John Morrow, Jasper Kontz, John Hawkins, Sr., David Bales, Stephen Comer, John Clark, William Bulla, Amos Hawkins, and William Price.

The traverse jury consisted of Henry Hoover, James Morrison, Jacob Griffin, James Jacobs, John Ireland, John Stephens, Andrew Endsley. Henry Hoover was the last surviving member of these juries.

The first and only case on trial was the United States vs. James Pettit, a boy living in the family of Henry Byran. The boy was charged with stealing a Barlow knife from John Smith, who was keeping a store on the ground since occupied by Richmond. He was found guilty and sentenced to pay to Smith twelve and one-half cents (value of knife), to the Territory twenty-five cents and costs, all of which appear to have been promptly paid.

An incident took place at this trial which will do to repeat. The Territorial courts practiced under the forms of the English Common Law, with its prolix expressions and redundancy of terms. The indictment in this case was drawn up by James Dill,

an Englishman, and a stickler for old forms. He had alleged in this instrument "that the said James Pettit, not having the fear of God before his eyes, and being moved and instigated thereunto by the devil, did then and there wickedly, unlawfully and feloniously, with force and arms, steal, take and carry away," etc.

Dill being absent, Henry Hoover was selected to manage the case. He accordingly read the indictment, emphasizing the terrible words. Jeremiah Cox, who seems to have been on the jury, though his name does not appear on the list, remarked with his peculiar simplicity, "That he believed the boy stole the knife, but did not think it was so bad; the indictment was rather too bold for so slight an offence."

The court was styled "general jail delivery," which sounds singular, since there was no jail in the county. A story is told of Squire John Cox punishing a witness, guilty of contempt, by ordering his neck to be put under the corner of a rail fence. The offender was strong and threw off the weight. Cox had him put under again and directed three men to sit upon the fence.

During the year 1811 preparations were made for establishing a permanent county seat. By an act of the Territorial legislature which organized Wayne county, "John Cox, George Holman and John Adenton, Gentlemen," were appointed commissioners to meet and locate the county seat on or before "the first Monday of the following May." Until the court house should be completed, the court was to continue meeting at Esquire Rue's. At the June term, 1811, the commissioners appointed by the act of the legislature having failed to discharge their duty according to law, in selecting a seat of justice for the county, the court declared their duties ended and appointed in their stead Samuel Walker, Richard Maxwell and Benjamin Harris. These new commissioners were directed to proceed immediately to the business assigned. On the third day of the term they reported "that the permanent seat of justice is and shall be on the donation of Samuel Woods, of sixty-five acres in the 13th township, range 3, with a small reserve." The court ordered the report to be entered as it was received by the clerk, "that the town in Wayne, or the seat of justice, shall be called Salisbury." The ground thus selected is situated on a hill, a short distance south from the National Road and two and a quarter miles west from the bridge at Richmond. Having secured

"A local habitation and a name,"

the next thing to do was to make their town cease to be "airy nothings" and become a reality. Accordingly, Smith Hunt, Sam-

uel Woods and James Brown were appointed trustees to lay off the lots, and Andrew Woods and John Meek, Sr., to superintend the building of a jail and estray pen, under the direction of the court. There is no record of any order for the erection of a court house. But a minute of the October session of 1811, says:

"At a County Court held at the house of Richard Rue, Esq., on the 28th of October, 1811, is opened, etc., and the court having been previously informed that the court house was raised, the court therefore adjourned to sit one hour in the court house in the town of Salisbury. Accordingly the court met at court house in town of Salisbury in the county of Wayne on the aforesaid 28th day of October and proceeded," etc.

The lots were laid off the following May. A log court house and a log jail were built as soon as the town was located. Afterward, a brick court house was erected. Great was the expectations and a high destiny was prophesied and anticipated for the new village. The following description, in the handwriting of George Hunt, the clerk, is on the back of the record plat:

"The town of Salisbury stands on a beautiful site on the waters of Clear creek, Wayne county, Indiana Territory, in a fine neighborhood, environed by rich land, etc., etc. There is no better water in the world; the air is salubrious; and its elevated situation commands an extensive and beautiful prospect. And we flatter ourselves that in a few years, Art, with her sister, Industry, will convert it from a forest to a flourishing inland town. Several gentlemen of property have purchased lots, both in the mercantile and mechanical line, which will greatly enhance its value."

The records of the courts held in this place for several succeeding years are preserved, but contain few items of interest now, and those that are may be condensed into the following synopsis:

The second term of the court, having criminal and civil jurisdiction, was held at Salisbury, June 25, 1813—James Scott, judge. Four criminal and five civil cases were on docket, though for some reason it was not shown that any business was transacted. James Noble, James Dill, and Elijah Sparks are lawyers whose names appear on the docket.

Third term: Oct. 31, 1814. Elijah Sparks, judge. Order book says, "that as Col. George Hunt has been appointed clerk of the court and has not been sworn into office, and as there is no one to swear the jury, the court stands adjourned."

Nothing in the records show who were clerk and sheriff previous to this, but from other sources it is known that Hunt was

chosen to the former and Turner to the latter office, as formerly mentioned.

Fourth term: January, 1815. Sparks, judge, with Fleming and Martin, associates; Hunt, clerk, and Turner, sheriff. Several criminal cases disposed of. First suit ever tried: viz., Thomas Neley vs. Christopher Roddy and wife. John Test, Amos Lane, William Hendricks, and Edmond J. Vawter, admitted to practice. Hon. Joseph Holman, a member of the jury, was the last survivor of those who figured in this court.

Fifth term: March, 1815. James Noble, judge. Nothing of interest done. Robert Harvey, afterwards of Hendricks, and Absalom Williams, of Wayne county, were the last survivors of the grand jury.

Sixth term: October, 1815. James Noble, judge, with Fleming and David Hoover, associates. Stephen C. Stephens admitted to practice.

Seventh term: March, 1816. Jesse L. Holman, judge; Fleming and Hoover, associates. At this term was tried the case of Henry Chryst for the murder of Chambers. The jurors trying this case were: Richard Lewis, David Noland, John Brattan, John Patterson, Caleb Harvey, Jacob Meek, John Steward, Lewis Hosier, William Clawson, Michael Neiss, John Small, and Balden Ashley. John Test assisted the prosecuting attorney, and James Noble defended.

The circumstances of this case were these: There seems to have been some ill feeling existing between Chryst and his son-in-law, Chambers, arising from complaints made by his daughter that Chambers neglected to provide for her. It seems that Chambers' wife had gone to her father's house (on the east side of Noland's Fork, eight miles southwest from Centerville). Chambers came here and his wife refused to return with him. Chambers accused her parents of inciting her to leave him. This they denied and a fierce altercation ensued. Chryst becoming enraged, seized a gun and threatened to shoot Chambers. Knowing the violent temper of Chryst, all cried out for Chambers to run. He did, but Chryst raised the gun and fired. The ball passed through Chambers' body and he fell dead some six or eight rods from the house.

Chryst is said to have been a man of violent passions and at times allowed them to get complete control of him. Otherwise he appeared an honorable, high-minded man. When he found what he had done he went to Justice Joseph Flint and confessed his

guilt. He was committed to the circuit court. His trial came off at the time mentioned. During the trial he bore himself nobly. His family had to give evidence against him. His son, quite a lad, was the most important prosecuting witness. While being examined by the prosecuting attorney the boy showed much emotion and hesitated in answering, knowing that his father's fate depended upon his testimony. Perceiving his hesitancy, Chryst said: "Tell the truth, my boy, though it should hang your father, speak the truth." Intense excitement prevailed in the court room and deep sympathy was felt for the unhappy boy. Chryst was found guilty of murder in the first degree and the death sentence was passed upon him.

After the trial he was taken back to the little log jail at Salisbury. He might have made his escape at almost any time, had he not felt too great a sense of honor to make the effort. He was hanged on the public square in Salisbury, April 1, 1816. A large concourse of people witnessed the execution. John Turner was still sheriff at that time. Chryst's son stood nobly by his father to the last and then conveyed the remains, alone, on a small sled, over an almost impassable mud road, to his home, which he reached late at night.

This was the first execution in this county and the murder and trial created great excitement. In June and October of 1816, sessions of Court were held. The same officers were present. These were the last terms under the Territorial Government.

In thus following up the account of the courts many events which occurred during the years named have been passed over. Before continuing the history of Salisbury it will be proper to devote some attention to the Indian troubles and the war of 1812.

When settlement was commenced in the Upper White Water country all the land in Indiana belonged to the Indians, except the small strip east of the Fort Recovery boundary, a tract around the town of Vincennes, another near the Falls of the Ohio, a small one where Fort Wayne stands, and two other small ones on the Wabash, between Fort Wayne and Vincennes.

The land in and around Wayne county was occupied by the Delawares and Shawnees. The former first appear prominently in American history as the tribe with whom William Penn made his famous treaty. They lived at that time on the banks of the river which bears their name, but the rapid settlement of the English in Eastern Pennsylvania compelled them to move west to the Alleghany mountains. They settled first on the Muskingum

and afterwards removed to Indiana and occupied the land along the banks of White river. At the time Wayne county's settlement commenced they were collected on the upper courses of White and Blue rivers.

The Shawnees were a restless, quarrelsome tribe, more warlike than their neighbors, and may well be termed the "Ishmaelites of America." According to their traditions they had quarreled with nearly every tribe from New York to Florida and had wandered over the territory east of the Mississippi. They had no lands of their own, but attached themselves to such tribes as would grant them foothold, and there remain until they fell out, then the best party retained possession. The Shawnees were as often vanquished as victors. They never stayed in the presence of a conqueror, but sought new friends to test their hospitality or new foes to tempt their prowess. At the time of the English colonization of North America they were found among the tribes northwest of the Ohio river, where soon the emergencies of their hosts gave them occasion to exert their energy against the common enemy, the "Paleface." After the treaty of Greenville they were still dwelling with the tribes in this part of the country. Large numbers of them came to central Indiana and were on friendly terms with the neighboring Delawares and Miamis.

The Miamis had their villages on Wabash and Mississinewa rivers. They were originally a large confederacy and claimed the lands now embraced in the entire State of Indiana and the western half of Ohio. But as the advance of the whites compelled the Indians to seek hunting grounds farther west, the Miamis relinquished much of their broad possessions to the unfortunate brethren.

The Wyandottes, a tribe originally from Upper Canada, were living on the lands about the headwaters of the Wabash and Miami rivers and towards Lake Erie.

The Indians in this part of Indiana Territory were friendly toward the pioneers of White Water. They frequently passed through this country on their way to trade at Cincinnati and Hamilton. When John Smith opened his store, in a log house on the site of Richmond (near the west end of Market street), the Indians purchased large quantities of corn, ammunition, etc., from him. For several years the settlers got along agreeably with the Indians, who frequently came among them. They were considerably annoyed, however, by begging Indians. After the Fort Wayne Treaty, in 1809, which resulted in the cession of large

tracts of land to the Government, part of which was the "Twelve Mile Purchase," trouble was anticipated.

The genius of Tecumseh and the craft of his brother, the Prophet, did much to arouse hostile feelings towards the whites among most of the Northwest tribes. Undoubtedly the Indians had been wronged in the treatment which they had received from the whites, but since the treaty of Greenville (1795) there had been comparative peace and it seemed to be the desire of both parties that it continue. Early in 1805 Tecumseh and the Prophet were residing at one of the Delaware towns on White river (now within the limits of Delaware county). Here the Prophet began the enunciation of his principles and proclaiming his mission. Much excitement and dissension followed, and the next year they removed their headquarters to Greenville, Ohio, to which place they were accompanied by a small band of Shawnees. In the spring of 1808 they again removed to the banks of the Wabash, near the mouth of the Tippecanoe. Their settlement here was afterwards called the "Prophet's Town."

Tecumseh traveled much during the years following their leaving the Delawares for the purpose of inciting the Indians in the Northwest, West and Southwest to band against the whites. His brother seemed occupied in gathering together followers at his town.

The sale of more land to the United States Government, by the treaty of Fort Wayne, furnished a pretext for complaint for Tecumseh's use. He frequently visited Governor Harrison at Vincennes and expressed dissatisfaction at the acts of the Government and complained much of their injustice.

Continued complaints and rejection of peaceful overtures, followed soon after by acts of violence, determined Governor Harrison to take decisive steps against the combination at the Prophet's Town, as he strongly suspected it to be encouraged by British agents. He therefore marched against the town, and on Nov. 7, 1811, signally defeated the Indians on the banks of the Tippecanoe river.

This battle and the prospects of war with Great Britain alarmed the inhabitants of Indiana and they turned their attention to means of defense.

In the spring of 1812, Governor Harrison directed the frontier to be prepared for the threatened hostilities. Block houses and picketed forts were erected along the borders of Knox county, on the branches of White river, eastward of Vincennes, and in Harri-

son county. The propriety of erecting similar posts of defense on the frontiers of Clark, Jefferson, Dearborn, Franklin, and Wayne counties was to be determined by disposition of the Delaware Indians. Said the Governor:

"Means will be taken to ascertain this disposition as soon as possible and the result communicated. The Indians who profess to be friendly have been warned to keep clear of the settlements; and the commander-in-chief is far from wishing that the citizens should run any risk by admitting any Indians to come among them, whose designs are in the least equivocal. He recommends, however, to those settlements which the Delawares have frequented, as much forbearance as possible toward this tribe, because they have ever performed, with punctuality and good faith, their engagements with the United States, and, as yet, there is not the least reason to doubt their fidelity. It is also certain that if they should be forced to join the other tribes in the war, from their intimate knowledge of the settlements upon the frontiers, they would be able to do more mischief than any other tribe."

On June 18, 1812, the United States declared war against Great Britain. During the preceding month a grand council, at which nearly all the Northwestern tribes were represented, was held on the Mississinewa. The tone of the speeches was favorable to the preservation of peace with the United States Government. All denounced the actions of the Prophet, no difficult thing to do, as that schemer was now defeated and a fugitive. The Wyandottes and Miamis were friendly to the Americans and the Delawares went so far as to defend the intentions of the Government. The other tribes were hypocritical in their profession and soon after the commencement of hostilities were upon the warpath. Tecumseh, himself, was at the council, endeavoring to explain his brother's conduct and regain his own influence. He went away dissatisfied and in a few weeks joined his fortunes with the British, at Malden, and fell in the battle on the Thames, Oct. 5, 1813. The Shawnees waited until their corn ripened and then part of them followed their illustrious chief.

As has been said, the Indians in this neighborhood were friendly and no fears of trouble had been entertained until after the battle of Tippecanoe. The Indians were often trading with the whites at Salisbury and along the White Water. About this time a man named Samuel Carr got into a quarrel with one of a party of trading Indians and foolishly followed them, when a scuffle ensued, in which Carr shot his opponent. The Indian did not die, but his

tribe felt very resentful for this occurrence. Shortly after this affair, a pretty little light haired girl, named Lydia Tharp, daughter of Boaz Tharp, was stolen from near the present site of Milton. This created much excitement. Nearly the whole country turned out to search for her, but no trace of her could be found. Ten years afterward she was seen at an Indian encampment on the Wabash. She was married to an Indian, and when an effort was made to get her she was secreted, and never again was seen by the whites.

A great panic was caused by a white man killing an Indian whom he suspected of robbing him. This took place near Salisbury and the people were in great apprehension that the Indians would undertake to avenge the death of their comrade. The murderer fled to Kentucky and nothing serious resulted from his rash act.

Early in 1812 Governor Harrison visited this county for the purpose of warning the citizens and having them prepare for the coming war. He reviewed the militia at Beeler's, a few miles south from the present site of Richmond. This review was witnessed by some thirty or forty Indians. They were the last large body of red men seen in this county until after the war.

The reverses which the American arms suffered in the West during the summer and fall of 1812 inspired the hostile Indians to commence a general assault along the Indiana frontier, first at Fort Harrison (Terre Haute), then at the "Pigeon Roost Settlement" (Scott county), Fort Wayne, and elsewhere. This state of affairs threw the Wayne county people into great excitement. Several block houses were hastily built for the protection of the various neighborhoods. Hon. Joseph Holman, who moved on the "Purchase" in 1810, speaking of this period says:

"The Indian warfare commenced in our midst. We were all thrown into confusion, some killed, some ran away, some remained, built block houses and continued during the war. Captains Holman, Whitehead, and Farlow were placed (and built forts) on the line of Wayne county, then the Indian boundary. Most of those who were left had to serve three months' tours, under the order of the Government, then returning to their block houses, having to kill game, such as they could find, to support their families, having spies to watch for them; this was worse than grinding on hand mills. Many nights were spent watching the port holes to keep the Indians from the fort."

Great terror seemed to prevail for a time among the settlers in the "Twelve Mile Purchase." David Hoover says:

"The settlers mostly left their locations and removed to places of more security. Those who remained built forts and block houses. The settlers in this neighborhood mostly stood their ground, but suffered considerably with fear. George Sugart then lived where Newport (Fountain City) now stands, some miles from any other settlement. In the language of the Friends, he 'did not feel clear' in leaving his home, and he manfully stood his ground, unmolested, except by those whom we then styled the 'Rangers,' from whom he received some abuse for his boldness."

Among the block houses erected in this county can be mentioned Rue's and Meek's stations on the east branch of White Water. One mile below the site of Abington was a block house, enclosed with pickets. On the west branch of White Water there was Lewis's Station above the Walnut Level. Still further west was Jenneys' Station. At the upper end of the Walnut Level was Martindale's Station, a large block house with pickets. On the Walnut Level, below this one, was a stockade fort known as Boyd's Station. All these stations were furnished with troops by Col. George Hunt. There was a line of block houses near the Indian boundary, to protect the sparsely settled country, and also several in the more settled part. Families near each other generally made preparation for mutual protection. On an average, it may be said, every fourth house was so strengthened as to be equal to block houses. Part of the men remained to guard the forts, while the others marched to meet the enemy, under officers of their own choosing.

Across the State line the settlers were also called out to defend the forts along that part of the frontier. Besides Greenville, there were Forts Nesbit and Black and perhaps one other, in Darke county, Ohio. Greenville and Piqua were important rendezvous.

When General Harrison was appointed to command the Northwest army, after the surrender of Hull at Detroit, he called upon the Wayne county regiment for one company to join the expedition north. This regiment, styled the Eighth, was commanded by George Hunt, colonel, and Smith Hunt and James Brown, majors. The required company was organized and marched as far as Piqua, when the Indians commenced depredations upon the frontier of Wayne county. The company petitioned General Harrison that they might be returned and be stationed in this part of the country. The petition was granted and they returned to protect the border of this county.

The Indians stole a number of horses from the settlers and killed three men in the western part of the county. These murders produced considerable dismay throughout the entire country and admonished those on the frontier to retire to their places of safety, for they did not stay in them all the time, but only during seasons when danger was apprehended. Maj. Smith Hunt says: "I spent the entire summer of 1813 finding my own horse and provisions, in raising troops and arranging to protect the frontier. But not having been enrolled in the regular army I could not derive any pay under the pension laws."

There lived in Green's Fork about the commencement of the war a Delaware Indian named "Johnny Green." He is said to have been a man of more than ordinary talents and ferocity, shrewd but of ill disposition. When drunk he would brag of killing palefaces in Kentucky. He appears to have lived very near the whites for the greater part of his life and to have been frequently among them. His drunken babblings and his crafty ability gave him an unenviable reputation, which, together with his known influence in his tribe, made him a personage to be feared.

Early in 1813 a scouting party, reconnoitering the frontiers, approached the Indian town of Blue River. The inhabitants of this town were at peace with the whites. Johnny Green happened to be there and requested the scouting party to let him accompany it to the white settlements. His request was granted and a promise was given that he should not be injured. But no sooner had they got fairly beyond the reach of his friends than they bound him, and some even insisted on taking his life then and there. He was finally taken to the house of Col. George Hunt, where a number of men assembled to decide on his punishment. There was much division of opinion and a conflict seemed near at hand. The tribe to which Green belonged was on peaceable terms with the Americans, and as yet Green had done nothing to interrupt the existing friendly relations. Notwithstanding this, the majority was for immediate death. Thomas McCoy and a few others were stoutly opposed to this treacherous and inhuman decision. Finding their remonstrances unavailing, to prevent the wanton act, in defiance of his opposers, McCoy cut the rope which bound Green, mounted him on his horse behind him, and carried the warrior beyond the reach of his more savage captors.

A settler named Charles Morgan was present. He was an unrelenting hater of the Indians and on this occasion was clamorous for blood. Shortly after this (March 10, 1813) Morgan and his

two half-brothers went to boil sugar water near Martindale's Station. Next morning they were found dead, scalped, and one of them had been thrown into the fire.

Some time previous to this murder a young man named Shortridge was shot three miles southwest from Boyd's block house. He wore at the time parts of the dress of a George Ish, who had indulged in threats against the Indians, and it is supposed that Shortridge was mistaken for that man. The murder of the Morgans following created great terror and numbers fled from the frontier. But it was evident the Indians intended to harm only such as they thought hostile to them. "Candor compels me to say," writes David Hoover, "that, as is usually the case, we Christians were the aggressors."

Early in the existence of the Territorial government the Society of Friends had memorialized the legislature for an amendment of the law imposing fines for not mustering, so as to exclude religious societies conscientiously opposed. After the battle of Tippecanoe they were re-enacted with great severity. A large part of the settlers of the White Water Valley were Quakers and the war brought them trouble. Until then no notice had been taken of the differences of faith among the settlers. All shades of opinion lived together harmoniously and rendered each other such neighborly assistance, as was customary among pioneers. But the breaking out of the war demonstrated the fact that Quakers would not bear arms, and their refusal caused them to be characterized as "Tories."

During the winters of 1812-13-14 the poor settlers who refused to leave their families exposed on the extreme border had their axes, plows, and farm implements taken by the officers and deposited in a building at Salisbury, and when more room was wanted the articles on hand were sold.

Some were drafted and their property taken as fines; at the next call drafted again, fined or taken to jail, as though a man lying idle in prison, when the country was already drained by war, was of service to the community. Four young men were thrown into the county jail during the inclement cold weather. Fire was denied them until they should comply, and had it not been for the kind heartedness of David F. Sackett, who handed them hot bricks through the grates, they would have suffered severely. Suit was afterward brought for false imprisonment. The trials were held at Brookville, Franklin county. Damages were recovered.

In December, 1815, the Territorial delegate, Mr. Jennings, pre-

sented a memorial to Congress, asking that an election be ordered for a constitutional convention. An election was held on May 13, 1816, and four members of the convention were elected from Wayne county, viz: Jeremiah Cox, Patrick Baird, Joseph Holman, and Hugh Cull. The last named was placed on the anti-slavery ticket to secure the vote of the Methodists, in which denomination he was a local preacher. The anti-slavery candidates were elected with little or no opposition. Wayne county had 1,225 white males of twenty-one and upward, and 6,407 inhabitants, being sixth in number of population.

On the first Monday in August, 1816, a general election was held for State and county officers. Patrick Baird was elected State senator, Ephraim Overman, John Scott and Maj. James Brown, representatives. The last named died before he took his seat and Joseph Holman was chosen to fill the vacant place. David Hoover was elected clerk; John Turner, sheriff; and Thomas J. Warman, James O'Dell, and Thomas Beard, commissioners. These commissioners met for the first time, Feb. 10, 1817, and divided the county into five townships: Washington, Jackson, Perry, New Garden, and, apparently having exhausted their knowledge of appropriate names, dubbed the remaining one by the same name as the county—Wayne. They appointed John Beard as treasurer.

As the war was drawing to a close steps were taken to build a town near the banks of Noland's Fork, and on Oct. 20, 1814, the village of Centerville was surveyed and platted by Henry Byran, on land donated by Israel Elliott and Ethan Stone. The sale of lots took place the next year. The first lot was bid in by Christopher Roddy, an old soldier under Wayne, who claimed that privilege in consideration of having named the place. Isaac Julian purchased the "corner" where the American House formerly stood.

The new town being three miles nearer the geographical center of the county, it became a successful rival of Salisbury. (Those were times when railroad connections and the aggregation of inhabitants had not rendered geographical centers unimportant considerations.) The subject of removing the county seat soon began to be warmly discussed. The legislature passed an act, Dec. 21, 1816, ordering the county seat to be removed to Centerville.

The first term of the Wayne Circuit Court under the State Constitution was held at Salisbury, March 17. John Test was judge and William McLane and Jesse Davenport, associates. At this term there were seventeen prosecutions, fifteen of them for

fighting. The men of those days seem to have continued the pugilistic method of arbitration long after the establishment of the courts. Perhaps many of these cases grew out of the discussion of the antagonistic claims of Salisbury and Centerville to the court house.

On Aug. 11, 1817, the Board of Commissioners adjourned from Salisbury to Centerville, Warman dissenting, however. Before the county seat could be legally removed the trustees of Centerville were to erect, without expense to the county, a court house, jail, and estray pen in that town, on or before Aug. 1, 1817, of the same dimensions and as well finished as those at Salisbury. Failing to do this the county seat was to remain where it was. Short as the period was, the buildings were up in time, some citizens of Centerville subscribing $1,000 to $1,500.

The October term of 1817 was held in Salisbury. Associate Judges Davenport and McLane only were present, and as the docket shows, "After consultation, the court being equally divided, as it respects the place of holding the courts in said county, it is therefore considered that all causes be continued until court in course." This is the first allusion on record to the vexed question of the location of the county seat.

The March (1818) term of the Circuit Court was held in Centerville, in a little log house on the north side of Main street. Courts were held in Centerville the next two terms without any opposition, as far as the records show. However, at the February term of 1819 (held at Centerville), the question was brought before the court whether Salisbury or Centerville was the legal county seat. John Watts was presiding judge. On the meeting of the court the first day, Daniel J. Caswell moved an adjournment, because, says the record, "Some doubts being entertained as to the propriety of sitting at Centerville, in the county of Wayne, and that the court and parties may take the matter under mature deliberation, the Court stand adjourned until to-morrow."

Next morning the Court said: "The subject being now submitted to the Court, and solemn argument having been heard on both sides, the Court decides and determines that the seat of justice was permanently established at Salisbury and that the act of Dec. 21, 1816, not having a sufficient repealing clause, had not removed it; but the act of Jan. 28, 1818, authorized the court to hold their *pro tempore* sessions at Centerville, until the legislature should otherwise direct." The legislature never otherwise directed, so there the matter rested.

Shortly after this decision Samuel Woods, the grantor of the land upon which Salisbury was built, brought suit to recover the grant, claiming that the condition of the donation was forfeited, as Salisbury had ceased to be the seat of justice. The suit was two years in the United States court before judgment was rendered. Meanwhile, Salisbury was rapidly depopulating. The public business gone, nobody cared to remain, and the suit met little opposition. The United States marshal came and gave Woods possession, moving out for the time the remaining residents. The court house was taken down and the bricks were used in the "Ham Building." Many other houses were removed to Richmond.

Thus ended the brief career of Salisbury, not without angry and bitter contentions, which did not die until long after Salisbury was a cornfield. At the height of the contest, the ill feeling between the two parties was so great that when any of them met it was almost sure to result in a fight. No citizen of either place would visit the other unless he was bully enough to run the risk of having to whip the whole town. Even the children would take up the quarrel. Men of opposing sentiments would not work together. An old citizen tells of a man who hired some Centerville men to do the masonry about his new house, and some Salisbury men to do the carpentering. A quarrel arose between them and Salisbury drove Centerville from the field, and the work was not finished for months. At elections and musters the hostile spirit was plainly evinced. Men of one party would open their barrels of whiskey and invite all who agreed with them to partake freely and without price, but strongly intimated to those of the opposite opinion, that they, though "confined to fast in fires," should not have one drop to cool their tongues. An enthusiastic citizen of Salisbury declared that it was destined to be another Moscow. This expression was received with so much jeer by the opposite party that the term "Moscow" bade fair to supplant that of Salisbury for a while. But both are now nearly forgotten.

While these contentions were going on in the years of 1816, 1817, and 1818, Richmond was laid out and was being settled. Salisbury seems to have been pulled down to build the new town on the east bank of the White Water.

CHAPTER VI.

TOWNSHIP HISTORY.

LOCATION—BOUNDARIES—FORMATIONS—EARLY SETTLERS.

ABINGTON TOWNSHIP.

Abington township was formed in 1837. The land was originally a part of both Washington and Wayne townships. The eastern part of the township was settled very early. Among the earliest settlers was John Endsley, formerly from South Carolina, who settled on John's creek in the eastern part of the township in 1806. His brother, Abraham Endsley, came with him and settled on the White Water river, a mile from the mouth of the Elkhorn. In 1806, John Cox, from Kentucky, purchased the land where the present town of Abington is located. He died in 1811 and his death is said to have been the first in the limits of the township.

In 1807, Charles Hunt, from North Carolina, settled in the southeast part of the present township. His son, George, was the first surveyor in the county and the first clerk of the county court.

Other early settlers in the limits of the township were Henry Fender, Gabriel Fender, Thomas Moffitt, Thomas Bradbury, David Carson, John Wright, John Hunt (the first blacksmith and gunsmith), William Dye, James Lamb, and William Jarrett. On the land of Thomas Moffitt was built one of the forts constructed during the war of 1812 as a means of protection against the Indians.

The western and central parts of the township constitute good level or slightly rolling agricultural lands. On the east, the east branch of the White Water river passes through it. This section is hilly, but the valley land is rich. The township is touched by the Elkhorn branch, Butler creek, and a number of other smaller streams which give a necessary water supply.

The township lies in the southern tier and is the central one, it being seven miles to the western line of the county and six

miles to the eastern line. It is bounded on the north by Center township and a corner of Boston; on the east by Boston township; on the south by Union county and one mile of Fayette, and on the west by Washington township. It has an area of 14,080 acres.

Among the early industries established was a carding machine, erected at the mouth of the Elkhorn by Richard Sedgwick and Smith Hunt. A carding and fulling mill was erected by John Brower, about 1824, and the first grist mill was erected on the east fork of White Water, a little below the mouth of the Elkhorn, in 1808.

One of the earliest villages of the county, Bethlehem, was located on the southwest corner of section 24, but it ceased to exist long ago.

Abington, on the west bank of the east fork of the White Water river, was laid out, in 1817, by John and Joseph Cox. It was platted Dec. 5, and the certificate of the survey was recorded Nov. 5, 1818. The first merchant in Abington was Moses Cox. A saw mill was built by Thomas Manning. The first wagon maker was John Gilbert; the first resident physician that practiced in the township was W. J. Matchett, in 1828. The first church to be established was the Methodist Episcopal, which was organized at an early date; the United Brethren was organized about 1818.

BOSTON TOWNSHIP.

Boston township lies in the southeast corner of the county and was formed from Wayne township in 1835. It was very early settled. Peter Weaver settled in the northwest part of the township in 1807; John Collins also settled in the limits of the township in the same year. Among other early settlers were James Lamb (a native of Scotland), Aaron Martin, Jackson Rambo, Abraham Gaar, Lazarus Whitehead, Hugh Cull, Isaac Beeson, Robert Grimes, Wright Lancaster, Fielding Gaar, William Williams, Daniel Hart, Jesse Davenport, William Jones, Jacob Keesling, Joshua Benton, James Holman, John Jordan, Daniel Shaffer, William Holman, Thomas Wyatt, John Miller, Isaac Esteb, Joel Moore, and Samuel Jobe. The first grist mill was built by Charles Hunt, in 1807, about a mile above the mouth of the Elkhorn. A Baptist church was formed in 1806 or 1807, and the first preacher was Lazarus Whitehead. The Friends formed a society soon after the Baptists and built a log meeting house about two

and one-fourth miles north of Boston. A Methodist Episcopal church was established about 1807 or 1808, and Hugh Cull, mentioned above, was a Methodist minister.

The town of Boston was laid out and the plat and survey recorded in 1832.

The township is bounded on the north by Wayne township, on the east by the Ohio State line, on the south by Union county and on the west by Abington and a portion of Center township. The southeast part of the township is nearly level. On each side of the Elkhorn for two miles it is hilly.

CENTER TOWNSHIP.

Center township was formed in August, 1817. One of the first settlers in the limits of the township was Daniel Noland, for whom Noland's Fork was named. He settled about four miles southwest of Centerville. The township is watered principally by Noland's Fork and its tributaries. Other early settlers were Isaac Julian, Nathan Overman, Thomas McCoy, Joseph W. Jackson, Robert Commons, Caleb Jackson, Greenbury Cornelius, Axium Elliott, Joseph Holman, Walter Roberts, Joseph Overman, Jacob Griffin, John Maxwell, John King, Henry Bryan, Isaac Wilson, John Smith, John C. Kibbey, Jacob Brooks, Benjamin Maudlin, and James Thompson. It is impossible to enumerate all the names of the early settlers of the township, but comprehensive lists may be obtained from the earlier histories of the county.

The first saw mill in the township was built about 1817, three miles north of Centerville, and Noland's Fork served as a favorable place for the location of a number of mills. The oldest existing town in the county is Centerville, mention of which is made in other parts of this history. The town was laid out in 1814 and early became a center of activity in the eastern part of Indiana.

The Friends' church at West Grove in this township was organized in 1815. This meeting was situated about three miles northwest of Centerville. Not many years later a Baptist church and a Methodist Episcopal church were organized.

CLAY TOWNSHIP.

Clay township is bounded on the north by Perry and Green townships, on the east by Green and Center townships, on the south by Center and Harrison townships, and on the west by Har-

rison and Jefferson townships. The township was first organized in 1831, and few settlers located within its limits before the war of 1812. James Martindale, of North Carolina, is said to have been the first settler. Other early settlers were Jonas Hatfield (of Kentucky), Abel Jenny, Jesse Albertson, William Fox, Miles Murphy, John Baldwin, James Porter, William Ball, and Jonathan Cloud.

A large number of the settlers came from North Carolina. The first grist mill was built about the year 1815, and during the war of 1812 a block house was built north of the present town of Green's Fork. A Friends' meeting house was built within the limits of the township as early as 1813 or 1814, and the Methodist Episcopal church was organized about 1818. The town of Washington was laid out in 1818.

DALTON TOWNSHIP.

Dalton township is located in the northwestern portion of the county. It is next to the smallest township in the county, with an area of sixteen square miles. It was formed from Perry township in 1847. The land was nearly all west of the Twelve Mile Purchase and consequently was not ready for sale to settlers before 1822. Among the earliest settlers was Aquilla West. Soon after came James Lindley, Seth Mills, Joseph Davis, Isaac Beeson, Isaac Reynolds, Charles Burroughs, Henry Thornburgh, and others. Most of the settlers came from North Carolina, Tennessee, and Pennsylvania, and many of them were Quakers. The town of Dalton was laid out in 1827 or 1828. The first store in the township was kept by Aaron Mills, and the first grist mill was built near Lindley's farm, in 1824 or 1825, by Charles Stout.

The town of Franklin was laid out about 1830. The first church in the township was the Friends,' which was established in 1825 or 1826. It was followed by the United Brethren, Methodists and Baptists.

FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP.

Franklin township is in the northeastern corner of Wayne county; it is bounded on the east by the State of Ohio, on the north by Randolph county. It was formed from New Garden township, in May, 1834. Isaac Commons, of North Carolina, is believed to have been the first settler. He was soon followed by Robert Morrisson, John Nicholson, Barnabus Boswell, and Isaac Hiatt. The settlers were somewhat exposed during the war of 1812, but after

the war the progress of settlement was more rapid. The first mill in the township was a saw mill, built about 1817 by William Starbuck, and the first church in the township was the Friends'.

The town of White Water was first called Hillsborough and was platted about 1828.

GREEN TOWNSHIP.

Green township is the middle one, east and west, in the north tier of townships. It was formed in August, 1821, and contains about thirty square miles. It was named for an Indian, John Green, and the principal stream in the township is called Green's Fork. John Lewis, from North Carolina, settled here in 1810 and is recognized as the first settler. Other early settlers were John Green, Daniel Charles, Henry Study, Charles Spencer, Henry Catey, and Anthony Chamness.

The first grist mill was built about 1818. The Baptists probably formed the first church in the township, which was organized in 1818. At least two forts anad block houses were built in the township during the war of 1812. The town of Williamsburg was platted in 1830.

HARRISON TOWNSHIP.

Harrison township was organized in 1843. It is bounded on the north by Jefferson and Clay townships, on the east by Clay and Center, on the south by Center and Jackson, and on the west by Jackson and Jefferson. It was first settled, in the spring of 1811, by Samuel Boyd, of Tennessee. During the winter and spring of 1812 several other settlers came, but on the outbreak of the war of 1812 a number of them left. Among the early settlers were Jesse Beard, Thomas Ray, William Irving, John McKee, Robert Leavell, Joseph Worl, James Dougherty, Thomas J. Warman, Joseph Shanks, and John Holliday.

The first grist mill is said to have been built as early as 1812, and the town of Jacksonburg was platted in 1814.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

Jackson township was one of the original townships which was organized after Indiana became a State and was formed in February, 1817. The township lies on the west side of the county, and within its limits are located Cambridge City, Dublin, and

Germantown. The earliest settlement within the limits of the township was made, probably about 1809, by John Shortridge, from Kentucky. William G. Reynolds, from Ohio, and Isaiah Drury came in 1811. In the west part of the township many of the settlers came from North Carolina. Germantown was originally platted in 1827 and was then named Georgetown. Vandalia, a town not now in existence, was laid out in 1824. Dublin was laid out by Harmon Davis in 1830. A female seminary was started in 1835 and the Dublin Academy was established in 1837.

JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP.

Jefferson township lies on the west line of the county and was formed in March, 1834, from the townships of Jackson on the south and Perry on the north. Some of the best lands in the county lie in this township, the west branch of the White Water nearly dividing it in equal parts.

One of the earliest settlers was Samuel Baldridge, from Kentucky, who came to the township in 1814. Jonathan Platts, from New Jersey, early settled here also. Among other early settlers were David and Aaron Miller, Benjamin Parsons, Joseph Bowen, Samuel Reprogle, Isaac Stonebreaker, David Burkett, Jacob, John and Henry Crull, Hugh Allen, William Felton, Samuel Gibson, and John McCullough.

The first grist mill was built on Nettle creek by Daniel Burkett. Hagerstown was first laid off in 1830 and was called Elizabethtown. In 1832 it was replatted and renamed Hagerstown. The Dunkard or German Baptist church was organized about 1824 and still maintains a large congregation.

NEW GARDEN TOWNSHIP.

New Garden township was organized in 1817 and is one of the six original townships of the county. It is bounded on the east by Franklin township, on the south by Wayne and Center townships, on the west by Green township and on the north by Randolph county. A large proportion of the early settlers were Friends and were from North Carolina. The township received its name from the New Garden Meeting in Guilford county, North Carolina.

John Turner and Jonathan Marine were among the first settlers and came from North Carolina about 1809 or 1810. Among

the early settlers who followed them were Jonathan Hough, George Shugart, James and Joseph Dwiggins, Benjamin, John, Stephen and Isaac Thomas, Edward and Thomas Baldwin, Joseph Bond, William and Isaac Jessup, Andrew, Abraham and Jacob Hampton, Daniel Crampton, John Baldwin, Isaac Williams, Obediah Harris, Francis Thomas, Cader and Josiah Woodard, James Moorman, William and John Lacey, and Thomas, Jedediah and Edward Price. Among the early settlers of old Newport, now Fountain City, were Dr. Henry H. Way, Levi Coffin, Samuel Nixon, Joel Parker, Harvey Davis, Caleb Cowgill, and Jonathan Elam and Pleasant Unthank. The early settlers of Newport were mainly a positive, determined class of people, standing for modern reform.

The township has a great deal of very excellent land. Fountain City was laid out in 1818 and was first called New Garden; it was renamed Newport in 1834 and Fountain City in 1878. The first church in the township was the Friends' church, organized in 1813, and named New Garden Meeting.

PERRY TOWNSHIP.

Perry township was also one of the original six townships into which the county was divided after the adoption of the State Constitution. Most of the early settlers came from Tennessee and North Carolina and were Friends. It is bounded on the north by Randolph county, on the east by Green township, on the south by Clay and Jefferson townships and on the west by Dalton and Jefferson townships. The land is well situated for agricultural purposes. It was first settled about 1814, and among the early families were those of James Warren, Richard Williams, John Bailey, William Blount, and Thomas Lamb.

A saw mill was built in the township as early as 1819 and a tannery was established about 1825. Charles Osborn removed from Tennessee to Ohio in 1816, and in 1819 settled in this township. He laid out the town of Economy in 1825. It is located almost in the center of Perry township, as now formed.

WASHINGTON TOWNSHIP.

Washington township lies in the southwestern corner of Wayne county and was established in 1817. The surface is variable, being broken by the White Water and its tributaries. Thomas Symonds was probably the first settler. He arrived in the limits of the township in December, 1811. It is said that he

and his wife were much annoyed by Indian beggars and wild animals that approached their cabin by night and by day. Benjamin Beeson, from North Carolina, settled south of the present town of Milton in 1814, and in 1811 Thomas Beard, from North Carolina, settled southeast of the present town of Milton.

Milton was laid out by John Bell in 1824, and in 1825 the town contained eight families. In the early history of the county it was one of the enterprising business centers and was an important point on the old White Water canal. The Methodist Episcopal church probably formed the first religious organization, as early as 1818, but about 1819 the Friends established a church and named it Milford Meeting.

WAYNE TOWNSHIP.

Wayne township was one of the two townships into which Wayne county was divided when it was organized into a county, in 1810. At that time Wayne county covered all of Union and a part of Fayette, Henry and Randolph counties, in addition to the present Wayne county. The township is now the largest in the county.

As the first settlement of Wayne county was within the limits of this township, and as Richmond is located in the township, the reader is referred to the chapter on the early history of Wayne county and of Richmond.

WEBSTER TOWNSHIP.

Webster township is the youngest and the smallest township in the county. Joseph and Rachel Bond moved from North Carolina and settled near the present town of Webster, in 1811. Other early settlers were Willis Whitson, Isaac Jessup, Samuel Bond, Joseph Personette, and Thomas Culbertson. The town of Webster was laid out about 1850. The community had generally been known as Dover, because of the Friends' Meeting, called the Dover Meeting, which was organized in 1821. A Friends' school was also established here about the same time.

OLD COURT HOUSE SITE AT SALISBURY.

BIRTHPLACE OF OLIVER P. MORTON.

CRAPTER VII.

COUNTY SEAT HISTORY.

ORGANIZATION OF COUNTY—FIRST COURT—COUNTY SEAT ESTABLISHED AT SALISBURY—REMOVAL TO CENTERVILLE—SEMINARY OF WAYNE COUNTY—BEMOVAL OF COUNTY SEAT TO BICHMOND—RESUME.

Wayne county was organized in 1810. It was composed of that part of Dearborn county lying east of the Twelve Mile Purchase and between the north and south lines of the new county, together with that portion of the Purchase lying between those lines. Only that portion lying east of the Twelve Mile Purchase was then the property of the General Government and offered for sale to the settlers. The Twelve Mile Purchase was land purchased from the Indians, in 1809, and was not surveyed and ready for sale until 1811. The strip west of the Purchase was not acquired until about the year 1820, which completed the present area of the county.

By the act of the Territorial legislature which organized Wayne county, "John Cox, George Holman and John Addington, Gentlemen," were appointed commissioners to meet and locate the county seat, on or before "the first Monday of the following May," and until this was done and a court house completed, the act also provided, that the court was to meet at the house of Richard Rue.

Richard Rue, George Holman and Thomas McCoy were among the earliest settlers in Wayne county. They came from Kentucky, were inured to hardships of almost every kind, having been in captivity three years and a half among the Indians, and they established themselves in this county in 1805.

On Feb. 25, 1811, the first Circuit Court was held at the house of Richard Rue, three miles south of Richmond. The only business transacted at this session was that of dividing the county into civil divisions, and the court then adjourned. At the next session, held at Rue's home, in March, 1811, a grand jury for the first time was empaneled in Wayne county. A Seal of the Court

was adopted and consisted of "a wafer and a piece of paper turned over, with the letters 'Wayne County' written thereon." These early sessions of the court were held in the woods adjoining Rue's house whenever the weather permitted. Family chairs were provided the officers and the jury was furnished with logs as their seats and nature's leafy canopy as a protection from the burning rays of the sun.

Concerning the establishment of the county seat there seems to be a difference of opinion. Most authorities state that Holman and Addington, commissioners appointed by the act of the legislature in 1810 to locate the county seat, designated a quarter-section about three-fourths of a mile north of the present town of Centerville as being the nearest geographical center of the county. John Cox, the third member of the commission, dissented on the ground that this land had not yet been sold by the Government and therefore could not be legally used. However, in the language of John B. Still, a pioneer and a trustworthy gentleman, "at the June term of 1811 the Commissioners, appointed by an act of the legislature, having failed to discharge their duty, according to law, in selecting a county seat of justice for the county, the court declared their duties ended and appointed in their stead, Samuel Walker, Richard Maxwell and Benjamin Harris." These commissioners were ordered to proceed immediately to the discharge of their duties. On the third day of the term the commissioners made a report, "that the permanent seat of justice *is* and shall be on the donation of Samuel Woods, of sixty-five acres in the 13th township, range 3d, with a small reserve." The Court, however, confessing the report, ordered it to be entered as received by the clerk, "That the town of Wayne, or the seat of Justice, shall be called Salisbury." Having obtained both a location and a name, the next thing was to build a town. Smith Hunt, Samuel Woods, and James Brown, were appointed trustees to lay off the lots, and Andrew Woods and John Meek, Sr., to superintend the building of a jail and estray pen, all, as a matter of course, under the direction of the Court.

A log court house for temporary use and a rude jail of hewed logs were erected as soon as the town was laid out. William Commons, who came here in 1810, has the honor of building the log court house and jail at Salisbury and also the first court house and log jail at Centerville. In the collection of the Wayne County Historical Society is the paper with the signatures of citizens, subscribing in round numbers $2,400 towards the erection of the court

house at Salisbury. Soon these wooden structures were supplanted by brick buildings. It is interesting also to note that Wayne county's first seat of justice cost $229.99. Strange as it appears, no record is found on the minutes of the court of the building of a court house at Salisbury, but at the October session of 1811 the following singular entry is made: "At a County Court held at the house of Richard Rue, Esq., on the 28th of October, 1811, it opened and, etc., and the Court having been previously informed that the Court House was raised, the Court therefore adjourned to sit one hour in the Court House in the town of Salisbury. Accordingly, the Court met at the Court House, in the town of Salisbury, in the County of Wayne, on the Aforesaid 28th day of October and proceeded, etc."

Such was the beginning of Salisbury, the first town laid out in Wayne county. "Salisbury having now become an incorporated town, the earliest in the county, and its citizens having secured permanently, as they supposed, the public buildings, they anticipated a long and prosperous career." The high destiny anticipated for the new village may be inferred from the following inscription found on the back of the recorded plat of the town, in the handwriting of George Hunt, at that time clerk and recorder of the county: "The Town of Salisbury stands on a beautiful site, on the waters of Clear Creek, W. C. I. T. (Indiana Territory), in a fine neighborhood, environed by rich land, etc. etc. No better water in the world, the air salubrious, and its elevated situation commands an extensive and beautiful prospect, and we flatter ourselves, that in a few years, *Art*, with her sister, *Industry*, will convert it from a forest to a flourishing inland town. Several gentlemen of property have purchased lots, both in the *Mercantile* and *Mechanical* line, which will greatly enhance its value."

Turning to the "Emigrants' Guide," by S. R. Brown, one finds the following pertaining to the year 1816: "Salisbury lies thirty miles north of Brookville, contains about thirty-five houses, two stores and two taverns. It is at present the seat of Justice for Wayne County, but Centerville, a near village, being more central, threatens to become its competitor for that privilege."

The growth of Salisbury was rapid, and it was at one time not only the most flourishing town in Wayne county, but in the State. Salisbury's career, however, was short. It attained only a few hundred inhabitants, when, in 1814, efforts were made to remove the county seat to Centerville. In the midst of the bitter strife between the Salisbury and Centerville parties, the first ses-

sion of the Indiana legislature, on Dec. 21, 1816, passed an Act, by which the removal was authorized, on the condition that the citizens of Centerville provide public buildings equal in convenience and value to those already in Salisbury, of the same dimensions, and as well finished, without any expense to the county. Failing to do this, the county seat remained where it was.

Section 3 of the same Act, names Aug. 1, 1817, as the day, on and after which all public business shall be transacted in Centerville. Now commenced the downfall of Salisbury. Bitter strife ensued between Salisbury and Centerville parties, one trying to retain, the other trying to procure, the county seat. All that could be said on either side was brought to bear on the subject; the sickness of the respective places, the population, the convenient and inconvenient location, future prospects, expenses incurred, etc., were among the points canvassed. It is recorded that it was the opinion of William Steele—a burly citizen of Salisbury, its chief politician, a legislator, a colonel, a "New Light" preacher, and a cabinet maker—that Salisbury was destined to become another *Moscow*. This declaration was received with so much jeer by the opposite party that the term Moscow for awhile bid fair to supplant that of Salisbury.

Short as the time was, the buildings were all up in due season, some of the citizens of Centerville subscribing $1,000 to $1,500 towards their erection.

In August, 1817, the Board of Commissioners met for the last time at Salisbury. It was ordered by James Odell and Thomas Beard that the Board adjourn to Centerville. Thomas J. Warman, the third member, dissented and refused to sit, on the ground that the papers accepted at their July meeting were invalid, and that the conditions of the law authorizing the removal of the site had not, in his opinion, been complied with. In the spring of 1818 the court was held at Centerville. The legislature, by an act of Jan. 28, 1818, had authorized the court to convene at Centerville and provided that it should convene on the first Monday of March, June, and October, and should sit six days each term. Accordingly, on the first Monday in March, 1818, the court convened at Centerville, but not with the feeling that Salisbury had relinquished her claim to the county seat.

Only one year afterward the question was brought before the Court whether *Salisbury* or *Centerville* was the legal seat of justice. The presiding judge, John Watts, was absent. The associate judges—William McLane and Jesse Davenport—were of the op-

posite opinion from the presiding judge in this matter. Their decision was, "that the seat of justice was permanently established at Salisbury, that the Act of Dec. 21, 1816, not having a sufficient repealing clause, has not removed it, but that the Act of Jan. 28, 1818, authorized the court to hold their *pro tempore* sessions in the town of Centerville, until the legislature should otherwise direct." As the legislature has never otherwise directed the legal county seat, according to the decision of these judges, must still be at Salisbury. The court was held "temporarily" at Centerville ever afterwards, although as late as 1820 we find that the question came before the county commissioners.

On Aug. 14, 1820, the question was finally settled by the Board, consisting of Isaac Julian and Benjamin Harris, accepting the deed to the public square at Centerville.

Centerville rapidly forged to the front. She was settled by a class of citizens, progressive and intelligent, who soon won fame for her wherever they went. It at once became a thriving business place. The United States Government paved the main street with flag stones.

The people of Centerville strongly urged the commissioners to build a place of security for prisoners, but this was construed to mean, and was so worked out, that a jail and palatial residence for a jailer was built costing about $80,000. Then followed the erection of the iron fence enclosing the court yard, at a cost of about $10,000. Evidently the people intended to get so much of the public money there that the county seat could never be removed. The citizens thought their town was destined to become the leading business center of Eastern Indiana. Their dreams for its future far surpassed those of the most enthusiastic promoter of the gas booms of to-day. The metropolis-to-be was laid out on a magnificent scale. The streets were 100 feet wide, and sites were provided for a city hall and market place, besides those already laid out for a court house and jail. Judging that the real estate would soon become scarce, these streets were subsequently narrowed to sixty feet and some of them to forty feet. The new town prospered; lots sold rapidly, and prices were high.

The prevailing mania to have brass knockers on the front street door raged then to as great an extent as it does now, and along the principal streets the residences were built flush to the line of the sidewalk, and many of them had no lawns either at the side or at the front. The demand for front space was so great that the alleys were arched over to make more front room. Sev-

eral of these old-fashioned arches are still standing; all except two of them are attached to residences.

The framers of the Constitution of 1816 made it the duty of the general assembly, "as soon as circumstances will permit, to provide by law for a general system of education, ascending in a regular gradation from township schools to a State university and for the promotion of such, the money which shall be prepaid as an equivalent by persons exempt from military duty, except in times of war, shall be exclusively, and in equal proportions, applied to the support of 'County Seminaries'." In 1831 a general law providing for the establishment of a Seminary in each county was passed. The Seminary of Wayne County was established by an act passed Jan. 26, 1827. The bill was introduced by James Raridan, the senator from Wayne. The bill made it the duty of the Circuit Court of Wayne county to appoint three persons to constitute a Board of Seminary Trustees.

Centerville, alive to her interests, had her representatives ready to confer with the trustees as soon as they were appointed. Lot Bloomfield, Daniel Jenkins, and Robert Hill were appointed, and this board received by donation two lots in the town of Centerville which they accepted and reported as suitable for the Wayne County Seminary. In 1828 the west wing was erected. Nathan Smith taught the first school. Rev. Samuel K. Hoshour taught from 1836 until 1839 and later became State Superintendent of Public Instruction and president of Butler University. Rawson Vaile had charge six years at one time. The east wing was built in 1840, and in 1847 the main building was commenced. Some time in 1850 the building was purchased by the Methodist church and was converted into a boarding school, known as White Water College.

In 1852 the legislature ordered the sale of all county seminaries, with all their property, real and personal, and provided that the net proceeds should be added to the permanent school fund. The one at Centerville subsequently passed into private hands. In 1856, Edwards, A. C. Shortridge, and Roberts, leased the building for five years. The school then taught was not denominational. In 1861 the building was sold to W. H. Barnes, who conducted a boarding school until 1865, when he sold the building to J. M. Coyner, who in turn sold it to S. S. Potter in 1867. In 1870 it was sold to the town for public school purposes, at about twice its actual value, the trustees issuing long-time bonds bearing ten per cent. interest. It continued to be used for school purposes until 1891, when the old building was destroyed by fire after having stood for fifty years.

White Water College numbers among its pupils many eminent men. Here it was that Indiana's distinguished war governor, Hon. Oliver P. Morton, first went to school. Among other pupils were Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside, the famous commander of the Army of the Potomac; Hon. George W. Julian, a leading anti-salvery agitator, who was long prominent in national affairs; Gen. Lew Wallace, the soldier, diplomat and author, whose literary work has done so much to make the name "Hoosier" respected the world over; Hon. Henry U. Johnson, one of Wayne's most brilliant representatives in Congress; Robert Underwood Johnson, editor of the Century Magazine; and Henry Mosler, the famous American artist. Many other men not so widely known received their education here, and there is probably not another school of its class, at that date, in the United States that has exerted so wide an influence. Judging from the above, Centerville had more prominent men than any town in the country. George Julian, Neel McCullough, and others, about 1842, organized a debating club, which became famous in after history, called the Dark Lyceum. Its sessions were generally held in the second story of the Seminary building and, as the name indicates, *in the dark*. Its purpose was to improve the members in extemporaneous debate, and under cover of darkness it was thought that they could speak and gesticulate with greater freedom. The meetings were presided over by a "premier" and every member in turn introduced some proposition and opened the debate.

But "the paths of glory lead but to the grave." Fortune had decreed that Centerville as the seat of justice of Wayne county, should be short lived, comparatively speaking. A chain of causes and events now began which led to the removal of the court house and belongings from that place to Richmond.

In the early settlement of the county it was desirable that the county seat should be as nearly as possible the geographical center of the county. No section of the county then had a preponderence of population or business, hence this accommodated a majority of the people of the county. But all this had changed with the course of events. The day of building court houses in geographical centers has long since passed by. Our commerce, transportation, and social interchanges are now nearly all conducted through the facilities furnished by railroads, and in this respect one must admit that Richmond was more accessible and convenient to fully three-fourths of the population of this county, to say nothing of the advantages Richmond offered to the farmers, mechanics, and

traders, in her mercantile, mechanical and manufacturing interests. We find Wayne township with a population nearly equal to the balance of the county, paying a large proportion of the taxes, and furnishing a large amount of the business of the courts. But this was not all—Richmond had greater advantages than Centerville. Turnpike roads penetrated all parts of the county, rendering access to Richmond comfortable and speedy. In the way of railroads a glance at the county map will convince any one of the greater advantages which Richmond possessed in this line, so far as the speed and comfort of persons from the remote parts of the county reaching the city was concerned. In a word, there was a network of turnpikes and railroads spread over the county that made Richmond the center of travel. The legal voters of Wayne county began to realize how advantageous it would be to have the court house at Richmond. Richmond being the great center of manufactures and commerce of the county, all its citizens came there frequently on business, thus affording them an opportunity of attending to matters in court or the offices at one time, whereas, then only a few went to the county seat, except on special business, at a loss of time and money.

The question then was, where shall the new court house be built? That one would be built was a determined fact. Application had been made to the court, by persons intending its permanent location at Centerville, to compel such action on the part of the county commissioners, and a majority of the voters saw in it a repetition of the proceedings by which the $80,000 jail was built, so much to the surprise of the people. For this had been the past history of events: Commencing with an order for making the old jail safe, it resulted in an *unnecessary* expense of about $80,000 of the people's money, and wound up with a $10,000 fence around the square. With this showing in small matters, a half million, it was judged, would scarcely satisfy them for a court house. However, they filed their petition with the commissioners, asking the erection of fireproof vaults and offices, stating these should cost at least $75,000, intending by this piece-meal expenditure to get so much of the people's money invested there that the county seat could never be moved; and because the commissioners took the matter under advisement for a short time the petitioners were not satisfied, but rushed into court, asking a *mandamus* to compel the commissioners to act at once in the matter.

It had become evident that whenever any more money had to be expended for public buildings the majority of the people of

the county desired it spent at Richmond, and not at Centerville, and the friends of Centerville, by their acts, forced them to meet their desires at this time and ask a re-location of the county seat.

The Act of March 2, 1855, as amended in its second section, Dec. 18, 1865, and in its first and third sections, Feb. 24, 1869, was the law which governed the re-location of county seats, under circumstances similar to the present case. Section 1: "That whenever fifty-five per cent. of the legal voters in any county in this State shall, by petition, request the Board of Commissioners of their county to re-locate the county seat of said county, designating in such petition the site where such re-location is desired, and shall procure the conveyance to such Board, by deed conveying good title of two lots of ground, one containing not less than two acres as a site for the court house, and the other containing not less than one-fourth of an acre as a site for the county jail, to be held by such Board for that purpose, and shall deposit with such Board the sum of $100 to pay an architect, and $150 to pay commissioners to assess damages, then such Board shall proceed to have new county buildings erected thereon, and the county seat removed thereto, in the manner and upon the conditions set forth in the following section; provided, that no such re-location of a county seat shall be made unless it shall be removed at least three miles."

The first thing to be done was to obtain fifty-five per cent. of the voters in favor of the re-location. If, after that, and within three months, anyone, or a dozen, more or less, of the petitioners would pay or secure the value of county buildings, the re-location would proceed; if they did not, it would fail.

The citizens of Richmond started a petition. They had two requirements to meet: that of the law and the combined efforts of the people of Centerville. The people of Centerville tried, personally and by circulars, to show how great a loss the removal would be to them; how insignificant the appraisement of county buildings would be toward the amount needed to erect new buildings; the general convenience and central location of Centerville; how property owners would suffer, and numerous other such objections, which in all fairness were partially true. But the argument that the whole county must pay tribute to them, and at a daily and hourly expenditure of time and money run to their place, simply to keep up fictitious values of the real estate of their little town, was rather too thin to outweigh the advantages in favor of Richmond. The petition, however, was passed around to obtain the fifty-five per cent. The people of Centerville at the same time

had a remonstrance circulated to counteract the petition, but the voters, in general, were convinced that the removal was to their own interest. In the meanwhile, a part of the committee looked after the grounds requisite for locating the court house and jail, and gave their report as follows, which is taken from one of the leading papers of Richmond at that time:

"Richmond, Ind., April 26, 1872.

"To the Voters of Wayne County, Ind.:—

"In presenting to your attention the question of removal of the County Seat from Centerville to Richmond, we say that we have procured the necessary ground (two acres and a half) in the business center of the city, at a cost of $42,000, and have paid for it by private subscription. We assure you if such change is made that the appraised value of all the county buildings and real estate at Centerville will be promptly paid by Richmond, and no call or tax will be made on any of the county at large for that purpose. We assure you no person signing the petition will incur any liability therein, as the law simply makes this the way of testing the public wish, instead of by vote. You will simply pay the tax that you will pay if built at Centerville, except we think by building here we can save you a large amount of tax, by reason of our facilities for building. These facts we state to our people, and they can be relied on as true." Signed by G. W. Barnes, S. R. Wiggins, J. J. Jordan, D. B. Crawford, J. L. Meek, J. W. Yeo, J. C. Whitridge, Hadley & Bro., Oran Perry, C. C. Binkley, Irvin Reed, T. W. Roberts, A. A. Curme, C. T. Price, E. G. Vaughan, James M. Starr, Joshua W. Starr, W. H. Swayne, A. Earnist, J. M. Paxson, Fred Rosa, W. I. Dulin, C. Fetta, Thomas Nestor, and W. Thistlewaite.

The voters, encouraged by this report, readily signed their names to the petition, until quite a majority was obtained. The petition and the report, naming the site chosen for the erection of a new court house, were given to the Board of Commissioners, who at their adjourned session, in June, 1872, decreed substantially as follows:

1st. That 4,937 of the legal voters of Wayne county had petitioned the Board, in due form of law, for re-location of the county seat on the premises described in the city of Richmond.

2d. That 6,220 votes were polled at the last Congressional election in Wayne county, held in October, 1870, and that 3,764 votes were fifty-five per cent. of said vote, thus showing a large majority over the requisite number.

3d. That the petitioners had paid into court $100 with which to pay an architect, and $150, to pay commissioners to be appointed for the assessment of the value of property at the county seat.

4th. That the petitioners had secured two acres of ground on which to erect a court house, and one-fourth of an acre on which to erect a jail, as set forth in their petition.

5th. That the petitioners had tendered to the county board a deed purporting to convey a good title to said property. And, it was therefore ordered and adjudged by the board that they would take time for the examination of said title, and if said title should be found good, that then the board would proceed to order the notice to be given to the Governor, the architect to be employed, and if the petitioners, or some of them, should thereafter pay or secure to be paid the value of said buildings at the present county seat, then the Board would at once proceed to let out the contract for said public buildings at Richmond; and re-locate the county seat thereat. And the court adjourned said cause until the September term, to examine said title.

The record shows that at the September session of the Board, 1872, a deed for said ground was presented by the petitioners and accepted and approved by said Board. The order granted, things began to assume a lively appearance. Legal proceedings to prevent the removal began, with William A. Peele *vs.* The Board of Commissioners of Wayne County, *et al.*, in the Wayne Circuit Court, February term, 1873.

The argument was long and spirited. It was argued before Judge Haynes. The remonstrators, having the burden of proof upon them, procured the services of Jonathan W. Gordon, of Indianapolis, a famous lawyer of his day, who argued nobly for them, while William A. Bickle was the leading lawyer for the petitioners and produced his argument in a very clear and concise way. On March 8, at the close of this term, after having the case under advisement two weeks, Judge Haynes delivered his decision in writing, sustaining the Board of Commissioners.

It is recorded in George P. Emswiler's private diary:

"Last Saturday, March 8, 1873, the Court House was declared as finally fixed and located in Richmond, and on Monday following work was commenced to clear away the ruins of the old Thomas Mason corner, preparatory to its erection here."

An injunction suit was next brought, and Judge George Johnson decided favorably for the petitioners, and the books and court

belongings were ordered removed in compliance with Section 6 of the Statutes of 1869, previously referred to, and which provided as follows:

"So soon as such buildings are completed, at the end of one year named in section 4 of this Act, the county commissioners shall cause all books, papers and furniture of the several county officers and of the several courts of the county and of the county prison and the occupants of said prison, to be removed to such new buildings, and from time of such removal such new site shall become and be held and treated as the seat of justice of such county."

In the meantime the court house had been erected in the northeast corner of the present lot occupied by the court house. One should observe that the petition was signed by 4,937 voters on June 3, 1872; the question was definitely decided March 8, 1873, and on Aug. 14, 1873, the records were removed to the new building in Richmond.

This removal was not to be peaceably accomplished. A great deal of bitterness and strife ensued, but the books were removed without injury to any.

"Thursday, Aug. 14, 1873.—This day the records of the county were removed from Centerville to this City, after having reposed there (a part of them at least) since the year 1822. So says Norris Jones, who, when a boy, assisted in their removal from Salisbury, and to-day, at the age of sixty-two, brought over the first load to Richmond. Henceforth this city will be the 'County Seat,' if not the Seat of Justice. The loss to Centerville is a serious one; to us, a material gain. *Here* may it rest in *peace*."

The removal of the jail and iron fence was not to be accomplished so easily. Violence was threatened and affairs assumed warlike appearances. The National Guard was called to Centerville and patrolled the court house square for several days before the removal was successfully accomplished.

"Nov. 14, 1873.—Within the past two weeks the material composing the new jail at Centerville and the iron fence surrounding the county buildings have been removed to this City, to be used in the construction of a similar building *here*. The fence will be placed around the grounds in this city. The removal was not effected without considerable opposition by the people of Centerville, who, on several occasions, threatened and did use violence in order to stay the removal, firing a 'six-pounder' cannon and other small fire arms at the workmen employed in taking down the building."

At last the removal was accomplished and Richmond became the county seat of Wayne county. This ended a strife which will not be forgotten by the participants or their descendants for many years to come; a strife very natural on the part of the Centerville people and at one time so sharp as to cause apprehensions of serious trouble. In 1890 the old court house was replaced by an elegant, new, and commodious structure, to which every citizen can point with pride.

RESUME.

Salisbury is no more. After the removal of the county seat, the village was rapidly deserted. The few frame and brick buildings were taken down and some of them moved to Richmond. There remains nothing on the site indicating that a town was ever there, except a single house. This is a large frame structure, two stories high, that is now used as a barn. It stands a few rods southwest of the site of the old court house. This unpretentious building is the birthplace of Hon. Oliver P. Morton, one of Centerville's famous sons. Here he spent his boyhood days. The ground on which Salisbury stood is now used for farming purposes.

Centerville now lives only in the past, but it is readily seen that it is rich in the treasures of memory. It was once a thriving business point and its society was second to that of no town in the State. About its narrow, well shaded streets and moss covered, decaying buildings, cling many associations that have more than local historic interest. The attorneys and many of the wealthiest citizens followed the court house to Richmond, by which Centerville lost a great part of its best society. The old court house which served as a seat of justice for so many years is still standing, though it has been altered a great deal in the last few years. The building is now used for residence and business purposes. The town now contains less than 1,000 people and is so completely overshadowed by its larger neighbor, Richmond, that it will never regain its old-time prosperity, but will probably in a few years become a residence suburb of the latter city.

Richmond was platted in 1816. For nearly ten years maize and small grain had waved over the fields patented to John Smith and Jeremiah Cox. It was thought their grounds would furnish a good foundation for a town. The suggestion was made by the former to the latter, but Jeremiah was not at that time prepared to engage in the scheme. "I would rather see a buck's tail" said he, "than a tavern sign." He had no relish for towns, although he

afterwards became part proprietor of one. Notwithstanding this unwillingness to co-operate on the part of one of the landowners, David Hoover proceeded to lay out the land of John Smith along Front and Pearl streets, now South Fourth and Fifth, and lots were "five poles wide and eight poles back." An acre, called the public square, was reserved by Smith for such public uses as he should think proper. This was the extent of the town plat at that time, 1816. Two years afterward, 1818, Jeremiah Cox made his addition on the north side of Main street.

Some one might ask why North Front street, now Fort Wayne avenue, was run along the brow of the hill, at an acute angle of forty-seven degrees with Main street. At that time there ran along the edge of the hill a country road, the first perhaps laid out in Wayne county. As no splendid anticipations of future greatness were entertained for the new town by its proprietors, no provisions were made for coming necessities, but the conveniences of the present were the ruling principle. To continue South Front street, now Fourth, directly north would run it into wet grounds, unsuitable for a street and for building lots; besides the street would ultimately run into the river. On the hill was a road already established, no ground would again have to be relinquished for a street, and the width of the road was sufficient for the wants of the town. Lots were accordingly laid out along this road, and the corners of Main and Front streets became important points. *These* are the oldest streets and for a long while were the only ones in Richmond.

From the authority of John B. Still, taken from George P. Emswiler's diary, we are enabled to present an exact copy of the original proceedings of the citizens with regard to the propriety of incorporating the town.

"Agreeably," say they, "to an Act of the Legislature of the State of Indiana, passed Jan. 1, 1817, the citizens of the town of Richmond convened on the first of the ninth month, 1818, at the house of Thomas and Justice, for the purpose of ascertaining whether they wished said town incorporated, and pursuant made choice of Thomas Swain, president, and Ezra Boswell, clerk, who, after being legally qualified, entered on the discharge of their duties, and taking the state of the *poles*, it appeared that there were twenty-four votes in favor of incorporating and none against it.

"THOMAS SWAIN, Pres.

"Attest: EZRA BOSWELL, Clerk."

CHAPTER VIII.

OLD NATIONAL ROAD.

CESSION OF VIRGINIA—NORTHWEST TERRITORY INACCESSIBLE—WATERCOURSES THE ONLY HIGHWAYS—INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS—CONSTITUTIONAL OBJECTIONS—JEFFERSON'S PLAN—COMPACT WITH OHIO AND OTHER STATES—CONSTRUCTION OF THE NATIONAL ROAD—TRIUMPH OVER DIFFICULTIES—RESULTING BENEFITS.

In 1784 Virginia ceded to the General Government the magnificent domain then known as the Northwestern Territory, which now constitutes the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, and a portion of Minnesota.

It was at that time almost as inaccessible to the States then forming our Republic as are at this time our possessions in the Philippines on the opposite side of the globe. The nearest settlements of the Eastern States were divided from this Territory by more than 100 miles of rugged mountains, forming an almost impassable barrier between them. There was indeed a trail over these mountains, along which wagons could, with difficulty and danger, be transported between Philadelphia and Pittsburgh, but the journey required many weeks, and it was entirely useless for commercial purposes. To overcome these difficulties and to bring the two sections of the country into easy communication was a subject which occupied the minds of the leading statesmen of that day. Washington was one of the first to urge the necessity of a public highway over the mountains, and he wrote many letters, as early as 1784, advocating it.

At that time the highways of the country were almost exclusively the watercourses. Our present means of travel and transportation were unknown and mostly undreamed of. Men traveled in those days upon horseback and goods were transported long distances mainly by water. When a new settlement was to be made or the foundations of a new city laid, the banks of a navigable river were the choice locations and first occupied. It

will be remembered that when, in the quaint phrase of the day, "a residence for the Government of the United States" was being selected, only the banks of two great rivers were seriously considered—the Potomac and the Susquehanna. The first resolution adopted by Congress upon the subject declared the necessity of having the seat of government convenient to the Atlantic ocean, "and having due regard to the particular situation of the Western country." In all the debates, "easy access to the Western territory" was the principal argument urged on either side. It is amusing, in following these debates, to note with what earnestness the great men who founded this Republic presented maps, charts, and rough drawings of the fountain rivulets of these great rivers, some of them tiny brooks dashing down the side of the Alleghany mountains, to show how much nearer the one approached the headwaters of the Ohio than did the other, and therefore how much more accessible would the National Capital be to the Western country if built upon the one river rather than upon the other.

It seems strange to us at this day that men like James Madison could seriously argue that a waterway sufficient for all purposes could be found over the Alleghanies by following the sources of the Potomac river to the tops of the mountains, and there connecting, by a portage of only two or three miles, with the tributaries of the Ohio, and by these descend to that river. But this is the recorded belief, not only of Mr. Madison, but of many other distinguished men of 100 years ago. When the contest over the capital had been settled in favor of the Potomac, and men came to consider the subject calmly, they admitted the absurdity of hoping to find a waterway over the mountains and turned their attention to mastering the difficulties of making a macadamized roadway.

The first difficulty the project encountered was entirely a political one. The road would be in parts of three States, and it must necessarily be the work of the Nation. That internal improvements by Congress were forbidden by the Constitution was the stern belief of the dominant party of the time. Mr. Jefferson was President and was a strict constructionist of that instrument. He had long and publicly avowed his belief. But fear from this quarter was soon allayed. Mr. Jefferson never permitted a good thing to escape because it interfered with his principles. He did not believe that Congress could use public money to build a road from Cumberland on the Potomac to Wheeling on the Ohio. That would be unconstitutional, but it would be a good thing for the

OLD NATIONAL ROAD BRIDGE, BUILT 1834.

country if it were done. The President was equal to the emergency and devised a scheme to avoid the constitutional objection. He had Gallatin, his secretary of the treasury, put it into the form of a bill and then induced Congress to adopt it. On the authority of this law a compact was made with the people of Ohio, then applying for admission as a State into the Union.

Although Ohio contained 45,000 inhabitants, still the great body of the lands in that Territory was as yet unsettled and unsold and belonged to the General Government. These lands were also, as property of the General Government, untaxed, but when sold to private individuals they became subject to taxation by the State. It was to the interest of the General Government to encourage the sale of these public lands to private settlers. The money received from them was public money and went into the public treasury to pay the expense of maintaining the Government. Congress could not use any of this public money, according to the views of the Government at that time, in any internal improvement enterprise of any kind; that would be unconstitutional. But Jefferson's scheme to overcome this difficulty showed genius, and was successful. He could not use any of the money received for the sale of these lands in building a national road, because money for such purpose could not be drawn from the public treasury. But he would take a portion of this money, before it got into the public treasury, and create a sinking fund for the purpose of building roads, and from this special fund could be appropriated what might be needed for making a public highway over the mountains.

Of course this distinction was finely drawn, so fine the President did not believe the people would see its fallacy. The scheme, however, was a good one—it encouraged immigration, and it gave the settler time to improve his land before he was required to pay taxes on it. And if it also satisfied the President and his state-rights friends in regard to the constitutional question, that could do harm to no one. It was proposed that, to create this sinking fund, five percentum of the gross receipts of the sales of public lands should be set aside for the purpose of making a public road from the Potomac to the State of Ohio. Just here another difficulty was encountered. At that time the sales of public lands were confined mostly to the Territory of Ohio, which was under the immediate jurisdiction of Congress. But Ohio was about to ask admission into the Union as an independent State, and objected to having its revenue so largely reduced as it would be if

its right to tax these lands were suspended for the proposed five years. In the convention held in Ohio, in November, 1802, to frame a constitution preparatory to becoming a State, this question was discussed. The result was a proposition from the people of Ohio to Congress to the effect that they would consent to the suspension of the collection of taxes on lands as proposed for the term of five years on condition that three-fifths of the five per cent. provided by Congress for building roads should be expended in the State of Ohio, under the direction of the State legislature. Congress accepted this proposition by a special act, passed March 3, 1803.

Thus it was arranged, to satisfy the scruples of the President against the use of public money in making internal improvements, that five per cent. of the sales of public lands should go into a sinking fund to be used in building roads, and by the compact with Ohio that State was to have for its own use three-fifths of this reserve fund, leaving only two-fifths to be used in building a great National Road.

Thus the Congress of the United States, in 1803, contracted to build a road over the Alleghany mountains, to connect the Eastern States with the Western Territories, and by special enactment authorized the President to appoint a commission to select a route for said road and the points at which it should commence and terminate. The final report of this committee was not made until near the close of 1805.

A compact substantially the same as that made with the people of Ohio was afterwards made with the States of Indiana, Illinois, and Missouri. These latter compacts were made at the time these States were respectively admitted to the Union. In Indiana and Missouri the three-fifths reserved for State use was to be applied to "roads or canals," while in Illinois it was to be "appropriated by the legislature of the State for the encouragement of learning, of which one-sixth part shall be exclusively bestowed on a college or university." This was only the Western branch of the great national road contemplated by Congress. A Southern branch was to pass through Kentucky and Tennessee, by way of Natchez to New Orleans, and with the States through which this branch passed similar compacts were made as the one with Ohio. In respect to this Southern extension, as well as the Western, Mr. Clay, of Kentucky, in a speech in Congress, said: "It must also be viewed in reference to that branch of it which would pass through Kentucky and Tennessee to Natchez and New Orleans, in-

tersecting the great road now proposed from the latter place to this city. It must be remembered," he said, "that it (the Cumberland Road) is a part of a road which is to traverse nine States and two Territories; so that whether we look to the right or to the left, we find the interest of nine States and two Territories all concentrated in the present design."

Mr. Clay was arguing that the completion of the road from Cumberland to the Ohio river, while it was a fulfillment of the compact with Ohio, was not in accordance with the agreement with the States beyond Ohio. Many of us have not known that it was originally intended to extend the National Road to New Orleans, but the advent of railroads made it necessary to abandon this grand scheme, so far as its Southern extension was concerned.

Although Congress had, in 1803, contracted to build a road over the Alleghany mountains, it was not until near the end of 1805 that a route was agreed upon. A committee of Congress had considered a route from Philadelphia, one from Washington City, another from Baltimore, and still another from Richmond, Va., but it was not until December, 1805, that an agreement was reached and reported as follows:

"The Committee have thought it expedient to command the laying out and making a road from Cumberland, on the northerly bank of the Potomac, and within the State of Maryland, to the Ohio, at the most convenient place between a point on the easterly bank of said river, opposite Steubenville, and the mouth of Grove Creek, which empties into said Ohio a little below Wheeling, Va." The committee also reported a bill authorizing the laying out and making of the road, which was enacted into law and approved by President Jefferson on March 29, 1806. This bill authorized the President of the United States to appoint three commissioners to lay out a road from Cumberland on the Potomac to the river Ohio, to be four rods in width. The commissioners are directed to make a report to the President of their proceedings, as well as the expense of making the road passable. The President was authorized to accept or reject the report, in whole or in part. If he should accept it, he was then authorized to obtain the consent of the States through which the road must pass; and having obtained such consent, to make a road on the route proposed. Thirty thousand dollars were appropriated, first out of the proceeds of the reservation from the sales of lands in Ohio, and, secondly, out of the treasury of the United States, the last amount to be chargeable to the said reserved fund. The President appointed the com-

missions authorized by this act, obtained the consent of the States through which the road would pass, afterward approved the report of the commissioners in locating a National Road from Cumberland, Md., to the Ohio river at Wheeling, Va., thus making this first appropriation of $30,000 available.

Thus was the first section, 135 miles, of the great National Road placed under construction, at the expense and under the supervision of the General Government. Begun in 1806, this section was not completed until 1824, eighteen years afterward. During the remainder of Mr. Jefferson's term of office the work of this great road progressed smoothly, apparently without opposition from any quarter, but it necessarily advanced slowly.

During the first years of Mr. Madison's administration the work upon the national road was greatly delayed. At the end of nine years from the commencement less than half the work between Cumberland and Wheeling was completed. The enthusiasm so general among the people when the work began had greatly abated. Indeed, a strong party had arisen among the people of the Eastern States in opposition to the road. It was argued that the Western country had already held out sufficient lures to the inhabitants of the Atlantic States to migrate thither, and that it was impolitic to contribute to their increase, which, it was thought, would be the effect of building the road under construction. It was asserted that many portions of the country east of the mountains were being depopulated by the prevailing "western fever." The constitutional objection that Congress had no power to appropriate money for such purpose was urged with all the bitterness of party rancor. At some points even physical force was used, and much of the work already done was demolished or greatly injured. So far did this proceed that those in charge of the work were compelled to appeal to Congress for protection.

The friends of the road met this argument by asserting that the migration to the West would continue whether the road was made or left unmade. That soon the western territories would be populous and wealthy, with an important trade which would be lost to the Atlantic cities if some such easy communication were not opened between the two sections of the country. They pointed out the fact that the Ohio and Mississippi were being successfully navigated with steam boats, and if this road was not made the merchants of the Western country would cease to purchase goods from the importers of New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore, and New Orleans would soon become the sole emporium of their trade.

It could not be expected that with such distraction among the people on this question that there would be much harmony among their representatives in Congress. Therefore, the construction of the road was allowed to drag with only occasional appropriations from the public treasury to aid it.

The superintendent of construction wrote, in 1816, a most discouraging letter to the Secretary of the Treasury, giving a description of the condition of the road, in which he said "that frequent abuses are committed on the road, such as throwing the walls down, digging away the banks," etc., and he suggested that measures ought to be promptly adopted to prevent and to punish these outrages. Where the right belonged to punish these offenders had long been a disputed question, both with the people and the statesmen of the country. There was an absolute necessity of protecting the work, already completed, against lawless violence. The State would not do this because the property belonged to the United States, nor would it permit the General Government to punish such crimes committed within the jurisdiction of the State. Albert Gallatin, secretary of the treasury, in a report to Congress, doubted the authority of that body to pass laws punishing the offenders. And that was the opinion of the administration and dominant party in Congress. Thus the questions of State sovereignty and State rights became involved in the construction of the national road. These objections were answered by the friends of the road, that the State, having given the right of way to make the roads, it followed as a necessary consequence that all the powers obviously needed and proper to carry the grant into complete effect and to preserve it inviolable, were also conferred. And it was insisted that a different construction would render the grant a nullity and exempt from punishment as well the individuals who resisted the construction of the work as those who afterward destroyed it.

This controversy continued with great bitterness for some years, while the depredations upon the work done increased with the assurance that no punishment need be apprehended. Finally, in May, 1822, Congress summoned courage to take means for the protection of the work. A bill was passed, by both the Senate and the House of Representatives, entitled, "An act for the protection and repair of the Cumberland Road." This bill provided for the erection of toll gates and fixed a schedule of tolls to be collected, and also provided severe punishment for all persons who refused to pay such toll. The amount of tolls thus collected, after

deducting the expense of collecting, was to be applied, under direction of the President of the United States, to the repair and preservation of said road, in such a manner as he may prescribe, and to no other purpose whatever. It also appropriated an unexpended balance of a former appropriation of $9,000 to the same purpose of repairs.

This bill was vetoed by President Monroe, who said in doing so: "It is with deep regret (approving as I do the policy) that I am compelled to object to its passage and to return the bill to the House of Representatives, in which it originated, under a conviction that Congress do not possess the power, under the Constitution, to pass such a law." Because, as he adds, "a power to establish turnpikes, with gates and tolls, and to enforce the collection of the tolls by penalties, implies a power to adopt and execute a complete system of internal improvements." On the general principle that the Constitution does not specifically or impliedly grant the power to make national roads, he denied the power of Congress to keep this road in repair; though, because of the compact with Ohio, he had signed seven appropriation bills, granting more than $1,000,000 toward making the road, and though he had distinctly declared in his first inaugural address that among the "interests of high importance" claiming the attention of Congress, "the improvement of our country by roads and canals holds a distinguished place." Thus the effort to keep the road in repair was defeated. At the next session of Congress an appropriation of $30,000 for repairing the road was attached as an amendment to the bill for the District of Columbia, and passed in that shape.

The National Road from Cumberland to the Ohio river was completed in the year 1824 and the compact with Ohio to make a road to that State was fully executed on the part of the General Government. It is true the original proposition was not only to make a road to the State, but through it. But this agreement was modified, at the request of Ohio, by the act of March 3, 1803, giving that State three-fifths of the reserve funds, to be used by the legislature in building roads within the State, and leaving two-fifths only to be used in building a road to the State. It was therefore insisted that the compact with Ohio was fully and faithfully executed in making the road to the Ohio line. The compacts with Indiana, Illinois, and Missouri, were the same as with Ohio, except that the General Government had agreed not to make a road *to* these States respectively, but that "a road or roads *leading* to said State" should be constructed. On these facts a

strong party arose, in Congress, in opposition to making the road any further, on the ground that every stipulation of these compacts had been fulfilled. The two per cent. fund, it was argued, had been expended in making a road "to" Ohio, as was required, and "leading to" the other States, as stipulated in their compacts, and that the three per cent. fund was given to the States to be used by them at their pleasure; and this was all that Congress had contracted to do in the matter.

These objections Henry Clay combatted at length. He argued: "Can it be said that the government has made a road to Missouri, when it made a road which nowhere approaches Missouri within 500 miles, or, that it has made a road to the other Western States, when it has made one to a point 250, 300 or 500 miles from them? Gentlemen say that a road has been made in that direction. It might as well be said that the making of Pennsylvania Avenue, in this city, was a fulfillment of the contract, or that the Government might begin a road in the remotest part of the East and end it there, provided it had a "Western direction."

These objections were raised to a bill making an appropriation to continue the road west from Wheeling, with a provision that the amount of the appropriation should be repaid the Government from the two per cent. reserve fund, as stipulated in the original scheme, devised by Mr. Jefferson. All former appropriations had contained a proviso to this effect. Mr. Buchanan, of Pennsylvania, on this discussion made a bitter attack on this proviso. He said that every bill appropriating money for this purpose, from the first to the completion of the road to the Ohio river, had stipulated that the amount should be repaid from the two per cent. funds. He further stated that the expenditure on the part of the General Government, in making this section of the road, was $1,700,000, or more than $13,000 per mile for the 135 miles of road. During this time, he said, the entire receipts of the two per cent. fund aggregated but $259,409.42. Of this amount Ohio had furnished $187,786.31 and Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Mississippi, and Alabama $71,628.11. The two per cent. fund was therefore already charged with the repayment of more than $1,400,000, an amount many times greater than that fund would produce, without applying a dollar on the roads west of the Ohio. He then said "it is certainly idle and absurd for us to place a pretext so flimsy before the public in any act of legislation. Gentlemen who advocate this bill should at once abandon its defense, upon the ground of the two per cent. fund and compact, and support it upon the principle that it is.

an internal improvement, which independently of these considerations should be undertaken at this time by the General Government." Mr. Buchanan did not indorse Mr. Jefferson's scheme for deceiving the people. But notwithstanding all objections, Congress continued to the end in drawing upon the two per cent. funds for the repayment of appropriations to the extent of many millions more than the funds could ever reach.

But it must be admitted that, while this scheme was from the beginning a flimsy pretext to ease Mr. Jefferson's constitutional scruples, it was, by securing the making of this road, of incaluable benefit to the early settlers of these Western States, especially the poorer class. It gave them a magnificent thoroughfare over which they could move easily and cheaply to the Western country, taking with them their families and their household goods, and gave them five years to build up homes in the wilderness, free from all taxation on their lands. Nor could the General Government have devised any scheme more advantageous for itself. The government was depending largely for its revenue upon the sales of its Western lands. The road opened up these lands to market and the exemption from taxation was a great inducement to purchasers. Within three years after this compact was concluded, and before the road was even located, the sales of the public lands in Ohio had increased fivefold.

On Dec. 4, 1828, Oliver H. Smith, of Indiana, introduced a resolution in the House of Representatives, instructing the committee on roads to inquire into the expendiency of reporting a bill to authorize the opening of the Cumberland road, eighty feet wide, on its present location, through the State of Indiana. Mr. Smith supported his resolution in a long and able speech. Mr. McLean, of Ohio, moved to amend the resolution by adding the words: "From Zanesville, by way of Columbus, in the State of Ohio." This amendment prevailed over Mr. Smith's objection, whereupon the latter moved to raise the proposed appropriation from $50,000 to $100,000, which was agreed to. The bill based on this resolution only asked for $100,000 to open the road from Zanesville, Ohio, west through Indiana, but it also contained a provision for toll gates on the finished portion of the road and the collection of tolls to keep the road in repair. There was no objection made to the appropriation, but the suggestion of toll gates and tolls acted like a red flag to a mad bull, to the party organized by Jackson and about to assume charge of the Government.

Mr. Buchanan, regarded as a rather conservative member of

the new party, was thrown into paroxysms of terror at the suggestion of a toll gate. He said: "It is not a question whether we shall keep the road in repair by annual appropriations, nor whether we shall spend other millions in constructing other Cumberland roads; these would be comparatively unimportant; but it is a question upon the determination of which, in my humble judgment, depends the continued existence of the Federal Constitution, in anything like its native purity. Let it once be established that the Federal Government can enter the domain of the States, interfere with the domestic concerns; erect toll gates over all the military, commercial and post roads within their territories, and define and punish, by laws of Congress, in the courts of the United States, offences committed upon these roads; and the barriers which were erected by our ancestors with so much care, between Federal and State powers, are entirely prostrated. This single act would, in itself, be a longer stride towards consolidation than the Federal Government has ever made; and it would be a precedent for establishing a construction of the Federal Constitution so vague and so indefinite that it might be made to mean anything." Thus Jackson Democracy struck a higher note on the subject of State sovereignty than Jefferson Republicanism ever attempted.

This debate on State sovereignty was joined in by all the leading members of Congress and was the first important discussion of that subject in that body. During the debate Mr. Buchanan moved an amendment to the bill which proposed surrendering the road to the States through which it passed, after the road was first put in good repair, and on condition that the States should never collect more toll on the road than will be needed to keep it in good condition. This amendment was rejected and the original bill, which made an appropriation of $100,000 to continue the road through the State of Indiana, passed. This act provided that the work of construction in Indiana should be commenced at Indianapolis and prosecuted at the same time, both east and west, from that city.

There was no further difficulty in procuring all appropriations necessary to complete the construction of this road. During the administration of President Jackson the appropriation for building the National Road aggregated $3,735,530, being more than one-half of the whole cost of the roads; the entire amount was $6,824,919. The last appropriation was made June 14, 1844, and was for $1,359, to meet arrearages on account of survey to Jefferson, Mo. While no constitutional objection was raised against appropriations to

make the road, after the year 1825, when it was agreed to build the road west, through Ohio and Indiana, to the Mississippi river at St. Louis, yet the toll gate question was still discussed and the erection of toll gates bitterly denounced. The perpetuity of the Union, the utter failure of self-government by men, were declared to be dependent upon the erection or non-erection of a toll gate by the government on the National Road.

At length the road was becoming so dilapidated it was feared it would go to ruin if not repaired. As the conflict of authority between the General Government and the States would permit neither to keep the road in proper condition, the proposition to surrender it to the States, through which it ran, was determined on by Congress. Ohio was the first to accept its portion and accepted without condition. Maryland and Pennsylvania each refused to accept unless Congress would first repair the road in those States. Pennsylvania's demand was that the road in that State "shall be first put in a good state of repair, and an appropriation be made by Congress for erecting toll houses and toll gates thereon, to be expended by the commissioners" of the State.

The singular thing about this condition is that Congress accepted and complied with it. Maryland's demand was the same as that of Pennsylvania, and was also complied with. In time all the other States interested, including Indiana, accepted without condition the grant from the General Government and then the National Road no longer existed.

CHAPTER IX.

WHITE WATER CANAL.

TOWPATH AT PRESENT A RAILROAD BED—EARLY DIFFICULTIES IN TRANSPORTATION—QUESTIONS OF INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS—ROUTE SURVEYED FOR CANAL—ENTHUSIASM OF THE PEOPLE—DIFFICULTIES OVERCOME—NAMES OF CONTRACTORS—COMPLETION OF THE CANAL—BRANCH CANALS—BENEFITS DERIVED—CANAL SUCCEEDED BY RAILROADS.

As one travels south from Hagerstown, Ind., to Cincinnati, over the White Water division of the Cleveland, Cincinnati, Chicago & St. Louis railroad, and through the beautiful anl picturesque valley of the White Water, his eyes are gladdened by the sight of thriving villages and cities, by the well kept, prosperous-looking farms and comfortable country homesteads, by the expansive view of waving fields in the northern portion and the rugged, mountain-like grandeur of Franklin county, until he emerges into the wider valleys of the Miami and Ohio.

The stranger marvels at the turns and twists of the railroad, wonders at the cause thereof, and compares the journey, on that account and also on account of the scenery on either hand, to one through the mountains of Pennsylvania or the Swiss Alps.

Here and there one catches a glimpse of the murmuring waters of the White Water, glittering in the morning sun, while on the other hand he sees the monotonous waters of the old canal, telling of things gone by. The old locks, now majestic in their decay, add a peculiar charm to the scene, here and there, and form a fitting monument to the energy of a past generation. Now and then an old mill, dilapidated and weather-beaten, yet picturesque in its ruin, adds another monument to the industry of the past.

When one is told that the railroad occupies the towpath and in places even the bed of the old canal, the mystery of the crookedness of the way is cleared and pictures of the past flit rapidly before his imagination. He hears the shouts of the mule drivers as they

plod along with their adverse charges. He sees the flat-bottomed, ark-like boats, some laden with grain, pork, and other agricultural products, and others with salt, iron, sugar, and products of the factory, each with its quota of passengers and oft-times a jolly old fiddler reeling off a merry air to the time of a constantly moving foot. He thinks of the bustle and confusion occasioned by the arrival of a boat at one of the thriving villages. He sees the boat crew busy in loading or unloading the cargoes of freight, and the long lines of farm wagons, coming from miles around with their loads of the products of the soil. The rumbling of the mill and the buzz of the saw fill the air and everything betokens industry and life.

But the scene is changed now. A new era has been ushered in. A new life has begun. However, "the roots of the present lie deeply buried in the past," and the era of the canal boat was certainly a great step toward our present condition. The history of that era and its influences must be very important to us and is filled with much interest. With these thoughts in view, an attempt is here made to give a brief sketch of the events leading up to the inception and construction, and something of the period of operation, of the old White Water canal.

In the year 1800, Indiana Territory could boast of but one county, that of Knox, and its population was given in the census report as 2,517. In 1810, there were four counties, with a total population of 24,520, while in 1815, the year before Indiana was admitted as a State, there were thirteen counties with a population of 63,897, which increased to 147,178 in 1820, and to 195,853 in 1830.

The natural resources of Indiana constantly attracted immigration, and with the the increase of population came the clearing of the forests, the raising of agricultural products and the introduction of manufacturing. Even in 1810, there were in Indiana thirty-three grist mills, fourteen saw mills, eighteen tanneries, twenty-eight distilleries, three powder mills, 1,256 looms, and 1,350 spinning wheels, with a total output valued at nearly $200,000. However, the early settlers could not supply all their wants, and they were raising surplus products for which they would fain have a market. It is not to be wondered at then that the settlers early turned their attention to transportation as the only means of their salvation.

Supplies were brought to the first colonists of the Territory by means of canoes, by way of Lake Erie, the Maumee, Little and

Wabash rivers. Later, they were brought up from New Orleans in pirogues, which were hollowed out logs or two boats fastened together. Then they were brought down the Ohio on flatboats and taken across to Vincennes, from the Falls, on pack horses. The early settlements were all along the rivers and the only way for them to get their produce to market was by means of flatboats during a freshet. Keel boats soon made their appearance, but they required a hundred days to get up from New Orleans. The first sailboat on the Ohio was the "St. Clair," in 1801, and the first steamboat appeared in 1811.

However, it was necessary to open up the country away from the streams, and road building received attention early. In fact, when Indiana was admitted into the Union as a State, the only semblance of a road was the Indian trail from the Falls of the Ohio to Vincennes, and one of the first things the legislature did, after the site for the new capital was decided on, was to appropriate money for the construction of roads to make Indianapolis accessible to the rest of the State.

From this time on the question of internal improvements received a great deal of attention, since the people realized that their prosperity and the development of the State depended upon the means of transportation and communications with the outside world. On April 18, 1816, Congress passed an enabling act by which "five per cent. of the net proceeds of the land lying within said territory * * * shall be reserved for making public roads and canals, of which three-fifths shall be applied to those objects within the said State, under the direction of the legislature thereof, etc." In 1818 Governor Jennings, in his message to the legislature, said: "The internal improvement of the State forms a subject of the greatest importance and deserves the most serious attention. Roads and canals are calculated to afford facilities to the commercial transactions connected with the exports and imports of the country, * * * enhance the value of the soil, * * * and invite to a more general intercourse between the citizens." Governor Hendricks also recommended internal improvements and Governor Ray thought it would be the safest way to relieve the financial depression of the time. During the administration of the latter, a road from the Ohio river to Lake Michigan was begun. In 1827, the Federal Government gave a grant of land to Indiana for the purpose of constructing the Wabash and Erie canal. This grant was accepted and work was begun. Under Governor Noble's administration the agitation for internal improvements reached its

climax and undertakings of a gigantic character were begun by the State. Governor Noble was untiring in his efforts for securing the legislation authorizing the various works. In 1836, the State received a part of the division of the surplus revenue, and in January of that year the legislature passed the Internal Improvement Bill appropriating $10,000,000 for the construction of the following works: 1. The White Water Canal; 2. The Central Canal; 3. An extension of the Wabash and Erie Canal; 4. A macadamized turnpike from New Albany to Vincennes; 5. A railroad from Madison to Lafayette; 6. A railroad or turnpike from New Albany to Crawfordsville; 7. Improvement of the Wabash river from Vincennes to its mouth; 8. Canal or railroad from Fort Wayne to Lake Michigan. The passage of this act was celebrated throughout the State, the people going almost wild for joy. At Indianapolis the houses were illuminated and bonfires were lighted in the streets.

But let us return to the White Water canal more particularly. The fertility of the White Water valley early marked it as the garden spot of Indiana. Residents of the valley saw its possibilities and were not slow in starting agitation in favor of the improvement of the section.

According to a "History of Fayette County," published in 1885, Alvin Joselyn, of Brookville, who was publisher of the "Western Agriculturist" and a minister of the Gospel, advocated the construction of a canal through the valley as early as 1822 or 1823. As a result of his agitation a convention of delegates from Franklin, Wayne, Randolph, Union, Fayette and Dearborn counties was held at Harrison, Ohio, to discuss such an enterprise as he proposed. A survey was afterward begun by Colonel Shriver's brigade of United States Engineers. Colonel Shriver died soon after and the work was taken up by Colonel Stansbury. He began at the mouth of Garrison's creek, but on account of the approach of cold weather the work was discontinued.

In 1834, an issue of "The Connersville Watchman" said that "a corps of engineers are surveying the route of the contemplated canal down the valley of the White Water." This corps was appointed by the Canal Commissioners, according to instructions of the legislature, and was under the direction of William Gooding and J. L. Williams, engineers-in-chief. Other engineers who assisted in this survey and also some who helped in the final location were: Henry C. Moore, Stephen D. Wright, Simpson Talbot, John Minesinger, John Shank, Martin Crowell, and John H. Farquhar.

In a report made by J. L. Williams and William Gooding, Dec. 23, 1834, it was stated that the White Water valley was favorable for the construction of a canal and that the principal item of cost would be the construction of locks. The survey was begun at the mouth of Nettle creek, and the west side of the river was recommended since most of the tributaries were received from the east side. It was proposed to cross the river at Connell's mill and recross either at Brookville or at Mrs. Carr's, four miles below Harrison. According to this survey the length of the canal would be seventy-six miles and forty-nine chains, and would necessitate the construction of fifty-five locks and seven dams, at a total cost of $1,142,125.15. This report is very complete and thorough. It estimates the area of country that would use the canal for means of trade at 3,156 square miles (which estimate was more than realized), names the exports and imports of the region, and by a comparison with the region around Dayton, Ohio, on the Miami canal, estimates that 34,000 tons of imports and exports would pass through the White Water canal annually. It states that the cost of transportation under conditions then existing, to and from the Ohio river, averaged $10 per ton, while canal transportation was estimated at $3.50 per ton, thus making a saving to the valley of $221,000, annually. Besides it was estimated that water power would be created which would furnish power for 318 pairs of mill stones or other machinery of equal amount. On the whole it was thought that the construction of the canal would be a great impetus to immigration and settlement, and to agriculture, manufactures and commerce.

From the time this report was made until 1836, the members of the legislature from the White Water valley and other influential citizens worked faithfully for the enactment of the project into law. However, they were not without opposition, even in the valley itself. The leader of the opposing forces appears to have been Charles Hutchens, who edited a newspaper at Brookville. Branch canals were proposed in order to divert capital and make the undertaking appear ridiculous. However, this amounted to nothing, as do all similar movements against the march of progress.

It is difficult for us to realize the conditions of that day and the serious need for improvements in the means of transportation and communication. Cincinnati was the market for the White Water valley and produce was carried to and from that place in wagons. Live stock had to be driven and passengers and mail

were transported by stage or carriage. Dr. Joel Pennington, one of the early residents of Milton, Wayne county, Indiana, gave the following interesting account of early transportation in an address delivered at Milton, Jan. 19, 1877:

"During the first fifteen years or more of our residences in Milton, the surplus productions of the country were conveyed to market in wagons with five or six able horses attached. John Loder, Esq., and John Gilliland, both of whom are deceased, did the principal hauling to and from Cincinnati, as that was our usual place of trade. They took down flour, wheat, or bacon, and whatever else the country afforded, and brought back goods for our merchants. It was not an uncommon occurrence for the trains to be gone ten days or two weeks in making a trip, when the roads were one continuous mudhole from here to the city. Our merchants complained stoutly of the delay of these trains. But give them time and they never failed to put in an appearance. I cannot but call to mind the looks of old Esquire Loder and his team as he turned the corner of our present tavern, hat in hand, while he huzzaed for General Jackson, as he often did. He felt like rejoicing after reaching his destination and had succeeded in overcoming mud and mire of seventy-five miles distance. Until the mammoth improvement bill was passed and until the White Water valley canal was finished, we had no other mode of conveying our products to market."

The tri-weekly stage which ran between Cincinnati and Cambridge City was the principal means of travel and communication for the people of the valley. With a growing population and constantly increasing production, little wonder is it then that the people would readily grasp at anything which promised to relieve their condition, and it is to be wondered at that they did not commit greater follies in the way of appropriation and investments than they did.

With such a public sentiment behind them, Enoch McCarty, in the Senate, Caleb Smith, Mary Crum, and R. J. Hubbard, in the House, and others, succeeded in getting the provision for the White Water canal at the head of the Internal Improvement Bill, which was passed by the Indiana legislature Jan. 6, 1836. The passage of this bill caused a frenzy of rejoicing throughout the White Water valley. The "Indiana American" of Jan. 22, 1836, gives the following account of the demonstration at Brookville:

"The arrival of every mail from Indianapolis for the last month has been looked for with the most intense anxiety, and

on Tuesday evening last, when the news arrived of the passage of the bill, the rejoicings of our citizens broke out in the most unbounded enthusiasm. In one-half hour after the arrival of the news, the public buildings and every dwelling, shop, or office were splendidly illuminated. The wind being very still, long rows of lights decorated the sides of the streets and fences in front of buildings; and loud and boisterous rejoicing could be heard in every direction—cannons roaring, bells ringing, drums beating, balloons ascending, burning tar barrels, bonfires, etc. A procession of citizens was formed, under the command of Colonel Noble and Captain Dodd, marshals of the night, and promenaded the streets with lights in their hands and with a band of music, in as good order as could be expected under the circumstanaces."

The procession was participated in by the people of Brookville generally and crowds from the surrounding towns and country.

The news of the passage of the bill reached Connersville on Jan. 18, and on the evening of that day "the village" was brilliantly illuminated. The court house was lighted up from top to bottom and the "cannon of the village" was taken out to the line of the canal and six guns fired—one in honor of the Governor, one to the Senator, one to each of the Representatives of the county in the general assembly, and one to the White Water Valley canal. At the court house a great crowd of people was addressed by O. H. Smith and Samuel W. Parker, after which the assembly repaired to the river bank, east of town, to continue the celebration. However, the joy of the occasion was marred by the premature explosion of a cannon, by which four young men were terribly injured, one of them dying the next morning.

At Milton, according to Dr. Pennington, the houses were illuminated and a procession was formed which marched through the streets with music, the paraders carrying miniature canal boats. E. B. Newman, of Milton, states that a boat, lighted up with tallow candles, on a wagon, was drawn through the streets by men, and that a speech was made by Richard Hubbard.

Steps were soon taken for the commencement of work, and on Sept. 13, 1836, contracts were let at Brookville for the construction of the various sections, which event was celebrated in an appropriate manner. Hon. David Wallace was the speaker of the day and ex-Gov. Noah Noble, ex-Gov. James B. Ray, Dr. Daniel Drake, of Cincinnati, and George H. Dunn, Esq., of Lawrenceburg, were chosen to perform the ceremony of "breaking ground." It is

learned from a paper on the White Water canal, written by Prof. Lee Ault, of Cambridge City, that Governor Noble spoke of the canal as "one of the grandest undertakings of modern times," and that Judge Finley, of Richmond, editor of the "Palladium," in a toast gave vent to the following lines:

> "There is not in the wide world a valley so sweet,
> As that vale where the branches of Whitewater meet;
> Oh! The last picayune shall depart from my fob,
> Ere the east and the west forks relinquish the job."

In a report made by J. L. Williams, principal engineer of Indiana canals, Dec. 13, 1836, it is stated that William J. Ball made a survey of the east side of the river below Brookville. He recommended this side, as it was less exposed to the current of the stream and would occasion a saving of $25,000, which in consequence of improvements was increased to $40,000. Major Torbert, of Mauch-Chunk, Pa., the resident engineer, was left in charge of the final location. Thomas Noel was his assistant. Torbert was shortly after succeeded by Stephen Wright, assisted by Captain Farquhar.

It was finally decided to cross East Fork at Brookville by means of a dam and towpath bridge and to recross one-half mile below Harrison by means of a dam. The old towpath bridge is still doing good service at Brookville, although somewhat remodeled, and it is a splendid example of the old-fashioned covered bridge. It is 392 feet long and cost originally $14,000. No traces of the old dam remain.

Many difficult problems arose for the engineers to solve. Probably the most difficult one was at McCarty's Bluff, three miles below Brookville, where the river washes the hills for nearly a mile. It was finally decided to build a dam below the gorge to form a slack water and construct a towpath along the side of the cliff. This dam was 340 feet long and fourteen feet high from low water. At Franklin Factory Ridge, two miles above Brookville, a tunnel and also a cut was proposed, but the latter was finally decided upon, as it was thought better and would occasion a saving of $8,000. At Milton two plans were considered: one, to dig out the canal on the plain on which the town is situated, and the other to use the river by means of the basin formed by a dam built below the cliff. The former plan was adopted, however. At Somerset it was decided to cross the river by an aqueduct instead of a pool.

In a report of the State Board of Internal Improvement made Dec. 17, 1836, we learn that the length of the White Water canal, located at that time, was fifty miles; that thirty miles and sixty-four chains of this (which included from Lawrenceburg to the first dam above Brookville), was under contract; that the total cost at contract prices would be $474,361, and that Elisha Long, of the Board, had been appointed to superintend the White Water canal.

Some of the principal contractors on their part of the canal, as taken from a list of successful bidders at a canal letting at Brookville, July 24, 1838, and from other sources were: George Heimer, Reid & Kelly, William Marshall, William Griffith & Company, Putney & Russell, L. Laughlin, Perrins, Ryle & Company, N. Hammond, M. Garrison, William M. McCarty, Rubottom & Westerfield, Isaac Van Horn, Gibbons & Williams, Halstead & Parker, H. Simonton, J. Palmer, Naylor, Troxell & Company, D. Branham & Company, Scott & Butt, Butt, Corbey & Donohue, H. Lasure & Company, Vance, Coldwell & Company, Tyner, Whipple & Company, C. & J. Meek, Carmichael & Bauvick, Parren & Kyle, William Garrison, Moses Kelley, Benjamin M. Remy, R. & F. Freeman, William Rubottom, Zepheniah Reed, Joel Wilcox, William Carr, Jonathan Barnes, Alexander McLaughlin, Charles O. Hale, and John Justice. Joel Williams took the contract for the building of the bridge and dam below Brookville, while Wilcox & Van Horn were the contractors for the feeder dams at Brookville and Cooley's Station, the latter being known as Case's Dam.

The construction of such a work as the White Water canal, besides the corps of engineers and the officers for superintendence, gave employment to a large number of men and hence brought an era of prosperity and activity to the valley hitherto unknown. During the first season there were employed in men and teams the equivalent of 975 men. Three hundred and twenty-five of the men employed were Europeans. They received an average of $18 per month in wages. George W. Julian, who became well known in the political life of Indiana, was a rodman in one of the surveying parties.

The contractors worked with a vim to get the canal in condition for traffic. The people of the valley hastened things, too, by showing a lively interest in the work. A clipping from the "Indiana American" of Nov. 17, 1837, so well shows the spirit of the time and the interest the people took in the canal, that it is thought worthy of quotation. It is as follows:

"The enterprising contractors, J. Wilcox & Co., have finished the final dam across the east fork of the White Water, at this place [Brookville] and the water was let into about one mile of the canal on Saturday last, and many of our citizens have had the pleasure of being first (not only to advocate) but of floating upon a portion of Indiana's great works of improvement. The dam backs the water nearly up to Speer's mills, making the east fork a splendid basin for the transaction of business. The sight of this small finished portion of the 'mammoth system' calls to our imagination a picture of the wealth, prosperity and independence of the White Water Valley, fifty years hence. It animates the heretofore drooping spirits of our citizens, and is to be discovered in their sparkling eyes, their quick and elastic steps, and in their disposition to improve every moment to turn to profit the advantages they are receiving from the State."

About the middle of December, 1837, the canal at the forks of the river was considerably damaged. About 4,000 yards of embankment was carried away, causing a loss of $1,000. However, this was soon repaired, and by hard work on the part of the contractors the canal was opened during the early part of June, 1839, from Lawrenceburg to Brookville. The first boat to reach Brookville was the "Ben Franklin," which arrived on Saturday evening, June 8. This boat had been in use for a number of years on the Miami canal and was brought down to Lawrenceburg on the Ohio river. It was owned by Long & Westerfield and was commanded by Gen. Elisha Long, but was afterwards bought and its name changed to the "Henry Clay" by Josiah McCafferty. The arrival of this boat at Brookville was the occasion for another demonstration of joy by the citizens. The next morning the packet boat, "Little Western," owned by Wood & Woods, arrived and in the afternoon the packet "Niagara," owned by Squire Watts, came in. These boats left for Lawrenceburg on Monday morning and regular traffic was thus opened on that part of the canal.

The opening of the canal was to the people of that time almost what the inauguration of a line of air ships would be to us, and the change of life which it occasioned by the bringing together, for communication and trade, places that were formerly widely separate in these regards, worked wonders, which were the constant source of surprise and astonishment. For instance, the "Indiana American" of June 14, 1839, contains this notice under the heading, "Strange Arrival":

"There arrived at this place on Wednesday morning last, per

canal boat 'Little Western,' a quantity of very fine Irish potatoes, which were raised in the State of New York and were soon disposed of here at $1.25 per bushel. This appears to be reversing the course of trade!"

The same paper of Aug. 2, 1839, contains this rather ludicrous paragraph:

"The way things are done now: One of our merchants left this place on Monday morning last, by the canal boat 'Little Western.' He went to Cincinnati, purchased a lot of goods, shipped them on board the steamboat 'Hoosier' for Lawrenceburg, reshipped them on board the canal boat and arrived in this place with them about 11 o'clock a. m. on Wednesday, being two days and a fraction from the time he left here."

Besides, it occasioned a great saving on the part of the traveling and shipping public, for later the round trip from Brookville to Cincinnati was regularly made between Monday evening and Wednesday morning at the following expense: Passage to Cincinnati and back, including board, $4; dinner at Cincinnati, fifty cents; one day lost (worth), $1; total, $5.50. This amount is thus compared with the expense of the trip by stage, causing the loss of four days on account of them only running tri-weekly, and occasioning the following items of expense: Passage to Cincinnati and back, $6; dinner on road going and coming, seventy-five cents; fare at ordinary house for three nights and two days, $5; four days lost (worth), $4; total, $15.75; making a saving of $10.25 for one trip.

In November, 1839, it was ordered by the legislature "That, with the exception of the Wabash canal, from Lafayette to the State line, and the dams on other works yet to be preserved, the work at Lawrenceburg and bridges at Harrison, the public works be immediately suspended." This step was necessitated on account of the indebtedness of the State. Thirty and eighty-one hundredths miles of the White Water canal had been completed. A total of $1,009,866.66 had been expended on this work at the close of 1841, while $9,902.41 had been received as tolls. The State found itself at this time in debt in the sum of $18,469,146 and was forced to compromise with her creditors by surrendering to the bondholders part of the works that had been begun, with large tracts of land, for about one-half of the indebtedness, and issuing bonds for the remainder. The debt was a great burden on the people of Indiana and finally caused the bankrutcy of the State. Thus ended the projects which the promoters had hoped would fill the coffers of the State to overflowing.

Through the influence of Samuel W. Parker, of Connersville; J. G. Marshall and Judge J. T. Elliott, of Henry county, and others, the legislature at the session of 1841-42 granted a charter to "The Whitewater Valley Canal Company," composed of the following members: James Connell, Thomas E. Hendricks, Samuel Jinks, Harvey Blacklege, Joel Palmer, Urban Edgerton, and William Potts, of Franklin county; Jefferson Crisler, James Shaw, Daniel Hankins, Solomon Claypool, Abraham Conwell, George Frybarger, Henry Goldlander, Newton Claypool, George Davis, and William Port, of Fayette county; Dickinson Hurst, John Talbott, Robert Murphy, Henry B. Schull, Samuel T. Sharp, Ira Lackey, Solomon Meredith, Benjamin Conklin, William Petty, William Conwell, Sanford Lackey, John Hutchinson, William Elliott, and John Whippo, of Wayne county. According to the charter, the capital stock of the company was to be $500,000, and when $400,000 of this should be subscribed the State should relinquish to the said company "her entire interest in the line of said canal, throughout the whole length thereof, from the Ohio river to the National Road as aforesaid, and all of her estate in, and right and title to, the same, together with all the water privileges, and rents, materials on hand, quarries, relinquishments, rights, and rights of way, privileges and immunities of every kind, growing out of said canal, and all that in any wise appertains to the same," on condition that the company should, within five years after March 1, 1842, complete the canal to the National Road at Cambridge City.

The passage of the act providing for the organization of "The Whitewater Valley Canal Company," and the consequent hope it occasioned for the completion of the canal, renewed the rejoicing of the people in the upper portion of the valley and they again looked forward to an era of prosperity.

According to the charter, the above named members of the company, or any nine of them, should meet at Connersville as soon as convenient or expedient and designate suitable places for the opening of books for the subscription of stock, thirty days' notice to be given of the time and places. This was done, and it was learned from one of the notices in the "Cincinnati Chronicle" that books would be opened on Monday, April 4, 1842, to remain open for ten days, at New Castle, Knightstown, Cambridge City, Centerville, Milton, Connersville, Rushville, Laurel, Brookville, and Lawrenceburg. This notice was signed by James Conwell, president of the company, and H. Goodlander, secretary. Stock sold readily and the "Indiana American" tells us that on June 17 suffi-

cient stock had been subscribed to insure the completion of the canal, and on July 25, the directors of the company met at Connersville and elected Meredith Helm, president; William Thomas, secretary, at a salary of $500; Henry Goodlander, treasurer, at a salary of $400; and H. C. Moore, engineer, at a salary of $1,000. Thomas declined to serve as secretary and John W. Hitt was elected in his place, Aug. 3.

In order to fittingly celebrate the resumption of operation on the canal a great demonstration, at which a barbecue was to be a feature, was planned to be held at Cambridge City, July 28. A committee of forty was appointed, among whom were George G. Shoup, of Laurel, and General Long, of Brookville. Invitations to attend were extended to Hons. Henry Clay and Richard M. Jackon, of Kentucky; Hon. Thomas Ewing, Governor Corwin, Governor Shannon, and others, of Ohio; and Governor Bigger, ex-Governor Noble, ex-Governor Wallace, O. H. Smith, and Howard, of Indiana. On the 28th people poured into Cambridge City from fifty miles around, most of them on horseback. Some who came from Blackford and Wells counties spent three days in making the trip and return. By the time of the beginning of the exercises a crowd variously estimated at from 7,000 to 15,000 people, was there. The first exercises of the day were held on the site of the canal, where Samuel W. Parker, who was afterward a member of Congress from this district, and Hon. John T. Elliott, afterward a member of the Supreme Court, broke ground and wheeled out the first and second wheelbarrow loads of earth, respectively. Parker's witty speech on this occasion was much commented on by those present. The crowd then went to Capital Hill, east of town, where the great barbecue was held. Long trenches had been dug in the ground and iron bars placed across, over which were thrown quarters and large pieces of meat, which were soon made away with by the hungry crowd, while the three brass bands present played spirited airs. James Raridan, of Centerville, was the presiding officer, while Mr. Parker was the orator of the day. The latter had spoken ten or fifteen minutes in an unusually spirited manner when he was unfortunately interrupted by a great storm which suddenly came up and caused the crowd to disperse. At a banquet held during the day, letters were read from Henry Clay, members of Congress, and other prominent personages expressing interest and encouragement in the work which had been undertaken.

The new company set to work with much spirit, and by Nov.

17, 1842, the first boat was able to reach Laurel. This boat was called "The Native" and was the first boat built at Cedar Grove. Stephen Coffin was its builder and captain. It was a combination passenger and freight boat and was fitted up in a manner that was considered luxurious for those days. There were two cabins, with state rooms ranged on the side for the accommódation of the traveling public. On the trip to Laurel "The Native" was crowded with ladies and gentlemen from Brookville, who were entertained by the Brookville band as they glided over the smooth waters of the canal. The crowd was royally entertained at Laurel and started on their return the next day at 11 o'clock. Some of the citizens of Laurel accompanied them part of the way, and on parting, the Yankee custom of speech-making was indulged in by Messrs. Shoup, Farquhar and Moore, At Metamora, the crowd was entertained by Judge Mount, Ezekiel Tyner, Esq., and others. A. R. Ryman, in the "Brookville American" of Jan. 13, 1898, tells about going to Laurel on one of the first boats. The boat was the "Clinton," and on the way up the passengers assembled in the cabin and listened to speeches by Captain Farquhar and James N. Tyner, afterward a member of Congress. At Laurel a free supper, set on long tables lighted by tallow candles, was partaken of and the people there showed their usual hospitality. However, it rained heavily during the night and the canal banks broke, which compelled the company to walk home through the mud and rain.

The canal was opened to Connersville on June 21, 1845. The first boat to arrive there was the "Patriot," commanded by Capt. Gayle Ford. In October of the same year the canal was opened to Cambridge City. This was the climax of all the preceding events, for it marked the practical completion of the project as first planned. Twenty boats had been waiting for a long time on the lower part of the canal for the water to be let in at Cambridge City. When the welcome news finally arrived that the water was in there was a great rush. Each captain wanted his boat to be the first to reach the northern terminus, and in the rivalry for first place there was quite a little swearing indulged in and any number of fights. These were renewed at every lock, but Capt. John Lemon, of the "Belle of the West," finally secured the lead, with Capt. Josiah McCafferty, of the "Belle of Indiana," a close second. Every packet was crowded with passengers, each one eager to be one of the first to ascend the completed canal. At Milton the boats were received by a great crowd, cannons were

fired, a band played, and the people gave vent to their enthusiasm by shouts of joy. At Cambridge City there was a much larger crowd, with more cannonading, bands and enthusiasm. The State officers were there and a great jubilee was held which lasted all night and most of the next day. Thus was put into operation, after an expenditure of $473,000 by the company, the great day-dream of the people of the White Water valley of ten years before; but unfortunately, although begun under the most auspicious circumstances, and more than filled their expectations for a time, yet the hand of inexorable fate and the onward march of progress were to make it end in miserable failure.

About the time of the completion of the canal to Cambridge City the directors of the company were: John Curm, Cambridge City; Caleb B. Jackson, near Centerville; Daniel Sinks, Milton; Miles Murphy, New Castle; Solomon Claypool, Fayette county; Minor Meeker, Fayette county; Benjamin F. Reeve, Rush county; and David Mount, Franklin county. The officers were the same as first, with the exception of L. B. Tupper, secretary.

The construction of the locks was a great work and their state of preservation attest the substantiality of the work of the engineers of that day. They were variously named. The location and names of some of them were as follows: Marshall's, Fox's, Trenton, Bernise's, Rhubottom's, Cedar Grove, a guard lock at Case's, Wiley's (2), Tyner's, a guard lock below Brookville, Brookville at the Basin, Reed's, Boundary Hill, Yellow Bank, Twin Locks, Gordon's, Metamora, Murray's, Ferris's, Jenks, Laurel, Hetrick's, Garrison Creek, Connell's, Berlin, Nullton, Updegraff's, Heron's, at Connersville, Claypool's, Carmen's, Fourmile, Swamp Level, Lockport (2), Milton.

That which has been said above has been about the White Water valley canal proper. This chapter will not be complete, however, without something being said concerning the two branch canals that were built, the one from Harrison to Cincinnati and the other from Cambridge City to Hagerstown.

The Cincinnati branch was constructed as a result of agitation by the business men of Cincinnati, who wished that that city might get the benefit of the products of the White Water valley instead of Lawrenceburg. On May 8, 1837, books were opened at Cincinnati for the sale of stock for the execution of this project. One hundred and fifty thousand dollars' worth of stock was taken by the State, $200,000 by the city and $100,000 by general subscription. It was found necessary to construct a tunnel

through the ridge which separates the Ohio and Great Miami rivers at North Bend. This tunnel was afterwards used by the White Water Valley railroad and was yet in use somewhat less than twenty years ago. This branch was about twenty miles long, and according to the "Indiana American" the water was let in early in November, 1847.

The first surveys for the White Water canal contemplated beginning at the mouth of Nettle creek, which is just below Hagerstown, but, according to the act of 1836, and the one which turned the canal over to the company, it was begun at the National Road. But the people at Hagerstown were wide awake and were determined to have the same advantages as the neighboring town of Cambridge City. In fact, the situation demanded it, for at that time Hagerstown had some manufacturing establishments that were rivaling those of Richmond, and as it was surrounded by a rich farming country it was necessary that they should have the advantage of the new method of trade and communication in order to compete with other towns of the county. The first meeting of the citizens to take steps for the construction of the branch canal was held in Wesley Williamson's drug store at Hagerstown, in 1846. Mr. Williamson was chairman of the meeting and A. B. Knode, secretary. At the close of this meeting the Hagerstown Canal Company was organized, with Jacob Ulrich, president, and Wesley Williamson, secretary. George Gillespie was appointed general manager of construction and William Davis his assistant. Among those who were active in furthering the work of the company were Hiram Mendenhall and Mr. Allen. However, practically everyone in the vicinity supported the project. Stock was issued in $50 and $5 shares. This was bought readily by the people of the neighborhood. Besides, it is said that the Dunkards from the community of that sect at Hagerstown, took their teams, wagons, and scoops and labored without pay beside the hired laborers. John Minesinger was appointed engineer and surveyor for the work. Some of the contractors were: Hiram Mendenhall, James Putney, Barney Linderman, Andrus Wiggins, and Joseph Madden. Benjamin Conklin built the part from Symond's creek to Cambridge City and built the two locks at the latter place for the right of water power for his mill. Mat Luce, of Hagerstown, constructed the remaining four locks. This branch was finally completed the next year (1847) at a cost of about $100,000, and was successfully operated until the lower canal was abandoned.

The people of the White Water valley had anticipated great results from the construction of the canal, but many of these proved to be bubbles and burst. For instance, sites were selected along the banks of the canal for the location of large cities. Laurel was one of these places, and although it was a thriving place in canal days, its growth fell far short of expectations. Lockport, about four miles south of Milton, was another of these cities in embryo. Streets and building lots were laid out so that there would not be confusion and disorder in rapid growth. However, the call of the bobwhite is still heard in that neighborhood; the prosperous farmers yet harvest their ample crops and enjoy the peace and quiet of country life; no noisy machinery turned by the water of the canal disturbs the peaceful stillness; and the rushing trains on the White Water division of the Big Four do not even slow up there, nor do the conductors call out the name of Lockport for the convenience of the traveling public.

Nevertheless, the benefits that the canal did bring to the valley are incalculable. The first of these was that it gave the farmers of the region an easy, quick market for their produce and made the towns along the canal ports for the shipment of produce for miles around. Farmers hauled their grain for fifty miles and more, and in one instance grain was hauled to Milton from points north of Noblesville. Every town became the camp for wagon trains, many of the wagons being of the schooner type and drawn by six horses, which had to wait often to be unloaded at the overfilled warehouses. The second benefit was to manufactures. This phase was considered as one of the important results of the construction of the canal by the legislature of 1836. The water power it furnished was good and abundant and caused many industries to spring up. For instance, there were three flour mills at Laurel, four at Metamora, one at Alpine, two at Brookville, one at Cedar Grove, three at Harrison, one at Lawrenceburg, two at Connersville, one at Milton, one at Cambridge City, and one at Hagerstown. There were three saw mills at Brookville, one south of Laurel, one at Alpine, one at Harrison, one at Lawrenceburg, and two at Connersville. There was a woolen mill and a cotton mill at Metamora, two woolen mills at Connersville, and one at Milton. A still house was located at Metamora; also one at Harrison and one at Milton. There was an iron foundry established at Connersville and also one at Hagerstown. Then there were pork houses everywhere; Brookville had two, Connersville two, and Milton three, besides one or more at every other place. As a

natural consequence, also, boat building and repairing became a great industry and boatyards were instituted at many places. Among these were the firm of T. Morse & Company, at Cedar Grove, one owned by Nathaniel Tingle, at Milton, and one opposite Manlove Park, north of Milton. Population also increased greatly during this period. For instance, Brookville was not incorporated until the southern end of the canal was put in operation.

At first there were twenty or thirty boats in operation on the canal, and as these were inadequate for the rapidly increasing business, many more were built and there were soon quite a fleet of them. Besides those previously mentioned, the names of some of the boats with some of their owners or builders were as follows: "Milton Torchlight" and "George Hopkins," both built by Nathaniel Tingle, of Milton; "The Swan," "Mayflower," and "Fashion," owned by Augustus Boden, father of George Boden, of Cambridge City; "The Erie," "Clara," and "Tempest," operated by Charles Anderson and John Deemster, of Cambridge City; the "Sevastopol," "Rover," and "Isaac Myer," owned by John C. Adams, of the same place; the "Rochester Gas Light" and the "Thomas Newley." Some boat owners were: a Mr. Stevenson, of Milton; and Valentine Sell, Samuel Williams, Alexander Crowley, Michael Johnsonborough, and the Densmore Brothers, of Cambridge City. Some prominent shippers were: Alexander Crowley, George Gillespie, Mark E. Reeves, and Arnold, Root & Howe, of Hagerstown, and John Peterson, of Milton.

Many passengers were carried on the comfortable packet boats and excursion parties were quite numerous. The fare to Cincinnati and return, including board and lodging was $3, and the trip took the greater part of a week. During the early days of the canal it was considered a great treat to take a trip on the canal to Lawrenceburg and then go up the Ohio to Cincinnati or down to Louisville on a river steamer, and one who took such a trip was looked upon as one who had seen much of the world.

Business flourished on the canal and large warehouses were built at every port for the accommodation of shippers. At Milton four of these were built, respectively, by Daniel Sinks, Hopkins & Hiatt, Jesse Hiatt, and L. C. Chamberlain. The building erected by Hopkins & Hiatt is still standing. It is the north wing of the brick building formerly used by the Hoosier Drill Company and the Dorsey Machinery Company as a factory. Cambridge City had some large warehouses also. One of them, owned by Dins-

moor & Johnson, is advertised in the "Free Territory Sentinel," published at Centerville, May 9, 1849, as the largest in the country. The firm bought large quantities of wheat and flax seed and shipped twice a week by their own boats. One of the warehouses at Hagerstown was owned by Henry Harris. From three to six boats loaded and unloaded daily at most of the towns and boat owners prospered, as they often made a net profit of from $200 to $300 on a single trip. The toll was usually $25 per trip for an empty boat and $75 for a loaded one. To be captain of a canal boat was considered quite an honor, and those who were so fortunate as to get these positions were looked upon as prominent persons in their communities. The crew of a boat usually consisted of a captain, two steersmen, a cook and a driver. The boats were drawn by two horses or mules hitched tandem, and according to a State law could not make more than four miles an hour. Many of the boats had stalls on board where the tired animals could rest by turns. However, some changed teams at certain stations. These places were Connersville, Brookville, Harrison, and Cleves. There was great rivalry between boat crews and there were great times when one boat would try to pass another, although a State law provided that when a boat should catch up with another and desire to pass, the latter should stop, turn to the right hand and permit it to do so. The entire crew often became involved in fights on these occasions, and in one circumstance down near Cleves, Ohio, one man was killed.

All kinds of freight were hauled, from wheat to eggs and from salt to building stone. The following is the report of shipments and receipts at Connersville for the week ending Nov. 20, 1845:

	Exports	Imports
Wheat, No. of bu.	1,506	....
Cider, barrels	13	....
Industries, pounds	6,010	8,993
Merchandise, pounds	....	8,189
Salt and castings, lbs.	....	150
Lumber, feet	....	700

It is interesting to note that the first rails used in construction and also the first locomotive used on the Pennsylvania railroad, between Richmond and Cambridge City, came up the canal, as well as the timber and iron used in the construction of the old court house at Greenfield, Hancock county.

Caleb Jackson was superintendent of the canal for a time, and an interesting joke on him is related in this connection by George Callaway, of Milton. One of the superintendent's duties was to see that the canal was in good condition and as the banks were being badly damaged by muskrats, Jackson offered ten cents a piece for their tails. Accordingly the boys at Milton arranged this scheme: One of them would take some muskrat tails to Mr. Jackson, receive his money and go away, but soon turn around and stealthily follow Jackson down the canal to see where he threw the tails. When this was ascertained, another boy would get them and repeat the operation, and so on, until all the boys of the village had enough spending money to last them several days. Mr. Jackson finally discovered the plot and afterward threw the tails into the canal. Jackson's successor in office was John Limpus.

The canal depended entirely for its supply of water on the west fork of White Water. The water was received by means of feeders from dams at Cambridge City, Lockport, Nulltown, Laurel, Metamora, Brookville, and Harrison. The fact that these dams were narrow, making them easily damaged by high water, together with the unfortunate fact that the canal was placed too low, and was thus easily damaged by floods, were the great reasons for the failure of this costly enterprise. Everything had been going along smoothly and the prospects pointed to an unprecedented growth and development in the White Water valley, when, on Jan. 1, 1847, a great flood, which carried away the aqueduct across Symond's creek, near Cambridge City, and also the one across the west fork of White Water, at Laurel, damaged all the dams, and occasioned a loss of $100,000 to the company.

Scarcely had the repairs been completed when a second deluge came, in November, 1848, and damaged the work to the extent of $80,000. It seemed that the canal must be abandoned, but by great effort the money was raised, repairs were made and operations resumed. The farmers of the valley had products which they had to get to market or lose, and consequently they readily gave their money to help the company out of the difficulty. A third flood came in 1853, which practically put the canal out of business. Hon. James Rariden, of Cambridge City, was president of the canal company at this time.

The canal company issued script of various denominations which was used throughout the valley as money. However, it soon depreciated and became finally worthless.

One of the last boats to make the trip between Connersville

and Cambridge City was taken up by Sherman Schoffield. It is also said that the late Valentine Sell, of Cambridge City, took a load of meat to Connersville in 1864. The last boat reached Hagerstown in 1861. It was owned by a Mr. Stevenson, of Milton. He was compelled to return at once on account of a washout near Symond's creek.

Judgments to the amount of $63,000 had accumulated against the company; its stock became worthless; its credit impaired; and the Circuit Court appointed a Mr. Hamlin as receiver. In 1863 the legislature passed an enabling act which made it possible for the White Water railroad to occupy the towpath of the canal, but it was stipulated that nothing be done to interfere with water power then in use. Henry C. Lord was the active agent in bringing about this legislation, and on Dec. 25, 1865, he bought the canal property of the company for $137,348.12. Hon. C. C. Binkley, of Richmond, who was at that time president of the company, negotiated the sale.

The act of the legislature, however, provided for the organization of hydraulic companies to perpetuate the water power for which the old canal company had contracted. These leases were mostly for twenty years with the privilege of renewal.

As a result of this legislation the following companies were organized: The Connersville Hydraulic Company, the Metamora Hydraulic Company, the Laurel Hydraulic Company, the Brookville Hydraulic Company, and the Harrison Hydraulic Company.

These companies had the same trouble with floods as the old company and they sustained so much damage that at present only two of these companies are in existence—the Connersville Hydraulic Company and the Brookville Hydraulic Company. The dam at Lockport, owned by the former company, was damaged in 1867 to the extent of $5,000. From Heron's lock, one mile below Connersville, to one mile below Laurel, and from Brookville south, the canal has been entirely abandoned and water no more flows in its banks.

The Connersville Hydraulic Company was organized in December, 1865, with a capital of $10,000. The following were the officers: President, P. H. Roots; secretary, Samuel Enyart; board of directors, P. H. and F. M. Roots and Matthew Pfafflin. A lease was obtained from the canal company, in February, 1866, approved by the receiver and the United States Circuit Court of the Southern District of Indiana, for the consideration of $1 in

money and the carrying out of the provisions of the old leases for water power. This portion of the canal is in very good condition and yet supplies water to North's Mill at Milton, several mills and factories at Connersville, and also furnishes the city of Connersville with water for fire and domestic purposes. The water has been analyzed and found to be of exceptional purity. The present officers are: F. T. Roots, president; M. H. Roots, vice-president; and E. D. Johnson, secretary.

The portion of the canal from just below Laurel to Brookville was owned for several years by Henry C. Kimble, proprietor of the Nickle Plate Mills at Brookville, but is now owned by the Midland Paper Company, of which Mr. Bratt is the head.

The Hagerstown branch, unlike the rest of the canal, has never suffered much from floods on account of the wisdom of John Minesinger, chief-engineer of the section, who placed it high enough to escape high water. The canal is now in excellent condition. The banks are almost intact, and even during the dry season there is abundance of water for power.

Thus, we have seen the rise and fall of a great undertaking. Fortunes were lost; hopes shattered; and ambitions foiled. But with all that, the value of the work in the development of the State in general and the growth of the White Water valley in particular, has been inestimable. It furnished transportation at a time when no other means were available, and power which resulted in the inauguration of manufacturing in the valley. For instance, it was from the little group of manaufacturing establishments started at Connersville and Brookville when the canal was built that those two thriving towns owe their present prosperity. It was the water power at Connersville that attracted the old woolen mill, the flour and saw mills and Root's foundry, and it was from this nucleus that the great factories there to-day have sprung. In general, as a result of the construction of the canal, the farmers thrived, manufacturing grew up, business flourished, population increased, and prosperity reigned. But the canal had its day and it gave way to inevitable progress. The era of the iron horse came and superseded the patient mule, and the canal boat has become a memory in the White Water valley.

It is said with truth that the present is built on the wrecks of the past. One of these wrecks, which built better than we can tell, is the old White Water canal, picturesque in its ruin and a monument to past endeavor.

OLD COURT HOUSE AT CENTERVILLE.

FIRST COURT HOUSE IN RICHMOND.

CHAPTER X.

CENTERVILLE.

WHITE WATER COLLEGE—CHURCHES—PUBLIC HOUSES—SAMUEL HANNAH—JAMES RARIDEN—JOHN FINLEY—AMBROSE E. BURNSIDE—CHARLES H. TEST—OLD COURT HOUSE.

WHITE WATER COLLEGE.

The history of White Water College, founded by the Methodist Episcopal church in 1853, might fill a volume, but it can be given only mere mention here. It was a great school and many prominent men were teachers there, among them being Dr. Cyrus Nutt, George B. Joslyn, Dr. Edwards, H. N. Barnes, and Prof. A. C. Shortridge.

Previous to the establishment of the college a county seminary occupied the ground. In 1827 the west wing was built, and in 1842, when more room was needed, an east wing was added. The two buildings were connected by a covered passage way, with the former seminary buildings as west and east wings. Rev. Samuel K. Hoshour taught in the old seminary in the west wing. Among the teachers in the east wing were Miss Mary Thorp, Miss Sarah Dickenson, and Rawson Vaile. Among the pupils of after fame was Lew Wallace, and there are those who remember how the future soldier, diplomat, and author, was once roundly flogged by Mr. Hoshour. After the decline of the college the building was sold, in 1870, to the school trustees and became the public school building. It was destroyed by fire in 1891 and was succeeded by the present fine public school-house. At the foot of Main Cross street stands the ruins of a brick school-house, where many of the older citizens received a part of their education

CHURCHES.

The first church organized here was the Methodist Episcopal. When the county seat was pulled up by the roots at Salisbury and transplanted at Centerville, the Methodist church came with

it. There had been no church building at Salisbury, the congregation having met in the court house, and prior to the building of a meeting house here the congregation met at the houses of members.

In 1828 a frame church was built. It was situated east of where the Christian church now stands and fronted on the east. Mr. N. Parrott's stable now occupies the spot where the church stood. There was a street north of the county buildings, where there is now an alley, which led to the church from the west. The parsonage was on the church grounds, west of the church, and stood there after the church was torn away. It was moved to Walnut street and is now the home of Mr. Dearth. In 1834 the conference, then comprising the entire State, was held in this church, the venerable Bishop Roberts presiding. In the year 1842 the present brick church was completed. It was at that time not only the finest Methodist church in the State, but the finest one in the State belonging to any church organization. Upon the completion of the new church, in 1842, the conference was again held here. Bishop Simpson dedicated the church and presided at the conference. In 1882 the building underwent repairs and was rededicated by the Rev. A. Marine.

It must be remembered that although the Friends were not the first to form a society in the town, they were the first religious society in the township and organized the West Grove Meeting in 1813, three miles northwest of Centerville, and built a log meeting house. Thus the leaven of the old church at West Grove has been leavening ever since.

The Cumberland Presbyterian church was organized in 1842, Rev. LeRoy Woods officiating. Mr. Woods was the pastor for several years and was succeeded by Elam McCord. A Sunday school was organized in connection with the church. For some time after the organization meetings were held in the Methodist church. In 1849 the congregation built a church on the west side of north Main Cross street, which is now the Knights of Pythias hall.

The Disciples or Christian church was organized about 1832. A Baptist church had existed earlier. The old meeting house was situated some distance north of where the railroad station now is. About 1837 the Baptist organization disbanded and a greater part of the members united with the Christian church. The present Christian church was erected in 1878.

The Presbyterian church was organized in 1866. The first

services were held in Snider Hall, the present town hall. In 1868 the congregation erected the brick church on south Main Cross street. Chief among the zealous members of the church was Mrs. Kate U. Johnson—wife of Judge Nimrod Johnson and the mother of Henry U. and Robert U. Johnson—and it was through her efforts as a solicitor and contributor that the church was built. After the removal of the county seat and the decline of the town the church was purchased by the Friends and is now their house of worship.

PUBLIC HOUSES.

The early hotels or taverns were important institutions in their early days. Rachel Neal is said to have been the first innkeeper. There are people now living who remember Mrs. Neal, but where her inn was situated we have not been able to learn.

The old Major Gay tavern, opposite the public square, where there is now a livery stable, was fitted up in 1834, by Thomas G. Noble, and it was occupied by him for several years. Gen. Samuel DeLong succeeded Mr. Noble for several years.

In 1830 William Elliott built the frame hotel on the southeast corner of the public square and occupied it until 1835. John Hutchinson succeeded Mr. Elliott and kept an excellent house. In 1838 Daniel Lashley, with his mother and younger brother, Alfred, purchased the tavern. Among all the hotel keepers of Wayne county none were more favorably known than the Lashleys. They continued in the business in the same house for many years. It was headquarters for many of the prominent men of the legal profession. Judge Perry, of Richmond, always made it his home while attending court. It was a home-like, well ordered, and excellent hotel. Mr. Lashley was the best of hosts. The Lashley house was moved from the public square some years ago to where it now stands, a few squares east of the old location. A fine brick residence occupies the site. This was built for the sheriff's house and is now the residence of the Frazer brothers and Miss Frazer. The old Lashley house is now a private residence. John King was the last to keep it as a hotel. In 1833 John Dorsey fitted up the large frame building, nearly opposite the bank, for a hotel and occupied it for some time. He was succeeded by John Allison, Abbott W. Bowers and John Winders. Solomon Brumfield bought the property and occupied it. Under his management it was well kept.

In 1837 Henry Rowan fitted up a small tavern east of the

public square and kept it several years. He afterward erected a three-story building adjoining, which is now the residence of Lloyd K. Hill.

Samuel Hannah kept the American House on the southwest corner of Main street. He was a merchant, also, and had his store in the corner room. Later, the American House was kept by Emsley Hamm, T. L. Rowan, and others. The building is now owned by Simon McConaha.

The Jones House is the last in the line of the old hostelries. The south half was built by Emsley Hamm. The north half was built by Daniel Shank. Subsequently, Mr. Hamm bought the north part from Mr. Shank and kept a hotel for some years. He afterwards sold the house to Dr. C. J. Woods and moved to Economy, and upon his return to Centerville kept the American House for two years. Norris Jones, who succeeded Mr. Hamm, gave the name to the house and for several years kept an excellent, though small hotel.

Samuel Hannah, although at one time a hotel keeper and merchant, filled many important places. He was a man of distinction. The young people who compiled a "Who-When-What" book had some trouble not to confuse him with the other Samuel Hanna, of Indiana, who lived at Fort Wayne. There is a difference in the spelling of the name. The "Who-When-What" book gives a brief sketch of Samuel Hannah: "A pioneer of Wayne county; member of the Society of Friends; conspicuous for opposition to the collection of the fines from Quakers who refused to do military duty. A native of Delaware, born Dec. 1, 1789, Mr. Hannah came to Indiana as a young man; served as sheriff of Wayne county; member of the legislature; was justice of the peace and member of the county board; was appointed postmaster at Centerville by John Quincy Adams and removed by Andrew Jackson, in pursuance of the Marcy proclamation, 'To the victors belong the spoils.' He was one of the commissioners appointed to locate the Michigan road, the great highway authorized from Lake Michigan to the Ohio river; also a commissioner to select the lands to be ceded to the State by an Indian treaty. Afterward Mr. Hannah was a member of the legislature and treasurer of the State; removed to Indianapolis in 1847; became interested in railroad construction and improvements; was first treasurer of the Indiana Central Railroad Company. He died Sept. 8, 1869. Mr. Hannah possessed the rugged elements of strength and manhood

which qualify men for frontier life; for developing the material resources and building a commonwealth on justice and liberty."

The red brick school-house opposite Mr. Lashley's was the home of Judge John C. Kibbey, who was so well known here and at Richmond. The place is now the home of Andrew Dunbar.

The brick house on the corner, west of the Trumbull residence, was built by Rawson Vaile, a teacher in the old seminary and also a teacher in Richmond. He was a brother of Dr. Joel Vaile, of Richmond, a prominent physician and public school trustee, after whom one of the school-houses of Richmond is named.

Judge Nimrod Johnson bought the Vaile property and this was the Johnson homestead for many years. Here Henry U. and Robert U. Johnson spent their boyhood. Judge Johnson was not only eminent in the legal profession, but he was a man of vast literary knowledge. Mrs. Johnson was Miss Kate Underwood and was a native of Washington, D. C.

The quaint old house, now the home of Mrs. Jennie Savage, was, in the old time, the Doughty home. Samuel Doughty was a merchant. His store was where Jacob Wolfe's is now. Mr. Doughty had his home in Richmond in later years, and died there some time ago.

The house where Mrs. Gibson lives, on Walnut street, was the Dill home. It is an old-time place, with Colonial pillars to the portico. Mr. Dill was a cabinet maker, and went to Richmond many years ago.

The large white brick house on north Main Cross street, known as the Prichett property, was built by Judge Williams, or rather the south end was. Judge John S. Newman built the north end. This was a grand mansion in its day. Judge Newman was a Quaker lawyer and for ten years a partner of Jesse Siddall. He was of the Hoover stock. His wife was Eliza, daughter of Samuel Hannah; his daughter, Gertrude, married Ingram Fletcher, of Indianapolis. He was the first president of the Indiana Central railroad and held many other responsible positions. He removed to Indianapolis in 1860. Dr. Prichett bought the house of Judge Newman. It was the Prichett homestead for many years. Here Dr. Prichett and his estimable wife passed their declining years. The house was inherited by the daughter, Miss Mary Prichett.

Opposite the Prichett house, on the east, is a frame house where Jeremiah Wayne Swafford lived the last thirty years of his life, and there he peacefully died at the age of eighty-four. Mr.

Swafford was a pioneer of Wayne county and justice of the peace nearly all his life and up to the time of his death. He was widely known as a business man in Wayne and adjoining counties.

In the early days, before this large house was built, there were two small frame dwellings on the lot. One was the home of Rev. Mr. Rupe, the father of attorney John Rupe, of Richmond. The other frame building was the home for a while of Dr. Rose. His wife, Henrietta Rose, was a lady of attainment and a writer of some note. She was the author of a small volume entitled "Nora Wilmot; a Tale of Temperance and Woman's Rights," published in 1858. The frontispiece is a quaint old wood cut—"The Ladies' Knitting Party at Tradewell's Saloon." The thread of the story runs through that period when Indiana had a prohibitory liquor law, which was declared unconstitutional by Judge Perkins of the Supreme Court of Indiana.

James Rariden, one of the eminent men of his time, lived where Mrs. James M. Hill now resides. The grounds included the lot where the Christian church now stands. A summer house, covered with vines and flowers and shrubbery, gave the spot an air of rural retreat. But this lovely spot was too much retired and Mr. Rariden moved into a brick house on West Main street. It was in this house that Mr. Rariden entertained Henry Clay when that gentleman made his tour through Indiana. A reception was held in the evening for the great Kentuckian. The children as well as the older people attended. Mr. Clay was very fond of children and kissed them all. Mrs. Ensley was then little Sarah Hamm and remembers being kissed. Mr. Clay said to little Gertrude Newman, now Mrs. Ingram Fletcher: "My dear, you have a pretty name, but it ought to be pronounced 'Jertrude.'" And to a boy he said: "You have a very large mouth, but that does not matter, in a boy." As Mr. Clay had a large mouth this remark caused a hearty laugh all round. It was in this house that Mr. Clay authorized a committee to offer freedom to his body servant, the petted slave Charlie, who declined to leave his master. The house has changed owners several times in recent years and is at present the home of Mr. and Mrs. Joshua Eliason. After Mr. Rariden left the rural retreat Rosswell Elmer and wife occupied it. They were the parents of Charles N. Elmer and Mrs. James Forkner.

John Finley, the poet, and for many years the mayor of Richmond, when clerk of the Wayne county court resided in a small house on Plum street, near the Elmer house. The cottage and

extensive gardens of E. Y. Teas, the well known florist, was for years the home of Henry Noble, who later removed to Indianapolis Two houses on an elevation north of the railroad, always attracting attention of travelers, are notable mansions of the olden time. The one on the west was built by Samuel Hannah. James Forkner improved it and occupied it until he removed to Richmond. It is now the property of C. L. Porter and the home of Thomas Clark. On the east of this is the mansion built by Daniel Strattan. He was a tanner by trade and a prominent citizen. Beautiful for situation is the fine old mansion south of the railroad, built by Jacob B. Julian. It was the family residence previous to his removal to Irvington. On the west of Mr. Seaton was the home of Jesse Stevens, a pioneer of Centerville. Mrs. John Paige, of Richmond, and Mrs. Henry Noble, of Indianapolis, were daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Stevens. The house is now the home of Mrs. Nichols. A large brick house on the south side of Main street, the home of Jesse Brumfield, was built by Martin Hornish, a shoemaker and a prosperous citizen. Judge Stitt lived where H. H. Peelle now lives, and next, on the east, was the home of Judge Jesse Siddall. Farther east on Main street is a substantial brick house, built by George W. Julian, which was the family residence for many years previous to removal to Irvington. Dr. Silas H. Kersey bought the property and made it his family residence for several years. It was in this house that Dr. Kersey died. It is now the residence of I. L. Houck. Opposite, on the north, on the site of George Sanders', stood one of the oldest houses of Centerville. Mrs. Rebecca Julian lived there at one time. Her husband, Isaac Julian, died and left her a widow with a family of children. She was a sister of Judge David Hoover—a pioneer of Wayne county—and the mother of George W. Julian. Across the street to the east is the brick house that was long the home of Dr. William F. King, deceased. The house is now the residence of his daughter, Miss Emilie King. Northeast, on the same square, is an old frame house, one of the oldest now standing in Centerville. It was the residence of James B. Ray, afterwards governor of Indiana. C. Cooney now resides there.

On West Main street, where H. C. Means now lives, was the residence of Martin M. Ray, a brother of Governor Ray. He was a lawyer and a merchant as well. His store was in the corner building occupied now by Tillson's drug store. Frederick Snider, a merchant, had his store where Mr. King now has a restaurant. On West Main street, where Bert Horner now lives, is the house

built by Thomas Gentry, a tanner and one of the substantial citizens. Lot Bloomfield built the house where Isaac Jenkins now lives. He was a merchant of the place. His wife was Elizabeth Talbot, a sister of Mrs. Hamm and Mrs. Dr. Prichett. The Simon McConaha home was built by Dr. Prichett, who occupied it before he bought the Judge Newman place. The old house with dormer windows, residence of the late Alfred Lashley, in the old time was the residence of Henry Beitzell. The old Burbank home was on the south side of Main street, opposite the court house. The house was partially destroyed by fire in later years. Mr. Burbank was a merchant. The parlors and family apartments were upstairs over the store. The Burbank young people were well educated and were prominent in social circles. It was in this home that Oliver P. Morton was married to Lucinda Burbank.

Ambrose E. Burnside, afterward a lawyer at Liberty, Union county, and a general of renown in the Union army, worked at the tailor's trade in a building adjoining, and on the site of Dr. Gable's residence and office once stood a large hatter's shop, where the boy, Oliver P. Morton, learned his trade. Morton was born at Salisbury. He was left an orphan and was brought, when a child, by his aunts to Centerville, where he learned the trade with an older brother. Early in life he attended the seminary here and Miami University, at Oxford, Ohio, and was always a profound student. The early years of Morton's married life were passed in a frame house on the northeast corner of south Main Cross street. The homestead known as the Morton mansion, on West Main street, was built by Jacob B. Julian. Mr. Julian was a tree planter and his lawn was a landscape garden, where nature was permitted to rule. When Mr. Julian built his stately home near the railroad he sold this Eden spot to Oliver P. Morton. Here a liberal and unostentatious hospitality was dispensed by Morton and his amiable wife. It was while living in this house that Morton was elected lieutenant-governor on the ticket with Henry S. Lane. Judge William A. Peelle bought the Morton mansion after his term as secretary of state expired. Judge Peelle died there on July 1, 1902. The house is now the home of his daughter, Miss Martha L. Peelle.

Judge Charles H. Test lived on Main street, where the town hall now stands. Mrs. James Rariden was his sister. It was considered that Judge Test, while eminent as a lawyer, was by nature pre-eminent and unequaled. He bore off the palm as the homeliest man in Indiana. Adjoining the school-house campus, on the east,

is the old homestead of Stephen Crowe, one of the early blacksmiths of the place. Mr. Crowe sold the house to John Peelle, an old settler, and Samuel Boyd, a retired farmer, bought the place from Mr. Peelle and passed the remainder of his days there. The property is now the home of Mr. and Mrs. John Lashley. The house on the east, now the residence of J. A. Commons, was the home of Sylvester Johnson, now of Irvington, and a well known horticulturist.

Many do not know that the substantial brick building on the northeast corner of Main street was, in the palmy days of Centerville, the court house of Wayne county. It is now the business house of T. C. Dunbar, while the extension to the north, where Mr. Dunbar resides, was once the sheriff's house and jail. The extension on the east was the county office.

CHAPTER XI.

NEWPORT IN ANTI-SLAVERY TIMES.

LOCATION—NAME CHANGED TO FOUNTAIN CITY—EARLY INDUSTRIES—EDUCATION AND RELIGION—IMMIGRATION OF FRIENDS—ANTI-SLAVERY SENTIMENT—ANTI-SLAVERY NEWSPAPER—LEVI COFFIN AND THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD—ELIZA HARRIS AND OTHERS RECEIVE ASSISTANCE—DIVISION IN THE FRIENDS' CHURCH—ANTI-SALOON SENTIMENT IN THE VILLAGE.

Newport, as our fathers like to call it, is located on the west bank of Noland's Fork, in the south central part of New Garden township, Wayne county, in the State of Indiana. In 1818 the town was laid out, by Solon Thomas and Reden Chance, on the forty acres owned by George Shugart, who lived about a mile east of what is now Fountain City. At this time the northern boundary was a tiny stream called "The Branch"; the eastern the creek; the southern, the south limit of the present park; and the western, what is now Green street.

Since there was another Newport, in Vermillion county, a letter had to be addressed, Newport, Wayne county, Indiana, to reach its proper destination. However, this was not always done and the mail was continually being missent. To make matters more complicated the express office* was called Newport. Whether the Postoffice Department or the express company asked for the changing of the name or not the citizens of Newport agreed to change it. Some suggested the name Fountain City, but others said they would be laughed at, for it was only a town and not a city. Then Fountain Town was suggested, but they found that there was also another Fountain Town in the State. At last it was decided to call this town Fountain City, and all residents who had received letters at that office should be legal voters in making this change. This was one time when women and boys were regarded as legal voters.

*In 1871 the railroad was built on the old grade which was surveyed and thrown up in 1853.

Not only the name of the town but that of the postoffice and express office were changed to Fountain City. This change was made and the town incorporated in 1879. The "History of Wayne County," published in 1884, differs somewhat from the above statement and says that "It [the town] was first known as New Garden, became New Port in 1834 and Fountain City in 1878;" but the evidence is against the latter statement. No doubt the sulphur fountains* found in the various parts of the town suggested the name of Fountain City.

It was only to avoid a great amount of trouble that the citizens of Newport consented to the changing of its name. To this day many of the older men and women, who knew the town so well, in speaking of Fountain City call it Newport. It is not an uncommon thing to hear them say they wish it had been possible to have the old name retained; that there is so much more meaning in the name Newport than Fountain City.

Shortly after the platting of Newport Edward Kent laid off a town on the farm now owned by John Townsend and then by Israel Hough. New Liberty, as it was called, was from one-half to three-quarters of a mile southwest of what is now Fountain City. Here John Hough worked at clock making and Kent started a tannery. Newport's rival was very short lived, although it too had the advantages of being located near the same creek. This creek was the principal feature in making Newport the industrial center that it was during anti-slavery times. Quite an interesting chapter could be written on Newport as an industrial center, but that is not our purpose, so we will merely make mention of the different industries. There was a saw mill, grist mill, linseed oil mill, a carding factory, a hat shop, a tanyard, some potteries, and other industries. The saw mill was owned by Billy Hough, as he was called; it was located just across the creek east, on his farm, now the Elwood Boren home. Here they used the vertical saw which did not necessitate the hustling, as the same kind of work does to-day. All that remains is the grass covered banks of the race. The grist mill stood about half way between where the Friends' church and the bridge now stands. People came from all around, even from Portland, to get their milling done here. Daniel

*The following story of a traveling man is from a reliable source: It was before the railroad was built and traveling was done in covered wagons. The traveler had reached the tavern late in the evening; after supper they fell to talking about the town and then the fountains. Somehow, the poor stranger conceived the idea that it was hollow underneath and probably the town would sink before morning. Immediately he had his horses and wagon brought and started on for a safer resting place.

Puckett had a grist mill in 1824. It was used principally for grinding corn. When wheat was ground it had to be sifted by hand before it was ready for use.

Levi Coffin began the manufacturing of linseed oil in 1836. He also made different colored paints, which many bought to paint their wagons. They would use two or three different colors on one vehicle. The Friends became very much concerned and appointed a committee to labor with him and persuade him to leave off such sinful work.

A steam grist mill and woolen factory was started east of the town, about 1836, by Eli Osborn and Isaac and Jesse Reynolds. Also, Nathan Smith had a carding mill in town which was among the first industries. It was run by horse power.

Robert Green and George Hurt had a hat shop at the northwest corner of Cross Main. They made the hats from beaver, which they got from Cincinnati, Ohio. This came in large sheets, the natural color being white, but they were able to color the beaver black when they were in need of that kind. The old men wore the plain white hats. They never had to trouble themselves about the "latest style," for the style was always the same—that of round crowns and broad rims. The crowns had to be made on a block. The cost was at least ten dollars a hat. When buying a hat for a boy they would get it large enough to last until he was grown. Each man and boy had what they called a Sunday hat and an everyday hat. Samuel Keller, John Hunt, and Thomas Clayton also worked at this trade.

There was a tanyard along the creek, a little to the southeast of where the Friends' meeting house now stands. Vats were placed in the ground, four or five feet deep. Here the hides were soaked in water poured over tan bark. This served the purpose of loosening the hair and toughening the hides. When the hair became loose the hides were taken out and stretched in the sun to dry.

One of the potteries was owned and run by Robert Bailey, one square south and one square east from Cross Main, in the southeast corner of the square. Mr. Bailey hauled his wares to all the small towns around. Sometimes he would take a load to Cincinnati and bring back a load of fugitive slaves. Abner Dalbey also had a potter shop, one square south and one square west from Cross Main, in the northwest part of the next square, south.

Robert Randle, of Richmond, has written the following article telling how crockery was made during anti-slavery times by his

grandfather, Robert Bailey, of Newport. Mr. Randle, when a small boy, lived with his grandfather and helped him with his work:

"The old process of making crocks, as it was called, is extremely interesting. The clay bank being selected, the clay was brought to the shop and ground in a mill, operated by horse power. The clay was then made into cubes and pressed through screens to free it of stones and roots. Water was then mixed with it to bring it to the proper workable consistency. The clay was then weighed out into parts of the proper amount to the vessel desired, after which it was formed into round flat loaves, then placed on the wheel.

"This wheel, on which the crocks were turned, was made up of a stationary table, with a shaft pivoted in the floor, and extending up through the table a crank was attached to the lower part of the shaft, and connected to a pedal, by which the operator could stand on one foot, lean back against a cushioned seat, and with the other foot he was able to operate the pedal and thus revolve the shaft at a high rate of speed, there being a fly wheel connected to the shaft near the floor. A flat wooden head was attached to the upper end of the shaft, revolvable just above the surface of the table. The operator then took one of the carefully prepared loaves of clay, lifted it above his head, and then spat it down solidly on the center of the revolving head. After wetting his hand in a vessel of water near by he grasps the revolving loaf, which slides around and round in his hands. Now, by grasping the loaf with his thumbs in the center and fingers on the periphery, he is able to control the formation of the clay as he likes, drawing it up into a vertical or flaring wall or turning the top inward to form a jug. A tool similar to a scraper could be used for smoothing the straight parts of the interior or exterior. After the vessel is formed it is separated from the head by a fine wire drawn between the vessel and head, after which it is set on a board to dry. After being dried the vessel was dipped in a glazing composition which, by the application of great heat, forms a hard enamel. After being glazed the crocks are again dried and then, when a large quantity was prepared, they were put in a large kiln. When it was full it was sealed up and fire applied, the heat being increased daily for three or four days; by this time all the crocks were heated to a white heat. The kiln was then allowed to cool very gradually; then, after a week or ten days it was ready to be opened and the crocks found to be burned quite hard. By reason of the glazing they will be glassy or enamaled and impervious to moisture."

Hiram Huff owned a tinshop, which stood where Clement's drygoods store now stands. This was in the '50s. The pork packing industry was carried on by Levi Coffin, on the southeast corner of Cross Main, where Thomas & Clements have their store. Wagonload after wagonload of dressed pork was hauled from here to Cincinnati, and on return the haulers would bring either groceries, drygoods, or slaves, and often some of each.

"Doc." Reynolds and William Randle had a pump shop near where Abner Dalbey's pottery stood.

Old Billy Bush, a runaway slave, had a blacksmith shop one square and a half north of the center of the town, on the west side. Robert Burrill, another colored man, had his barber shop three or four doors south of the southwest corner of Cross Main; he did hair cutting while his wife managed a bake shop. A cabinet shop was located a little south of the Friends' church. Here Harvey Davis made caskets for all that part of the country. A casket was not made until it was needed, and then it was made of plain white boards, not even stained or painted. If an order came for one to be ready on Monday, the work had to be done on the Sabbath. Harvey Davis learned the trade of Solomon Thomas. The foundry establishment was east of town, and was run by Job Reynolds and Hiram and Israel Hough. The principal feature was the making of stoves and castings.

Levi Coffin began the mercantile business in 1826, at the northwest corner of Cross Main. Those following later were Eliezier Hiatt, Caleb Cowgill, Samuel Pritchard, Robert Green, and Joel Parker.

Dr. O. N. Huff's home was the early tavern, then owned by Samuel Nickson.

A brewery was started very early by Edward Mason.

Newport did not develop along the line of industry alone, but with the seed of industry was sown that of education. The first school was a private school and next was the first township or public school. A log building was put up, in 1820-21, on the southeast corner of the lot now owned by Lindin Osborn. The teacher's pay was determined by the number of pupils he had. The requirement on the part of the teacher was to familiarize himself with the "Three R's." He who could cipher through the "Double Rule of Three" was considered a brilliant student. The first teacher was Henry Way, who later became a leading physician. He was a man ahead of his times. He made an attempt to introduce Physiology into his school by means of an Indian skeleton,

which he found and prepared. The Friends were horrified at the thought of having the bones of a human being in the school room, and a committee was appointed to wait upon him to persuade him to leave off this unpardonable sin. The first township or public school building also was log and stood just south of where the Methodist Episcopal church now stands. The name of this teacher is unknown. It seems that the public schools were very irregular on account of the difficulty of getting funds to pay the teachers. Later, a second township school was started and about 1840 a third. One subscription school is also mentioned, and in 1845 the town and township joined forces and started a school. The second township school building was a small one, which stood just east of where the butcher shop now stands. Griffin Davis was the first teacher there. The third building was placed on Water street, just southwest of where the Friends' church now stands. Here Levi Jessup taught several years. George Bowls also taught here about 1846.

Lizzie Hooker taught the subscription school in the building now used as a woodshed by Lindin Osborn. The joint town and township school was held in a small frame building, located where the high school building now stands, and the first teacher was Stephen Venard. Mr. Venard made an overland trip to California, in 1850, and gained for himself national fame by killing the famous gang of stage robbers in California. About 1853 the first township library was established. This building was located where the bank now stands. This township library was part of the State Library System. For further information on this subject see the "Reports of the Public Library Commission."

The industrial and educational features were quite marked, but Newport will be remembered longer as a religious center. The strongest element that settled in and around the town was that freedom loving class—*i. e.*, freedom from war and slavery—that came from the Carolinas and Virginia. They were a positive, determined class, who in the main defended and maintained the right. They were intensely temperate and no saloon for the sale of liquor ever found an abiding place among them. Their feelings against slavery were very strong, "hence, with unfaltering zeal and earnestness, they denounced it and refused to give, by word or act, the accursed institution directly or indirectly any aid or com fort."[1]

This kind of an element did not fit in with the slavery-loving

1. Vol. II. History of Wayne County, Indiana, 1884.

element of the Carolinas and Virginia. Going back some generations, this Quaker element came largely from New Jersey and Pennsylvania to North Carolina, and thence here. Early in the history of the Nation (1750-1760) the Friends were agitating the question of war, their early impressions being influenced by George Fox's teaching. They often had to suffer for this, either by fines or imprisonment,[1] and during the Revolution their peace policy caused them to be regarded by many as hostile to American Independence, which was a drawback to America but a help to England.

As to slavery, the Friends first engaged in the importation of slaves, but early in their history a few became opposed to the practice. Many early slave holders were honest in believing that it was a Christian act to bring the colored people from their regions (Africa) of ignorance and superstition to those (America) of intelligence. The Friends had the feeling that they could better care for the slaves, and that their buying them would bring them under better influence. For further light on this subject see a paper written by Professor Hodgin, of Earlham College, entitled, "The Moral Influence of Friends on American Slavery."

One of the few who probably did more than any other man was John Woolman.[2] It is said of him that after drawing up a bill of sale of a colored man his conscience smote him and ever after he refused to engage in the slave trade. He then took up a persistent struggle against it, but in a wise, tactful, loving sort of way. His argument was that all nations are of one blood, quoting Gen. 3: 20. His opponents admitted this, but contended that they (the white people) were in a "higher station and enjoyed greater favors than they" (the colored ones). Then he said that the Father intended that these favors should be used to uplift humanity. He told them to put themselves in the place of the colored people. He admitted that some fell into good hands, but these were few compared with the many who were ill treated. He said they did not come here of their own accord, but were brought here and that we were responsible for them. It is our duty to do by them as we would be done by. "Sincerity of heart and upright walking before God and freely submitting to his Providence is the most sure remedy."[3] This spirit of agitation was deeply rooted by the time

1. For a full account of their struggles and suffering see Week's "Southern Quakers and Slavery," Chap. 8, pp. 1 and 2.

2. See Chap. 2 of his "Journal," for his life.

3. For fuller account see his "Journal," pp. 182-221.

of his death, 1772. The Society of Friends became united in forbidding the practice of holding slaves by the members. A query required to be answered at that time (between 1750-1800) was: "Are Friends clear of purchasing, disposing of, or holding mankind as slaves?" (See "The Furnas Family in America," written by Eli Jay, 1901.)

As this Quaker element against slavery in Carolina and Virginia became stronger and stronger, so the element favoring it became stronger and stronger, and gradually came to look upon the Quakers with suspicion, also refused them a part in the governmental affairs, and later inflicted punishments upon them. This state of affairs was not to be and could not be continued.

How fortunate for them that there was a way to escape. In 1787 the Northwest Territory was to be opened up and invited settlement. This proved the place of refuge for the persecuted Friends in the South. They began leaving, a few at a time, and settled in what are now the States of the Northwest Territory, particularly Ohio and Indiana. We are just now concerned only with those settling in and around Newport. We have an account of some coming as early as 1811. Jonathan Hough (grandfather of Angie Hough White, deceased) married a Virginia woman, came from North Carolina to what is now the Marquis Thomas home, in that year. They camped at the roadside until they could get their log cabin built. The Indians were still near. For further account see Angie White's Paper which was read before the Wayne County Historical Society, entitled "My Two Grandfathers."

The following are names of members who brought their right of membership from some Monthly Meeting in North Carolina to New Garden Monthly Meeting, located about a mile south of Newport, or Fountain City: From Alexandria Monthly Meeting, to New Garden, 1833-39, Myers, Janney, and Davis; from Core Sound Monthly Meeting, 1832, Davis, Harris, Hubbard, Perisho, Wilson, Macy, and Fodra; from Contentnea Monthly Meeting, 1822-32, Arnold, Fulghum, Horn, Woodard, Barker, Bogue, Hall, and Harris; from New Garden, N. C., 1820-55, Jessup, Baldwin, Evans, White, Coffin, Unthank, Clayton, and Wilson; from Dover Monthly Meeting, 1831-38, Meredith, Evans, Gurley, and Horney; from Westfield Monthly Meeting, 1819-20, Puckett and Jackson. Some came in 1806, and others in 1816 to 1819. "After the agitation and settling of the Missouri Compromise, thousands left the State (North Carolina), a very large per cent. being Quakers.

Again, as a result of the South Carolina Nullification frolic, other thousands left; then, when the legislature disfranchised the free colored men (by revision of the State Constitution in 1835) and forbade masters from educating their slaves (law of 1830-31) the tide of emigration increased and flowed without ceasing till the Rebellion."

New Garden, Ind., indulged meeting (given permission to hold meetings) in 1811; preparative meeting in 1814, and Monthly Meeting in 1815. The following meetings are the Monthly Meetings making up the Newport Anti-Slavery Yearly Meeting: Newport, Springfield, Cherrygrove, Dunkirk, Duck Creek, Westfield, Salem, Elk, Deer Creek, Prairie.

Most of the immigrants came from North Carolina and the largest number came between the year 1815 and 1860. However, they continued to come until after the war. With the above facts in mind it is not difficult to understand why Newport became such a prominent place during the anti-slavery times.

Some Friends believed in the immediate and unconditional emancipation, while others believed in a gradual emancipation or colonization. However, they were agreed on one thing, and that was, that the negro should be freed.

It is interesting to observe the different ways different individuals went about to accomplish their purpose. Some went about organizing societies; others worked through the press, while a third class presented their ideas from the platform. There was in the East an organization known as the Anti-Slavery Society. Friends at Newport felt the need of something of this kind. In 1838 they held a conference and decided to organize an Anti-Slavery Library Society. All the books, tracts, and other publications on the subject were to be collected and distributed among the people. At that time there was a depository of anti-slavery publications at Cincinnati and $25 were subscribed with which to purchase some of these publications. Levi Coffin was appointed to get the needed copies. Afterwards, he bought others with his own money and kept up the supply. These were not sold, but were given away and loaned until worn out. They often held library meetings, as they called them, for in those days they did not dare to call themselves "Abolitionists" or speak of "abolition societies." It was about this time (1838) that a number of Friends who were in favor of immediate and unconditional emancipation joined with others in the formation of the State Anti-Slavery Society of Indiana, which was organized at Milton, Wayne county. See "Reminiscences of Levi Coffin," p. 226.

"It tried a man's soul to be an Abolitionist in those days, when brickbats, stones and rotten eggs were some of the arguments we had to meet."[1] It was during such times that Arnold Buffum made his first visit to Newport. His lectures set the people thinking and reflecting more on this subject of "slavery" than they had ever done before. Buffum was followed by Lewis Hicklin, of Madison, Ind., a Methodist minister, who also lectured on the same subject, but went a step farther and organized several anti-slavery societies. Later, a State anti-slavery convention was held here and resulted in stirring things up generally. Charles Burley and Frederick Douglass were the speakers from the East, while the politicians and other pro-slavery men were the opposing force. This gave the mob spirit a better working basis. Newport was known by the pro-slavery element as the "hot bed of abolition." The anti-slavery sentiment steadily grew throughout the Nation, but the pro-slavery element or rather party still held the reins of government.

Dr. O. N. Huff says, "There was a sewing society organized, where the good women met to prepare clothing for the fleeing fugitives."[2]

There was an organization of young men, "who obligated themselves for certain duties in aid of the colored people. They sometimes would hire speakers. Another duty, which must have required much fortitude, was to take regular turns and ride to the "settlement" beyond Spartanburg to teach in the Sabbath school. Among their number were Zeri and Moses Hough, Daniel and Jesse Hill, Thomas and Isaac Woodard, Ira Marine, Calvin Thomas, Daniel Thomas, and others."[2]

Another means of getting the people to see the evils of slavery was, as stated before, through the press. In 1841 a press was established, issuing a weekly paper known as the "Protectionist." This was the organ of the Liberty party and the advocate of peaceable abolition of slavery, which was the doctrine of the party. This paper favored high tariff. In 1843 the "Free Labor Advocate,"[3] was established, with Benjamin Stanton as the editor. This paper advocated free labor and was published for years, until the tide of public sentiment changed and the editor died.

From Volume 1, No. 1, of a bound copy of the "Protectionist," bearing the name of Billy Willcuts, and now the property of the Wayne County Historical Society, it is learned that the nature of

1. See p. 227 of "Reminiscences of Levi Coffin."

that paper was first "to awaken * * * the slave holding States to a sense of their danger, and of the necessity for a remedy; to exhibit the progressive infringements of the slave power upon our rights, our liberties, and our prosperity; to demonstrate that slavery and liberty, being diametrically opposed to each other, can never harmonize or long co-exist under the same government; and finally, to show the abomination of the sin of slavery, and that in all its features it is opposite to that of righteousness which exalteth a Nation. Second, to give brief sketches of the most interesting foreign and domestic intelligence, together with extracts and essays on subjects of a moral and religious nature. In short, it is intended to make the 'Protectionist' a welcome visitor to every family where human liberty is regarded as the unalienable right of man; and that its columns shall be exclusively occupied with such matter as is useful to those who are desirous of walking in the ways of wisdom and truth.

"The character of the paper will be essentially different from that of any now published; its first object being the vindication of the rights of the people of the non-slaveholding States to PROTECTION against the possibility under any circumstances of being claimed by mortal men as an article of property—PROTECTION against every encroachment of that spirit of despotism which naturally springs up and is fostered to giant growth in a slaveholding community. * * *

"This Journal will vindicate the cause of the people, whose rights have been basely surrendered by political demagogues to the domination of the aristocracy of the South. It will plead the rights of the people, North and South, East and West, to be equally protected in all their natural rights, by wholesome, just and efficient laws. * * *

"Such being our principles, we anticipate a very extensive circulation for our humble sheet in every State of the Union.

"In the next number (No. 2) we intend publishing our political creed, which we trust will commend itself to the common sense of every intelligent mind."

Under the heading, "Convention at Economy," the announcement is made that "The first District Convention of Indiana Abolitionists held its adjourned meeting in the Friends Meeting House, near Economy, on the 9th and 10th days of the 11th month, 1840."

2. These two quotations are taken from a paper written for the Wayne County Historical Society, 1905, entitled the "Unnamed Anti-Slavery Heroes of Old Newport," by Dr. O. N. Huff, of Fountain City.

3. Elizabeth Nicholson, 1217 Broadway, Indianapolis, has a bound volume of copies of this paper.

Under the head of "Political," the announcement was made that "William H. Harrison is to be our next President."

The following announcements were also published in the first issue of this paper:

"The Anniversary meeting of the State Society will be held at New Garden (one mile south of Newport), Wayne county, on 2nd day of the eigthh and second month (February), 1841, at 10 o'clock A. M."

"A general convention of Friends of Indiana Yearly Meeting, who are favorable to the formation of Anti-Slavery Societies, to be conducted in all respects in accordance with the peculiar principles and testimonies of Friends, will be held at New Garden, Wayne county, on 2nd day after the second 7th day in the 1st month, 1841."

Under the heading, "Books," it is stated that "An assortment of the most interesting Anti-Slavery publications have just been received from New York—for sale at the New York prices, at the office of the 'Protectionist,' over Levi Coffin's store, by Arnold Buffum."

An "Apology for the press not being set up as yet and for the cheap paper," was made.

"The Slave," a poem, and "I Hear the Bondman's Sigh," another poem, were published.

It was stated that "All communications to be addressed to Joel Parker, publishing agent, New Garden, Wayne County, Ind."

In No. 4 of the "Protectionist," under the heading of "Jubilee," is found this statement: "The Newport Anti-Slavery Tract Society issued the first number of a periodical by the above title. It is published monthly at twenty-five cents per annum and will contain a selection of the choicest articles from all the anti-slavery publications in the world. Anti-slavery societies and individuals engaged in the cause can be supplied with any quantity, either by the year or in single numbers, at two dollars a hundred, always in advance."

In the seventh number of this paper is found the following:

"One Hundred Dollars Reward for Walker, * * * signed Henry T. Drewry;" also, under the heading, "Public Sale of Slaves," is the following:

"In pursuance of the provisions of a deed of trust, executed by James M. Garnet to subscribers, on the 20th of February, 1839, and duly recorded in the clerk's office of Essex county, to secure a debt due to Robert P. Waring, we shall proceed to offer at public sale, at Loretto, in the County of Essex, on Thursday, the 17th day

of December next, if fair, or on the day thereafter, for cash, the following slaves to-wit: Henry, Harry, Sally, Hannah, Eliza, Jack, Billy, Ben, in which the said James M. Garnet holds an estate for his life only; together with the increase of the females, or so many of the said slaves as shall be necessary for the purpose of said deed of trust." Signed by Robert W. Latane and Robert M. T. Hunter, trustees.

Upon this notice appears the following editorial comment:

"Holds an estate for his life only; together with the increase of the females! What a thought! Here is offered for sale a title to the unborn children of the wretched victims of slavery. The woman is not only offered for sale, but the vender offers to give a title to her unborn, yea, unconceived offspring. This looks like claiming and selling God's rational creatures before his hand had made them."

In issue No. 7 of the "Protectionist" is found the following, under the head of "Constitution," which was printed in large, bold, black letters:

"Art. 1st.—This Society shall be called the Newport Female Anti-Slavery Society.

"Art. 2nd.—The object of this Association is to promote the diffusion of correct information among our fellow citizens in relation to slavery, showing its repugnance to the principles of justice and religion, and to the happiness and prosperity of the American people.

"Art. 3d.—The design of communicating such information is that the free citizens of the Republic may be influenced by the power of truth, brought to bear upon the understanding and conscience, to abolish that iniquitous institution which they are now leagued together in upholding.

"Art. 4th.—The officers of this Society shall be a President, Vice-President, Corresponding and Recording Secretary and Treasurer, who, with twelve other persons, shall constitute a Board of Managers.

"Art. 5th.—It shall be the duty of the Board of Managers to meet on the 3d Second day in each month. They shall devise and execute such plans as to them shall seem best adapted to promote the object of the Society, and make an annual report of their doings.

"Art. 6th.—There shall be a meeting of the Society on the first Second day, in the Second month, annually, for the election of officers; hearing the report of the Managers; and for transacting such other business as may come before it.

"Art. 7th.—Each member of the Society shall lay by and for-

ward to the treasurer at each quarterly meeting the sum of at least one cent for each week, for the benefit of the cause.

"Art. 8th.—The treasurer shall receive all donations, gifts, and legacies and hold the same, subject to the order of the Board of Managers, and shall render an account of receipts and disbursements at each annual meeting.

"Art. 9th.—The Board of Managers shall in no case involve the Society in debt.

"Art. 10th.—This Constitution shall be amended at any meeting of the Society by receiving a vote of two-thirds of the members present.

Art. 11th.—Any Female approving of our object may become a member of this Society by signing the constitution and complying with its requisitions."

The following names are found in the paper entitled, "Underground Railroad," written by Maj. M. M. Lacey, as members of the Women's Anti-Slavery Society, which probably is the same as the Female Anti-Slavery Society: Beulah Puckett, Elizabeth Stanton, Rachel Green, Mary Hockett, Edith Osborn, Elizabeth Lacy, Ann Reynolds, Kezeah Hough, Jane Porch, Achsah Thomas, Mary Parker, Mrs. Henry Way, and Cathrine Coffin. These good women nearly all had daughters who assisted in the work. In the same paper is found where this society had joined a like one at Salem, Ind., in giving a fair. The fair lasted two days; the forenoons were given over to speeches on anti-slavery subjects and the afternoons and evenings to the sale of goods. A handsome sum was realized and the Newport women returned home much encouraged. The society also spun and wove a great deal. "The members would be hurriedly notified to meet at some one of their homes and garments would be cut out and made for one or maybe half a dozen fugitives who had been hauled into the neighborhood and must be spirited on as soon as the friendly shades of night would permit. These things had to be done in a quiet way, as there were those who did not view these things with a very friendly eye."

In issue No. 9 is found the following:

"An independent press has been established at New Garden, in this county, from which are issued the 'Protectionist,' the 'Free Labor Advocate and Anti-Slavery Chronicle,' and the 'Jubilee'."

In No. 10 is the following:

"Notice.—The New Garden Young Men's Anti-Slavery Society will be held on 2nd day, 24th, instant, at 10 o'clock a. m., in Friends' School House at Concord, Wayne county, Ind. A general attendance of both male and female is requested. Daniel Hill, Sec."

In issue No. 13 is found the following Liberty ticket for Wayne county: For Senators—Silas H. Bunson, of Franklin, and Pusey Graves, of Richmond. For Representatives—Josiah Bell, Newport; Samuel Johnson, Williamsburg; Daniel Winder, Centerville.

In No. 14 appears the following notice:

"Steam Mill For Sale.—Notice is hereby given that on the 7th day (Saturday), the 7th of next month, the undersigned will expose to public sale the undivided half of the Steam Mill at Newport, Wayne Co., Ind., consisting of two runs of stone, two double-carding machines and double-fulling mill. All in good repair and in full operation; also one or two adjoining lots, with good dwelling houses on them; also some other property. A liberal credit will be given." Signed David Willcutts, trustee.

No. 17 is found quite an article concerning the condition of affairs as regards slavery in the Methodist church. Here they succeeded in getting the pro-slavery element at the head of affairs, *i. e.*, the bishops, elders, and ministers were from this class. It is probable that the Methodist church at Newport also divided on the question of slavery. The Wesleyan church was also agitating this great question. In the same number, under the heading, "Indiana State Wesleyan Anti-Slavery Society," is found this: "There will be a meeting of the above named society held in the town of Newport, Wayne Co., on Wednesday, the 29th of September next. Services to commence at 11 o'clock a. m. for the purpose of appointing a delegation to attend the great Western Convention, to be holden at Cincinnati on the third Wednesday in October next, and to transact such other business as may come before the society. A general attendance is requested." Dated August the 18th, 1841, and signed, John A. Morman, Recording Secretary.

This was a day of public speakers as well as writers. Men were feeling deeply and a few of them were able to present their thoughts in a very forceful way to others.

Some of the public speakers came from a distance and others were home men. Probably the first was Arnold Buffum, who was the first president of the Anti-Slavery Organization Society. His home was in the East, but he had started West on a lecturing tour and, finding Newport very fertile soil, tarried awhile to sow his seed of abolition. He lectured a great deal through this part of the country. This course of lectures on slavery stirred all the political parties to a white heat. Buffum was followed by Louis Hicklin, also mentioned above, who also lectured and then formed anti-

slavery societies over the same territory in which Arnold Buffum had lectured.

Doctor Bennett, a citizen of Newport, sustained Buffum in his work. Not only did Mr. Bennett lecture at home but "gave up his profession to accept the position of lecturer for the first anti-slavery society formed in the State, at a salary of $500 a year. He was an excellent speaker, traveled over a large territory, and like all speakers against slavery, suffered much persecution and opposition."[1]

Daniel Worth,[2] a prominent Wesleyan minister, was a very active member of the Anti-Slavery Society. He was at one time the president of the State Anti-Slavery Society, several conventions of which were held at Newport.

In 1843 C. C. Busley lectured through this part of the country, and in 1844 Henry Clay lectured at Richmond (eight miles south of Newport), giving his famous Mendenhall speech, which caused much excitement at Newport. The famous Fred Douglass[3] lectured at Newport in 1844. He, too, stirred things to a white heat. Mrs. Price, Dr. Bennett's daughter, says that once, when there was an Abolition convention held where the city building now stands at Richmond, Ind., Dr. and Mrs. Bennett, with Fred Douglass, started down the street to this convention, but the Doctor forgot some of his papers and had to go back for them while Mrs. Bennett walked on with Mr. Douglass. Mrs. Bennett was afterwards greatly scandalized for this act. Fred Douglass spoke at Fountain City twenty or twenty-five years ago. Although he had not seen Mrs. Price since she was a little girl he recognized her at this time.

In the book entitled "Reminiscences of Levi Coffin," is found the account of Sam, the Eloquent. This is the way the story goes: Sam was making for freedom and was captured, but made a second attempt. This time he reached Newport. He was staying with Levi Coffin. While there the time for the monthly prayer meeting, held at the Wesleyan Chapel, came round. It was with a great

1. From Dr. Huff's paper. He was the father of Mrs. Ed. Price and Mrs. Loven, of Fountain City.

2. For a full account of his life see a paper written for the Wayne County Historical Society by Sol. Woody, a former citizen of Fountain City, now deceased.

3. For a full account of his life, see his book "My Bondage and My Freedom."

deal of difficulty that Levi persuaded Sam to go with him to meeting, because he had at a previous time been captured by being enticed into jail. Finally he consented, and during the meeting he was prevailed upon to relate the account of his life, which was very interesting to the people.

Later it was decided to have him repeat this story at a public meeting so others might hear him. When the friends came to get his consent, again he thought they were enticing him into a trap, but again he was convinced of their sincerity. This time the house was crowded and again he held the audience spellbound. The people were much amazed at his eloquent language, but they understood when they learned that his master was very lenient with him and often, when Sam was at Lexington, he went to hear the public speakers.

The feeling that it was wrong to use anything that had come in contact with slave labor was continually growing stronger. One of the strongest forces to bring such feelings to a focus was Levi Coffin. He says: "About the year 1844 I became so strongly impressed with the horrors of slavery and its results, which were before me, that I was lead to reflect more deeply on the subject than I had done before and to view it in all its practical bearings. I read the testimony of John Woolman and other writers and became convinced that it was wrong to use the product of slave labor." He felt that to condemn the slaveholder and then to use the fruits of his slave's labor was inconsistent. "The Free States furnished a good market for the products of the South and made slave labor valuable to the master." Levi Coffin finally decided to buy and sell, as far as possible, nothing but free labor goods. This meant that prices would be somewhat higher, that the variety of goods would be diminished, and that many of his customers would prefer the slave labor goods; but he was willing to sacrifice all this for what he felt was the right. Such goods, he learned, were being manufactured by associations in Philadelphia and New York. He decided to go to these two cities to find out how this work was carried on and to see whether or not the goods purchased were really the products of free labor.

Of this visit Levi Coffin says: "When I arrived at Philadelphia and made inquiries I found that the business was conducted by such men as Enoch Lewis, Abraham L. Pennock, Samuel Rhodes, George W. Taylor, James Mott, James Miller McKim, Charles Wise, and others. These were all prominent Abolitionists and

well known as conscientious men of high reputation; many of them were leading members of the religious Society of Friends. The cotton they were using came from Friends' settlements in North Carolina. Nathan Thomas (a brother of Eli and Axie Thomas), a Newport Friend, traveled in the South collecting cotton that was grown by free labor, and sent it to Philadelphia, to George W. Taylor, to have it manufactured." Levi says that after he was satisfied that there was no deception connected with this work he purchased as good an sssortment of cotton goods as he could obtain. He then went to New York and found the business there conducted by such men as Robert Lindley Murray, Lindley M. Hoag, and other equally religious and conscientious men. Their line was free labor groceries. He purchased some of these and shipped them to Newport.

There were many away from here who were glad to get free labor goods. Caroline Edgarton says that when a little girl she used to go all the way from Economy to Newport to buy a spool of free labor thread. She was not the only one who came here to buy the same kind of goods, but for miles around others came for the same purpose. This growing demand for free labor goods, and the difficulty in purchasing them, made it necessary to bring about a better state of affairs. As a result, a Union convention was held in the Friends' Meeting House at Salem, Union county, Indiana. It was largely attended by prominent men of Ohio and Indiana. "From Cincinnati came Dr. Brisbane, John Joliff, Edward Harwood, Thomas Franklin and others." The convention continued for two days and "a resolution was passed to raise a fund of $3,000 to loan for five years, without interest, to some suitable person for the purpose of enabling him to open a wholesale depository of free labor goods at Cincinnati." It was with great difficulty that they succeeded in getting Levi Coffin to take this place. In 1847 he, with his wife, moved to Cincinnati to engage in this wholesale store of free labor goods. Joel Parker, an active anti-slavery man, took charge of the store formerly run by Levi Coffin. Professor Hodgin, of the History Department of Earlham College, when a boy of thirteen clerked in this store. Customers, when looking at goods they wished to buy, would say: "Is thee sure this is free labor goods?" He would answer that it was. After the opening of this wholesale house in Cincinnati, Newport got her goods from there. There are many interesting stories told of how different men from Newport hauled their produce to Cincinnati and brought back a load of free labor goods, or rather a part of a load of goods with the other part filled with fugitive slaves, seeking freedom.

There were still some in the South who held that slavery was wrong and felt justified in helping the slaves to get away from their bondage. It was usually the most intelligent class of slaves that wished their freedom. The method adopted was to wait for a favorable opportunity, then at dark slip away and get as far as possible before the dawn. They had to be very cautious in choosing a hiding place for the day. While south of the Ohio river, thickets, cornfields, ravines, and such served as the best hiding places; but usually when north of the Ohio they were able to find either colored or white families who were friendly toward them, and who were able to direct them on to some other friendly family.

Siebert's "History of the Underground Railroad" contains a map with red lines indicating the routes traveled by the fugitive slaves. There is simply a net work of these lines, but the only ones that concern us at present are those leading into and out of Newport. Three lines converged at Levi Coffin's house. There was one from Cincinnati, one from Madison, Ind., and one from Jeffersonville, Ind. "The roads were always in running order, the connections were always good, the conductors active and zealous, and there was no lack of passengers;" and almost every week brought some of them. A light tap at the door almost any time of night "was the signal announcing the arrival of a train of the Underground Railroad, for the locomotive did not whistle nor make any unnecessary noise." A train was made up of one or more of the covered wagons used in those days in traveling. Since there was a continuous stream of immigration from the South to the North, transportation in this way was very safe and easy. The number varied from two or three to seventeen. Aunt Katie, as they called Levi Coffin's wife, always got up and prepared food and beds for them, no matter what time of night it was. The Coffins continued this work all the time they lived at Newport, which was about twenty years. The annual average was more than 100. Generally the fugitive slaves were destitute of clothing and often barefooted. Clothing had to be collected and money raised to buy shoes and to purchase goods to make clothing for the women and children. The length of time that the fugitive slaves remained at Newport depended upon the danger in which they were. If hotly pursued they were hurried on, and if not some remained two or three months. The method of hiding through the day and traveling at night was in use long before it was given a name.

The name "Underground Railroad" is very misleading. Many seem to have the idea that there were secret passages under the

ground, but this was not the case. John Wright Johnson, a nephew of Levi Coffin, gives the following circumstance as the origin of the name, "Underground Railroad": Seventeen slaves, valued at $1,000 each, escaped from the South and had gotten as far north as William Beard's, in Union county, Indiana. William brought them on to Levi Coffin's. Knowing that they were valuable slaves and that their masters would soon be on the track of them, Levi sent them as promptly as possible to Canada, via Adrian and Detroit, Mich. There were fifteen on the hunt of them. When the hunters reached Richmond, Ind., they divided into three parties, putting five in each one. One party was to take the route east of Newport, *i. e.*, the Ripley-Sandusky line; a second leading through Newport, and a third going through Economy, Cabin Creek, Muncie and on north. John Wright Johnson said they were to meet at Detroit, but in his book Levi Coffin says Winchester. However, when they returned to Richmond and were comparing notes, so to speak, the party passing through Newport were the only ones who had gotten any clue of the runaways. While in Newport they pretended to be hunting fine horses and cattle. One day one of them asked a little boy, whom they had met on the street, if he had seen anything of some runaway slaves? He answered that there had been seventeen at Levi Coffin's, but that was all they were able to find out about them. After relating their experience, one of the Newport party said he did not see what had become of them, but he believed they had been sent on by an underground railroad, and that Levi Coffin must be president of the road. This expression was overheard by a bystander and then published in the papers. Ever afterwards, Levi Coffin was known as the president of the Underground Railroad. It is said of him that while at Newport and Cincinnati, over 3,000 fugitive slaves were under his protection, and none were ever captured while under his care, although frequently the slaves and masters were in Newport at the same time.

Space will permit the insertion of only a few of the many, many interesting stories that were told of the escape and struggle of those poor fugitive slaves for freedom. All are familiar with the book, "Uncle Tom's Cabin," but probably all are not familiar with the fact that the good Simeon and Rachel Holliday, spoken of in Chapter XIII, were Levi and Catherine Coffin, and that Eliza and her little boy spent two weeks with them at Newport. Eliza's home, it is understood, was about twenty or thirty miles south of Ripley, Ohio. Her master was very kind to her, but had gotten

into financial difficulties and was going to sell her little son, two years old. The mother, having lost her other two children, could not bear the thought of parting with this one. She decided to risk her chance of escape. When she reached the Ohio river she found the ice was melting and went back to a house that was a short distance from the bank. Later she saw the master close on her track. She rushed to the river bank, stepped on a large block of slowly floating ice, and went from block to block, often sinking almost out of sight; but she preferred death in this way to parting with her child. After some time of desperate struggling she succeeded in reaching the northern bank with her child; both mother and child were soaked with the ice cold water and nearly frozen. She was assisted up the bank by William Lacey[1] and directed to the "white house on the hill," where she was well cared for and later sent to Newport, thence on to Canada. Eliza reached the land of freedom in safety, and some years later was visited by Levi and Aunt Katie. We must remember that the Ohio was not bridged then, as now, and that each hour the river was becoming more dangerous, which prevented the master from making further advance.

Another story is that of two colored girls who ran away from their master and succeeded in getting as far north as their grandmother's, at Cabin Creek, about twenty miles northwest of Fountain City. There were many colored people in this settlement. They had some sort of signal to give when any one was in need of help. The grandmother lived in a small cabin, having only one door. When the master and guides[2] were seen coming, the signal was given and in a short time a great crowd, mostly black, had gathered at the grandmother's cabin. The uncle of the girls was fairly well educated, and when the master presented his search warrant,[3] he (the uncle) picked every possible flaw he could imagine in it, taking up as much time doing so as he possibly could. Finally he told the master if he would give the girls a fair trial at Winchester, Ind., he might search the house. While the uncle was carrying out his part the grandmother was standing in the door with a very sharp corn cutter in her hand, threatening the life of the first stranger who crossed her threshold. In the meanwhile several colored people had been passing in and out of the

1. William Lacey was a brother of Maj. M. M. Lacey, of Fountain City.

2. The master usually hired guides who were pro-slavery men.

3. Each master must have a search warrant and be able to prove his so-called property.

cabin. Many of the outsiders expected to hear the screams and pleadings of the girls when the master entered, but none were to be heard, for there were no girls within. The master was even more bewildered than the crowd. The girls had put on boys' clothes and slouch hats, passed out of the door by their master, gone into a nearby thicket, mounted swift horses, and were taken in hot haste to Newport. It was a hard journey and the girls were very tired, for they had been closely pursued. When they reached Levi Coffin's, Aunt Katie conceived the idea of concealing them in one of her beds. They were placed between the straw and feather ticks and the bed was made up as usual. The thought of how they had evaded their master, and that of being made up in the bed, set them to giggling and Aunt Katie had to separate them. At first they were placed in the south room, upstairs.

In the summer of 1907 a visit was made with John Wright Johnson to the old Levi Coffin home, known as the grand central station of the Underground Railroad. There was but one hiding place in this house, that being in the garret, off the upstairs room, over the dining room. The front part of the house is two-stories, with gables to the north and south. There is an east wing, the north side of which is two-stories, but sloping down to one on the south side. In this wing was the basement kitchen, with a large fireplace in the east end and a milk room off to the south, where there was an everflowing fountain. Above this is the dining room, where several hundred fugitive slaves were fed at different times. There is a stairway at the west end of this room leading to the one above, which was always known as the hired girl's room. Since they usually kept two or more hired girls there were necessarily two beds in the room. This is the room with the shed roof. There was a south partition in this room at the place where the roof was about three or four feet from the floor. There is a small door in this partition, but the bed the farthest to the west stood with the head against this small door, completely hiding it from view. When it was necessary to put the slaves in hiding they often resorted to this place. The bed was pulled away and the door was opened, but the fugitives had to stoop to enter. However, they were perfectly willing to do so, and the door was then closed and the bed put to its proper place. This house stands at the southeast corner of North Main and what was then Mill street. There is another house at Fountain City, then old Newport, which at times also served as a station. This one is across the creek east, now the Elwood Boren home. This house has been changed somewhat. The

THE LEVI COFFIN HOUSE AT FOUNTAIN CITY.

west part of the two stories is new and in its place was a one-story kitchen, a large attic above with a roof shedding to the west. In the southwest corner, on the second floor of the old part, is a closet under a stairway leading to the attic above. This closet is ceiled, and in the west wall is a door which to the causal observer would escape notice. This door leads into the attic above the one-story kitchen. This was the William (or "Billy" as they called him) Hough home during anti-slavery times. Levi Coffin spoke of it as a "noted stopping place on the Underground Railroad." The following is taken from a paper written by Dr. O. N. Huff, in 1905, entitled "The Unnamed Anti-Slavery Heroes of Old Newport":

"His (William Hough's) daughter, Mary H. Goggard, late of Muncie, speaks of the time when a number of Kentuckians came with a search warrant to search her father's house. 'It was a bright, moonlight night,' she says, 'and they could be seen very plainly. The man with the search warrant read it aloud. We listened and heard father say, "Now I tell thee, thee will not find thy darkey, for he is not in my house, but thee may look all thee wants to." So then, brother Daniel went with the old man all over the house, carrying the light. When they came to the attic over the old kitchen, my brother opened the little attic door and said, "Here is where we keep our runaway darkies, but there is none there tonight." Then the old gentleman put his head in and looked all round. When they came to our bed room door he was going to come in, but brother Daniel said, "This is my mother's bed room, you cannot go in there," and the old man replied: "Maybe he is under the old lady's bed." This was the last of the search warrant and father again said to him: "Didn't I tell thee he was not there."' Mrs. Goddard says they were in search at this time of the famous Louis Talbert, the slave who escaped from the South and afterwards made a number of trips back to the South and piloted many from the land of bondage to freedom."

Later he was captured at Indianapolis, while on his way back to lead others from bondage. His old master was glad to capture him and declared he would make an example of him, for, he said "Talbert had led away $37,000 worth of slave property." However, he let him off by selling him farther south, since his mistress had pleaded so earnestly for him. "On the way down the Mississippi he leaped from the boat and made his escape in the darkness, and after many trials and hardships again came in the night to William Hough's." They never heard from him but once afterwards, and therefore came to the conclusion that he had been caught and either killed or sold.

Daniel Hough, a son of William Hough, says, in a letter written in 1874: "One time I conducted, on a very rainy day, sixteen runaway slaves to Winchester and out to William Rinehard's." Mrs. Goddard says she remembers the old slave woman who slept with the hogs to keep from freezing and later came to her father's house for aid.

Major Lacey, in a paper entitled "The Underground Railroad," says Richard Haworth and Stephen Gardner, of Union county, came to William Hough's one morning just before daybreak with twenty-one fugitive slaves. They found William's house full of the same kind of tourists and were directed to Benjamin Thomas's house, a mile east of the town, and the following night were forwarded to John and Levi Bond's near Farmland, Randolph county, which was the next station. The following are of Mr. Lacey's boyhood experience: It was one day, in 1843, when he was playing in the barn on the hay, that he became frightened. Once, when he jumped, he lit upon a mass of moving hay, under which he found a number of black faces and shining eyes. It was then that his mother took him into her confidence and related to him the awfulness of slavery, and with it gave him the injunction to keep quiet and tell no one at any time about the fugitive slaves who might chance to come, and especially to beware of strangers who might by chance be passing. This same day he was brought to the test. While playing along the road some strange men came riding by. They tarried awhile and asked him some questions, one of which was whether he had seen any "niggers" up that way. When one of the men noticed that he hestitated he pulled out a roll of bills and offered him $100 if he would tell them about the "niggers." But he remembered his mother's warning and finally they passed on. Afterward he found out that one of the negroes who had been in the hay was viewing the scene from a crack in the barn and recognized one of the men as his master. Much cooking had been going on in the house that day, and at nightfall the covered wagon was made ready and fourteen negroes were safely transported to Levi Bond's, at Cabin Creek.

Another experience was that of the coming of four men, a woman and an infant. The wife and mother, who was much whiter than the husband and father, who was only half colored, had overheard her master talking. He was going to sell her husband because he was too intelligent. She told her husband of their condition, so they, with the child and three men, made ready to escape. They were hotly pursued, but hid in the thicket about 400 rods

from the house[1] and escaped being captured. It seemed strange to the Lacey family that the little one was never heard to cry, but it seemed to understand.

George Unthank[2] tells of his father keeping a store in Newport and how the children were cautioned to keep perfectly quiet about the runaway slaves they kept. He tells of one time when a colored woman was concealed in the cellar. "The word came that the crowd was after her. Some one rapped on the window and said she must be hidden. The crowd was there immediately. She was brought up from the cellar under a feather bed and put in bed with mother. While the house was being searched mother could hear her praying to herself, 'O Lord have mercy, O Lord don't let them get me.' The crowd did not find her and she escaped to Canada. She came back and was married in Ohio. Once she came on horseback to see mother. Her name was 'Aunt Mellie.' "

It must be remembered that not all the people of Newport were Abolitionists, and when a load of slaves was brought to the town or neighborhood it was kept very quiet, except to those most interested. There were also many who believed in helping the slaves to freedom, and they would help haul, feed and clothe them, but were afraid to conceal them in their homes. Besides those already mentioned in giving special aid to the slaves were Dr. Henry Way, old "Billy Bush" (colored), Harvey Davis, Robert Green, Samuel Clark, Harmon Clark, William R. Williams, Robert Bailey, and many others.

All who were the driving force in the anti-slavery cause believed in an unconditional emancipation. There were others who believed in freeing the slaves by the colonization method. These two opinions were apparent for years and each became stronger as time went on, until finally a clash came. In 1842 the "Meeting for Sufferings,"[3] in the Indiana Yearly Meeting, held at Richmond, reported to the Yearly Meeting that Charles Osborn, Jacob Graves, William Lock and Benjamin Stanton, members of the "Meetings for Sufferings," were no longer qualified for service in that body. The Yearly Meeting then removed them from this body, which was very humiliating to those removed and to those in sympathy with them. The anti-slavery faction immediately proceeded to

1. Mr. Lacey's home was about two miles north of Newport.

2. Taken from a paper written by Prof. Walter S. Davis, of the Richmond High School, 1902, for the Wayne County Historical Society.

3. For explanation of the term "Meeting for Suffering," see Permanent Board, in the new Discipline.

hold a conference in the Yearly Meeting House at the close of that session, which was near the close of the Yearly Meeting. They were ordered to disband or leave the house. Here they quickly decided to adjourn to meet at 9 o'clock next morning at Newport. Only those who were present ever realized what a meeting that first one was at Newport. Their feelings were those of disgrace and shame and yet those of joy and peace, because they had done what they felt was their duty. They were not able now to come to any definite decision as to what action they would take, *i. e.*, whether they should separate from the Yearly Meeting or give up the work that lay so close to their hearts. They adjourned to meet early the next year for further decision. This meeting took the form of a convention and assembled Second month, 6th, 1843, with Henry H. Way appointed to serve as clerk. "After a free and full expression of sentiment on the subject of the call for Convention," a committee was appointed "to take the whole subject, in all its bearings, under solid consideration and report the result of their deliberations to a later sitting of this convention." They then adjourned to meet the next day at 10 o'clock. The following is a report of this committee:

"The committee appointed yesterday to take into consideration the subject for which this convention was called reports that, after mature and solid deliberation, we agree in judgment that it would be right for this convention not to proceed to recognize Indiana Yearly Meeting on the true principles of the Society of Friends; that a committee be appointed to afford such assistance as they may be enabled to give, in reorganizing and maintaining Quarterly, Monthly and Preparative Meetings; that a time and place be appointed to hold a Yearly Meeting, to which those subordinate meetings may report, and that this body take such other measures as may be necessary for the advancement of the cause of truth." Signed on behalf of the committee by Benjamin Stanton and Phebe Macy.

"The above report, after mature and deliberate consideration, was unanimously adopted with the exception of two individuals."

"Friends then proceeded to the transaction of business in the capacity of a Yearly Meeting. The following are the minutes of its proceedings," or rather their substance:

"We therefore, now, the 7th day of Second month, 1843, associate ourselves together as a religious society in the capacity of a Yearly Meeting, under the title of Indiana Yearly Meeting of Anti-Slavery Friends, embracing in its limits all those meetings which

adhere to the genuine principles of the Society residing in the district described in the discipline of the Yearly Meeting, from which we now separate ourselves." Walter Edgarton was appointed clerk and Newton Stubbs assistant.

A committee was then appointed to meet with a similiar committee from the women's meeting, "to draft an instrument declaratory of the causes which have rendered it necessary for us as members of Indiana Yearly Meeting of Friends to adopt the course we are now pursuing in regard to our present organization." The following committees were appointed:

1st. One "to propose to a future sitting of the names of Friends to constitute a Meeting for Sufferings on the part of this Meeting."

2d. One "to propose to a future sitting the names of Friends to constitute a committee to have the care of the concerns of the people of color."

3d. Another "to appoint a suitable time and place to hold the meeting in the future."

The following quotation will give some idea as to the nature of the Declaration they drew up: "We wish it distinctly understood that we have adopted no new doctrine nor any new system of church government; that we claim to be in the strictest sense of the word a Society of Friends, with no other nominal distinctions in the title which we have adopted than that which is necessary to distinguish us from those from whom we have separated, and to express our adherence to our well known testimony against slavery."

One argument they put up was that Friends had almost done away with slavery until the invention of the cotton gin, and then they took it up again, simply for the gain they were able to receive. Friends desired that their members "abstain from mixing with others in benevolent associations," etc. Here the anti-slavery faction disagreed. They said that "ever since the issuing of the advices repudiating the colonization scheme there were some of their prominent members, Friends, open advocates of that institution, who appeared to have been fired with indignation at the expression of such sentiments, evidently entertaining a settled purpose to prostrate the anti-slavery cause and its advocates in the society, if ever a favorable opportunity should present."

"In 1811 the opposition became very emboldened, it was again repeated, and confined to anti-slavery societies altogether; and even the use of our meeting houses was refused to such societies for their accommodation in the transaction of their business."

It seems that a committee had been appointed by the Yearly Meeting to determine the propriety of using slave labor products, and when one branch of the committee reported the "impropriety and inconsistency of Friends sustaining a market for such productions, they (the Yearly Meeting) spurned it and rejected it with manifest contempt and bitterness," and prohibited the subject "being introduced again into the committee upon the allegation that it was foreign to the subject."

When Henry Clay was making his electioneering speech at Richmond, it was announced that he was going to attend one of the public sessions which was in session at that time. At this meeting he was presented with a petition which had "near 2,000 signatures appended, requesting him to give liberty to those of his fellow beings whom he had long deprived of their just and inalienable rights." He said in reply: "I own about fifty slaves; I consider them my property. We have an idea that whatever the law secures as property is property." * * * He owned that slavery was an evil but, said he, "the slaves must be prepared for freedom before they can receive that great boon; they must have moral cultivation. The Society of Friends take the right stand in relation to this subject." After this a few Friends in behalf of those who desired to "retain their place and influence," took an opportunity to inform him that the Society had no hand in the getting up of this petition; they had no unity with its presentation; it was the work of a few Abolitionists, or words to that effect. And then they told how the clerk took him in his carriage to the meeting and "took care to seat him in the most conspicuous place in the house, and then, after meeting, how they all gathered around him to shake hands." Farther on they said: "In order properly to estimate the whole of this transaction, it would be remembered that Henry Clay was only a private man." He was not an office holder, simply an office seeker, and they were under no obligation to him as a ruler.

The Declaration goes on to say how during the "Yearly Meeting in 1841 Charles C. Burleigh, an eminent philanthropist from the East, came to Richmond, Ind., on a mission to plead the cause of equal and impartial justice—to plead the cause of millions of our innocent suffering brethren and sisters in bonds, who were not permitted to plead for themselves." But he was treated with contempt and forbidden to speak, both in the meeting house and the public houses of the town, although he was a man of irreproachable character.

One argument against the anti-slavery societies was that the South universally hated them, and as a result Friends' ministers could have no influence with the slaveholders, and it was very probable that their lives would be in danger.

In speaking of the four members who were dismissed from the Meeting for Sufferings, they simply said that they were disqualified for service in that body. "The discipline authorized this meeting or body to suggest the removal of members of that body, only in consequence of their declining or greatly neglecting the attendance of said meeting; and as the members alluded to were among the most regular attendants thereof we cannot but regard these proceedings as altogether arbitrary," etc. * * * "Can we then abandon the cause and be clear of our brother's blood? We cannot."

"This question being decided, the next is, is it better for us to suffer ourselves to be separated, disowned, and scattered abroad; to be deprived of the comforts, consolations, and preserving influences of the church fellowship, or to avail ourselves of our undisputable right to form a religious society in which we can enjoy these privileges?" It was only after much deliberation that they decided to separate.

It must be remembered that this is only one side of the question. The Friends who opposed the action of the anti-slavery members were just as conscientious in their judgment as the other side had been. Many of the members of the Yearly Meeting were Southerners and were still unable to put themselves on a level with the negroes; however, they tried very hard to persuade these members to remain in the Yearly Meeting. As has been stated before, most Friends believed in freeing the slaves, but could not agree to the method used by the anti-slavery element, since they did not believe in entering into any kind of excitement, but in a quiet, deliberate sort of way. The joining of any kind of a society, such as the temperance, anti-slavery, or peace, was a step towards excitement. Another thing that lead to great excitement was the hearing of public speeches. And as a result they thought it wrong to have their churches used for such, no matter what the sentiment of the lecture was. Here again the anti-slavery element had stepped beyond their bounds, for they had been guilty of such.

Now we will try to see the other side of the question more fully. The following is taken from the "Review of the Declaration of a Meeting of Anti-Slavery Friends," which is an answer to the Declaration issued by them. This is their opinion of the Abolition Society:

"The modern Abolition societies took their rise as lately as 1832 and do not agree, in practice nor throughout in principles, with the worthy individuals whom they name. It is very apparent that the seceders are anxious to identify themselves, if possible, with these worthy predecessors, by claiming them as fellow operators in the anti-slavery cause; whereas the society they have left hold and endeavor to put in practice the views of Woolman and others in regard to slavery; yet they so far differ that they proceed to separate. Would it not be more honorable in them to take their own stand; to assert their own origin in 1832 and not inconsistently claim our folks and reject us?"

In answering the statement about the cotton gin they said: "Is not the whole of this an assumption without proof? Does it not sound like matter proceeding from an excited lecturer, who is endeavoring to make capital whereon to base his discourse? The cotton gin is a labor saving machine, not calculated, one would think, to increase but to lessen the demand for human labor."

Then, in reference to Henry Clay's intention to attend a public session of the Indiana Yearly Meeting, they answered: "Who gave out such word, and where was it given out?" And then in reference to the petition they answered: "It is well known that this petition was gotten up merely for effect. It is said it was signed by men, women and children, and persons of color, and that many of Henry Clay's political enemies signed it who probably cared nothing about Abolitionism, but liked well enough to do something that would gall him." He was informed that Friends were not back of this petition. They say that it was "very proper information and such was due Henry Clay and the Society of Friends, more particularly as the petition had been presented by a person who had been taken for a Friend. But the Friends who gave Henry Clay this information did it on behalf of themselves and are persons responsible for all they said; they were not delegates." Then, as to the way they made over him they said: "What was wrong with this? A distinguished stranger visits our neighborhood on meeting day; he tells a member whom he meets that he is inclined to go to our meeting. Shall we do less than show him the way and to find a seat when he gets there? Would it not be a great and reprehensible violation of all good breeding and duty to disrespect such an intimation?" Friends said that the anti-slavery element "overstrained" it when they told how every man, woman and child made over him.

And last as to how they treated Charles C. Burleigh, the

Friends answered, "a great flourish this, when the words 'abolition lecturer' would have expressed the whole affair. Then, as to the way he was treated, they said this was 'not by Friends, however, as is insinuated.' * * * No application was made to the Trustees, in his behalf, for the use of the house to appoint meetings; hence it must be incorrect to say that the doors were closed against him, even though they know that Friends are not in the practice of opening their meeting house for the lectures of strangers. If the doors of the public houses in town were not open to him, it was because the house had been previously filled, as is frequently the case in time of Yearly Meeting."

The following is quoted from "An Exposition to Those Who Have Lately Seceded From the Religious Society of Friends," written by George Evans, First month, 1844. In speaking of the "advices," he said: "If any of its members were so regardless of the advices of the body as to be engaged in endeavoring to throw discouragements in the way of such out of the pale of our religious society as were honestly laboring on Gospel principles for the abolition of slavery, by telling them and the slaveholders that the Society of Friends, who had heretofore been distinguished for their zeal in promoting the cause of the abolition of slavery, were now throwing their weight and influence in the pro-slavery scale, and were now actively engaged in endeavoring to put down the cause of emancipation, would such be suitable to fill important stations in the Society?" In reference to their cause for seceding, he said: "Do you own that you seceded because you could not be appointed to some station that you desired? If not, why do you give it as a cause for separation?" He thought this was probably true from what, he learned, took place at a Caucus Meeting at Newport, during the Yearly Meeting of 1842. "The object of this Meeting appeared to be to endeavor to devise means to secure your standing in the Society, this showing that your desire for appointment was so great that you would even hold meetings to endeavor to secure them."

The anti-slavery people objected because no causes were given for the removal of some of their members. It seems that causes in those days were not given and that it was not the thing for them to ask for reasons, because it was not according to the discipline to bring such before the business meeting, but leave it in the hands of the Overseers, etc. Then he goes on to say how he heard Charles Osborn caution Friends to dwell among themselves as much as possible, and that he was trying to abide by this advice. Then, to

think that he—Charles Osborn—would see his way clear to join the anti-slavery society.

In advising the anti-slavery element to consider carefully the stand they had taken, Charles Osborn said: "Unless the character of that paper [the one published at Newport, name not given] is changed and made what it professes to be, an anti-slavery paper, instead of an anti-Quaker one, vain will be our attempt to give the subject an impartial examination, while you believe its version of affairs. It is true that sometimes there are anti-slavery pieces in it, but they are few and far between." In regard to Henry Clay he said: "I wish it distinctly understood that I do not blame them or any body else for shaking hands with Henry Clay or any other man, provided it be done in a friendly and becoming manner; but that to which I call your attention is the construction you put upon it." In conclusion he said: "Be assured that, notwithstanding the unmerited abuse that some of you have poured upon us, we would rejoice at your return; believing that many of you have been drawn away by being made to believe that you had no other alternative but to forsake the cause of the slave or our religious society."

On Ninth month, 4th, 1843, the Indiana Yearly Meeting of Anti-Slavery Friends opened at Newport. This yearly meeting took up the same line of work that the old yearly meeting was doing and both carried on their work very much the same way.

It is an interesting fact to note that the Anti-Slavery Friends[1] built to the old Friends Meeting House, but a door was left between the two parts. Jeremiah Hubbard was head of the West End Meeting and Daniel Puckett was head of the East End Meeting, which was the anti-slavery side. The west end had their entrance from the west and the east end had theirs from the south. A fence also divided the yard and the Friends on either side would not speak to those on the other side. Things went on this way for about fourteen or fifteen years, and finally, without any demonstrations or public announcement, the Anti-Slavery Friends disbanded and went back to the old Yearly Meeting. One soon learns that the dividing lines in history are not sharp and distinct, but rather a continuous flow of events. As far as is known there was no decided change at Newport after the Anti-Slavery Friends went back to the old Yearly Meeting, but things went on much as before.

In the meantime, Levi Coffin had moved to Cincinnati, but other Friends took up the work and carried it on. Still fugitive slaves came there and still they were cared for in very much the

1. The two factions were in Newport the same as in the Yearly Meeting.

same way as before, but the entire country was being aroused as to the awfulness of slavery. At first there were only faint whispers of war and then they became louder and more distinct, but the full force of it was not felt in the North because it was fought on Southern soil. The awfulness of the war was only realized by those whose loved ones left the home ties, many never to be reunited in this life. To others only the high prices indicated that war was in progress. Time dragged on for four long years, but with the end of the war came the end of slavery. Then it was no longer necessary for individuals and societies to protect fugitive slaves, for now they had National protection. Here was probably one of the sharpest dividing lines in history, for one day found them slaves and the next found them free, yes free.

Here we have seen Newport, first, as merely a part of a farm; then how it grew to be quite an industrial, educational, and most of all, a religious center. The very nature of the people determined the course of action they took toward slavery. Some believed in an unconditional emancipation, while others believed in the colonization method; and how these ideas gradually grew. Some of the first work of the former element, generally known as the anti-slavery element, was the taking up of the different free labor movements, *i. e.*, the different societies formed, the press, the platform and the free labor goods. And, all along, the work of the Underground Railroad was going on quietly. And then the separation in the church as a result of the conflict of the two forces mentioned above; and lastly, the end of slavery. However wrong the method of the anti-slavery people was, the motive back of it all was right; and this strong desire for the right will have its influence upon the people for generations to come.

The following is an account of the temperance movement at Newport during anti-slavery times, taken altogether from the book entitled, "Reminiscences of Levi Coffin," pp. 129-138:

In 1826 there were only about twenty families in Newport. Among the other industries here were two dram shops where liquor was sold in small quantities. With the increase in population came the increase in the demand for liquor. It was not until 1830 that the struggle began. "It was no uncommon thing to see a drinking, swearing gang of rowdies about the places of dissipation, or to hear them quarreling or fighting among themselves." Saturday seems to have been a good day for the rowdies from the surrounding neighborhoods to visit the village. The time had come for something to be done. Friends became very much disturbed over

such conduct and often labored with the liquor sellers, but accomplished nothing. Finally, Levi Coffin, Henry H. Way, and Daniel Puckett, held a conference regarding this evil. The first thing for them to do was to arouse public sentiment against it. They thought to organize a temperance society, but there was no such organization west of the mountains. They knew that the Friends opposed the unnecessary use of liquor, but thought they would probably differ as to its necessary use. All Friends were not total abstainers, so they had to have the support of the Methodists to carry out their plans. Three from each denomination had a meeting, called at the town school-house for the purpose of organizing a temperance society.

After much discussion the organization was completed under the name of the "Newport Temperance Society," with twelve signers to the constitution and pledge. The meeting adjourned to meet in one week from that time in the same place. "We knew that no church could be obtained for the purpose of holding such an incendiary meeting, as it was termed." The opposition was still noticeable at the next meeting and all sorts of flimsy arguments were brought up against the organization. For example, they said they were taking away the liberties of the citizens, also wishing to connect church and State. However, forty names were added to the roll. The women then began to take a decided stand, which always means strength and encouragement. The better the people understood the situation the more excited they became. Some said, "Our liberties are endangered by these fanatics at Newport; they are turning the world up-side-down in their fanatical zeal," etc. Among others to be alarmed were the liquor dealers, not only of Newport but of the surrounding country. At Williamsburg, a village four miles west, a council was held, which resulted in challenging Newport for a debate. Williamsburg chose John Hough, E. Lee, and Joseph Lomax, while Newport chose Dr. Henry H. Way, Willis Davis, and Abel Lomax, for their side. It was decided to hold this debate at the Newport school-house and to begin at 2 o'clock in the afternoon. One can get some idea of the debate when they learn that it continued till midnight. The negative debated fiercely, but were answered in a gentle way by the affirmative, and victory was gained for temperance. This organization met with decided opposition, even on the part of professors of religion, but amid such opposition the number reached between 300 and 400 signers of the pledge within a year.

Public sentiment was rapidly changing in and around the vil-

lage. It was not long before a man was looked upon with disgrace who would enter a saloon. Several of the saloon dealers were starved out for want of customers. As a result, they closed their doors and moved out of town when their licenses expired. Many of the rowdies moved away to more congenial quarters. Finally, all the shops, with the exception of one, was closed. This dealer had repeatedly promised to close his doors, but he did not until it was forced upon him. Later, a man by the name of Mann, almost a stranger in the town, rented the house, under the pretense of setting up a grocery, but a remonstrance was gotten up against him and the license was not granted. But Mann was not to be outdone; he employed a lawyer and with his help succeeded in getting his license. It was not until a pistol was fired in his saloon, the ball entering the head of the bed of a nearby neighbor, that the citizens were able to arrest him and thereby were able to close his doors. He was placed in jail to await his trial, which was to take place some time later, and he was finally bailed out. He then left the country and was never heard of again. 'Squire Curtis, a strong temperance man, was sent to the legislature, and through him the town succeeded in obtaining a special Act (under the old constitution of the State) passed. This act provided that no liquor should be sold in the corporated limits of Newport for any purpose, without permit from the trustees of the town. It was thought best by some to keep spirits in the town for medical purposes; so Levi Coffin was chosen to have charge of them. Later, a drug store was set up by Dr. Henry H. Way, who was given charge of the liquor, greatly to the satisfaction of Levi Coffin.

CHAPTER XII.

OLIVER P. MORTON.

BORN AT SALISBURY, OF ENGLISH DESCENT—EARLY EDUCATION—MARRIAGE—EARLY POLITICAL AFFILIATIONS—NOMINATED FOR GOVERNOR AND DEFEATED IN 1856—BECOMES GOVERNOR IN 1861—HIS ADMINISTRATION DURING WAR TIMES—ELECTED UNITED STATES SENATOR—PHYSICAL SUFFERING IN LAST YEARS—DEATH.

Upon a backwoods road which leads south from the National Road, in Wayne county, Indiana, is an old building, two-stories high, used as a barn, although the window frames opening through its decaying weatherboards show that it was, in earlier times, a dwelling. Near by it is an old cabin and a clump of trees, west of the house, which marks the site of an old brick building which is also deserted. One would find it hard to imagine that this had once been the prosperous little town of Salisbury, at one time the county seat of Wayne county. But in this little village, on Aug. 4, 1823, there was born a child who was destined to act a very conspicuous part in the history of this State and county, and whose name is now as familiar as household words. This was Oliver Perry Morton, the great senator and war governor of Indiana. Oliver Hazard Perry Throck Morton (for thus the name stands in the family register) was the fourth child of James Throckmorton and Sarah.

Throckmorton is an old English name. In the ship with Roger Williams came John Throckmorton, who settled and lived in Providence, in the house next to Roger Williams, but his sons—John Throckmorton, Jr., and Job—went to New Jersey, where they are recorded among its earliest settlers. Among their descendants were James Throckmorton, who was born in New Jersey, May 4, 1782. It is not known why the family name was changed, but a sufficient reason would be found in the fact that Morton is much more convenient. But the first syllable of the original name has always been preserved in the family as a middle name, and James

Throckmorton commonly called himself James T. Morton. He was a man of sterling worth, sound sense, excellent judgment, and strict integrity. His wife, Sarah, was a large, robust, fine-looking woman, of strong character, good sense, remarkable memory, and excellent conversational powers. While no doubt Senator Morton inherited something of Puritan sturdiness and patriotic spirit from his father's family, yet his splendid physique, his energy and indomitable will came mostly from his mother's side. She died while Oliver was quiet young, so that he scarcely knew what it was to have a mother's love or care. While the family were in moderately comfortable circumstances, Oliver had none of the aids of wealth or social position in early life. Oliver P. Morton was named after Oliver H. Perry, the naval hero. His full name was, as has been mentioned before, Oliver Hazard Perry Throck Morton, but this was too much of a name for practical use, so the second title was thrown aside, as was also the first syllable of the family name, for convenience, and the name adopted was the one now well known to fame. After the death of his mother his boyhood was passed with his grandparents, in Ohio, and with two widowed aunts in Centerville. His aunts were Presbyterians of the strictest kind and the early impressions received from them influenced his whole life.

When about fourteen years of age he was placed, by his aunts, in the Wayne County Seminary. He was not generally noticed as a boy of extraordinary parts. He was quiet and undemonstrative, showing few characteristics different from those of the ordinary boy. He was large and sturdy and fond of athletic sports, excelling most of his companions in running, leaping and swimming. Morton's father moved to Centerville when Salisbury fell to decay and lived there until his death. Oliver was put to work in Centerville with his elder half-brother, William F. Morton, to learn the hatter's trade. During the four years spent here his spare hours were spent in reading and he finally quit his trade and entered the little college which bore the pretentious name of "Miami University," at Oxford, Ohio. His splendid physique and his sociable disposition drew to him the regard of that little community. He was a leader in athletic games, and those who saw him in later life, broken down by paralysis, remembered with a pang the days of youthful vigor, when he kicked the football clear over the dormitories at Oxford. But his chief delight was in extemporaneous debate. Caring nothing for literary display, his aim was to make his thoughts clear, impressive and forcible. During his stay here he

achieved the reputation of being the best debater in college. He left college because of financial affairs and immediately began the study of law in the office of Hon. John S. Newman, at Centerville.

He formed the acquaintance of a young lady, Lucinda S. Burbank, at Oxford. She had a brother who was a student there and who was a close friend of Morton's. At the end of the first year she went with a party of young women to attend commencement. Morton fell desperately in love with her and on May 15 they were married. The marriage proved a very happy one and the gentle lady with whom he thus became united exercised a most gracious influence over his subsequent life. He repaid her devotion with tender affection. Her presence and care were a necessity to him. At this period of his life it is not probable that Mr. Morton had any political aspirations or indeed any plans beyond acquiring a knowledge of law and taking a proper position at the bar. His two years of college experience had taught him how to study and he grappled with the intricacies of law like one who both intended to master them and was conscious of his ability to do so. He was very young and his practice was of quite recent growth, yet he is spoken of in high terms as a judge. He was never a man of many words, but what he said went to the core of things. As one attorney—B. R. Sulgrove, of Marion county—said, "His first words laid hold of the 'nub' of the case and all that followed peeled off the husk and he was done." He advanced steadily in practice and soon came to be regarded as a rising lawyer. So successful was he that in five years after his admission to the bar he was appointed, by the governor as Circuit Judge. He served as a judge about a year, but preferred the bar to the bench. After his term expired he went to the Cincinnati Law School and took a six months' course. After six months of close study he returned to his profession and devoted himself to his practice with an assiduity and zeal that won new success. During the next few years he accumulated enough money to buy a few acres of land and to build a neat little dwelling west of Centerville.

During the first ten years of Mr. Morton's adult life he was a Democrat. On the day of the Presidential election a young man of large frame, with high forehead, dark eyes, and with clothes that fitted him none too well, rode into Centerville upon a gray horse, bespattered with mud. It was "Ob" Morton, then a student at Miami University, who had come home from Oxford, twenty-eight miles away, to cast his first vote for James K. Polk, the candidate of the Democratic party. For ten years after that he continued to

act with the Democracy, but be it said to his credit that he was among the first to discern the dangerous tendencies of that party and to rebel against the haughty dictation of the slave power. He left the Democracy, but did not join any party then. The Presidential campaign was now approaching. The supporters of the Free Soil movement, who in most of the Northern States now bore the name of Republicans, had as yet no national organization. After much hesitation and correspondence a preliminary convention was announced to meet at Pittsburgh. Wayne county took an active part in this movement and a meeting of the citizens was held at Richmond, Feb. 18, at which resolutions were made appointing Oliver P. Morton as a delegate to the convention. So Morton was present at the birth of the Republican party.

On May 1, 1856, the Republicans met at Indianapolis to nominate candidates for State officers. The Hon. Henry S. Lane, then, as now, honored by the Republicans of Indiana, was president and inspired the body with his lofty enthusiasm. A delegate moved that Oliver P. Morton be nominated by accclamation for Governor. The motion was received and carried amid deafening and long continued cheers.* In a brief address accepting the nomination, Mr. Morton defined his position on the public questions of the day, avowed his unalterable opposition to the extension of slavery, denounced the outrage of attempting to force the institution upon Kansas, and declared his intention of meeting his opponent before the people and upholding these principles. Mr. Morton accepted this nomination with a full consciousness that there was little or no chance of his election and that he was expected to make a thorough canvass of the State, but he had embarked in the new movement and his heart was in the cause. His opponent in the contest was Ashbel P. Willard, a very able and one of the most brilliant speakers of his day. He represented an old, compact, and powerful political organization, strengthened by the prestige of time and past successes, while Mr. Morton appeared as the champion of a new party, comparatively weak in members and organization, but strong in the consciousness of right principles. Willard was sort of a party pet, a fluent speaker, ready in debate and widely known throughout the State, with an established reputation as an orator. Morton was at that time comparatively unknown to the people of the State at large and had his reputation as a political speaker to make. Willard indulged much in ridicule, invective, and personality. Morton abstained from these. Willard was impetuous and

*Account in the Indianapolis Journal of the next day.

violent; Morton always slower, always self-contained, and had greater reserve power. An arrangement for a joint canvass between the two candidates was gladly entered into by the Democrats, who thought their eloquent champion would easily dispose of his comparatively unknown antagonist. But the canvass had not progressed far before Mr. Morton showed himself to be greatly the superior of Governor Willard in political information, force of argument, and all the essential elements of political oratory.

From that time forward he was the recognized leader of the Republican party in Indiana. The campaign ended as he probably expected it would, in his defeat, but the foundations of the Republican party had been laid broad and deep in the minds of the people. At that time the Republicans of Indiana considered his defeat a great misfortune, but in the light of subsequent history it cannot be so regarded. "There is a divinity which shapes our ends." He was reserved for greater things. Had he been elected, he could not have been our great War Governor. What changes might have happened, not only to the State but to the fortunes of the Union arms had Morton in his first campaign obtained the object of his desires.

After the unsuccessful campaign of 1856, Mr. Morton resumed the practice of law. His advice was constantly sought for in party affairs and he had already come to be recognized as by far the best political organizer and director in the State. In 1860 the Republican party stood before the country with a complete organization prepared to dispute the field with the Democracy in every Northern State, with fair prospects of success. In this year the Republicans again demanded the services of Mr. Morton, nominating him for lieutenant-governor, with the Hon. Henry S. Lane for governor, with the distinct understanding that if the party was successful Mr. Lane should go to the United States Senate and Mr. Morton become governor. Again, as in 1856, the latter threw aside private and professional business at the call of the party which he honestly believed represented the salvation of the country and prepared for another thorough canvass of the State. His splendid physical health at that time, his tireless energy and devotion to the cause, pointed to him as the principal worker in the campaign. Commencing at Terre Haute, he traversed the entire State and delivered many masterly speeches. His speech at Terre Haute was logical and argumentative and was a triumphant defense of the Republican principles. There were other workers in the good cause, but perhaps not another so earnest and effective as Mr. Mor-

ton. The election resulted in the success of the whole Republican ticket by about 10,000 majority. Immediately upon the convening of the legislature, Gov. Henry S. Lane was elected by the Republicans as United States Senator, and on Jan. 16, 1861, Oliver P. Morton became Governor of Indiana. The office had in store for him such labors and responsibilities as seldom fall to the lot of any man and was destined to bring him a corresponding amount of honorable fame.

On Nov. 22, 1860, a Republican mass meeting was called in Indiana to ratify the election of Lincoln and to present their views on the political situation. After a speech by Governor Lane Morton followed with a speech. After a glowing eulogium upon the Union and the advantages and necessity of its preservation, he declared that if the issue were disunion or war, he, and as he believed, the Republican party, was for war. The audience knew he was a strong and bold man and they expected strong and bold words, but their hearts leaped with joy when they heard these sentiments. Then and there, for the first time by any leading man, was the duty of the government in the pending crisis clearly and boldly asserted. The grandeur and glory of the Union were set forth in eloquent words and the power of the government to coerce a seceding State was asserted in the strongest terms. These sentiments were rapturously applauded, and when the speaker closed the whole audience was in a state of patriotic excitement. It went to the popular heart like a bullet to its mark. Mr. Lincoln said: "It covers the whole situation and declares the whole policy of the government. It is the policy I shall pursue from the first." This speech was the keynote of Morton's subsequent career.

Governor Morton was a man of affairs and took hold of the business of the office as one who knew there was work to do. His first attention was turned toward reforming the civil administration of the State. The financial affairs of the State were in great confusion and embarrassment. In spite of the immense labors devolved upon him, he was able to accomplish wonders in the way of placing the finances of the State on solid basis. Meanwhile, the storm clouds were gathering in the South. Governor Morton foresaw the coming storm and was one of the most active in preparing to meet it. At this period events follow each other in rapid succession and culminated in the firing on Fort Sumter and the surrender of that post to the Confederates. On April 15, 1861, President Lincoln issued his proclamation calling for 75,000 men, and before the proclamation was received in Indianapolis, Governor

Morton had telegraphed as follows: "On behalf of the State of Indiana, I tender to you for the defense of the Nation and to uphold the authority of the Government, 10,000 men." Six additional regiments were soon ready to be put into the field, and thus at the very threshold of the conflict he showed an appreciation of its probable magnitude and an energy in preparing for it not evinced by the governor of any other Northern State. At the beginning of the war, the attitude of Kentucky was a constant source of alarm along the border. Her governor, Benale Magoffin, had refused, with insult, the call of the President for troops. The Unionists of that State began to call Morton, "the Governor of Indiana and Kentucky," and their affection for him was unabounded. Morton's great services in protecting the State were fully appreciated at the time and are still remembered by the Union men of Kentucky. In acknowledging his services after one of the invasions, the Louisville Journal, of whom George D. Prentice was editor, said: "He has been emphatically Kentucky's guardian spirit from the very commencement of the dangers that threatened her existence. Kentucky and the whole country owe him a large debt of gratitude." Governor Morton has been called "the Soldier's Friend," and he fairly earned the title by his indefatigable efforts in their behalf. These efforts were directed not only towards securing for the Indiana soldiers the best of everything in the way of arms, thus adding to their efficiency and safety in the field, but to seeing that they were well supplied with every comfort that could possibly be supplied in time of war. He issued a proclamation to the women of Indiana, asking for articles of clothing which they could make themselves. In response to this, an immense quantity of clothing was forwarded to the soldiers.

As the summer went on, the victories gained by the Union arms were followed by reverses. Lincoln was fearful lest a public call for troops would lead to a panic, and he therefore, on June 30, addressed to Morton, as well as to other governors of loyal States, a letter asking for 150,000 men. Morton's response was prompt and satisfactory and Stanton sent to Morton the laconic congratulations, "Well done, Indiana." A serious difficulty in forwarding these troops was found in the absence of money for bounties and advance pay. Many of the men had left their homes suddenly, without providing for their families. Morton's action in this emergency was characteristic. He telegraphed to Mark E. Reeves, a merchant in Cincinnati, asking that $100,000 be sent that evening to pay the troops. By the 19th it is said that Morton had borrowed

$500,000, and when the payment was made the banks would accept no interest.

Before the legislature met there were hints of the misuse of public money by the Governor. There was a resolution introduced that there should be a statement of all expenditures presented. The very next day the Governor sent the statement to the legislature. His critics could find nothing to object to, so nothing more was heard of it. Nothing could be found wrong in any place, and thus the threatened exposures ended in disappointment. Meanwhile, the General Assembly went on with its consideration of war. The soldiers proposed that the legislature pledge itself by appropriate resolutions to preserve the Union, to prosecute the war, to sustain the State and National authorities with money and supplies, and they tendered to Governor Morton the thanks of his grateful friends in the army for his extraordinary efforts in their behalf, and assured him that neither time nor the corrupting influence of party spirit should ever estrange the soldiers from the "soldier's friend." The successful establishment of a Home for Disabled Soldiers and afterwards a Home for Soldiers' Orphans, upon his recommendation and plans, added in no small degree to the glory of Indiana's war record. In recommending, in his last message to the legislature, the erection of a State monument in honor of all her brave soldiers who perished in the war, he was actuated by the same tender appreciation and solicitude for their memory which characterized his whole life. Thus, while giving the General Government a powerful support in the work of putting down the insurrection, and while looking vigilantly after the interests of Indiana soldiers in the field, he was still able to administer the domestic affairs of the State with unequaled ability, and to give her a much higher rank in the sisterhood of State than she had ever held before; and he converted the name of Hoosier from one of ridicule to one of honor.

Therefore, when the Republican convention met at Indianapolis, Feb. 22, 1864, to nominate a State ticket, he was unanimously nominated for re-election. In accepting the nomination he made one of the ablest speeches of his life, reviewing the whole administration, the measures he had taken to uphold the honor and preserve the peace of the State, pointing out the perils of the Government and the duty of the times. His opponent for the governorship was Hon. Joseph E. McDonald. A joint canvass of the State was arranged for and the opening debate was appointed to take place at Laporte. The character of the occasion and the import-

ance of the issues involved drew an immense crowd, being estimated at not less than 20,000. His competitor was ten years his senior, a skilled debater and a strong man. Although politically opposed, they were really friends, and the contest between them was conducted in a fair and dignified manner. Governor Morton's speech at Laporte was pronounced by all who heard it a great and convincing one. The result of the opening debate was a decided victory for Morton, and from that moment his friends confidently predicted his election. After a thorough campaign he was re-elected governor by over 20,000 majority and the Republicans gained a majority in the Senate.

Governor Morton then entered upon his second term. He was now forty-two years old and in the prime of his physical and mental strength. His energy, patriotism, executive ability, and fertility of resources, were a theme of general comment. His services to the State and Nation were known and honored everywhere. At this time there were secret societies formed all over the State. The "Knights of the Golden Circle" was organized before the war and had members in Indiana at the outbreak of the struggle. About the first of December it was discovered that the order of the "Golden Circle" had been introduced into the Federal camp at Indianapolis. This created much anxiety and vigorous measures were taken to eradicate the order from the army. The Governor received information that many of the Knights were armed and were plotting mischief. A project for the assassination of Morton was also conceived. The Governor received letters of warning, one insisting that he change his sleeping room, as the conspirators knew the exact arrangement of his house. One night when he was out late a shot was actually fired at him and the ball whistled close to his head. No clew was ever found to the man guilty of this cowardly act.

The war was now rapidly drawing to a close. It was just after the re-election of Lincoln that Sherman started upon his march to the sea. Lincoln began his second term by the inaugural containing the words, "With malice toward none, with charity for all." Grant was tightening his relentless grasp upon Petersburg and the Confederate capital. The final blow was delivered at Five Forks and on April 9, Lee's army surrendered at Appomattox. This event was celebrated with great rejoicing. The war was over. Every face was radiant with the hope of coming peace. At 2 o'clock on the night of April 14, Morton was awakened from his sleep to receive the fateful telegram. Before he opened it he had a foreboding of a danger which had been often before his eyes.

He said, "Lincoln is killed," and so it was. The hearts which had been beating high with enthusiasm were now crushed with sorrow. The blow fell with crushing weight upon the whole country, and amid a Nation of mourners no man felt it more keenly than Governor Morton, the trusted friend, counsellor, and co-laborer of the martyred President. The Governor and his staff met the funeral cortege at the Ohio line, the body lay in state at the Capitol during Sunday, and at night it was sent westward to its final resting place.

About the first of June the veterans began to come home, and many regiments, one after another, passed through Indianapolis. Morton determined that not one of them should be without its public reception. On each of these occasions the gun was fired at 8 o'clock in the morning, the ladies of the city prepared breakfast at the Soldiers' Home, and the veterans then marched to the state house, where there was a speech by the Governor, or by some one in authority. During this time it became evident that Morton's health was seriously impaired. He came often to the reception of the veteran regiment, so haggard and careworn that he could hardly deliver the speech of welcome expected of him, and sometimes he had to stay away. Thus came the disease which afflicted him during the remainder of his life. He was immediately placed under medical treatment, and, after a few months, little or no benefit being gained, he was advised to visit Europe and place himself in the hands of an eminent physician at Paris. The scene in the hall of the house of representatives on the occasion of his formal leave-taking was impressive and affecting. At this time party jealousies and party strifes were forgotten and the better instincts of men were permitted their natural action. Resolutions complimenting the Governor in the highest terms and expressing deep sympathy with him in his affliction were drawn up and adopted by the general assembly without a dissenting voice. The indifference of friends, the prejudices of enemies, now gave place to a profound realization of his talents, his patriotism, and his labor. Early in December, 1865, Governor Morton sailed from New York, accompanied by his wife, his son, and a friend, and proceeded with as little delay as possible to Paris. He remained in that city under medical treatment about six weeks. Then, hoping to get some benefit by change of climate, he traveled through portions of Italy and Switzerland. He received little or no benefit, either from the treatment or travel, and returned home in March, 1866.

During Governor Morton's absence in Europe his duties had been ably performed by Lieut.-Gov. Conrad Baker. It was decided

by the State legislature that, if the Republicans carried the State, Governor Morton was to be elected United States Senator. The Republican campaign opened at Indianapolis, June 20, Governor Morton being announced as speaker. The largest hall in the city was densely crowded with an audience anxious to see him once more. He was received with a storm of applause, the audience rising to their feet and cheering for several minutes. He spoke sitting, but through his physical helplessness the power of his mind gleamed more brightly than ever. His speech was powerful and eloquent. Now the war was over, the question was whether the fruits of victory should be preserved or surrendered. The latter portion of it was terribly severe. He dwelt upon the course of the Democracy during the war and recalled their countless acts of disloyalty. He hurled facts and history at them with fatal precision and effect. Nearly every sentence was received with cheers by the audience and the applause seemed to inspire the speaker. There had been no such enthusiasm in Indianapolis since the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. The speech was regarded by the Republicans of Indiana and other States as a powerful campaign document and nearly 3,000,000 copies of it were circulated in different States of the Union. The election resulted in a sweeping Republican victory. The legislature elected Morton United States Senator. His political record and services were known to the Senate as they were throughout the Nation and he was at once welcomed into the fullest political confidence by the other Senators.

The great question before Congress and the country when Senator Morton entered the Senate was that of the reconstruction of Southern States. The great question was just how far the government could safely go in restoring the late Confederates to their political rights. On this question Senator Morton had well settled views. He held that treason was a crime and that those who had engaged in it should be made to realize the fact. He desired to accord them all civil and political rights as soon as it was safe to do so, but he also wished to have the future peace and security of the Union "so imbedded in the imperishable bulwarks of the Constitution that the waves of secession might dash against it in vain." His first speech in the Senate was upon this subject: When he began the Senators conducted themselves in the manner usual during a long speech, but after a few sentences the newspapers were dropped, the writing of letters was abandoned, and every Senator gave his attention to the speaker. Morton spoke for one hour and twenty minutes. His sentences fell like sledge-

hammer blows. Every word was weighty. He had made no preparation, excepting a few notes, to which he seldom referred. At the conclusion of his argument the senators flocked around him to congratulate him. It was intended that some Democrat should answer it, but there was no one found willing to undertake the task without future preparation. Two hundred thousand copies of it were printed in Washington and 2,000,000 copies were distributed during the following campaign.

Morton, himself, regarded it as the best argument he had ever made. It was translated into German, French, Spanish and Italian, and Morton received 600 letters of congratulations in regard to it. To no one person, living or dead, is the credit for the adoption of the Fifteenth amendment to the Constitution so largely due as to Senator Morton. He championed the measure from the beginning and was ably seconded by other Republican senators. Another Presidential election was approaching. There was some little opposition to Grant, made public by some of the newspapers. Oliver P. Morton attended the convention at Philadelphia, June 5, and in a speech before that body indulged in sarcastic allusions to the dissatisfied Republicans. Grant was nominated without a dissenting vote. In Indiana, Morton had to make his fight for re-election to the Senate. He realized that it was a doubtful and bitter struggle and his whole strength was thrown into the contest. He made a thorough canvass through the State and on Nov. 26 Morton was elected.

In the second term his work was as admirable as in the first term. He led in the great debates on the Ku-Klux-Klan in the South, the Louisiana case, the Mississippi election, and other questions which have passed into political history. He wished to base the reconstruction of the South on enduring principles and to rear the temple of peace, not on a foundation of shifting sand, but upon the solid rock. Andrew Johnson had come back to the Senate with a heart filled with bitterness against many of the Republicans who had turned upon him during his administration. He died on July 30, 1875. In spite of their political differences, Morton always had a feeling of personal friendship and a certain admiration for the old Military Governor of Tennessee and he paid a sincere tribute to Johnson's memory with much depth of feeling. During the whole of General Grant's two administrations Senator Morton was his trusted friend and counsellor. He offered him two or three high positions, which Morton rejected with logical reasons. Morton was also a great aid to President Hayes in making his cabinet ap-

pointments. Hayes was determined to withdraw the Federal troops from the South and Morton gave his reluctant approval. Indeed his one great aim throughout his career in the Senate was to keep the Republican party whole and sound.

After he had come from Washington to Indianapolis, he took a suite of rooms at the Remy Hotel, where his callers numbered thirty or forty every day. Men from every State sought his influence, and his daily mail was enormous. He seldom threw a letter into the waste basket. That Governor Morton should have been able, in his condition of health, partially paralyzed and seriously enfeebled, to hold during nearly ten years the position of acknowledged leader of the Senate and the greatest political organizer of his time, is a striking proof of his wonderful energy and will power. In the spring of 1877, the Senate ordered an investigation into the case of Senator Grover, of Oregon, who was charged with having procured his election corruptly. This duty was referred to Senators Morton, Saulsbury, and McMillan. The last public appearance of Senator Morton in Indiana was on Decoration Day, at Crown Hill Cemetery, Indianapolis, in honor of the memory of the soldiers buried there. Thus his last public utterance in the State was in connection with the brave patriots for whom he cared so tenderly in life. He was in poor health when he started for Oregon, but thought the journey would do him good. By the time he reached Portland, Ore., he was apparently in fine health and ready for any amount of hard work. At the conclusion of the investigation he addressed a public meeting at Salem in a speech of considerable length, which the Oregon papers pronounced the best ever heard in the State. Leaving Oregon, accompanied by his wife and youngest son, he reached San Francisco early in August. On the 6th, after an entertainment in which he had eaten heartily, he found he had less command of his limbs than usual and noticed a numbness on his left side. By morning his entire left side had become paralyzed. As soon as he knew his condition he was determined at once to start for Indiana. A special car was prepared for him and he was accompanied by his wife and son, brother-in-law, and physician. His home in Indianapolis was not in condition to receive him, so he was taken to Mrs. Burbanks', his wife's mother, at Richmond.

On Sept. 13, the President of the United States visited Richmond for the express purpose of calling upon the sick Senator. On Oct. 15, his health was so much improved that he was taken to his own home at Indianapolis. The short trip seemed to do him good and the hope of his recovery was strengthened.

All this time he took a lively interest in current affairs and especially in what was passing in the political world. He wanted those around him to read to him constantly, which they did. His mind continued active and clear, and when friends visited his bedside he would welcome them with a pleasant smile and grasp of the hand. Thursday, Nov. 1, was dark and gloomy. It was evident that Morton had not many hours to live. During the day he lay very quietly, speaking only to make known his wants. Shortly before 5 o'clock he had a paroxysm of pain and appeared to be dying, though he still gave signs of recognition. He said, "I am dying; I am worn out." These were his last words; then he ceased to move and at twenty-eight minutes past 5 o'clock the vital spark went out and the great and illustrious life had reached its end.

The news of Senator Morton's death caused a profound sensation throughout the country. Although the event had been anticipated for several days, it came as a shock at last and created a sorrow so deep and widespread that it could only be compared to that caused by the tragic death of Abraham Lincoln. Flags were displayed at half-mast and bells were tolled throughout the land. His remains lay in state at the court house during Sunday and part of Monday, and were reviewed by many thousands of persons who came from far and near to take a last look at one who had filled so large a place in the history of the country. After solemn ceremonies at the church the procession formed, by far the largest ever seen in Indiana, and the remains of the dead Governor and Senator were borne to Crown Hill Cemetery and there laid to rest, close to the graves of the soldiers for whom he had so tenderly cared. He was at the time of his death but fifty-four years of age. Indiana lost in him her most eminent statesman, the country one of its wisest counsellors, and the Republican party of our State its greatest leader. His services to his State and his Nation will live forever in history, while the enmities which he engendered have already been buried. He was possessed of an intense nature and human ambitions, but he was a man of powerful convictions. The world loves to honor those lofty spirits, whose life powers were dedicated to the cause of human liberty. Morton was a giant, physically, morally, and intellectually, and was led only by an overmastering sense of duty. A high forehead, large head, black hair, dark, searching eyes, a huge, well proportioned body and broad shoulders, and a commanding presence, were the physical manifestations of Morton's indomitable will and the plain and simple strength of his intellect and character. He was the greatest

debater of his time—intense, logical and profound; bold, manly and energetic. The thought was so prominent that it stood boldly to the front and the words seemed massed behind it, crowding irresistibly upon his auditors.

Senator Booth has said: "As a debater, he was an athlete, trained down to pure muscle. In speech, he was careless of the graces of oratory and polish of style; his earnestness enchained attention, his directness carried conviction, and there was a natural symmetry in the strength of his statements above the reach of art." There were probably no other men of his time who could hold so many thousands in silence before him for so many hours. In the early part of his career his splendid physical presence added much to the effect he produced, and later, when crippled with disease he spoke from his seat (Sitting Bull, his enemies called him), his oratory lost nothing by the infirmity. His friendship for the soldiers did not proceed from mere desire for popularity. At any hour, no matter how imperative the demands upon his time, he gave away to their appeals and became as tender as a woman in his sympathy. Thousands of hearts were cheered and saved by his timely succor. Nor did he forget the widowed and the fatherless. Indiana soldiers came to know this stern, unyielding man was as gentle as a woman and as tender as an angel of mercy when he looked upon their wounds and beheld their suffering.

Morton's home life was ideal. The wish of one was the desire of all. Never cloud shadowed it nor frown chilled it. The peace, the love, good-night kisses, and the happy morning greetings were always present. Those who gained admission to his home circle could not fail to observe the spirit of love and confidence that prevailed. Morton belonged to no church. He seldom spoke of religion. Yet, although he cared little for theology, he was by no means without religious feeling. Morton expressed his faith in immortality and his belief in a religion of love that discarded the "dry husks of creeds" and planted itself in the broadest philanthrophy and tolerance. The kindliness of his character, the unselfishness of his disposition, was manifested in his consideration of the needs of others, and the honesty of his purpose in rendering every possible aid to all, constituted the strength of his character. "Grit is the grain of character. It may generally be described as heroism materialized—spirit and will thrust into heart, brain and backbone, so as to form part of the physical substance of the man." The writer of that truth might well have had Oliver P. Morton in mind. Time has cast no cloud upon his memory nor darkened a

single spot upon his record. Linking his destiny with that of the Union, he became the rivet which made secure the position of his State, and earned in full measure the honor his State accords him.

The world is so much better than it was before. Men's minds as well as bodies everywhere are free. Slavery is gone forever, and on the seat of independence, dignity, and power, free labor sits enthroned. Liberty at last is dwelling among the sons of men. All this we owe to the heroes of the people, those minds of light and lion hearts and wills imperial, who voiced the people's thoughts, led the people's cause to victory, and enshrined the people's rights in the people's imperishable nation; and among them stands our Morton, immortal with the immortality of deeds.

CHAPTER XIII.

GEORGE W. JULIAN.

ANCESTRY—EARLY STRUGGLES—STUDIES LAW—ENTERS POLITICS AND BEGINS HIS CAREER AS A STATESMAN—SERVICES IN CONGRESS—POLITICAL CAMPAIGNS—PUBLIC LAND POLICY—PERSONAL CHARACTERISTICS.

The success or failure of a nation is due to the character of its men. In studying the history of the United States one can see that its rapid progress is due to certain men who have been willing to give their time and thought to its betterment. Among these men, George W. Julian ranks high, and one cannot fail to notice the part he played in establishing the great principles of justice and freedom upon which the nation is founded. He will long be remembered for the effective work he did in Congress during the reconstruction period, as well as the active part he took in the struggle against slavery and his connection with the reorganization of the Republican party. He seemed to live ahead of the times and then did much in preparing the citizens and directing their thoughts on the approaching problems.

George W. Julian's paternal ancestors were of French extraction and were the first ones of that name to come to America, where they settled on the eastern shore of Maryland near the close of the Eighteenth century. On account of continued Indian troubles the family soon after fled to North Carolina. George W. Julian's father and mother left North Carolina near the beginning of the Nineteenth century and were among the very earliest settlers of the Indiana Territory. They settled near Centerville, the county seat of Wayne county, where George W. was born, May 5, 1817. His father was very prominent among the pioneers of Indiana, and in 1822 became a member of the State legislature.

When George W. was six years old his father died, leaving his mother with six children, almost destitute. As many great men have done, he developed his courage, character, and strength,

in the severe struggle for existence that followed. The family tried to get their support from a barren farm, a sugar grove being its only source of revenue. The mother wove cloth for the neighbors, while George W. and his brothers would weave straw hats. George was very ambitious, however, and would not let his poverty discourage him. He attended the common public schools in winter and applied himself well. After working hard all day at school, and in the fields, he was accustomed to split a quantity of kindlings, and in place of oil or candle pursue his studies until late by their light. His interest in books was nourished, and devouring all the knowledge he could grasp in school and from the books, which he was able to borrow in the neighborhood, he soon equaled the teachers. This diligence and indomitable perseverance in the line of mental improvement, as well as his determination to succeed, developed in him very young the habit of self-reliance and close observation. When George W. Julian was eighteen years old he began to teach school, and doubtless was far more efficient than the average teacher. Although self-distrust was an almost insurmountable obstacle for him he showed his strength and nerve at many times. A story is told of an attempt made by some of the big boys of his school, re-enforced by some men at work on the Cumberland Road, near by, to compel him to treat on Christmas day, according to the custom of that locality. Julian, remembering the tendency to riotous conduct and also on account of his financial difficulties, refused to do it, and had the nerve and strength to stand for his own convictions against that crowd.

During the three years he taught he was continually studying, by himself, rhetoric, languages, logic, natural philosophy, chemistry, mathematics, and surveying. In the summer, when his short term of school was over, he engaged in surveying, and at one time was employed as rodman. In 1839 he started West, seeking work as a surveyor, but was unsuccessful and returned to Centerville to continue the study of law, which he had begun the year before while teaching school in Western Illinois. He studied under John S. Newman, of Centerville, and was admitted to the bar in 1840. In his practice self-distrust seemed an almost insurmountable obstacle. He became a public speaker only by most vigorous training and persistent self-conquest. The assurance of a successful lawyer was lacking, and in his autobiography he says: "Sometimes in my despair I felt that I must break the chains which bound me, but I was powerless to do so, and no word of encouragement from any quarter cheered me." His mother did all that was in her power to help him and encourage him.

Centerville was not an easy town for the study of law. In this little town there was collected some of the best talent of the State, political and professional men of eminence, as Nimrod H. Johnson, John Newman, Charles H. Test, Joshua H. Mellett, James Raridan, and others who have had prominent places among the influential men of Indiana. A sort of aristocracy had arisen among these men which was hard for a young and inexperienced lawyer to break into. Thus, because of this, George W. Julian, Oliver P. Morton, Will McCullough, and a few others, organized a debating society in Centerville known as the "Dark Lyceum." Their meetings were held in the second story of an old seminary building, these sessions usually being held in the dark so the debators might speak and gesticulate with free will. This secret society grew in importance, and they took in new law students until they had an enrollment of sixteen. Their rooms were fitted up and a library was bought. In this society all the great men, such as Caesar, Demosthenes, Cicero, and others, were claimed as members. Their meetings were carried on with great formality, and each evening some profound question was argued, as well as questions of the day, such as the Monroe Doctrine, the Wilmot Proviso, and other phases of the vital slave question, which resulted in the conversion of many of its members to the Republican party. George W. Julian cast his first Presidential ballot for General Harrison, in 1840. He knew nothing of party politics and was influenced by his early associations and, as he says, in his "Political Recollections": "In the matter of attending mass-meetings, singing Whig songs and drinking hard cider, I played a considerable part in the memorable campaign of that year." He also supported the Whig candidate because he regarded him as a poor man and thought he would be a better man to administer to the poor people in their poverty and hard times than Van Buren, who was an aristocrat and had high ambitions to gain all control in his hands by overthrowing the liberties of the people. This first campaign disappointed Julian. He always took things very seriously, and of the nature of the campaign he says, in his "Political Recollections": "It was a grand national frolic, in which the imprisoned mirth and fun of the people found such jubilant and uproarious expression that anything like calmness of judgment and real seriousness of purpose was out of the question in the Whig camp."

In 1844 his political convictions were more advanced and matured. From the beginning he upheld Clay, although he did not agree on all his methods and was greatly grieved and disappointed

over what was known as the "Alabama Letter," in which he made known some of his views on slavery. At this time Julian stated, for the first time, his thoughts on many of the public questions which were worked out later, as repudiating the public lands as a source of revenue, and on the subject of protection. On the subject of slavery he was very much alive. Being of Quaker training and aroused by the anti-slavery papers against the usurpation that would lead to the extension of slavery and war, he thought it his duty to resist the election of Polk. And thus he made his first venture as a stump speaker, and was very much disappointed that his efforts did not aid in the election of the Whig candidate.

He began his career as a statesman the next year in the State legislature of Indiana. He was a representative of the Whig party, but never hesitated to act independently of the party principles when they clashed with his own convictions. Because of his independence along this line he received much censure from his constituents when he supported the "Butler Bill," a bill which provided that one-half the State debt be cancelled and the State saved from repudiation. His advocacy of this important measure probably lost for him the re-election but won for him his seat in United States legislature, because so many Democrats voted for him. He also distinguished himself in this State legislature by his earnest support of the abolition of capital punishment. He was a member of the committee to which the bill was referred, and through his persistence in bringing the bill before the house with favorable reports, finally succeeded in getting it passed, with its amendments; and on the motion of Julian it was named "An act relative to the punishment of treason and murder in the first degree." Failing to be re-nominated, he returned to Centerville and took up his law practice. After the Presidential election of 1844 he resolved never to vote for another slaveholder, and when Taylor, a slaveholder, was nominated on the Whig ticket, he lost interest in politics and decided to devote all his attention to his profession. His sympathy was with the new national party, the Free Soil or Liberty party, which was gaining in strength and which had nominated Van Buren as their candidate. He defended this Abolitionist party and claimed the treatment given them as unjust. They had been very much misrepresented and misunderstood, and their only offense was the espousal of the truth in advance of the multitude, which slowly and finally followed their example. He desired to avoid strife with the Whigs, who were among his best friends and clients, but his conscience would not permit that he remain

quiet and not exert his influence against the evils of slavery. He saw clearly that the system of slavery was degrading throughout, in its character and its consequences. He was essentially a reformer and, being independent, broke fearlessly with his party, when he could not follow them. Julian was ahead of his time, and especially in his opinions on slavery. He saw, in 1844, what it took many men ten years longer to see, and for this reason was criticised and considered radical by many of his old Whig friends. When he was invited to become a delegate to the Free Soil convention in Buffalo, on Aug. 9, 1848, he accepted the nomination, and from that time became an active and ardent worker in the Abolition party.

This convention was historic and marked an epoch in party politics and the anti-slavery movement. Its leaders were men of character and ability and from various factions. It was a tedious process to harmonize all the different elements which had drifted into the party, the disappointed Clay Whigs, the Liberty party, the "Conscience Whigs," the "Land Reformers" of New York, and also the advocates of "cheap postage for the people." Martin Van Buren seemed to be the candidate for nomination for President. Julian felt he could not support Mr. Van Buren under any circumstances after the last campaign, but the growing spirit of political fraternity modified his views. He saw that the leaders of all factions would have to yield to one man in order to unite on the one great and vital issue. All divisions finally gave way and Van Buren was nominated by acclamation.

The new national party was now launched and Julian hurried home to take up the fight. He gained much criticism for his move and in his "Political Recollections" describes his treatment by his Whig friends: "Words were neither minced nor modified, but made the vehicles of political wrath and explosives of personal malice. The charge of 'Abolitionism' was flung at me everywhere, and it is impossible now to realize the odium then attaching to that term by the general opinion. I was branded as the 'apostle of disunion' and 'the orator of free-dirt.' I was threatened with mob violence by my own neighbors and treated as if slavery had been an established institution of the State—while these same Whigs, as if utterly unconscious of the irony of their professions, uniformly resolved in their convention that 'the Whig party is the only true Free Soil party.'" These taunts and jeers made no impression on Julian, and he sallied forth on the work of the campaign, riding a huge white horse, "fully sixteen hands high and rather thin in flesh." He spoke two and three times a day, usually in barns, crossroads, saw

mills, or any other place where a few or many people were liable to hear him. His Whig neighbors declared his audience consisted of "eleven men, three boys, and a negro," which Julian said was not far from true in many places. But he "considered principle more important than audience" and continued his work, proclaiming anti-slavery truths. He describes his feelings in his "Political Recollections": "I was so perfectly swallowed up in my work and dominated by the singleness of my purpose that I took no thought of any thing else; and the vigor of my invective, in dealing with the scurrilous attacks of my assailants, was very keenly realized and, I believe, universally acknowledged. With the truth on my side, I was delighted to find myself perfectly able, single-handed, to fight and battle against the advantages of superior talent and the trained leadership of men of established reputation on the stump." Although he was not successful in electing Van Buren, the results of this contest were remarkable in aiding and preparing the way for the great work of the succeeding years.

Julian's next move was towards the United States Congress. Although he had acquired many enemies by his recent acts during the Presidential campaign, he announced his intention to run for Congress. The parties at that time were so confused that every one seemed to be a party of his own. The contest was bitter, beyond all precedent; but after a hard fight and by the union of Free Soilers, Democrats, and Independent Whigs, he was elected by a small majority. In this Congress, after having been delayed in arriving by a serious illness, he hastened to join the Free Soil representatives, whose political troubles and fortunes were similar to his own. The "immortal nine," as they were often called, were soon together. This group was composed of Julian and eight other anti-slavery men, such as David Wilmot, then famous as the author of the "Proviso," and Joshua Giddings, who, as Julian says, "was as familiar with the slavery question, in all its aspects, as he was with the alphabet." During this Congress the slavery question received daily attention. The great issue was the Congressional prohibition of slavery in the Territories, known as the "Wilmot Proviso," for which Julian worked with tireless efforts. In the same spirit he fought against the Fugitive Slave Bill, which converted the North into slave hunting ground for the South; also the Texas Boundary Bill, popular sovereignty on the slave question in the Territories, and the organization of the House in the interest of slavery. During the first months of this session his spare moments were devoted to the preparation of a speech on the

slavery question. His constituents expected it, as well as the members of Congress. He says, in his "Political Recollections," "It was my darling purpose and I resolved to do my best on it." He worked over the various phases of the subject and examined the question from the Southern as well as the Northern standpoint. On May 14, after anxiously waiting for the floor for many days, he delivered this speech and received much candid commendation in the newspapers and from various men for his views. He says, in his "Political Recollections": "I was flattered beyond measure and found my self-esteem germinating into new life under these fertilizing dews."

In this Thirty-first Congress he began the fight for the Homestead Policy, which he continued during his later years in Congress. The Swamp Land Act and the Act granting land bounties to the soldiers of the Mexican war, which opened the way for the monopoly of the public land by specialty, he earnestly opposed, and saw the evils and disadvantages which were not seen by others until the laws were applied. The Homestead Bill of the present time was initiated in that Thirty-first Congress, although it did not become a law for eleven years. Julian, at that time, delivered a speech,[1] advocating his Homestead Policy, which was not enthusiastically received, his thoughts being too advanced for the time. However, it did become of value in his next Congress. Things looked bad in Indiana at this time. Slavery seemed to be holding its own and the colored people were receiving no aid whatever. In compliance with the wishes of his anti-slavery friends and the wish to help in the cause of the day, he stood for re-election in 1851. The Whigs had completely changed their basis, standing for the compromise acts and the Fugitive Slave Law, which took away many of his votes. Also, the feeling that newspaper men were his enemies had influenced the people against him, which accomplished his defeat. Julian then turned his attention to the approaching Presidential election. He realized they must try for a final settlement of the slavery question. The Whig party in their platform joined the Democrats in their ideas on slavery. Julian, although the case appeared most degrading, looked upon it as an omen of success. The real enthusiasm of the campaign was in the Free Soil party, as the Whigs were disheartened and the Democratic forces were not working in harmony.

At the Free Soil convention which met in Pittsburgh, John P. Hale was nominated for President, and the services and reputation

1. Julian's Speeches on Political Questions, p. 50.

of Julian received honorable recognition in his nomination for Vice-President. He then "took the stump," and, with Cassius M. Clay, canvassed Lewis, Bracken, and Mason counties, in Kentucky. Their first meeting, near Maysville, was a success, having a sympathetic and orderly audience. In Maysville, the next day, although finding some opposition to their speaking in the court house, they finally gained the consent and spoke to a fine audience, even in some instances winning applause. At their next appointment, in Brookville, they met that rough and rabble element which formed the background of slavery. Although there was no audience, Julian and Clay both spoke and considered themselves lucky to get off without being mobbed. This closed their work in Kentucky and Julian returned across the line. During this campaign, he also delivered a speech in Cincinnati on the "Strength and Weakness of the Slave Power," which had an exceptional character as a political speech. He arraigned both Whigs and Democrats as allies of slavery and discussed the relation of church and slavery and the morality of political action. Hale only succeeded in getting one-twentieth of the votes. This was rather discouraging to Julian, but he saw the immense odds against which they had to work and was somewhat encouraged at the pitiful annihilation of the Whigs. Now there was more chance of placing party against party, which to Julian seemed to be the only way to win.

During the next year or two Julian was actively engaged in forming a new party. From the remains of the Whig party, the Know-Nothing party, and the Free Soil party, they had hopes of building up a strong Republican party. The Know-Nothing party had become very popular about that time, but Julian opposed it with all his might. His speech on that subject, which was published in the "National Era," is reckoned by many as the ablest argument against that strange political fanaticism. He was the only political leader in the West to oppose them. Many of his old Free Soil brethren went over to the new party, and he says, in his "Political Recollection": "At one time I think I had less than a dozen political friends in the State, and I could see in the glad smiles which lighted up the faces of my old-time enemies that they considered me beyond resurrection." But Julian was a fighting man and was in his element in the midst of a political fight. He never gave up and firmly hoped that in the end the truth would be vindicated, although he did not dream that in less than twenty years he would be the recognized leader of his enemies. He had no sympathy with the new party, the Know-Nothings. After much

work, however, the fragments of the anti-slavery parties were united enough to make an attempt to nominate candidates for President and Vice-President for the campaign of 1856. At the National convention which met in Pittsburgh, Feb. 22, Julian was elected chairman and had the honor of reporting the plan of action through which the new party took life.

In this never-to-be-forgotten campaign both parties reached "white-heat." Julian says concerning it, in his "Political Recollections": "To me the memory of this first great national struggle for liberty is a delight, as the part I played in it was a real jubilee of the heart. I was welcomed by the Republican masses everywhere, and the fact was gratifying to me as it proved mortifying to the party chiefs who a little before had found such comfort in the assurance that henceforth they were rid of me." Although Julian's party was defeated he was not discouraged, because he did not hope for success at first. The Republican movement had made great gains and could not go backwards, and great things were predicted for its future. In 1860, Julian's honest, daring, and unrelenting character, commended to him the respect and confidence of the people, and by a signal trumph over every conceivable form and combination of personal and political jealousy, he was nominated, by vote, to Congress, with an overwhelming majority. He remained in Congress for the ten succeeding years, and these years were some of the most trying in the history of the Nation. During those years of war and reconstruction the tasks of Congress were unequaled in their importance and could not have been discharged so satisfactorily had it not been for men like Julian. He was appointed on the Joint Committee on the Conduct of the War, which pleased him very much, because it gave him an opportunity to learn something of its internal policies and movements. He was active on this committee and did not hestitate to criticise President Lincoln and the Generals for their delay in acting. This committee was deemed by many as useless and a bother, but after the war, in its first report, which consisted of eight huge volumes, any fair-minded man could not deny that the policy it originated finally saved the country.

During his entire term in Congress he was a member of the Committee on Public Lands and for eight years was chairman. This aided him in perfecting and carrying through Congress one of his pet policies, the Homestead Law. He believed in free men, free soil, and free homes for free men. He had acquired a better knowledge of public land systems, probably, than any other man,

and addressed himself with his usual energy to the improvement of the land question. The bill, as introduced by Julian, was much mutilated in its passage and was shorn of the carefully guarded provisions to prevent the public lands from passing into the hands of speculators, and to preserve them entirely for the American citizens. His policy provided for the disposal of the public lands in small allotments to actual settlers, and he believed in the theory that one industrious settler is more useful to the country and more to be encouraged than any number of adventurers. He also opposed mammoth grants of land being sold to railroad companies who, keeping the land unsettled, wait for an advance in price to enrich themselves. Later, Julian brought forth a proposition to extend the Homestead Law of 1862 to the forfeited and confiscated land of Confederates. This was a very radical plan, proposing to deal with these lands as public lands and parcel them out into small homesteads among the poor of the South, both black and white. This subject was a large one and caused unlimited discussions, but he was successful in getting it passed. Julian deserves much gratitude from the people for his unwearied exertions to warn people against land monopoly, to check wastefulness in the disposal of the public domain, and to secure the distribution of it into small farms.

All during his career he supported all measures against slavery, and not only jealously sustained the government in all its grand measures of radicalism, such as the confiscation of Confederate property, but he took an advanced position on all these questions. All his speeches breathe the spirit of freedom and the firm belief in his own convictions. He took a very decided stand on the question of negro suffrage, and, although many of his anti-slavery friends did not follow him in this, he felt sure he could revolutionize the general opinion, and made a fight for it for four months. He declared their fitness for the ballot was a subordinate question; it was a question of national honor and welfare. To leave the ballot in the hands of ex-Confederates and withhold it from those helpless millions would be, for them, worse than slavery. The bill providing for negro suffrage in the District of Columbia was among the first important measures of the Thirty-ninth Congress, and Julian became very hopeful over its passage. Later, in December, 1868, he submitted a proposed amendment to the Constitution, declaring all citizens of the United States notwithstanding their color, race, or sex, should have suffrage. He had been a supporter of woman's suffrage since 1847, when his attention had been called

to it by an article by Miss Harriet Martineau, in which she pithily stated the substance of all that has since been said respecting the logic of woman's right to the ballot, and Julian says, "Finding myself unable to answer it, I accepted it."

The rich mineral lands of the United States also received a share of his attention. He objected to their being reserved from sale and deprecated the system of leaving them or the policy of abandoning them to settlers without law, but advocated selling these mineral lands as any other lands, in order to help raise the enormous war debt, in which the country was swamped at that time. The Government had had no policy whatever in dealing with the great depositories of wealth and had been gaining no revenue, except for a trifling amount on the bullion. Julian placed a bill before the House providing for the survey and sale of these lands in fee, thinking it the best and only method of promoting security of titles, permanent settlements, and thorough development. Although the bill fully protected all in their right of exploration and discovery and carefully guarded against any interference with vested rights, it was bitterly opposed by some who thought that it contemplated a sweeping confiscation of all their claims. There was much discussion concerning this bill and it was finally lost. But to Julian is due the awakening of interest and the beginning of the reform in legislation concerning the rich mineral lands; and although at the time his bill was defeated, the reforms which he advocated have been partially carried out since.

Julian did valuable work as a member of the Committee on Public Lands in opposing the policy of Military Land Bounties. It was proposed, as was done at the close of the Mexican war, that soldiers of the Civil war be awarded a land bounty for their service. Julian saw the consequences of this policy before and prepared a report denouncing the scheme. He saw that it would be in direct opposition to the purpose of the Homestead Bill, which he had labored so hard to have passed. The report showed that more than one-third of the public domain would be necessary to supply land bounties and that it would cover nearly all that was fit for agriculture; that speculation was bound to follow and would mean the overthrow of the Homestead policy. This report was accompanied by a bill providing a bounty in money. This satisfied the appeals of the soldiers and, although it failed to be passed, it was the means by which Julian saved the public domain from ruin. Julian was a friend of the working people and did all he could to better their condition. The interest of labor and the resumption of specie

payments were earnestly plead by him. He introduced a bill providing for an eight-hour working day in the navy yards. This was the beginning of the eight-hour agitation.

Although he was not a believer in Free Trade, he thought the tariff system of his time was simply legalized robbery of the people, and especially of the laboring poor. He thought the tariff question would become as great a problem as the slavery question, and a reform in it was paramount in importance. Of all the schemes of reform, he considered the co-operation or profit-sharing scheme the best. It takes the poor into friendly partnership and makes their cause and that of the capitalist one. On the question of temperance he also had decided opinions. He believed that legislative moves to destroy the saloon never would help, but the uplifting of the masses, the removal of poverty and want, and the multiplication of well-ordered Christian homes would be the only solution. After ten years of faithful and effective work in Congress, in the campaign of 1870, the forces against him were so well managed that he was defeated. For several campaigns prior to this he was at variance with some of the political leaders in Indiana, on account of his radical views on the subject of right and toward the Homestead Bill. These men had tried various methods to defeat him, which they finally did by gerrymandering the State.

Soon after this Julian changed his position and became a Liberal Republican and later drifted into the Democratic party. Some of his enemies have said that he changed politics when he was beaten, but many who were against him have abandoned these views. During his last session in Congress he had acquired an intense contempt for President Grant, which he was not able to overcome, and had fully made up his mind never under any circumstances to support him again. Julian was a staunch believer and earnest advocate of Civil Service reform, and he would not fall down in his convictions to support a man like Grant, who employed the whole power and patronage of his high office to secure re-election, by throwing out of office honest and efficient men to put men in office in order to pay them off for political favors in worldly gifts. Julian hated to withdraw from his party, but he never acted contrary to his own convictions, and he felt as if he could not again stand by Grant, who seemed to be the inevitable candidate for the Presidency. He says, in his "Political Recollections": "If it had been morally possible, I would have supported him gladly. If I had consented to my own selfish ambition, I would have chosen a different course, since I knew by painful experience the cost of

party desertion. I made it with many keen regrets, for the history of the party had been honorable and glorious and I had shared in its achievements." He said the Republican party never was a real party with one creed, but a bunch of men, with various creeds, joined together for one end. After the war the party continued to exist and the leaders treated it as a perpetual institution, "outside of which no good exists and in which all good originates." The practical results of this party idolatry make up one of the worst chapters in the history of party corruption and misrule. The Republican party had become simply a political machine, and "had been driven to the lowest depths by its long-indulged greed for power" and "the devilish infatuation that its good behavior during the war could justify its career of lawlessness and crime." The management of the Civil Service, which they had so strongly advocated, was an utter mockery of political decency. Julian thought the last card had been played and that the party was bound to fall.

He then attended the Liberal Republican convention, where he was delighted to meet many of his old Free Soil friends in this party whose chief aim was to rebuke the scandals of President Grant. During the campaign which followed Julian made many speeches and presented the issues from the Liberal standpoint. The treatment which was tendered him on these occasions was not even equaled by the campaign of 1856. The Liberals were considered as rebels and treated as such, eggs and even firearms being much in evidence at the meetings. But Julian was not unprepared for it and met the attacks with argument and invectives. He was charged with "changing sides, but Julian contended that he had not changed sides," but the "sides had changed," and it was now a question of an entirely different nature, that of denouncing "knaves and trades which used the Republican party as the instrument of wholesale schemes of jobbery and pelf."

After this campaign of 1872 he withdrew from political activity. He again changed his politics after the Liberal party died out and remained a Democrat the remainder of his life. Although not taking a decided stand as a Democrat, like most all Abolitionists he acted with that party against the white slavery of government. His last public office was surveyor-general of New Mexico, which he occupied from 1885 to 1889, and did much valuable service in exposing the Spanish land grant fraud. After leaving New Mexico he returned to his home, "Village Nector," in Irvington, where he remained until his death, July 8, 1899, due to a stroke of paralysis. In his private life Julian had the universal reputation of being most

exemplary. His private character was beyond reproach. At the time it was said that probably no man had truer and more devoted friends and admirers or more relentless foes. He was eminently western in his character; frank and fearless; prompt and decided; loyal in his attachments, but ready to thrust at friends or foes, if they placed themselves in a position to impede the progress of Truth and Freedom. No man was ever more inflexible in purpose or more positive. He possessed, however, a kindness of heart, strong social qualities, and the faculty of making good friends. He was a laborious student and, although without the graces of oratory, he was an impressive and effective speaker. He had a very extensive library at his home in Irvington and took a great delight in literature during his later life. After his active political life he wrote many articles for magazines on current topics, and two books, one, "The Life of Joshua Giddings," and the other his own "Political Recollections." His speeches all breathe the spirit of freedom and have the merit of useful thought, methodical argument, and a remarkably clear and forcible diction. Grace Greenwood says of his speech on Public Lands: "This was a strong, fearless, and eloquent expression of a liberty-loving and philanthropic spirit. It seems vivid with the strength of a great purpose, vivid with a vital truth, a moral life, and blood beating through it warm and generous."

As a politician he was determined, vindictive, intensely radical, and appeared to contemporaries absolutely lacking in political sagacity. Yet his judgment on the conditions and the needs of the times was almost unerring. In campaigns he was tireless in his efforts, profound in his arguments, and possessed the soul of a reformer. Some writer said, in the Indianapolis Journal, of Saturday, July 8, 1899: "Julian had no sympathy for conservatism, was a born radical, and had inherited an aversion to wrong in all its forms through the long line of Quaker ancestors." He loved a life of activity and fretted under enforced idleness. He dreaded the loss of his faculties, being a lover of all beauties and phenomena of nature. His courage was remarkable, as was shown in his various campaigns, and especially in the campaign of 1856, on his trip through the wild country of Kentucky, and also at Terre Haute, where, after hearing Robinson, the Free Soil candidate, had been mobbed, fearlessly made an engagement to speak.

He was a great admirer of certain men, such as John Quincy Adams, Charles Sumner, Horace Greeley, and Henry Clay. But no man ever had more bitter enemies, among whom was Oliver P.

Morton. Although from the same town, both members of the "Dark Lyceum," and always more or less connected, there was no friendship whatever between them. They disagreed on all political questions, and partly from this and also jealousy, their enmity was bitter. He was not a friend to Sol Meredith, another Wayne county statesman, and a great disturbance arose when Julian made the charge against Meredith that he was removed from command of the Western District of Kentucky on account of sympathy with traitors and the failure to protect Union men. Julian says of him: "He is incapable of a noble action and utterly devoid of honorable principles." There was no half-way feeling by Julian. In this, as in everything else, his convictions were firm—he either liked or hated intensely. Finally, George W. Julian was a great statesman and should receive due credit. Although he had many enemies, on account of his stern and vindictive manner, these forceful characteristics brought him many rewards in Congress. One writer said of him, in the Indianapolis Sentinel of July 8, 1899: "If a discriminating history of the past half century were written, Julian would probably be the most foremost statesman Indiana has produced—as a statesman measured by measures and laws he succeeded in getting passed which have had untold success." Thus his value to his country must not be forgotten, and the honor and fame which he achieved unaided should give the men of to-day courage.

CHAPTER XIV.

MILITARY MATTERS.

RICHMOND DURING THE CIVIL WAR—MORGAN'S RAID—UNITED STATES SANITARY COMMISSION—HEART-RENDING SCENES IN OUR HOSPITALS —THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

RICHMOND DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

As the campaign of 1860 progressed the feeling between the two parties grew more strained and bitter, and Lincoln's election only made matters worse. The Democrats of the North who had taken the part of the South were very bold, believing that when the crisis came the South would, as she always had done, have her own way. The "Union men," as they were then called, anticipated the firing upon Fort Sumter, and waited with dread and fear the opening of hostilities. In the forenoon of Monday, April 15, 1861, the news came of the bombardment of Fort Sumter. Of course, the reports were exaggerated and the streets were soon crowded. It created a rapid and radical change in public sentiment. When the populace heard that the Stars and Stripes, which had never been lowered before in their history, had been struck by insurgent citizens, a very great many who had sympathized with the South before and defended her, came out squarely for the Union and said that the Southern States were no longer "erring sisters" to be humored, but rebellious subjects to be conquered by arms. That night a mass meeting of the citizens was held at the corner of what are now Main and Sixth streets. Trouble was expected by everyone and a local military company was present as a guard to the speaker's stand. It turned out that it was not needed. Rev. J. T. W. McMullen, a Methodist minister, opened the meeting with prayer. John A. Bridgeland, a Bell-Everett man in 1860, was chosen chairman, and the meeting was addressed by William A. Bickle, William P. Benton, John Yaryan, John C. Whitridge, John A. Bridgeland, and John H. Popp. Great enthusiasm was aroused

and Judge Benton announced his intention of raising a company of soldiers. The next day Governor Morton issued a call for six regiments of three months' men, and Benton carried out his intention by opening a roster in John S. Lyle's office and putting his name down first. In less than twenty-four hours he had a full company and forty-five on a second company. On the morning of the 18th they marched to the depot about sunrise, accompanied by the entire city, boarded the train for Indianapolis, and Richmond's company was the first body of Indiana soldiers to reach Indianapolis in response to the Government's call for troops, in 1861.

Throughout the war Richmond responded nobly and quickly to the demand for troops. A camp was established here, "Camp Wayne," at which soldiers were quartered nearly all the time. Richmond companies were in the Sixteenth, Eighth, Thirty-sixth, Fifty-seventh, Sixty-ninth, Eighty-fourth, and One Hundred and Twenty-fourth infantry regiments, the Nineteenth battery and Fifth cavalry. Nearly the whole of these regiments were raised in Wayne and adjoining counties.

MORGAN'S RAID.

At 10 o'clock on Thursday night, July 9, 1863, dispatches were received from Governor Morton, stating that General Morgan had entered the State at Brandenburg with 8,000 men and was moving toward Corydon. He called for all able-bodied citizens to come to Indianapolis immediately, with or without arms. The bells of the town were rung, the people awakened, and the news spread. The militia companies that had been drilling began preparations to leave the next morning, and at 5 o'clock two companies under John C. Davis and Daniel B. Crawford left for Indianapolis. After staying there for twenty-four hours and organizing, they left for Cincinnati, passing through Richmond in the early morning of July 14. However, as it was not known in advance of this movement, no one saw them go through. They went to Cincinnati and remained there until the danger of "Morgan's Raid" was over, when they returned to Indianapolis, were mustered out and returned to Richmond, after just a week's absence. In this number of volunteers age did not count, and some of the old inhabitants were seen in the ranks as well as some of the younger men.

The news of the fall of Richmond, Va., was received here with great rejoicing, which was far surpassed a week later with the receipt of the news of Lee's surrender. On this occasion the city

PRIZE LOAD OF WOOD FOR SOLDIERS' FAMILIES.

(Delivered in Richmond, Winter of 1863.)

went wild. Everything movable was, by common consent, burned, even to the awnings of the stores; business houses were closed, the city turned out *en masse*, the country folk flocked in, and everything was enthusiasm gone wild. It was only a short time, however, until the business houses were closed again, but not for enthusiasm. When the news of the terrible national loss that Lincoln was assassinated was received in Richmond, all business was suspended, the stores and shops were closed, flags were put at half-mast, and public buildings, business houses, and private dwellings were draped in mourning. On the following forenoon a meeting of the citizens was called at the Starr Hall for the purpose of adopting resolutions. Lewis Burk was selected chairman and Lewis D. Stubbs, secretary. Remarks were made by Reverend Chapman, Reverend Atem, Colonel Bickle, and John Popp. A committee, consisting of Jesse P. Siddall, George Holland, Daniel B. Crawford, John Yaryan, and William G. Scott, was appointed to draft resolutions for the occasion, which was done. To these, Colonel Bickle offered additional resolutions, expressing sympathy for the family of Lincoln. L. D. Stubbs offered a resolution, pledging the support of the community to the next President, Andrew Johnson, and Milton Hollingsworth offered resolutions to the effect that the assassination was the work of the slave power and vanquished South and that no mercy should be extended to them. All of these additional resolutions were adopted.

On Saturday, April 29, at 11 o'clock at night, a funeral escort train from Indianapolis arrived here with all the State officials and many army officers. Here it was joined by many citizens and proceeded to the State line, where it waited for the train bearing the body of the martyred President. The funeral cortege reached Richmond at 2 o'clock, Sunday morning, when all the bells in town commenced to toll. Fully 10,000 people were in the vicinity of the depot. At Fort Wayne avenue, spanning the tracks, was an immense arch heavily draped, relieved by the national colors. Upon this arch, about eighteen feet above the ground, was a casket, by which stood a young lady impersonating the Genius of Liberty, weeping, accompanied by mourners from the army and navy. As the train stopped a large wreath from the Richmond ladies, with the inscription, "A Nation Mourns," was sent to the car. The entire train, cars, seats, curtains, blinds, all was of the deepest black, relieved here and there with silver rosettes. After a half hour's stay, the cortege left, while the bells still tolled and the Richmond band played a dirge. It is said that the entire assembly was in tears—the most solemn scene ever witnessed in this city.

THE UNITED STATES SANITARY COMMISSION.

The United States Sanitary Commission was established in 1861 and continued in active operation until the close of the war. But there was no concert of action in Indiana before the organization of the State Sanitary Commission. The care of soldiers' families dates from the first enlistment. On April 15, 1861, President Lincoln issued a proclamation calling for 75,000 troops, and on the same day Governor Morton pledged the services of 10,000 men from Indiana. In response to the call a full company marched to the Richmond depot on the morning of April 18, to take the train for Indianapolis, a large concourse of friends assembling to bid them God-speed! Jesse P. Siddall offered a resolution, assuring the men that their families would be provided for until their return. This resolution was endorsed unanimously and a public meeting was called by Mayor Finley to provide means to carry out the promise. At this meeting the city council was instructed to place at the disposal of a committee the funds necessary for immediate use, and the county commissioners were requested to authorize the township trustee, William Parry, to issue orders for groceries, etc. Farmers living near the city contributed liberally of wood and provisions, a room in the city building being occupied by the distributing committee. This committee visited each soldier's family to ascertain the help needed.

A second company was ready for service on the 23d, but owing to the crowded condition of Camp Morton the company was ordered into camp at the old fair ground, south of the city. This was known as "Camp Wayne." It occupied the addition to the city now called Beallview. The State could not provide for the troops as rapidly as they were recruited and Camp Wayne had to be provisioned and supplied with bedding, by voluntary contribution. This was soon done, for these soldiers were our fathers, husbands, sons, and brothers. Here the men were drilled and learned the discipline and restraints of army life. Civilians were admitted to the camp at dress parade, and throngs of friends went with baskets filled with dainties, and with cheerful faces which belied their heavy hearts. This company formed the nucleus of the Sixteenth Indiana infantry, which was afterwards transferred to the Federal Government for one year's service.

Sewing circles connected with the churches made needle books and furnished them with needles, thread, buttons, scissors, and thimbles. Many men had to learn the use of a thimble and find the

holes in a button, which "seemed so easy when mother did it." Each soldier was presented with a Bible.

It was soon evident that a hospital was needed, as sick men could not be cared for properly in camp. A house was rented on South Marion, now Sixth street, and this was furnished by the ladies of the city, Dr. William King in charge. He was succeeded by Dr. J. S. Montieth, who wrote to the Palladium, in October, 1862: "We are much indebted to the ladies of Richmond for their untiring efforts to render those under our care comfortable. All honor to the ladies of Richmond."

Soon tales of suffering began to appear in the newspapers. They wounded our hearts but urged us on to greater efforts.

HEART-RENDING SCENES IN OUR HOSPITALS.

Several ladies visited a military hospital with refreshments for the sick and wounded men. Ice cream was handed around and the poor invalids eagerly partook of it. In one corner of the room, however, the spoon and saucer had not been touched. A young boy lay on the bed near the table, his features pale, his eyelids drooping. A lady gently fanning his forehead, whispered softly: "The poor little fellow is asleep; we must not disturb him." "No ma'am, I am not asleep," he answered. It was a silvery voice, full of sweetness, of innocence, and boyhood. "Well, my little fellow," continued the lady, as she drew nearer, " are you not fond of ice cream?" "Very much so," replied he. "Didn't you see me place this on your table?" asked the lady, reaching for the plate of cream. "Oh, yes!" he answered tremulously, "but I shut my eyes and cried to myself." "Cried, my child. Why, what made you cry, my dear?" "Oh, madam, if you will pull down the quilt a little you will see!" The lady did so and found that he had no arms. Both of them had been lost in battle.

After the battle of Fort Donelson, Feb. 16, 1862, wounded men, both Union and Confederate, were sent to Indianapolis and Cincinnati, where hospital work began in earnest. Miss Sarah F. Mendenhall, returning from a visit in Cincinnati, reported that an "aid society" had been formed there for the purpose of collecting and making bedding, shirts, drawers, etc.; and knitting yarn socks; preparing lint and rolling bandages; and that arrangements had been made for shipping supplies to the field hospitals. This definite information resulted in the organization of a society in Richmond, Jan. 29, 1862, called the "Soldiers' Relief Circle." The officers

were as follows: President, Mrs. L. J. Seymour; secretary, Mrs. S. A. Wrigley; treasurer, Mrs. Julia H. Finley. This organization continued actively at work during the war. The president and secretary were changed several times, but the treasurer held her office continuously.

A committee of ladies visited Cincinnati to learn further particulars, the railroad offering free transportation for agents and goods. Mark E. Reeves, who was living at Cincinnati and was active in the work there, met the committee at the depot and took them to the rooms of the "Aid Society" and to the hospital, where they had their first experience with wounded men.

The first shipment from the Relief Circle was to Cincinnati, March 5, 1862. It consisted of thirty-five large boxes of hospital supplies. In acknowledgment the secretary wrote: "Since our organization we have received no donation to compare with yours and we feel very much encouraged. It enabled us to send liberal supplies to all that are in need. This week we have sent from 150 to 200 boxes to our army in Tennessee."

Private soldiers wrote the most appreciative letters to the local papers and to friends, thanking the ladies for their interest and kind remembrance of the soldiers in field and hospital. The clean bedding, the canned fruit, and the reading matter sent them encouraged their hearts and strengthened their heroism and courage when they left the hospital for the battlefield.

At a meeting in Starr Hall April 10, 1862, a Sanitary Committee was organized for Wayne township, with Lewis Burk as president. The other members were: John M. Paxon, John W. Grubbs, John M. Gaar, John Roberts, John P. Smith, Stephen R. Wiggins, and C. C. Beeler. Five hundred dollars were subscribed immediately. We read in a printed report of May 28: "The whole cash receipts to date is $1,166.66. Also large quantities of supplies which were overhauled and packed, shipments being made to Nashville, Tenn., Pittsburgh Landing, and to the Sanitary Commission at Indianapolis." This committee furnished the Relief Circle with $375 worth of material, which was returned to them in the form of bedding, shirts, drawers, socks, etc. So many emergencies arose calling for ready money that the committee declined to furnish more material, and the ladies were thrown on their own resources. Voluntary contributions continued to be sent to the Relief Circle, and dinners, suppers, concerts, lectures, and fairs were resorted to; from the receipts the work was kept moving. This would not have been possible but for the host of faithful men who were ever

ready to buy or sell tickets, furnish halls with tables and chairs, and in every way possible take upon themselves the heavy work of preparation. One dinner netted $500 and a mush and milk supper was a close second. It was truly a common cause in which hundreds of men and women joined in making every effort a success. On April 12, 1862, the society tendered a vote of thanks to the "Estelle Band," "Mitchell's Cornet Band," Professor Kuchman, and others, for the proceeds of a concert amounting to $69. Also to George P. Brown for $45, the returns from a school exhibition. "The Armenians," a local organization, gave two concerts which netted $112.02.

A large majority of these laborers have gone to their reward, and the few that remain realize that it is impossible to give the present generation any adequate conception of the anxiety and sorrow, the labor and despair of those gloomy days.

The local papers, notably "The Palladium," were ever ready to publish calls for material, to give notice of entertainments, and offer words of cheer and appreciation to those engaged in the work.

Shipments were made rapidly; one to Louisville, Ky., of concentrated chicken, was highly appreciated. Many receipts are on file. This one from Nashville, Tenn., March 28, 1862, is worth preserving: "To the Ladies' Soldiers' Relief Circle: Please find enclosed receipt for the five boxes hospital supplies consigned to my care. Those lemons and white sugar came in good play. I made up quite a lot of lemonade for the poor fellows and gave them to sup; how gratefully they would look up in my face and exclaim: 'Thank God; the ladies of our State have not forgotten us yet.' One poor fellow in the last stages of typhoid fever asked for a drink of water. I said, 'I have some lemonade, made of lemons sent by the ladies of Richmond, for the sick.' He said, 'Give me to drink of it before I die! Tell the ladies of Richmond I love them, and that I die in defense of my country!' These were the last words that he spoke. It would have done you good to see how eager they were to get the papers and magazines, and I will say to the ladies of this society, if you could know the rejoicing and thanks for such supplies you would feel paid a thousand times for your labor and kindness." Signed, Capt. George Hoover.

Woolen socks were in great demand and many old ladies knit constantly from 1862 to 1865. Some of them could knit a pair of socks in a day. It would be interesting to know how many they knit during the war. A note was often attached to them as fol-

lows: "These socks were knit by a little girl of five years, and she will knit some more, for mother says it will help some poor soldier." Or this—"An Old Lady's Tribute:" Among the other articles received by the Washington Sanitary Commission lately, was a good and patriotic old lady's tribute, to be laid on the altar of her country, bearing the inscription: "These socks were spun and knit by Zernah Clapp, ninety-six years old, whose hands in youth were engaged in moulding bullets in the Revolutionary War. Keep the toes of these socks toward the Rebels."

On a home-spun blanket, worn, but white and clean, was pinned a bit of paper which said: "This blanket was carried by Milly Aldrich, who is ninety-three years old, one and a half miles to be given to some soldier." Another: "This blanket was used by a soldier in the War of 1812; may it keep some soldier warm in this war against traitors."

That much money was required to carry on the work the following prices will show: Jan. 12, 1862, muslin sold for fourteen cents; in 1864, it was hard to get for fifty-five cents; sheeting, in 1863, was eighty-five cents; in 1864 it was $1.25; in 1862 spool cotton could be had for sixty cents per dozen, but in 1864 it brought $1.50, and fears were entertained that the supplies would soon be exhausted. Tape sold for $1.15 per dozen. Stocking yarn was $2 per pound. Cotton batting rose to forty cents per pound and then disappeared from the market, flax batting being substituted for filling comforts. To the credit of our merchants be it said that they almost invariably sold goods to the Relief Circle at wholesale prices. The sanitary work made frequent demands on the public for four years of business depression, ending in an almost hopeless outlook for the future.

No class in the community responded more nobly than the farmers. They came from every direction, with wagons loaded with wood and provisions, and this not once, but many, many times. One train of wagons was nearly a mile long. Another donation to the Sanitary fund, of fresh beef, poultry, and vegetables, sold for $1,300. It must be remembered that wood was the only fuel used at that time. Seldom did a farmer come into the city without a load of wood, a bag of potatoes, or some other donation to the Sanitary work, or for soldier's families.

In the spring of 1864 the governors of the Northern States offered the General Government large bodies of troops to take the places of veteran forces guarding the rear, in order to allow the latter to go to the front. These troops were enlisted for 100 days.

Ladies offered to take the places of clerks and hold their positions until their return, and a company left Richmond, May 11, under Capt. William R. Hunt.

For the greatest number of troops enlisted during the preceding years and the largest amount of Sanitary supplies forwarded, Wayne county received a prize banner presented by the State officers and the State Sanitary Commission. The president of the Commission wrote: "None have done better than the ladies of Richmond, and few as well."

"What We Have Given," is the title of a little volume prepared in 1864 by a Mr. Hartley. It is the most extraordinary report ever written. "From official and other authentic sources a faithful report has been made of contributions offered by the people (of the United States) to the support of their armies and the solace of the sufferers by the war. The total contributions (reported) from States, counties, and towns, for the aid and relief of soldiers and their families, has amounted to over one hundred and eighty-seven millions of dollars ($187,209,608.62). By associations and individuals, over twenty-four millions ($24,044,865.96). This is exclusive of the expenditures of the Government. (Some items that I have omitted raise the total to $212,274,259.49.) Nothing like this has ever been achieved, or even attempted, in any other country, in any age."

It is an imperishable record of the patriotism of a free people, to be handed down to posterity for their emulation—but the half has not been told—it can never be known until read in the light of Eternity.

"Oh, remember the price that was paid—
The blood of the brave and true—
And you never can suffer to fade
The laurels that cover the Blue."

THE SPANISH AMERICAN WAR.

With an enviable record in the Civil war, inculcated in the minds of the following generation by the annual tribute of reverence to the patriotic dead, Wayne county and Richmond, as a natural inheritance, had a part, though insignificant, in the Spanish-American war. Early in the year 1898, when the rumors of war could no longer be denied, William Smith, Paul Comstock and Elmer E. Kimmel, the first and last named not being natives of Richmond, began the organization of an artillery company for service in the prospective conflict. Mass meetings were held, at which prominent citizens endorsed the movement. There was no

lack of volunteers and, the weather being unsettled, a room known as Thistlethwaite's Hall, at the northwest corner of Main street and Fort Wayne avenue, was secured in which to instruct those who offered their services; a few weeks later South Fourth street became the drill ground. The declaration of war came, the National Guard of the State was mobilized at Indianapolis and mustered into service of the United States, but Richmond received no recognition.

Rumor had it that Indiana had furnished her quota of artillery, and on May 3, 1898, a meeting of the company was held at the Pythian Temple, at which time an infantry companay was organized and William Smith was elected captain, Paul Comstock, first liuetenant, and Elmer E. Kimmel, second lieutenant. Later these officers were commissioned and mustered in as elected at that meeting. On May 25, President McKinley issued his second call for troops and the Richmond company received assurance from Gov. James A. Mount that if Indiana needed more soldiers, Wayne county should have a chance to furnish some of them. Dr. James E. Taylor had made a careful examination of the men and the weeding-out process had begun. On June 24, Governor Mount sent telegraphic orders for the company to report to Dr. Jacob R. Weist for physical examination at once. Announcement had previously been made that when this order came the fact would be known by the blowing of shop whistles, and at 4 p. m. on that date the discordant but welcome sound, to those waiting, resounded over the city. The men, mostly shophands, left their work and hastened to the room just east of the Main street entrance of the Westcott Hotel, which had been provided by J. M. Westcott as a recruiting office. Here, amid great excitement and enthusiasm, they took the oath of allegiance, sworn to before Everett Lemon, a notary public. This was done in order to impress upon them the approach of a reality, although as a matter of fact the oath was binding only according to the dictates of the individual conscience; but this was not known at that time. As each man took the oath he was given his descriptive blank and was sent to the offices of Drs. J. R. and H. H. Weist. The physical examination continued over Saturday and Sunday. On Monday the company expected to go to Indianapolis, but waiting orders were received. Something had to be done; several of the men were from the country, and all had left their occupations. After a consultation between the officers and the city officials it was decided to take the men to Glen Miller Park for a temporary camp, and Camp Ostrander, so called

from the then mayor, received its name. A supply of hay made bedding in the pavilion; the Woman's Relief Corps, than which there is no better organization, provided the best meals the boys were to have for many long months. After four days of this life, spent largely in drilling, orders were received to report at Camp Mount, State Fair Grounds, Indianapolis, on July 1, and on that day the organization, which was to become Company F of the One Hundred and Sixty-first Indiana infantry, 106 strong, marched from Glen Miller to the railway station, amid such a show of patriotism and friendly and kindly interest as it is rarely one's pleasure to meet. Admiral Dewey had proven himself, but Santiago was yet to be won, and Cervera's fleet was still afloat. While at Camp Ostrander, George J. Knollenberg presented the company with a regulation silk post flag, which was carried by the men at their departure.

At Camp Mount another physical examination was made and, with but few exceptions, the men were accepted. The company was mustered into the United States service as Company F of the One Hundred and Sixty-first Indiana infantry, on July 12, and became the color company of the regiment. From that time on the history of the company is but the history of the regiment. The One Hundred and Sixty-first Indiana was commanded by Col. Winfield T. Durbin, since governor of the State, who had served in the Civil war; the lieutenant-colonel, Victor M. Backus, had been a member of the famous Wilder brigade; the senior major, commanding the Second battalion, to which Company F was assigned, was Harold C. Megrew, well known in Richmond a few years ago as the proprietor of the Huntington Hotel; Thompson Starr, of Richmond, though not a member of Company F, was regimental sergeant-major, the highest non-commissioned officer of the organization. Being uniformed and equipped, the regiment was assigned to the Seventh corps, being mobilized under the command of Maj.-Gen. Fitzhugh Lee, at Camp Cuba Libre, near Jacksonville, Fla., at which station the organization arrived Aug. 14, 1898. It was not long until the hot days and cold nights played havoc with strong men—blood became thin and faces paled, even under the burning rays of the Southern sun. The deadly climate filled the hospitals, the funeral march sounded day after day through the pine forest, and finally the Indiana regiment began to furnish victims.

Company F lost one man at this camp, Denver Brown; Harry Kain, being sent home, died shortly after his arrival in Richmond.

The Seventh corps, or so much of it as was to see foreign service, was ordered to Savannah, Ga., arriving there Oct. 24, and although but a short distance away, there was a rapid building up of strength, health was restored, lost weight regained, and by Dec. 13 the men were in fine fettle. On the 13th the regiment, with detachments from other organizations, boarded the transport Mobile, since named the Sherman, and arrived in the ancient harbor of Havana, Cuba, on the 15th; and as those who, in their far Indiana homes, had read of the tragedy of the Maine steamed past the twisted and torn wreck, they felt indeed that the world was small. The following morning Lieutenant Comstock was landed with a detachment of twenty-five men, detailed from the various companies, with orders to proceed to the camp site for the regiment. After marching through the strange city and into the open country beyond, past the Spanish lines, the detachment reached its destination about 6 o'clock in the evening and bivouaced for the night. The regiment followed the next afternoon. The One Hundred and Sixty-first belonged to the Army of Occupation, and to say that the natives of the island received the representatives of the victorious Nation with open arms is no exaggeration, but on the contrary poorly expresses the demonstrations of joy and happiness on the part of those desperate, child-like people. It is probably true that history does not record like scenes as from day to day were enacted, as the various regiments landed at Havana and the sturdy American soldier, in his true blue, marched through the city.

The streets through which the Americans passed were covered with flowers, and the broad-soled brogan of Uncle Sam stamped its impress in a veritable bed of roses or kicked aside the long palm branches laid in honor of the new arrival. The rarest orchids lay at the feet of this friendly soldier or pelted his gray slouched hat, wreathes were thrown about the sun-burned necks of the men, and strands of flowers were festooned about the necks of the big American horses by the happy women and children.

The tropical sun beat strangely warm on the big fellows from the North, and frequent halts were made to rest them in the sudden and unaccustomed heat; and as they halted and as each time the regimental colors were brought to the Order, the women and children rushed to the flag and, kneeling in the dust, raised the fringe to their lips, while tears of joy ran down their cheeks. Routine began at once after the regiments were established in camp. This consisted of guard and provost duty between the Spanish troops on one side and the Cuban on the other. Probably

the most interesting affair in the history of the company and regiment was the evacuation of Havana by the Spanish forces.

Camp Columbia, the name given the camp of the Seventh corps, was about seven miles west of Havana, on the hills overlooking the blue waters of the Gulf of Mexico, and about one mile from the coast. At midnight of Dec. 31, 1898, orders were received by the company commanders to issue a day's rations and 150 rounds of ammunition, and to be ready to move at 6 o'clock in the morning. There were rumors of expected outbreaks from the house tops on the part of the Cubans during the evacuations; as the time approached this seemed less probable, and with twenty-five rounds to each man the regiment, at 6 o'clock a. m., began its part of the movement which was to land 10,000 men in Havana at 12 o'clock, to witness the birth of a new nation. Nature had not changed; she advanced her day as yesterday—the mist hung over the environs of the city and the hundreds of tents beyond. The sun searched out the lurking night and rose in grandeur over the hills and meadows, where all was orderly activity. Bugle calls resounded over a dozen hills, and out of the half-light came the sound of marching men, the pounding of horses hoofs—wheels hurried forward, the ready guns and long lines of blue appeared suddenly out of the mist and merged into one grand stream of adjusted power, which wended its way slowly to the coast, thence along the soft sandy road to Vedado, an aristocratic suburb of Havana, adjoining immediately on the west. At 12 o'clock the army rested on the edge of the city, in view of Morro Castle, across the harbor point, where the yellow and gold of Spain tugged at its accustomed halyards.

It was what would happen when the hour struck that caused the army to stand where it did—silent, ready, powerful. Thousands in gala attire waited for what they were not sure—their desires were but half formed and vague, for they were without analogies for comparison; they waited that somehow, somewhere, someone would bring the thing about—it was racial. There had been thousands of Spanish troops quartered in the forts or bivouaced on the roads and billetted in the villages. Where were the soldiers of the boy king? As the army rested, sweat-stained and weary, the first cannon boomed forth the death knell of Spain, from Cabana Fortress adjoining Morro. It was the beginning of the last salute to the Spanish colors. The saluting guns continued to flash and smoke and roar. As the last gun of the first twenty-one was fired, down fell the banner which for centuries, standing

for blood and gold, had proudly waved over the old fort. Like a rocket, so swiftly did it move, up soared the American, red, white, and blue, and twenty-one loyal guns roared a welcome to Liberty. As the glorious flag tried its new fastenings the regiment moved around the point into a little street. If there had been any question in the mind of any American soldier as to his reception by the Cubans on that day, it was answered at once. Bells rang out from every tower, and songs and shouting burst from every throat. The streets and flat house tops were massed with people, not to send bullets or stones, but to shower the dusty blue with friendly greetings. They threw their own new flag,—which for the first time had the freedom of the city,—candies and sweetmeats, cigars and cigarettes—anything they had to offer. The bugles commanded "Forward," the troops swung out of the street into the Prado—the main thoroughfare of Havana—which, throughout its whole length, was a mass of people, flags and flowers.

The regiments marched past the Inglaterra Hotel in columns of platoons and were reviewed by Generals Brook and Lee. Near them stood Castellanos, the last and most humane of Spain's captains-general, and his staff. While yet the troops were filing by, a Spanish girl appeared upon the balcony near Castellanos, displaying the Spanish flag. *"Vivi Espania! Vivi el Capitan Generale!"* she cried. In an instant the General and his staff were in tears—Spain no longer lived in the Antilles. In Reina street another halt was made and the men did away with their rations in short order. There was still much to be done and many miles to march—the sun was low over the water when the day's work was ended. On Jan. 9, Lieutenant Comstock was placed in command of the company, owing to the sickness of Captain Smith, who was confined in the Second Division hospital. Early in February smallpox attacked the regiment and several men succumbed, but the magnificent work of the surgeons limited it to a few.

Charles F. Trimble died on Feb. 17. He was the third and last man to die, and he was buried in Cuba. The work of the regiment continued much the same until March 29, when at 3 o'clock a. m. it broke camp preparatory to returning home. At 6 o'clock it marched past the headquarters of the corps commander. General Lee had risen early to greet the departing troops and the regiment, drawn up in line of masses, presented arms, but the old commander could only salute, and with tears streaming down his cheeks turned about and re-entered his tent. Once on the road to Havana the regimental band was allowed to play, "Home,

Sweet Home," a thing never permitted while in camp. It was rather hard on those who had not yet received orders to return to the States, but, with the same quality of grit which always characterizes the American soldier, unashamed of their tears, they lined the road and cheered these homeward bound. By an unprecedented record in embarking, the regiment on board the transport Logan cleared the harbor at 4 o'clock p. m., and was spoken at Tybee, at the mouth of the Savannah river, on the night of the 31st, thus escaping a five-days' quarantine on the Dry Tortugas, the quarantine going into effect April 1. The regiment was detained a few hours at Fort Pulaski, in the Savannah river, where the equipage was fumigated, and was then lightered up the river to the old site of Camp Onward.

Lieutenant Comstock was commissioned captain, E. E. Kimmel, first lieutenant, and William H. Drapier, Jr., of Indianapolis, second lieutenant, on April 1, 1899. The regiment was mustered out of the service, April 30, 1899, and Company F reached Richmond, May 3, after an absence of about ten months. A great concourse of people, relatives and friends of the men, the local Grand Army of the Republic Post, the Sons of Veterans, and the High School Cadets, met the company and escorted it to the corner of Fifth and Main streets, where a short address of welcome was delivered by Hon. Henry C. Fox, judge of the Wayne Circuit Court. In the afternoon of the same day another welcome was held at the court house and at night a feast was spread in the Gaar Building, on West Main street. The day and night passed, the uniforms disappeared, and the men dropped back into civil life. All through the service Company F received substantial assurance that the hearts of those at home were with them. The Woman's Relief Corps and the Penny Club helped in many ways by sending delicacies and fresh linen for the sick at Jacksonville. The members of the company had opportunity of observing many people and things of interest. General Gomez, the commander-in-chief of the Cuban army, was a well known figure to them; and Admiral Sampson, Generals Alger, Brook, Ludlow and Chaffee, were well known to them. Castellanos they saw, and General Lee they admired and respected to a man.

It being an honor to serve one's country at any time, it is a source of satisfaction to those who went from Richmond and Wayne county to have served in the Spanish-American war, and it is probably of some moment to the locality that it had representatives in that bit of National history.

CHAPTER XV.

SOCIAL HISTORY OF WAYNE COUNTY.

ELEMENTS OF THE POPULATION—FIRST SETTLERS IN THE DIFFERENT TOWNSHIPS—PREDOMINANT CHARACTERISTICS—SOCIAL PROBLEMS—POPULATION OF VILLAGES IN 1910—SLAVE QUESTION—CARE OF SOLDIERS—CARING FOR THE POOR—SECRET SOCIETIES—CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS—SOCIAL CLUBS—THE LIQUOR QUESTION.

EARLY SOCIAL CONDITIONS.

The study of social conditions of any community must necessarily be accompanied by some difficulties. It is a study of facts, more or less hidden. Tendencies rather than events form the substance of such a study. It is necessary to consider, not only the concrete organizations which are the embodiment of the social efforts of the people, but also the causes which produce these social efforts. This demands a consideration of the stock from which the people of the community have sprung and their characteristics. The term "social" has a wide variety of meaning. In its broadest sense it may mean the relations of the people in all their various inter-relations and activities. In its narrowest sense it may mean the relations of a certain class, commonly known as polite society. In fact, no very definite ideas are conveyed to the average mind by the term "society." Thus, to determinate what should be treated in a social study of a given community is one of the difficulties which confronts a writer on this subject. The field is practically unlimited. It is, however, the object of this sketch to consider the facts and tendencies which show the relations and temper of the people outside the sterner and more earnest paths of business, politics, and religion.

There can be no absolute separation between the various lines of activity pursued by the people of a community. They are all interwoven in that wonderful fabric of civilization. Almost every event has a social, a political, an educational, and an industrial

meaning. With this understanding, we will undertake a study of the early social conditions of Wayne county. To begin where the historians of this section usually begin, we will consider the social effects of the organic law under which the country was settled—the Ordinance of 1787. In this we find two provisions which have left their impress upon the social history of Wayne county. The first was the exclusion of slavery north of the Ohio river. This encouraged the settlement of people opposed to slavery, and thus pledged Wayne county as free soil. The second provision was the encouragement of education, by setting apart one section in every township for the support of schools. The effect of this was to pledge the inhabitants to the maintenance of schools and to set before them the value of education. The social effect of education in a community is immeasurably great. Crime, intemperance, dishonesty, and stagnation, all decline before educational efforts; while on the other hand, social purity, sobriety, morality, and progress follow in its wake. We will now examine the elements of population among the early settlers of the county. It is manifestly necessary to do this, since upon the character of the early settlers depends largely the temper of the future population.

The early settlers of Wayne county came here to find homes, and nearly all brought their families. The first settlement was made in 1805. In that year, Richard Rue and George Holman, both Kentuckians, came north and built cabins about two miles south of where Richmond now stands. Both had previously been captured by the Indians and held for three and a half years. On their return, with their own families, they brought along two other settlers with their families, named McCoy and Blount, who settled in the neighborhood. Thus was begun the first settlement in Wayne county. In the same year, a little later, came the Endsleys and Coxes, with their families, who settled on the Elkhorn. In March, 1806, David Hoover and four others followed a section line west, eight or ten miles north of Dayton, and explored the land north of Richmond. He returned and reported very favorably to his family, who were Friends, and in May or June of that year, he and his father, Andrew Hoover, Sr., entered several quarter sections of land north of Richmond. Jeremiah Cox, about this time, took up land north of Main street, while John Smith settled south of the present site of Main street. Other families of Friends soon followed these and we find the following families settled west of Richmond: Jacob Meek, in 1806; Elijah Wright, in 1806; Jesse Bond, 1807; John Burgess, 1808; Valentine Pegg, in 1809.

North of the city, on the West Fork, settled, besides the Hoovers, already mentioned, Cornelius Ratliff, and Joshua Pickett, in 1810. Next, above these, was the Addington settlement. Further up were the Starbucks, Swains, Harrisons and Turners.

On Middle Fork, William Bulla settled near the mouth of the stream. Near the Hoover settlement we find Jesse Clark, Ralph Wright, Alexander Moore and Amos and Abner Clawson. Further up the stream, the Staffords, Bonds, Bunkers, Swallows, Ashbys, and Andrews, settled. A little further up, Jeremiah Cox, Jr., settled and built a grist mill. On the East Fork, the first settlers were Joseph Wasson, in 1806, and Peter Fleming, in 1807. They entered the first land in Wayne county in the winter of 1804. Among others who early settled on this stream were, Benjamin and Robert Hill, in 1806; Ralph Wright, in 1807; John Hawkins, in 1807; John Morrow, in 1808; John Charles, in 1809; and James and Peter Ireland. With the exceptions of the Wassons, Irelands, and Flemings, who were Kentucky Presbyterians, the majority of the settlers in and about Richmond were North Carolina Quakers, from Guilford county, near Clemen's Store, Beard's Hatter Shop, Deep River Settlement of Friends, or Dobson's Crossroads.

We will now consider the elements of the early population by townships. One of the first settlements was that of what is now Boston township. Here we find families from Pennsylvania, Kentucky, North Carolina, and Virginia. Among the early settlers were Thomas Bulla, Jacob Foutz, and Jesse Davenport, who came out in 1806; John Collins, in 1807; James Lamb and Abraham Gaar, in 1807; Aaron Martin, in 1807; Jackson Rambo and Wright Lancaster, in 1808; Christopher Roddy, Joshua Meek and Isaac Beeson, who came from North Carolina in 1807; Robert Grimes, in 1808; and Abraham Esteb, Jacob Keesling, Armstrong Grimes, and William Parson, who arrived in 1809. Adam Zeck settled in the northeastern part of the township in 1810. David Shaffer and Simon Draper, from Virginia, settled in the same neighborhood in 1810. James Sulser and Lazarus Whitehead, an English preacher, and William Burke and Isaac Beeson, all settled in the valley of the Elkhorn. In the southern part of the township we find the following early settlers: Joshua Benton, Jeremiah Girton, James Holman, Absalom Rambo, Joseph Cravens, Thomas Hiatt, Isaac Conley, John Miller, Thomas Ward, Peter Mellender, and John Rife. From these names it is evident that a large part of the population of this locality is of German descent.

Probably the first settler in Center township was Daniel No-

land, after whom one fork of the west branch of the White Water river was named. He and his three sons settled on the west bank of that stream. In 1812, this land was sold by the Government, and being unable to pay for his quarter section it was taken off his hands by Thomas McCoy for a sum equal to the improvements made. The majority of the early settlers of this township were from North Carolina and were Quakers. Among the pioneer names we find the following: Henry Bryan, the first county surveyor and a native of Delaware; William Crawford, William Conner and James Haynes, all of whom lived on Noland's Fork; Caleb Jackson, who lived west of that stream; Greensburg Cornelius, William and John Harvey, James Townsend, Exum Elliott, Robert Galbraith, Edward Benbow, Joseph Overman, John Stiggleman, Michael Harvey, John Elwood, Jacob Griffin, John Maxwell, John King, Jehu Wickersham, John Garrett, William Hosier, Robert Harvey, James Junkins, Robert Black, John Hill, Ezekiel Commons, Daniel Stone, Francis Coffin, John Woodward, Samuel Parker, James Martin, Charles Canady, Joseph Overman, William and Thomas Culbertson, Vumedge Russell, Richard Pedrick, James E. Bryant, Isaac Miller, and Isaac Julian. The majority of these were North Carolina Quakers.

The first settlers of Clay township were James Martindale and Jonas Hatfield, Sr., who settled in 1812. Both lived on Green's Fork, the former one-half mile above and the latter southeast of the present village of Green's Fork. In 1813, came Jesse Bond and William Fox; in 1814 and 1815, Miles Murphy, Moses Martindale, William Young, Benjamin Angell, John Pierson, Martin Martindale, William Bell, Henry Garrett, and Abraham Elliott. Prior to 1816 came also Benjamin Albertson, Benjamin Hall, John Foland, Stephen Horney, Moses Coffin, Absalom Williams, and Isaac Mendenhall, all from North Carolina. Here, too, we find a large part of the early population Quakers.

Franklin township was settled almost exclusively by North Carolina Quakers. The first settler was probably Isaac Commons, who came in 1809. The northern part of the township was settled by James Harlan and his sons from Kentucky, in 1817, and has since been known as the "Harlan Settlement." Probably the first settlers in Webster township were Joseph and Rachael Bond, who moved from North Carolina in 1811. This region was soon after settled by immigrants from Virginia, Kentucky, New Jersey, and North Carolina, those from the last named State predominating. Probably the earliest settlers in New Garden township were

John Turner and Jonathan Marine, who settled there in 1809 or 1810. This became a Quaker settlement, many of the settlers coming from the New Garden Meeting House, Guilford county, North Carolina. They established a Friends Meeting, which they named for that from which they came, and it still exists under the same name, about one-half mile south of Fountain City. The sentiment of these people has continued to rule the community ever since, and as a result the morals of the community have been of a high order. Green township was first settled by a North Carolinian. His name was John Lewis and he came in 1810. Among the early settlers there were several families from New Jersey, Maryland, and Virginia. At the close of the year 1814, but five families were to be found in what is now Perry township. They were those of James Warren and Richard Williams, of Tennessee; Thomas Lamb, of South Carolina; William Blount, from Kentucky, though originally from Pennsylvania; and John Bailey. As in most of the settlements yet noticed this section was invaded by a large number of Quakers. We also find several South Carolinians who drifted up through Tennessee.

Dalton township was not settled until 1818, when Aquilla West settled near the present town of Dalton. It was not until the Government sale of land, in 1822, that any great number of settlers moved in. Those who came about this time were from North Carolina, Tennessee, and Pennsylvania. The majority were Quakers. Jefferson township was also not fully settled until after 1822. The earliest settlers are unknown, but some probably arrived about 1815. Here we find a new element of population, not yet noticed—the German Baptists or Dunkards. They located a church which has been maintained by their descendants. Immigrants from Maryland, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Tennessee, and Kentucky, took up homes in this township. Among them but few Quakers were to be found. Harrison township was first settled by Samuel Boyd, who came from Tennessee in the spring of 1811. John Beard was probably the next settler, arriving in October, 1811. The subsequent early inhabitants came from various States. A large number were Germans, from Maryland and Pennsylvania. Several families came from New Jersey, Kentucky, and Virginia.

John Shortridge is said to have been the first settler of Jackson township. He settled south of Germantown, in 1809. Carolina Quakers and Pennsylvania Germans were the principal early inhabitants. The Quakers came first, the German element beginning to arrive about 1820. A few families also came from Ken-

tucky and Virginia. The territory now forming Washington township was first settled by Thomas Symons, of North Carolina, in 1811. He was followed by many families from the same State. We also find Pennsylvania Germans mixed with the early population. Among the earliest settlers of Abington township were the Endsleys and the Hunts, who came, respectively, from South and North Carolina. David Railsback settled in this neighborhood in 1807. The majority of the early settlers were North Carolinians. From this brief review of the population of the county, it is evident that the most numerous and widely scattered element was the Carolina Quakers. Next in number were the Germans from Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia. It will be noticed that the Carolinians predominated in the east and north, while the Germans were strongest in the west and south. Such is the stock from which the population of Wayne county has sprung. Although people from various States, religions, and nationalities, have since taken up their abode here, they have not changed the general character of the population. Another striking feature of the early settlement of the county is that few New Englanders found their way hither. The greater part came from south of Mason and Dixon's line. Those from north of that line came mainly from the Middle States.

The predominant characteristics of the people can be directly traced to the elements of this early population. The strong abolition sentiments held by the people when the slavery question was stirring the public mind can be traced to the North Carolinians and their descendants, who forsook their former homes because of their opposition to the institution of slavery. The honesty, piety, and moral purity of the people may be traced to both the Quaker and German Baptist element. Both make excellent citizens. While they are both conservative classes of people, they are not non-progressive. While they have not the quick-wittedness of the Yankee, they have a plodding determination which has produced a wealthy and highly prosperous community. The early settlers of Wayne county were a peaceable and a just class of citizens. These traits were soon displayed in their dealings with the Indians. The red man was often fed by the early settlers, and by some he was made welcome at the fireside during the long cold winters. Many stories are told of the fairness with which the Quakers dealt with the Indians.

A spirit of mutual helpfulness and friendliness existed among them and it is yet to be found among their descendants, where the

conventionalism and the commercial spirit of the city has not choked it out. Neither the Carolina Quakers nor the Germans were opposed to honest toil. These pioneers were "hewers of wood and drawers of water," and before the lusty strokes of their axes and their firm grasp of the plough handle forests fell and were superseded by waving fields of grain and fruitful orchards. The appreciation of learning and culture was keen among these people. The erection of the cabin was closely followed by that of the log school-house. The first school-house was erected by the Holman and Rue families, who first settled Wayne county. In general we may say that the early settlers of the county were an earnest, serious, sober, home-loving people. Purity and thrift are the rich legacy they have bequeathed their descendants.

Having discovered some of their traits, we will next inquire into their manner of settlement and living. The first settlers of Wayne county settled mainly along the streams. Land being cheap, at $1.25 per acre, most settlers entered a quarter-section or more. The first thing, of course, was to erect their cabin. It was an unwritten law that all the neighbors should help a newcomer or a bridegroom raise his cabin. Teams, labor, and tools, were put at his disposal and willing hands cut the logs, hauled them to place, notched the ends which were to form the corners, and placed them in position. Meanwhile others cut poles for the roof and rived huge blocks of straightgrained timber for clapboards. The fireplace was then built in one end, of sticks, stones, and clay, a piece of oiled paper was placed in the window for light, the door was hung on wooden hinges and fastened with a wooden lock, and the cabin was ready for occupancy. In the same way all turned out at harvest time.

As is true with most pioneers of a new country, the early inhabitants were not people of means. All were in the same condition and all had sought new homes in order to better their condition. Their possessions were few and their wants were limited by their surroundings. It is a true saying that "the more a man has the more he wants." Knowing that to want for the comforts of civilization was in vain, these people were content and happy. It was a case of the survival of the strongest, the physically weak and faint-hearted having no place in such a life. The division of labor had not progressed far. Each settler, by his own ingenuity, supplied the necessities of his life. Nearly everything was home-made. The pioneer made most of his tools and household utensils. He often made the shoes for the family.

The toil which he expended upon the soil produced his food. The sugar maples yielded his yearly supply of sugar and molasses. He was thus almost as independent as Crusoe upon his island. The wife was no less busy and played a no less important part in the struggle for existence. She spun yarn, wove the cloth, and cut and made the garments of the family, besides doing the thousand and one duties which fall to the lot of the farmer's wife. Her utensils were of the rudest sort, buckeye bowls, and a few frying pans, crocks and kettles, forming her culinary outfit. Then, in cooking, she had to kneel before the wide fireplace and endure the scorching heat of the log fire. The women, too, were very skillful in their work. They could hackle flax and perform all the processes of making linen. They also made soap and hominy. To see a woman of that day dexterously turn a pancake with a jerk and twist of the long handled frying pan would be a revelation to the modern cook. These are now counted among the lost arts.

The children of that day also had a place in the domestic activities. Idleness was not to be tolerated and each had his duties to perform. The great fireplace ate rapidly into the wood pile, which was generally attended to by the boys. The grain must be carried to the mill, which was generally several miles distant. At first it was carried on horseback, along the narrow bridle paths through the forest, but with the opening of roads, wagons soon came into use. Arriving at the mill, the grain was reduced to meal and bran, the usual toll of one-eighth was taken by the miller for grinding, and our farmer boy would set his face towards home with a lighter sack but greater in bulk. These trips often took an entire day. Then, on Saturday, when not in school, there was hominy to be beaten in the mortar with the heavy pestle, and in the sowing and harvest times the boys carried water, dropped the seed, or helped to bind and haul the ripe grain.

The girls, also, had their duties and were early initiated into the arts of domestic affairs. In this social state, each had his place to fill and no one was heard to complain because of lack of work. In almost every community the settlers built a stockade, with block houses at two opposite corners, which commanded all the approaches. In these, they took refuge in time when Indians took to the warpath. The block houses were constructed with an upper story which overhung the lower about four feet, the floor of this projection being pierced by loopholes for rifles. Thus, the ease and safety of the present generation was gained by the hard toil of its sturdy ancestry, amid danger and privation. But, although

people of to-day are more cultured and are infinitely more advanced in the arts of civilization, yet it is to be doubted whether they are happier than their worthy sires. The amusements of the early settlers were keenly enjoyed. The family gathered about the roaring fire of logs of a winter's evening, the bright, healthy faces, the enjoyment of stories and jokes and the ever-present cider and apples, forms a picture which is not dimmed when placed alongside a modern fire scene. Social amusements were generally of such a nature as included an element of usefulness.

House raising, followed by the house warming, at which supper was usually served, was one of the social functions of the time. The husking bee, at which the company divided itself into two rival parties, vying with each other to see who could shuck the most corn, was another amusement then in vogue. This was usually followed by supper and games. Among the women, sewing bees and quiltings were a means of social intercourse and also of profit. Apple "pealings" likewise made a pleasant amusement in the autumn. As a means of education and genuine enjoyment, the spelling school came in for its share of attention during the winter evenings. Old and young assembled from miles around at the little log school-house to hear the contest. Singing schools were also very popular and afforded the young gallant an opportunity to escort his "best girl."

From this brief sketch it is evident that the simplicity was the principal characteristic of the early social life of Wayne county. This is true in the pioneer stage of every community. Progress means complexity of institutions. We have seen that the settlers practiced nearly all the trades which were necessary to their simple manner of life. Business methods were as yet simple. The elaborate system of credit which now prevails was then unknown. Barter was the rule in trade. The people were so honest that notes were not given for borrowed money and banks did not make their appearance until 1834. Schools were as yet not differentiated into various grades as at present. The district schools taught the "Three R's" to all grades and ages of pupils.

Simplicity was also the ruling principle in religion. The various auxiliaries of the church were unknown and the Meeting was the sum total of religious effort. Politics stirred the people very little and the political activities of the citizen were confined to national questions and national candidates. The social institutions and problems were as yet very simple. The care of the poor and the saloon question vexed the pioneer mind very little.

They are problems arising from the centralization of population in towns and cities. We will now seek to discover how the people of Wayne county have been in the past, and are at present, solving the various social problems.

SOCIAL PROBLEMS.

In 1811 a commission was appointed by the Court of Wayne county to select a site for the county seat. The members of the commission were Samuel Walker, Richard Maxwell, and Benjamin Harris. They selected a place donated by Samuel Woods, on Clear creek, in township 13, range 3. This was the first town laid out in the county. It flourished as a village of a few hundred inhabitants until 1816, when the county seat was removed to Centerville. The name of this village was Salisburg, but neither the place nor its name are to be found at the present time upon the map, and nothing remains of its buildings. Centerville had been organized as a town in 1814 and, being more centrally located, was made the county seat, which it remained until August, 1873. In 1826 it had about 400 people and was a thriving town. Few places can boast of having more great men as residents. Among them are Indiana's great war governor, Oliver P. Morton; and General Burnside. For many years Centerville was the largest and most prosperous town in the county, but the removal of the county seat to its rival, Richmond, was a severe blow to its progress. In its palmy days, Centerville was the home of brilliant lawyers and many prominent people of the county. Many of Richmond's most respected citizens came from that town. It is yet a town of 600 people.

Richmond was begun in 1816, by an addition being laid out south of Main street by John Smith, and a little later by one north of Main street by Jeremiah Cox. In 1819, it had about 350 people. Through its manufacturing industries and its being the county seat it grew rapidly in population. It is now, according to the census of 1910, a thriving city of 22,324 people. Cambridge City, the second city in population and wealth, was laid out in 1836. It has steadily increased in population since its foundation and contains about 2,237 people. Besides these there are several other towns and villages in the county. Hagerstown, in Jefferson township, is a town of 936 inhabitants. Dublin, two miles east of Cambridge City, in Jackson township, has a population of 704. Fountain City, in New Garden township, has a population of 448 people.

Milton, lying two miles south of Cambridge City, in Washington township, has a population of 601 people. Abington, in Abington township, has a population of 150 people. Williamsburg, in Green township, has 300 inhabitants. Economy, in Perry township, has 350 inhabitants. Dalton, in Dalton township, has 62 inhabitants. Green's Fork, in Clay, has 377. Jacksonburg, in Harrison, has 100. Germantown, in Jackson, has 305. White Water, in Franklin township, has 112 people. These are the principal centers of population and in them we expect to find social institutions developed.

The first great social movement among the people of Wayne county was their attitude towards the Fugitive Slave Law. The sentiment of the people being against slavery, they were naturally opposed to returning runaway slaves to their masters. In the system of helping runaways to freedom Wayne county's citizens played an active part. The town of Newport, now Fountain City, was an important station on one of the lines for transporting negroes, which were known as the "Underground Railways." Levi Coffin, a citizen of Newport, and a Quaker, was one of the foremost workers in this most humane work. His house, which by the way still stands as a relic of those days, was a station on the line. Mr. Coffin ran one of the large covered wagons used in the work. He and his kindhearted wife received the runaways into their house, fed and clothed them, and secreted them from the slave hunters who infested the country, until they could be transported to the next station. This was usually to Cabin Creek; thence to Jonesboro, Marion, and so on, up to Canada. The route south of Newport included Cincinnati, College Hill, Elkhorn, and New Paris. William and Israel Huff were among the other workers in the cause. Mr. Coffin stated that he cared for 3,200 fugitives during his residence in Newport, not one of whom was recovered by his master. The trips were made at night and very rapidly. Several encounters were had with bands of slave hunters, who often insisted on searching their houses for slaves, but, as a rule, they were baffled by the system of hiding and transportation. While the proceedings of the "Underground Railway" were contrary to the spirit, if not to the letter, of the Fugitive Slave Law, yet they may be excused upon the grounds of humanity.

The next social movement in which the people of Wayne county were interested was the care of the families of the soldiers who took part in the Civil war. Many were the sacrifices made by families in that great struggle. Husbands and sons went to war, leaving behind them families who were dependent on their daily toil.

The suffering entailed by this state of affairs would have been enormous had not those of Wayne county's loyal sons who remained behind come forward and liberally contributed to the support of the soldier's wife and children. Especially was help necessary in the cities. In the country, the women and children could manage to raise enough produce to keep "the wolf from the door"; but in the cities, their sources of income were more limited, through their inability to earn anything. Many generous deeds of kindness are doubtless unrecorded; but the liberality of the farmers surrounding the city of Richmond, in caring for its distressed, was so great that it deserves to go down in the history of the county as one of its brightest pages. The winters of 1862 and 1863 were very hard on the poor. One morning in January, 1863, twenty-five wagons, loaded with wood, and one with flour, meal, potatoes, etc., were driven into Richmond by the Middleboro farmers, and their contents were distributed among the poor and needy of the soldiers' families. On Saturday, Feb. 14, a delegation from Boston township brought over sixty cords of wood and 3,000 pounds of meal and other provisions. On Feb. 28, the farmers along the National Road, east of the city, brought in ninety-two cords of wood, over 2,000 pounds of flour, forty bushels of corn meal, six bushels of potatoes, etc. The procession was eight blocks long. The next Monday the farmers along the pike west of town, came in with a contribution equally as large. The rivalry in this work of mercy became very intense. The Middleboro farmers again came into town on March 28 with a train of wagons nearly a mile long. The farmers along the Liberty Pike, not to be outdone, now brought in their contribution, their total gifts amounting, in value, to $1,300. These different delegations were received by the citizens with brass bands and speaking.

Provisions were also hauled into the smaller towns. In December, 1863, Cambridge City received a large contribution of wood and provisions, and March 19, Centerville was liberally remembered by the patriotic farmers. On Oct. 31, 1863, the Middleboro farmers, for the third time, opened their liberal stores of wood and provisions and brought into Richmond about $500 worth of material. Governor Morton made the opening address of welcome on this occasion and was followed by Generals Benton and Mansfield. A few days later, a "Young Men's Saw-Buck Brigade" was organized, which sawed and split the wood for use.

On Thanksgiving Day another demonstration of patriotism and liberality was made by the farmers along the National Road,

east of the city of Richmond, who were given, in turn, a dinner in Starr Hall, in company with the soldiers' families. At the time the first soldiers departed a committee, composed of Louis Burke, J. A. Bridgeland, and Rev. J. W. T. McMullen, was appointed to see the Richmond city council and the county commissioners relative to making an appropriation for the soldiers' families. The council responded by ordering money paid from the treasury and by ordering all unnecessary improvements stopped; the county commissioners paid out about $700 weekly, during the winter of 1862, for charity. On April 10, 1862, a "Sanitary Committee" was appointed at a mass meeting in Starr Hall. At this meeting $522 was raised and, on a call to other townships, they responded liberally with money, provisions and clothing for hospital use. The aid societies of the churches were organized about this time and did noble work in supplying hospital necessities and luxuries. On May 28, 1862, the published report of the "Sanitary Committee" showed a total of $1,166.66 paid in, besides clothing and provisions. During December, 1863, a special effort was made to raise money by suppers, concerts and subscriptions. This was under the control of the "Sanitary Committee" and the aid societies. Centerville gave a dinner, a supper, and a concert. At White Water a dinner and a supper were given. Meetings were held in Cambridge City, Dublin, Milton, Clay township, Abington, Harrison township, Hagerstown, Newport, Williamsburg, Economy, and Dalton township. A grand total of $11,300 was raised by this effort. For this liberal offering Wayne county was presented a prize banner by the State Sanitary Commission. We must not neglect to mention the enormous load of wood hauled into Richmond by William Parry, which is said to have been the largest contribution by any one. Williamsburg and Fountain City also contributed stores of wood and provisions. The last demonstration by the farmers was made in the winter of 1864. Prizes of purses and buffalo robes were offered for the largest contribution, and the delegation from the National Road, east of Richmond, won, with 111 cords of wood. Thus did the people of Wayne county deal with the charity question during the Civil war. The grand totals for the whole county were as follows: Contribution for soldiers' bounties, $379,093.35; contributions for the relief of soldiers' families, $184,350; total, $563,443.35.

Wayne county has been in the past and is at present in the forefront among the counties of the State in caring for her poor. The amount expended for the relief of the poor by the county, in

1879, was $13,422. In 1898 the amount expended for the same purpose was $14,231. This money is distributed by the township trustees, who furnish fuel, food, and sometimes transportation, to worthy persons who become stranded in their community. By far the greatest amount is expended by the trustee of Wayne township, under whose jurisdiction is the city of Richmond. About $6,500 is expended annually in this township for the relief of the poor.

Wayne County's Poor Asylum is situated just north of the National Road, about two miles west of the town of Centerville. It is a model institution and, under the management of the present superintendent, E. N. Brumfield, is kept in fine condition. The farm contains about 300 acres. The number of inmates in the poor asylum in 1889 was fifty-four; in 1896, fifty-four; in 1898, forty-seven. Considering the number of inhabitants of the county, this number is small in comparison with the other counties of the State. The church auxiliary societies and secret societies do a vast amount of work throughout the county in caring for the poor. The various aid societies, Christian Endeavor, Sunday schools, and Epworth League societies, not only help the poor of their own membership, but give much help in general. The Woman's Relief Corps, wherever it has an organization, as in Richmond and Cambridge City, has done much for the comfort of the poor among the ex-soldiers of the Civil war and their families.

The secret societies of the county, out of their treasuries, pay benefits to their sick members and care for their poor. The Masons are an exception to this rule, but one of the ancient charges of the order is, "if you discover a true and genuine brother in want, you must relieve him if you can, or else direct him how he may be relieved." The four chief orders of the county are: The Masons, Knights of Pythias, the Odd Fellows and the Red Men. The Masons have lodges in Richmond, Cambridge City, White Water Williamsburg, Economy, Chester, Boston, Abington, Milton, Centerville, and Hagerstown. The Knights of Pythias have lodges in Richmond, Boston, Abington, Centerville, Hagerstown, Fountain City, and Cambridge City. The Odd Fellows are represented by lodges in Richmond, Cambridge City, Boston, Abington, Centerville, Germantown, Dublin, Milton, Hagerstown, Washington, Williamsburg, Jacksonburg, Walnut Level, and Webster. The Red Men have lodges in Richmond, Cambridge City, and Centerville. The county is thus well covered by these organizations. Their work, although confined to their own members, is neverthe-

less a powerful factor in caring for the county's poor and unfortunate. In the city of Richmond the charitable efforts of the citizens are carried on through certain special agencies which are more or less in harmony, through the co-ordinating influence of the Associated Charities and the Council of Charities. Among these organizations and institutions are the following: The Woman's Relief Corps, the Morrisson Relief Fund, the Children's Home, Margaret Smith Home, the St. Stephen's Hospital, the Home of the Friendless, the Busy Bee Society, the Penny Club, the Pingree Garden Committee, and the Richmond Benevolent Association.

The Woman's Relief Corps is an auxiliary to the Grand Army of the Republic. The Richmond corps was organized Jan. 18, 1887. The membership is now limited to soldiers' relatives. Up to 1897, $1,300 in money, besides much clothing and food, was expended by this society for charity; also, four children have been placed in good homes and an orphan girl was sent to a surgical institute for treatment. They also see to the burial of soldiers' widows. These noble women are untiring workers in the cause and give suppers and entertainments to raise funds. The Morrisson Relief Fund is a sum of $10,000, donated by Robert Morrisson at his death, for the good of the poor of Richmond. From its beginning it has been managed by a board of trustees, composed of James E. Reeves, C. W. Ferguson, and Elgar Hibberd. With the interest accruing from it the Children's Home was established and maintained until it became a county institution. Since that time a board of lady managers has regulated its use, the greater part going to the support of the Margaret Smith Home. This most generous gift has done much good and will forever redound to the honor of the giver.

The Children's Home was first established in the manner stated, on South Fifth street. In 1881 it was removed to its present site at the corner of the National Road and College avenue, which was bought by the county commissioners. In 1887 the commissioners undertook its full support and for a time it was continued as a county institution. The Margaret Smith Home for aged women was established out of a legacy left by Margaret Smith, amounting to $32,000. It was first started in the Francis Robinson property on South Fifth street and was subsequently moved to its present beautiful location at the corner of Seventeenth and Main streets. Any aged lady, by giving up her property to the Home, can be cared for there. The St. Stephen's Hospital, at the corner of Eighth and North C streets, was organized under the auspices

of St. Paul's Episcopal church, in 1884. A board of nine members was appointed by the vestry of this church, selected from the various churches. The institution is open to any one regardless of creed or nationality and is dependent for its support upon charity and the contributions of those who are able to pay for the services rendered them. Its present site was purchased in 1891 for $6,000. The St. Stephen's Ladies' Aid Society has done much for its support by giving suppers and entertainments. From 1885 to 1896 they raised $2,836. This is a most worthy institution and deserves the help of all citizens.

The Home of the Friendless was organized under the direction of the Young Men's Christian Association by a committee of ladies. Its purpose is to shelter and provide for unfortunate women and children until they are able to care for themselves. It reaches out after those who have fallen the lowest and screens them from the sneers and blows of a hard and unfeeling world. It is controlled by a board of lady managers. The average number of inmates is eighteen. It is dependent entirely upon charity. The Society known as "Busy Bee" was organized in 1868 by Martha Valentine and Letitia Smith, as a training school for poor children. Sewing was taught and the garments made were given to the poor. It lasted about twenty years, but is now disorganized. The Penny Club is likewise a club for helping the poor. A penny is donated by each member at each meeting. It works in connection with the Relief Corps and its methods of bestowing charity are of the best. The Associated Charities was organized in 1889, to succeed the Minister's Association, which had done charity work for twenty-five years. "The object of the Association is to promote whatever tends to the permanent improvement of the condition of the poor." The work of the Association is first, "to bring existing local charitable agencies into co-operation, in order to prevent indiscriminate and duplicate alms giving; second, to secure the investigation of the cases of all persons in any of our districts who need help; third, to find them the help or work they need; fourth, to prevent begging and to secure the community from imposters; fifth, to promote the general welfare of the city; sixth, to improve the character and methods of administering relief; seventh, to prevent the children growing up paupers." From this, we see that the association is proceeding upon a rational basis and has taken the proper method of alms giving. In 1892 a city missionary was appointed, who has done efficient work and has found her field of work constantly widening. Soup houses were opened in the

basement of the Pearl street church during the hard winters of 1893 and 1894. At first it was given away, but later was sold for one cent a bowl or five cents a pail. In November, 1895, workrooms were opened on South Fifth street, where citizens were requested to bring mending and washing to be done by poor women. At first, five cents an hour and a good dinner was the pay, but the next year forty cents a washing was substituted. These methods are the most advanced in the theory of alms giving and deserve the hearty co-operation of every loyal citizen.

The "Pingree" or Detroit plan of helping the poor to help themselves came into being through the efforts of Mayor Ostrander, in the spring of 1895. He asked the council to appropriate $100 for the experiment, which they did. A committee, composed of Caleb King, Jacob Hampton, and Daniel Hill, was appointed to carry it out. The plan was highly successful. During the first year fifty-two gardens were cultivated. In 1896, eighty gardens were cultivated and sixty dollars of the $200 appropriated by the council in that year was turned back into the treasury. In 1898 and 1899, $200 was appropriated by the council and the number of gardens was considerably increased. In order to obtain a plot of ground the applicant must sign several articles of agreement between himself and the committee. The committee agrees to furnish a plot of ground, put it in suitable order for planting, and furnish seed potatoes; the applicant agrees to furnish the smaller seeds and plants, to cultivate the same in good order, and to furnish a report to the committee. A failure in any one of the above requirements forfeits the lot. The plan has been a grand success and some very good products have been exhibited at the annual exhibition of such products. The principle involved in this plan is in accordance with all the principles of correct charity giving.

Richmond also has a Council of Charities, organized Aug. 16, 1896; it brings all the charitable organizations into harmonious action. There has recently been organized a new institution, known as the Richmond Benevolent Association, with J. B. Craighead as president; its object is to raise funds for the various charitable institutions of the city by giving entertainments, such as a society circus in the summer and a play in the winter. It is a worthy movement and deserves great success.

From this brief review it is evident that Wayne county is far advanced in the methods of her charitable work, in the amount of such work, and in the efficient institutions engaged in it. In the sphere of organizations for raising the general standard of culture

and sociability, she is also well up in the forefront. Nearly every hamlet has its literary society, which has not only an educational influence, but also a direct social influence. The town of Cambridge City has three active literary societies: The Helen Hunt Club, the Friday Night Club, and the Magazine Club. In Richmond there are eighteen active clubs. They are the Tuesday Club, a purely literary organization which discusses papers on miscellaneous subjects written by its members; the Cycle, a purely literary club, engaged in studying literature, biography, economic and political history; the Tuesday Aftermath, consisting of forty members and studying literature, history, domestic, economic, and current events; the Wednesday Society, a ladies' club which has done literary and musical work and contributed to charitable objects; the Tichnor Club, organized for literary and social purposes; the History Class, having for its purpose the study of history and art; the Tourist Club, having a social as well as a literary feature, the latter being a successive study of the conditions of the countries of the world; the North End Literary Club, devoted to the study of children and literary subjects; the Variorum Club, a club of ladies engaged in invstigating questions concerning municipalities; the Women's Literary Circle, having about forty members and organized for social, literary and charitable purposes; the Spring Grove Literary Society, a family organization, having for its purpose the social intermingling of the families which constitute its membership and the discussion of general literary subjects and current events; the Magazine Club, which considers all the current magazines and contributes to the musical taste and social enjoyment of its members; the Child's Study Club, a club composed of mothers and teachers devoted to "the promotion of the welfare of the children and to bringing parents and teachers into mutual relationship in order to accomplish this"; the Twentieth Century Club, a ladies' organization, having for its object the study of political questions; the Nomades Club, composed of twenty ladies who study the work of various authors and the art of conversation; the Woman's Collegiate Club; the Friday Evening Club, composed of twenty members, both ladies and gentlemen, and giving programmes, consisting of discussions of English and American authors, and music, besides a general social time; the Local Sociology Club, devoted to the study of various social questions in Richmond, and composed of the foremost business men and educators of the city; and the Political Economy Club, composed of the leading business men of the city who are investigating questions of political economy, political science, and sociology.

Besides these various clubs there is a co-ordinating organization, known as the Council of Clubs, which is composed of two delegates from each club in the city. Its meetings are purely business meetings; their work is towards the general advancement of culture in the city by art exhibitions, etc.

One more problem in the county remains to be treated—the temperance question. This question has been met with as much ability as have the others which we have examined. In the first place, where the original elements of population have held sway, the saloon has never flourished, and drunkenness has been the exception rather than the rule. The fight against the saloon has been determined and systematic and not without favorable results. In the early days little was thought of drinking; many farmers had their whiskey barrel in the cellar and the jug was usually seen in the harvest field; but to-day these practices are unusual. In New Garden township, of which we have made mention before, on account of its high moral atmosphere, we find public sentiment strongly shown against saloons. A brewery, started there in 1825, was abandoned on account of the hostility of the inhabitants towards it. In the year 1828, William Way started another, but it soon succumbed to the pressure of public opinion. In 1829 four saloons were present in Fountain City; in 1830, a temperance society was organized to resist their influence; a debate was opened on the question between the liquor men and the anti-liquor men; it occurred in public from 2 o'clock p. m. until after midnight. The temperance debators were Dr. H. H. Way, Able Lomax, and Willis Davis. The representatives of the whiskey faction were John Huff, E. Lee, and Joseph Lomax. The debate is said to have been won by the anti-liquor men. This locality succeeded in getting rid of its saloons and is now free from their baneful influence. In Clay township, in 1849, twelve women of the community succeeded in driving out the only saloon in their midst. Only one saloon has ever been licensed by the county commissioners in that locality, and it quit before its license had expired.

A Woman's Christian Temperance Union organization was started in the town of Green's Fork in 1875. Williamsburg had a branch of the Washington Society in 1841, and an organization, called the Sons of Temperance, was organized in 1846. A woman's temperance society was organized in 1851. The women have been very active in keeping out saloons in that community and one has not been located there since the last named date. Dublin's first temperance society is said to have been organized as early as

1839; it was supplanted by the Sons of Temperance in 1846; in 1851 the Temple of Honor and the Social Temple were organized to combat the liquor habit. In 1856 the Good Templars took the field against it and held out until 1875, when the general opinion of the public was apparently so strong against the saloon and drinking that its labors were no longer needed. Dublin has been practically free from saloons for over fifty years.

Webster, Abington, Boston, Chester, and Middleboro, have been, as a rule, free from saloons. Centerville had one or two saloons for several years, but strong efforts have been continually made against them by the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, and other temperance workers. In the winter of 1898 and 1899, the inhabitants took advantage of the Nicholson Law, which gave a community the right to expel a saloon from its midst by a petition of a majority of the qualified voters, and protested against the re-issuing of licenses to the saloons in their midst and were successful. Two other saloon keepers were prevented from obtaining licenses. In Richmond no organized attempt was made against saloons until 1836. About this time a Washington Society was organized. A delegation from Cincinnati organized a society of the Daughters of Temperance about the same time. The Temple of Honor and the Social Temple also had organizations in the city of Richmond during the '50s. The Sons of Temperance came next and were in turn followed by the Good Templars. These organizations have done much to discourage the drinking of intoxicating liquors and to establish a public sentiment against it. The Woman's Christian Temperance Union is now one of the most active organizations upholding the temperance cause. The White Water Quarterly Meeting of Friends has a standing committee of twenty-one members on temperance which has also been very active.

In reviewing the social characteristics of the people of Wayne county the following challenge our attention: Intelligence and culture are widely spread throughout the county. It is only necessary to drive through the town and country places to observe traces of culture and aesthetic taste; well kept farms, lawns, and houses, tell a story of their own; thrift is the rule rather than the exception.

CHAPTER XVI.

WAYNE COUNTY BAR.

ORGANIZATION OF COUNTY—FIRST COURT—EARLY JUDICIARY—PROBATE COURT—RULES OF PRACTICE—MENTION OF PROMINENT LAWYERS—COUNTY AND ASSOCIATE JUDGES—JUDGES OF THE COMMON PLEAS COURT, AND OF THE WAYNE CIRCUIT, CRIMINAL, SUPERIOR, AND PROBATE COURTS—PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS—DISTRICT ATTORNEYS—MEMBERS OF THE BAR.

Wayne county was organized in 1810, being formed of the eastern and northern parts of Dearborn county. Before the organization of Wayne county, a legal business of this section of the country—commonly known as the "White Water Country"—was transacted at Lawrenceburg, the county seat of Dearborn county. Indiana was, at this time, a Territory, with Gen. William Henry Harrison as its first governor. Owing to the increasing population of this portion of Dearborn county, Richard Rue, in 1806, was appointed by the governor as the first justice of the peace. The Act by which Wayne county was formed also named John Cox, John Addington, and George Holman, as commissioners to locate the county seat, on or before the first Monday of the following May. This Act further directed that, "until the establishment of the county seat, the house of Richard Rue, Esq., shall be the legal place for holding courts, in and for said county, until a suitable court house be completed." Rue and Holman were among the earliest settlers in this part of Indiana. They were natives of Kentucky, who, after a long and brutal captivity of three years and a half among the Indians, escaped and emigrated to this county in 1805.

The first court held in Wayne county was held on Feb. 25, 1811, at the log house of Richard Rue, three miles south of the present site of Richmond. (These early records are very incomplete at the present time, and many are entirely illegible.) The county judges were Peter Fleming, Aaron Martin, and Jeremiah

Meek. George Hunt was the first clerk of the court, John Turner was sheriff, and James Noble was the prosecuting attorney. But little business came before the court at this first session, and the court soon adjourned. At the next session, held at Rue's house in March, 1811, the Hon. Jesse L. Holman, chief judge of the Third Circuit Court of Indiana, presided. Peter Fleming and Aaron Martin were associate judges. John Turner, as sheriff, impaneled the first grand jury in Wayne county. A seal of the court was adopted and consisted of "a wafer and a piece of paper turned over it, with the letters, 'Wayne County,' written thereon." These early courts were such in name more than in reality. It often happened that the presiding judge was unable to reach the place on the opening day of the court and it was necessary to postpone the session until his arrival. Swollen streams and lurking Indians made "circuit riding" anything but desirable in those early days. The sessions were held in the woods adjoining Rue's house, whenever the weather permitted, and the seats consisted of the family chairs and a half dozen convenient logs.

The following is the record made of a session held on June 17, 1811: "At a court of Nisi Prius, Oyer and Terminer, and General Jail Delivery, held at the house of Richard Rue, in and for the said County of Wayne on the 17th day of June, 1811, Present, the Hon. Benjamin Parke, Judge," etc. The court adjourned from the house of Rue to a large log in the edge of the wood and there held its session, the Grand and Traverse juries retiring in opposite directions to deliberate. There were but two cases for trial: "U. S. vs. James Pettit, for Larceny," and "U. S. vs. Isaac Shelby, for Assault and Battery." In the first case, the defendant, a boy, was charged with stealing a knife from John Smith, the Richmond merchant. The indictment was drawn by James Dill, the prosecutor, and was in a verbose and ancient form. It alleged that "the said James Pettit, not having the fear of God before his eyes, and being moved and instigated thereunto by his Satanic Majesty, the Devil, did then and there, wickedly, unlawfully, and feloniously steal, take, and carry away, said knife," etc. The boy was found guilty and the court decided that he should pay to Smith twelve and a half cents—the value of the knife—and to Indiana Territory, twenty-five cents and costs. Jeremiah Cox, one of the jury, although he considered the boy guilty, thought that the indictment was "rather too bold for so slight an offense."

Whipping was legal as late as 1820, as a punishment for crime. In this year we find an entry made of a judgment given

for larceny, of a fine and five lashes across the bare back. In these early days the attorneys' fees were proportionate to the fines assessed. In Order Book No. 1, we find an entry made that James Dill was allowed $25 as payment for his first term's services as prosecuting attorney.

A few words on the judiciary of Wayne county will be necessary in order to better understand the early courts, as well as those which followed them. When Indiana was a Territory, this county was included in the Third Territorial Circuit and its judges were appointed by the Territorial governors. Previous to the organization of Wayne county, in 1810, "County Judges" were appointed to represent this portion of Dearborn county. In 1810, however, the Wayne Circuit Court sprang into existence and a separate judge was chosen to preside. Benjamin Parke was the first judge of the Wayne Circuit Court and served from 1811 to 1815. The office of associate judge began when Indiana was admitted, in 1816, and continued until the new Constitution was adopted, in 1852.

There were two associate judges and, in connection with the Circuit Judge, or presiding judge, as he was called, constituted the court. They were seldom members of the bar and too often had but a very scant knowledge of the law, and as the two associate judges constituted a majority, there were numerous cases in which they overruled the opinion of the presiding judge, whose superior knowledge of the law ought to have decided the case. Such was true in the trial of Hampshire Pitts for murder, in 1822. In Order Book No. 1, we find that Associate Judges William McLane and Jesse Davenport overruled the objections of Presiding Judge Eggleston and granted Pitts a new trial, notwithstanding the fact that the evidence all pointed to his guilt.

A Probate Court was established in 1829 by an Act of the legislature, and Septimus Smith was appointed as the first judge. This court continued up to 1852, when the new Constitution abolished it, and that year the legislature established the Wayne Common Pleas Court. This court was given original jurisdiction in all probate matters, and in all civil cases where the amount claimed did not exceed $1,000, excepting where the title to real estate was involved, and in slander cases. Concurrent jurisdiction in divorce proceedings and criminal jurisdiction on misdemeanors were also given it. Nimrod H. Johnson was the first judge of the Common Pleas Court.

In 1867, an Act of the legislature established the Wayne Crim-

inal Court and William A. Peele was appointed to serve as the first judge. It was abolished in 1873 by the same Act of the legislature which abolished the Common Pleas Court. The Wayne Superior Court was established in 1877 and William A. Bickle was appointed the first judge of this court. It was abolished in 1878.

Regarding the establishment of the county seat, there seems to be a difference of opinion. The best authorities, however, state that Holman and Addington, appointed by the Act of the legislature in 1810 to locate the county seat, designated a quarter-section about three-fourths of a mile north of the present town of Centerville, as being nearest the geographical center of the county. John Cox, the third member, dissented on the grounds that this land had not yet been sold by the Government and therefore could not be legally used. The Court sustained the view of Cox and appointed Samuel Walker, Richard Maxwell, and Benjamin Harris to act in their place. These commissioners reported in favor of establishing "the permanent seat of justice on the donation of Samuel Woods, of sixty-five acres, in township thirteen (13), range three (3), with a small reserve." This report was accepted and the court ordered, "That the town in Wayne, or the seat of justice, shall be called Salisbury."

A log court house for temporary use and a rude jail of hewed, square logs, were built, but these were soon supplanted by brick structures. It is interesting to note that the cost of this first temple of justice in Wayne county was $229.99. The growth of Salisbury was rapid, and it was at one time not only the most flourishing town in Wayne county, but in the State. It was here, on this spot, long since obliterated by the plow, that we find the real beginnings of the Wayne County Bar. In Order Book No. 1 of the Wayne Circuit Court we find the following entry made: "Monday, the 3rd day of October, A. D., 1814, this being the day fixed by law for the setting of the Wayne Circuit Court; no judge appearing but the Hon. Elijah Sparks, Presiding Judge of said Court, and it appearing that although George Hunt was appointed and commissioned as Clerk of said Court, he had not taken the necessary oaths of office, nor was there any person present authorized to administer the said oaths;

"WHEREFORE, because the said clerk was not duly authorized (agreeably to the laws in such cases made and provided) to swear jurors, the said Wayne Circuit Court was adjourned until court in course.

"And now at this day, to-wit: On the first Monday in March,

being the sixth day of March, A. D., 1815, a Wayne Circuit Court begun and held in and for the County of Wayne, in the Third Circuit of Indiana Territory; present the Hon. Elijah Sparks, Esq., Presiding Judge, and the Hon. Aaron Martin and Peter Fleming, Associate Judges, as also George Hunt, Clerk of the Court.

"John Turner, Esq., returned into court the following panel of jury," etc. "On motion ordered that Amos Lane, John Lawrence, John Test, James Dill, William Hendricks, and James Noble are admitted to practice as Counsellors and Attorneys-at-Law in this court, also Edmund F. Vawter is admitted in like manner."

On this date also the first rules of practice were adopted, as follows:

RULES OF PRACTICE TO GOVERN THE COURTS IN THE THIRD CIRCUIT.

1. The attorneys in managing business shall keep themselves within the Bar.

2. The motion shall be made in the morning before entering upon the docket, and not afterwards, except such as necessarily arise out of the opening or the progress of a cause.

3. No more than two counsel on each side will be heard in argument on any motion.

4. No more than three counsel will be permitted to argue a cause to the Jury, except the same shall appear to be of more than ordinary importance.

5. All motions for continuances shall be supported by affidavit and decided without argument.

6. When a cause is called regularly and postponed by consent of parties, the same shall not be called again until the Docket is gone through and on second calling shall not be continued.

7. No time will be given to draw a plea after the cause is called for trial, provided the declaration was on file in sufficient time for putting in plea upon the rules.

8. No agreement of the bar will be regarded by the Court, unless the same is upon record or assented to by each party.

9. Each cause when called in order must be immediately entered upon for trial, continued and postponed by the consent of the parties, or placed at the foot of the Docket by the plaintiff.

10. That in all cases in arrest of judgment and for a new trial, notice of motion shall be given on tendering the verdict, and made within three days thereafter.

11. In no case shall more than one attorney be permitted to speak on the closing argument, unless by the consent of the Court.

Regarding the early disciples of Blackstone, accounts are very meagre. In 1811, Gen. William Henry Harrison, governor of Indiana Territory, appointed James Dill and James Noble as prosecuting attorneys for this part of Indiana Territory. James Noble was, in 1815, appointed judge of the Wayne Circuit Court, which office he held one year, resigning in 1816 to serve his State in the United States Senate, a position which he held till 1831, serving his State with fidelity and honor. John Test and Amos Lane both served several terms in the United States Congress. John Test was judge of the Wayne Circuit Court from 1817 to 1819.

Jesse L. Holman was a lawyer of more than ordinary ability. He was judge of the Circuit Court in 1816, and in the same year was appointed judge of the Supreme Court of Indiana, a position which he filled until 1831.

William Hendricks was also a man of great ability. He served in Congress from 1816 to 1822, when he was elected governor of Indiana. As governor of Indiana he served his State faithfully and well, and, in 1825, was chosen as United States Senator, which position he filled until 1837.

Stephen C. Stephens was admitted as attorney and counsellor in October, 1815, and in 1817 was appointed as prosecuting attorney for the district.

Miles C. Eggleston, Addison Smith, and James Rariden, were duly qualified and admitted in March, 1818. The first named was a lawyer of no mean ability and acted as judge of the Wayne Circuit Court from 1820 to 1830.

James Rariden was one of the early settlers who served his State ably and well through the practice of his chosen profession. He was a native of Kentucky who came to Salisbury when a young man. Here he first studied Blackstone, and was deputy clerk of the court under David Hoover. He next served as prosecuting attorney, from 1822 to 1825, when he was elected to the State legislature from Wayne county. Here he served until 1837, when he was elected to the Congress of the United States, representing the district there until 1841. As a public servant he was faithful and efficient and, although his manner was somewhat rough, his sound judgment and ever ready wit rendered him as worthy as any lawyer at the bar at that time. Hon. Oliver H. Smith relates the following anecdote of him, showing his ready wit: "While Rariden was in the House of Representatives it became necessary for the

WAYNE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, BUILT 1890.

Secretary of State to designate two newspapers in Rariden's district to publish the laws of the United States. Mr. Forsyth, the secretary of state, wrote to Rariden, asking him to select two papers 'that inculcated correct doctrine.' Mr. Rariden asked, 'Would the Secretary consider a paper that supported General Harrison as inculcating correct doctrine?' 'I would not,' replied Mr. Forsyth. 'Then I have no recommendations to make,' replied Rariden."

D. J. Casewell was admitted in June, 1818; William W. Wick, Nathaniel French, and James B. Ray, were a trio admitted in 1819, and who were destined to win fame in later years.

William W. Wick was known as a shrewd lawyer and one remarkably successful in his practice. He was secretary of state under his friend and colleague, Gov. James B. Ray, and served in the United States Congress from 1839 to 1841, and from 1845 to 1849.

Hon. James B. Ray was acting lieutenant-governor in 1824-25, and in the latter year was elected governor of Indiana, being the youngest occupant of that chair up to that time. He was a zealous lawyer and a brilliant speaker.

About this time the little villages of Centerville and Richmond, away to the eastern side of the county, had grown so in size that they could support several members of the legal profession. Bethnel F. Morris was probably the first lawyer who ever settled in Centerville. He came to Centerville about 1818, from Brookville, and was later judge of the Marion Circuit Court.

"The first lawyer in Richmond," says Dr. Plummer, in his "Historical Sketch of Richmond," "was one Hardy. He boarded at Ephraim Lacey's tavern and walked the pavements with his thumbs stuck in the armholes of his vest and his head pompously thrown back, spouting the phrase,—'*Qui facit per alium facit per se*'; but still no business came and he concluded to go further south where merit was better rewarded." This was probably about 1820. In 1826 John B. Chapman advertises himself in the "Public Ledger" as "late of Virginia"—"Attorney and Counsellor at Law."

John D. Vaughn came to Richmond about 1827, from Wilmington, Del., and opened a law office, practicing before the courts here a number of years.

The most notable trial held in the little brick court house at Salisbury was that of the "United States vs. Henry Chryst—indictment for murder." The case was tried in the March term, 1816, before Jesse L. Holman, chief judge, and Associate Judges

Hoover and Fleming. The trial lasted but one day. The jury, composed of Richard Lewis, David Noland, John Bratton, John Patterson, Caleb Harvey, Jacob Meek, John Stewart, Lewis Hosier, Michael Neiss, William Clawson, John Small, and Bladden Ashley, returned a verdict of guilty; and Chryst was hanged in the public square on April 1, 1816. John Test assisted the prosecutor, and James Dill and James Noble conducted the defense. This was the first trial for murder in Wayne county.

But Salisbury's existence as the county seat was destined to be short lived. As early as 1814, Centerville, its neighbor and rival, made attempts to have the county seat moved there. The first session of the Indiana legislature, on Dec. 21, 1816, passed an Act by which the removal was authorized, on the condition that the citizens of Centerville provide public buildings equal in convenience and value to those already in Salisbury, without any expense to the county. Section 3 of the same act names Aug. 1, 1817, as the day, on and after which all public business shall be transacted at Centerville. Gov. Jonathan Jennings approved this act.

In August, 1817, the county commissioners met for the last time at Salisbury. James O'Dell and Thomas Beard, constituting a majority, ordered that the board adjourn to Centerville, the third member, Thomas J. Warman, dissented and refused to sit. An Act of the legislature, Jan. 28, 1818, authorizing the court to convene at Centerville and provided that it should convene on the first Monday of March, June, and October, and should sit six days each term. Accordingly, on the first Monday in March, 1818, the court convened at Centerville, but not with the feeling that Salisbury had relinquished her claim to the county seat. The next year the question was brought before the court to decide between Salisbury and Centerville as the legal seat. The presiding judge, John Watts, was absent. The associate judges, William McLane and Jesse Davenport, were of the opinion that Centerville was the legal seat and announced this, their rather ambiguous decision: "The seat of justice is permanently at Salisbury, the Act of Dec. 21, 1816, not having a sufficient repealing clause had not removed it; but that the Act of Jan. 28, 1818, authorized the court to hold their *pro tempore* session in the town of Centerville until the legislature shall otherwise direct." It is needless to say that the legislature has never otherwise directed, although as late as 1820 we find that the question came before the county commissioners. On Aug. 14, 1820, the question was finally settled by the Board, consisting of Isaac Julian and Benjamin Harris, who accepted the deed of the public square in Centerville.

Centerville rapidly forged to the front. She was settled by a class of citizens, progressive and intelligent, who soon won fame for her wherever they went and whatsoever profession they followed. Especially is this true of the legal profession. The lawyers and judges who assembled before the bar there gave to the Wayne County Bar a reputation second to none in Indiana. For more than fifty years justice was meted out by judges, such as Charles H. Test, James Perry, Miles C. Eggleston, Nimrod H. Johnson, and William A. Peele, and the whitewashed walls of the court house resounded to the pleadings of such men as Caleb B. Smith, James B. Ray, Jacob B. Julian, Oliver P. Morton, William A. Bickle, George W. Julian, and Charles H. Burchenal.

Many interesting facts concerning the early history of the Wayne County Bar are found in Oliver H. Smith's "Early Indiana Trials." He says: "We generally carried with us, on the circuit, 'Epinasse's Nisi Prius' and 'Peak's Evidence,' with dog-ears turned down at each heading." A case is related in which Cyrus Finch won a case of "assumpsit" from his opponent by reading a section from the Constitution of the United States. The unanimous decision of the court was that "The Constitution of the United States must prevail; judgment for the plaintiff." A case is also related in which a certain counsel attempted to cite various British authorities in support of his plea. Such books as Coke on Littleton, Blackstone, Bacon's Abridgement, Wood's Institutes, and Jacob's Law Dictionary were read to the Court. The Court, after listening to them all, announced that "These British authorities were all cut off on the Fourth day of July, 1776; judgment for the defendant."

An amusing anecdote is related of Judge Charles H. Test. In a certain case Judge Test moved to quash an indictment for gambling, on the ground that it was bad on its face. Judge Test was not a man of very prepossessing appearance, and his opponent, Jame T. Brown, quick to seize any advantage, arose and said: "Mr. Test, if everything is quashed that is bad on its face, what would become of you?"

Many a lawyer in those days made use of terms whose real meaning he little knew. Such terms as "*scire facias*," "*curia advicare vult*," "*trespass quare*," "*ciausum fregit*," "*damnum abseque*," and "*injuria*," were in common use there. A lawyer in those early days generally practiced in several counties and was known as "a circuit rider." The railroad was as yet unheard of, and previous to 1824 there was no bridge anywhere in the State of Indiana, so that

it was necessary that a horse should be a good swimmer as well as a good traveler. General Noble rode on "Wrangler," Rariden on "Old Gray," Amos Lane on "Big Sorrel," Judge Eggleston on "Indiana Pony," James B. Ray on "Red Jacket," and Oliver H. Smith on "Grey Fox," the highest priced horse of all, whose cost was $90.

James Gilmore, David Drew, Stephen Whitcher, Cyrus Finch, and Oliver H. Smith were admitted to the bar in October, 1820.

Cyrus Finch was prosecuting attorney in 1827-28, and was a lawyer of fine perceptive powers. He was also editor of the "Western Times," one of the leading newspapers of Eastern Indiana, and won fame in the literary as well as in the legal field.

Hon. Oliver H. Smith was a native of New Jersey who emigrated to Indiana in 1817. He was prosecuting attorney for the Third district in 1825-27. He was a member of the State legislature in 1822, of the United States Congress in 1827-29, and in 1837 was elected to the United States Senate, serving in this capacity for six years. His book, entitled "Early Indiana Trials," is probably the best work ever written on the early Indiana bar and is full of valuable material.

Lot Bloomfield, Abraham Elliott, and Martin M. Ray were admitted in April, 1822. The latter was a man of high moral character and a good lawyer. He was prosecuting attorney in 1829, and also from 1840 to 1843. He represented Wayne county in the State legislature in 1834-35.

Charles H. Test was admitted to the bar in 1823. He was a son of Judge John Test and practiced law in Lawrenceburg, Brookville, and Rushville, before removing to Centerville. He was a man of exceptional fine talents—his personal appearance being lost to sight when one listened to his masterly arguments. He was judge of the Wayne Circuit Court from 1830 to 1836 and State senator in 1840. He was also secretary of state from 1849 to 1853, and later in life was chosen judge of the Lafayette Circuit Court.

Hon. James Perry was another early faithful disciple of Blackstone, in Wayne county. A native of Ohio, he moved, in 1822, to Liberty, Ind., where he began the study of law. Admitted to the Wayne County Bar in 1824, he at once took rank with the best lawyers at the bar and, in 1831, he was licensed to practice before the Supreme Court of this State. He served as prosecutor for the Fifth Judicial Circuit from 1831 to 1832. This circuit then embraced Union, Fayette, Wayne, Henry, Allen, Randolph, La-

grange, and St. Joseph counties, but owing to his poor health he was obliged to have deputies in the northern counties. In 1840 he was chosen judge of the Fifth Judicial Circuit, serving in this capacity until 1844. He was an able and forcible pleader and a sound and reliable advocate.

John S. Newman was admited to the bar of this county in 1828 and for more than thirty years was one of its most prominent members. He was a member of the convention to revise the Constitution of Indiana, in 1850, and was a man of good business ability. He served as president of three of the leading business enterprises in this State: The White Water Canal Company, the Indiana Central Railroad Company, and the Merchants' National Bank. As a lawyer his arguments were strong and his counsels safe.

Foster P. Wright, Gustavus A. Everetts, and William J. Brown were duly qualified and admitted in 1830.

Abner Haines, Thomas C. Anthony, George Holland, and Samuel Bigger were admitted in 1832. Abner Haines was a lawyer of more than ordinary ability and was at one time a partner of the Hon. Oliver H. Smith, while the latter resided at Centerville. He was elected probate judge in 1835, serving as such until 1837.

Samuel Bigger was an Ohioan by birth and first engaged in the practice of law at Lebanon, Ohio. He was elected to the State legislature in 1834, and in 1836 was elected judge of the Wayne Circuit Court, serving in that capacity until 1840. In that year he was elected governor of Indiana on the Whig ticket, serving his term acceptably and well. By his recommendation the Indiana Hospital for the Insane was established.

John T. Elliott, who was admitted to practice in 1833, was a man of fine scholarly attainments and was always popular with his colleagues at the bar. He served as judge of the Wayne Circuit Court for two terms—1844-1852 and 1856-1865—occupying the bench longer than any other judge in this county.

Hon. Samuel E. Perkins was a native of Vermont who first came into prominence as a Wayne county lawyer. In 1836, alone and on foot, he came to Richmond and entered the law office of James W. Borden. Admitted to the bar in 1837, he opened an office in Richmond, where his practice soon became large and lucrative. In 1843 he was appointed prosecuting attorney of the Sixth Judicial Circuit and the next year was one of the Presidential electors from Indiana. In 1845, at the age of thirty-four, he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court for one year. At the expiration of this time he was re-appointed and, in 1852 and 1858,

under the new Constitution, he was re-elected by popular vote to the same high office. Later in life he filled the chair of Professor of Law in both the Northwestern Christian University and the State University at Bloomington. He was judge of the Marion Superior Court in 1872-76, resigning to again take up his old position on the Supreme Court bench, this time serving until his death, which occurred in 1879. As an author, his "Indiana Digest," published in 1858, and his "Indiana Practice," published the following year, are two of the best books on Indiana laws ever published. Few, if any, could excel him as a jurist, for, faultless in integrity of purpose, he adorned every public station to which he was called.

Contemporaneous with Judge Perkins was the Hon. Jacob B. Julian. Left an orphan by the death of his father, in 1823, his early years were passed on the farm and at the blacksmith's forge. With but a common school education and a smattering of Latin, he started out in the world alone. Obtaining employment in the office of Judge Newman, he spent his spare moments in the study of law. In 1839 he was admitted to the bar, and in 1844 he was elected prosecuting attorney of this circuit, then composed of Wayne, Fayette, Union, Rush, and Decatur counties. In 1846-48 he represented Wayne county in the State legislature, where he was especially prominent in advancing all works of public improvements. Although never very popular at the bar on account of personal peculiarities, his practice was always large and remarkably successful from every standpoint.

Closely associated with him by bonds of kinship as well as profession was his brother, Hon. George W. Julian, the distinguished lawyer, statesman and orator. His early life was one continuous struggle for culture and education, in the face of the most adverse circumstances. At one time he was "rodman" on the White Water canal, even then devoting all his spare time to his books. From 1837 to 1839 he was engaged in teaching school. But his ideals were higher than this. It had always been his highest ambition to become a member of the bar, and in the spring of 1839, while teaching in Illinois, he began the study of law. In 1840 he was admitted to the Wayne County Bar and immediately entered upon a career which was destined to bring him fame and honor. In the campaign of 1844 he won a brilliant reputation as a stump speaker, and in 1845 he was chosen a member of the State legislature. Mr. Julian sprang into national prominence in the famous Buffalo convention, in 1848, by warmly espousing the Free

Soil cause. During the Presidential campaign of that year he astonished everyone by the power and spirited eloquence of his speeches. In 1849 he was elected to Congress. His career in that body was not brilliant. He was one of the most radical of all the anti-slavery men and naturally drew upon himself the bitter hatred of his opponents, resulting in his defeat for re-election in 1851. In 1852 Mr. Julian was nominated as the Vice-Presidential candidate on the Free Soil platform and made a brilliant though unsuccessful campaign. He was especially prominent in the Republican convention at Pittsburgh, in 1856. He was one of the vice-presidents and chairman of the Committee on Organization. In 1858 he was again nominated for Congress and defeated, but in 1860 was elected by a large majority to represent this district in Congress. He was re-elected to the Thirty-eighth, Thirty-ninth, Fortieth, and Forty-first Congresses. He was author of the Homestead Law and was a member of the committee which drafted the resolutions to impeach Andrew Johnson; also proposing the Fifteenth Amendment. His speeches held his audience spellbound and at the bar he was a strong and merciless opponent. In 1873 he retired from public life and afterward devoted much of his time to literary pursuits.

Admitted to the bar in the same year with Mr. Julian was the Hon. William A. Bickle. He was born in Virginia in 1819. Many of his early days were spent at the shoemaker's bench with his father. Desiring a college education in addition to what he had obtained in the common schools, he entered Miami University in 1837, but remained there only a short time. He returned to Centerville, where he began the study of law in the office of Judge Test. Being admitted to the bar in 1840, he at once removed to Richmond, where he entered upon the practice of his chosen profession. In this he was remarkably successful from every point of view and for two years was a partner of Jacob B. Julian. Later in life he was associated with both Judge Perry and W. P. Benton. At the organization of the Wayne Superior Court, in 1877, he was appointed as judge of the court at the unanimous request of the bar here. Judge Bickle was a self-made man in every sense of the word and all his success was achieved solely by industry and close application. Few members of the bar stood higher in the profession than he, and, when in his prime, his flights of eloquence never failed to move an audience. His style was grace itself, his words were well chosen and effective, and it was his pride to be able to express the same thought in as many different ways as possible. Judge Bickle died in 1898.

Jesse P. Siddall and John Yaryan were two members who were admitted in 1842 and who later became prominent. Jesse P. Siddall was born in 1821 and was the son of Atticus Siddall, an early Richmond merchant. Admitted to the bar of this county in 1842, he removed to Madison county, where he practiced for about two years. Coming to Centerville about 1845, he formed a partnership with the Hon. John A. Newman, a partnership which lasted for more than ten years. In 1852 he removed to Richmond, residing there until his death in unusually propitious circumstances, in all legal matters, and with a large circle of personal friends; yet he never aspired to hold office. Political life held forth no inducements to him. To him a quiet home, with a wide circle of congenial friends, offered more than legislative halls. Few men have ever surpassed him in a close and technical knowledge of the law, and his services were always in demand in close and intricate cases.

Hon. John Yaryan was born in 1813, being a native of Tennessee. When a boy he was crippled by a gun bursting in his hands, which disabled him for all manual labor, and he was therefore given a liberal education. He began the study of law under Judge Perry, at Liberty, and commenced to practice there. In 1842 he was admitted to the bar of this county, where he began a long and successful career. Especially in the political circles was he prominent. He represented Union county in the legislature twice, and Union and Fayette counties once in the State senate. In 1877 he represented Wayne county in the legislature and in 1888 was elected to the senate.

Hon. Nimrod H. Johnson was admitted in 1843 and at once attracted attention through his marvelous abilities, both as an advocate and jurist. He was commissioned prosecuting attorney in 1848, and in 1852 was appointed as first judge of the Common Pleas Court. In 1867 he was elected judge of the Wayne Criminal Court, in which position he was serving at the time of his death. His useful career was ended suddenly, in 1869, by his accidentally taking poison.

William A. Peelle was admitted to the bar in 1845. Removing to Winchester, Ind., the following year, in 1848 he was elected prosecutor for the Randolph Circuit Court. In 1854 he was elected judge for the Common Pleas Court of Randolph and Jay counties. In 1860 he was elected secretary of state on the Republican ticket, and six years later he was chosen as representative to the State legislature from this county. He also served for a short

time as judge of the Wayne Criminal Court. Judge Peelle was always regarded as a good lawyer and a safe counsellor.

No name among the list of Indiana's statesmen and jurists stands forth brighter than that of Oliver P. Morton. He was born in Wayne county, in 1823, and at the age of fifteen was apprenticed to a hatter in Centerville, working at his trade four years. He spent all of his spare moments in close, earnest study, and in 1841 entered Miami University. Graduating there with high honors, in 1843, he returned to his old home in Centerville and began the study of law in the office of John S. Newman. In 1846 he was admitted to the bar of this county. His legal preparation had been most thorough and conscientious, and this, coupled with his marvelous intellect and easy flow of language, soon brought him a reputation as Indiana's foremost lawyer and jurist. While he was engaged in the practice at Centerville his services were in great demand. It is related by William Dudley Foulke, in his "Life of Morton," that two adversaries, having become involved in some legal controversy, both sought to engage Morton's professional services. One of the combatants lived in Cambridge City; the other, in Richmond. Both started for Morton's office, in Centerville, but as the distance from Richmond to Centerville is somewhat shorter than that from Cambridge City to Centerville, the Richmond man arrived first, secured Morton's services, and ultimately won his case. In 1852 Morton was elected judge of the Wayne Circuit Court, serving somewhat less than a year in this capacity. Nominated by the Republican party for governor, he was defeated, in 1856, by Ashbel P. Willard. In 1860 the Republican party was victorious and Mr. Morton was elected lieutenant-governor, with Gen. Henry S. Lane as governor. The latter resigned, in 1861, to become United States Senator from Indiana and Mr. Morton succeeded to the office of governor. In 1864 he was elected to the same office and filled it until 1867, when he became United States Senator, succeeding General Lane as the Republican choice. Re-elected to the same high office in 1873, he represented Indiana in this assembly until his death, which occurred Nov. 1, 1877. Few men have brought more renown to their native State than Oliver P. Morton. His speeches in the Senate chamber are models of clear, masterly, and penetrative thought. His style, in the words of William Dudley Foulke, was, "earnest and logical, but not ornate." During his practice at Centerville Mr. Morton was a prominent member of the "Dark Lyceum." This was a debating club, organized about 1842, by George W.

Julian, Neel McCullough, and others. Its sessions were generally held in the second story of the Seminary building, and as the name indicates, in the dark. Its purpose was to improve the members in extemporaneous debate and, under the cover of darkness, it was thought that they could speak and gesticulate with greater freedom. The "Dark Lyceum" was reorganized, in 1850, and its membership increased to sixteen. The "Monroe Doctrine," the "Kansas-Nebraska Bill," the "Wilmot Proviso," and "Kossuth and Hungary" were among the great problems disposed of by its orators. The meetings were presided over by a "Premier" and every member in turn introduced some proposition and opened the debate. The care of the library and records were entrusted to a "Prelate," who also had the task of inquiring into the morals of the members. The members were often tried in solemn form for misbehavior. John F. Kibbey was indicted for marrying without the consent of the Lyceum. His act was a clear violation of Art. 1, Sec. 6, of the By-Laws, which reads: "Members are absolutely prohibited from engaging in any matrimonial alliances without first obtaining the approbation and consent of the Lyceum, and having granted unto them a 'Marriage Dispensation' in due form, under the signature of the Prelate and Seal of the Lyceum. Any member convicted of wilfully violating the provisions of this by-law shall be ignominiously expelled, his books confiscated, and his marriage declared utterly null and void."

Prominent among the members of the "Dark Lyceum," and closely associated with Mr. Morton, were Hon. Charles H. Burchenal and Judge John F. Kibbey. Charles H. Burchenal was born in Maryland in 1830. Removing to this county in 1841, he obtained a limited though thorough education in the public schools of Centerville and Richmond. He began the study of law, in 1850, under the direction of John F. Newman. Under the provisions of the Constitution, adopted in 1851, any citizen of legal age and of good moral character could be admitted to practice. Ignorant and incompetent men thus often crept into the profession, and Mr. Burchenal was unwilling to be classed with these. He voluntarily submitted to an examination by a committee of lawyers of the bar and passed their examination with credit, in 1852. In 1854 he was elected to the only office he ever held, that of district attorney of the Wayne Common Pleas Court. Quiet and unobtrusive by nature, he never aspired to any political fame. He was absolutely free from any fraud or sham. Gen. Benjamin Harrison said of him: "He added to fine intellectual powers a very high sense of

personal and professional honor." Mr. Burchenal died Dec. 7, 1896, leaving a large circle of personal friends.

Hon. John F. Kibbey was born in this county, in 1826. His early years were spent in study under his father, who was exceedingly well versed in literature. In 1845 he entered Miami University, at Oxford, Ohio. His aspirations had always been towards the bar, and, in 1849, he began the study of law in the office of Oliver P. Morton, in Centerville. After a study of two years he was admitted to the bar, in 1852, and soon afterwards formed a partnership with his former preceptor, Mr. Morton. This partnership was a happy combination. Mr. Morton, who had a great dislike for all kinds of office work, was especially strong before a jury, while Mr. Kibbey's strong forte was just in such minute and close study as was required to draw up pleadings, etc. In March, 1862, Mr. Kibbey was appointed attorney-general of Indiana to fill a vacancy in that office. In 1863 he was appointed military commander of his Congressional district, with the rank of colonel. His duties were to raise volunteers, equip them, and control the camps until mustered into service. While acting in this capacity he enlisted over 1,900 men. At the same time that he was engaged in military duties, Mr. Kibbey was also judge of the Wayne Common Pleas Court, holding this office from 1865 until it was abolished, in 1873. In October, 1873, he was elected judge of the Wayne Circuit Court, serving in this capacity until 1885. Few members of this bar had a wider and more general knowledge of the law than Mr. Kibbey, and his career upon the bench, a period of twenty years, won him distinction and honor.

Hermon B. Payne was also admitted to the bar in 1852. His studies were completed under Judge Perkins and were most thorough. Mr. Payne always practiced his profession in Richmond, and was always regarded as a safe lawyer and a good counsellor.

Lewis D. Stubbs was admitted to the bar of Wayne county in 1857. He read law under Judge Abner Haines, at Eaton, Ohio. Mr. Stubbs graduated from the Cincinnati Law School in 1857. He was prominent in political as well as legal circles for a number of years and served several years as chairman of the County Central Committee of the Republican party.

John C. Whitridge became a member of the bar in 1858. He was a lawyer of more than ordinary ability and was very successful in his practice. In 1860 Mr. Whitridge was elected district attorney, in connection with the Common Pleas Court, and served

in this capacity until 1864. He was extremely social by nature and was very popular with the members of the bar. Mr. Whitridge died in 1888.

Judge Henry C. Fox was admitted to the bar of this county in 1861. His legal knowledge was largely acquired under the tutelage of the Hon. George W. Julian, in whose office he studied. Mr. Fox first settled in Hagerstown, where he practiced his profession until 1868. In that year he removed to Centerville, where he formed a partnership with Judge Peelle. He served as district attorney of the Common Pleas Court from 1864 to 1868. Removing to Richmond, in 1873, he has since resided there. In 1878 he was elected judge of the Wayne Superior Court and served in this position until the court was abolished, in 1879. In 1896 Mr. Fox was elected as the judge of the Wayne Circuit Court and is the present incumbent in that office. He is a man of fine legal attainments and is popular in his profession.

Hon. Daniel W. Comstock was admitted to the bar of Wayne county in 1862. He graduated at the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, Ohio, in 1860. He was first admitted to the bar of Henry county, in 1861, and in the following year was elected district attorney for the Common Pleas Court of the Eleventh district. In 1863 he enlisted in Company E of the Ninth Indiana cavalry and served his country with distinction until 1865, leaving the service with the rank of captain. He was prosecuting attorney for the Wayne Circuit Court from 1872 to 1874, and in 1878 was elected to the State senate from Wayne county. Mr. Comstock was also the judge of the Wayne Circuit Court from 1885 to 1896, when he resigned to accept a judgeship on the bench of the Appellate Court of Indiana, which position he held until Jan. 1, 1911.

Thomas J. Study, Isaac B. Morris, and Abel L. Study, were admitted to the bar in 1863, and though never aspiring to political fame, labored faithfully and earnestly in upholding the dignity of their profession. The first is well known as a criminal lawyer and served a short time as the judge of the Wayne Circuit Court, in 1896, being appointed to succeed Daniel W. Comstock, who resigned.

Mr. Morris was especially prominent in advocating Bi-Metalism in this State and was a good speaker.

Abel L. Study was deputy district attorney under Henry C. Fox, and is an earnest, conscientious member of the profession. He has always resided in Richmond and has never aspired to political office.

A sketch of the Wayne County Bar would not be complete without mention of three prominent soldier-lawyers, whose names are Gen. W. P. Benton, Gen. Thomas W. Bennett, and Col. W. W. Dudley. Each of these men was a valiant soldier as well as an able advocate. W. P. Benton was admitted to the bar in 1851 and at one time was a partner of Jacob W. Julian, as well as of Lewis B. Stubbs. Mr. Benton was elected judge of the Common Pleas Court in 1856 and served one term. When Fort Sumter was fired on he was the first man in Wayne county to respond to President Lincoln's call for volunteers. His record as a soldier was a brilliant one.

Thomas W. Bennett graduated at Asbury University in 1854, and first began the practice of law in Liberty, Ind. He enlisted in 1861, on the first call for troops, and entered the service as captain in the Fifteenth Indiana infantry. General Bennett took an active part in the battles of Shiloh, Arkansas Post, and Vicksburg. As a recognition of his services, President Grant appointed him governor of Idaho Territory in 1871. He was elected mayor of Richmond, in 1877, and gave the city probably the most successful administration it has ever had. General Bennett was popular among all classes—honest and generous in all things.

Col. W. W. Dudley won fame for himself in the battles of Antietam, Fredericksburg, and Gettysburg. For his gallant services at Gettysburg he was breveted brigadier-general. Returning to this county after the war, he was admitted to the bar in 1875. His practice here was comparatively short, for he subsequently became United States Marshal of the District of Indiana. Mr. Dudley is now engaged in the practice of law in Washington, D. C.

John L. Rupe was admitted in 1868, having been a student in the office of Jacob B. Julian. In 1870 he was elected district attorney for the Common Pleas Court, and being re-elected in 1872, served until the office was abolished, in 1873. Mr. Rupe also served as mayor of Richmond from 1883 to 1887; he is an able lawyer.

Hon. Henry U. Johnson was admitted to the bar of Wayne county in 1872, and is a son of Hon. Nimrod H. Johnson. He was elected prosecuting attorney of the Wayne Circuit Court, in 1876, filling that position until 1880. His rise in public life was rapid and, in 1886, Mr. Johnson was elected to the senate of Indiana, where he first gained prominence as a politician. In 1890 Mr. Johnson was chosen by a large majority to represent this (the Sixth) Congressional district in Congress, and was re-elected four

times, by large majorities, to the same high position. His record in Congress was a brilliant one. He is a fearless, though honorable, opponent, as well as a fluent and able orator.

Since 1873 the seat of justice of Wayne county has been located at Richmond. An Act of the legislature of 1869 provided that whenever fifty-five per cent. of the legal voters of any county shall petition for the removal of the county seat, such removal shall be legal, provided that the county seat shall be moved at least three miles. Such a petition was signed by 4,937 voters, on June 3, 1872, and on Aug. 15, 1873, the records were removed to the new building in Richmond. In 1890 this building was replaced by an elegant, new, commodious structure, to which every citizen can point with pride.

Among the recent members of the bar, admitted since 1873, the following are prominent: Thomas R. Jessup, Benjamin F. Harris, Charles E. Shiveley, William Dudley Foulke, Jonathan W. Newman, John F. Robbins, Benjamin F. Mason, Arthur C. Lindemuth, Luther C. Abbott, Richard A. Jackson, Henry C. Starr, Alonzo M. Gardner, Roscoe E. Kirkman and Perry J. Freeman. Charles E. Shiveley was admitted to the bar in 1875, beginning his practice in Cambridge City, Ind. In 1880 Mr. Shiveley was elected prosecuting attorney and was re-elected in 1882. In 1894 he was elected to the State senate from Wayne county, and served four years. Mr. Shiveley is an able lawyer and a good parliamentarian.

Hon. William Dudley Foulke was admitted to the Wayne County Bar in 1875. His early education was obtained chiefly in the public schools of New York City and at the Friends' Seminary. Graduating at Columbia College, N. Y., in 1869, he entered the law school of the same college and graduated in it in 1871. In the political field his services have not been without distinction. In 1882 he was elected to the Indiana State senate from Wayne county and served for four years, being retired, in 1886, upon his refusal to support James G. Blaine. In his practice at the bar of this county Mr. Foulke has been associated with Jesse P. Siddall and John L. Rupe. His services in behalf of Civil Service Reform have won for him a wide reputation. As an author, his works—"Slav and Saxon" and "Life of Oliver P. Morton"—have attracted much attention and favorable comment, as stated elsewhere.

John F. Robbins, Richard A. Jackson, and Henry C. Starr have won no small reputation as criminal lawyers, and have each served as prosecuting attorney of the Wayne Circuit Court. Mr. Robbins was admitted in 1876 and served as prosecuting attorney from 1884

to 1886. Mr. Jackson was admitted to the bar in 1879 and was elected prosecuting attorney in 1886, serving two terms. Mr. Starr was admitted in 1886 and in 1890 was elected prosecuting attorney.

Roscoe E. Kirkman was admitted to the bar of Wayne county in 1889 and served as prosecuting attorney from 1895 until 1899.

COUNTY AND ASSOCIATE JUDGES.

1810—Peter Fleming, Aaron Martin, and Jeremiah Meek; 1812, William Harland; 1814—Peter Fleming, Aaron Martin, and Jeremiah Meek; 1815—David Hoover, Elijah Sparks, and Josiah Davidson, *vice* Aaron Martin; 1817, Jesse Davenport and William McLane; 1824, John Jones and John Scott; 1829, Caleb Lewis and Beale Butler; 1830, Beale Butler and Asa M. Sherman; 1837, Jesse Williams; 1839, David Hoover; 1842, James R. Mendenhall, 1845, John Beard; 1848, Abner M. Bradbury.

JUDGES OF THE COMMON PLEAS COURT.

1852, Nimrod H. Johnson; 1858, William P. Benton; 1860, Jeremiah Wilson; 1865, John F. Kibbey.

JUDGES OF THE WAYNE CIRCUIT COURT.

1811-15, Benjamin Parke; 1815, James Noble; 1816, Jesse L. Holman; 1817-19, John Test; 1819, John Watts; 1820-30, Miles C. Eggleston; 1830-36, Charles H. Test; 1836-40, Samuel Bigger; 1840-44, James Perry; 1844-52, John T. Elliott; 1852, Oliver P. Morton; 1853-55, Joseph Anthony; 1855-56, Jeremiah Smith; 1856-66, John T. Elliott; 1865-72, Silas Colgrove; 1872-73, Jacob Haynes; 1873, George A. Johnson; 1873-85, John F. Kibbey; 1885-96, Daniel W. Comstock; 1896, Thomas J. Study; 1896, Henry C. Fox, present incumbent.

JUDGES OF THE CRIMINAL COURT.

1867, William A. Peelle; 1867, Nimrod H. Johnson; 1869, George Holland.

JUDGES OF THE SUPERIOR COURT.

1877, William A. Bickle; 1878, Henry C. Fox.

JUDGES OF THE PROBATE COURT.

1829-32, Septimus Smith; 1832, David Hoover; 1833-35, Nathan Smith; 1835-37, Abner M. Haynes; 1837-41, Stephen B. Stanton; 1841-47, John B. Stitt; 1847-49, G. W. Whitman; 1849-52, John Curtis.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

1811-15, James Dill and James Noble; 1816, John Test; 1817, Stephen C. Stephens; 1819, James B. Ray; 1822, James Rariden; 1825, Oliver H. Smith; 1827, Cyrus Finch; 1829, Martin M. Ray; 1830, James Perry; 1832, William J. Brown; 1832, Samuel Bigger; 1833, William J. Brown; 1837, Samuel W. Parker; 1839, D. W. Macey; 1849, Martin M. Ray; 1843, John T. Hunt; 1844, Samuel E. Perkins; 1845, Jacob B. Julian; 1847, John B. Stitt; 1848, Nimrod H. Johnson; 1852, Joshua H. Mellett; 1853, Silas Colgrave; 1854, William A. Peelle; 1855, E. B. Martindale; 1856, Thomas M. Browne; 1862, James N. Templer; 1867, John Yaryan; 1873, Daniel W. Comstock; 1876, Henry U. Johnson; 1880, Charles E. Shiveley; 1884, John F. Robbins; 1886, Richard A. Jackson; 1890, Henry C. Starr; 1894, Roscoe E. Kirkman; 1898, William A. Bond; 1902, Wilfred Jessup; 1906, Charles Ladd, present incumbent. And as prosecutor of the Wayne Criminal Court, D. W. Mason served from 1867 to 1873.

DISTRICT ATTORNEYS.

1852-54, William P. Benton; 1854-56, Charles H. Burchenal; 1856-58, Jehial Railsback; 1858-60, John H. Popp; 1860-64, John C. Whitridge; 1864-68, Henry C. Fox; 1868-70, W. H. Jones; 1870-73, John L. Rupe.

MEMBERS OF THE WAYNE COUNTY BAR.

Admitted in 1815—Amos Lane, John Lawrence, John Test, Jesse L. Holman, James Dill, William Hendricks, James Noble, Edmund F. Vawter, and Stephen C. Stephens; 1818—Miles C. Eggleston, Addison Smith, James Rariden, and D. J. Caswell; 1819—William W. Wick, Nathaniel French, James B. Ray, and Bethel F. Morris; 1820—James Gilmore, Cyrus Finch, David Drew, Stephen Whitcher, and Oliver H. Smith; 1822—David Higgans, ——— Hardy, Abraham Elliott, John T. McKinney, Martin M. Ray, and Lot Bloomfield; 1823, William R. Morris and Charles H.

Test; 1824—Josiah A. Polk, James Perry, and Jones A. Miniwell; 1826, John B. Chapman; 1827, John D. Vaughan; 1828, John S. Newman; 1830—Foster P. Wright, Gustavus A. Everett, and William J. Browne; 1832—Abner Haines, Thomas C. Anthony, Samuel Bigger, and George Holland; 1833—Hugh B. Eggleston, John B. Weller, Charles Borland, John T. Elliott, Eli Murphy, Thomas Johnson, and Samuel Bascom; 1834, William Elliott; 1835—James B. Haile, W. H. Coombs, Andrew Hendy, Cyrus F. Dempsey, and Charles Moore; 1836, Dwight Jarvis and J. S. Hawkins; 1837—William Brumfield, James G. Green, Richard W. Thompson, —— Starweather, Samuel E. Perkins, James A. Sullivan, George B. Tingley, Edmond Johnson, John Brownler, Thomas D. Hawkins, and Elisha Vance; 1838, Zachariah Puckett; 1839—Jacob B. Julian, Andrew J. Harlan, Sampson Powers, John Ryman, and ——— Cox; 1840—Solomon Baker, William A. Bickle, James B. Sleeth, George W. Julian, and James Hannah; 1841—David Quinn, John S. Reid, and Joseph Justice; 1842—Jesse P. Siddall, William E. Rose, Michael Smith, and John Yaryan; 1843—Robert E. Cooper, Nimrod H. Johnson, and Neel McCullough; 1844—Rawson Vaile, John H. Farquhar, George Pattison, John D. Howland, R. A. Riley, Mathew S. Ward, and Enoch P. Justice; 1845—Lorenzo C. Doughtery, William A. Peelle, James A. Frazer, ——— Holman, David B. Woods, Oliver Butler, and Dillion Bridger; 1846—Oliver P. Morton, James Long, and Thomas Means; 1847—William A. Burroughs, John Withrow, and Benjamin A. Claypool; 1848, Ralph Berkshire and John Curtis; 1850, Joseph S. Buckles; 1851—Lafayette Develin, George Develin, John M. Washburn, Leonidas Sexton, and William R. Tomlinson; 1852—Charles H. Burchenal, John F. Kibbey, John C. Davidson, Elijah F. Estop, Robert N. Hudson, Herman B. Payne, Joseph Murphy, L. Noble, Noah W. Minor, James H. Hunt, Henry J. Shombre, and Silas T. Cooper; 1853—David T. Smith, William W. Tilley, Kibby Ferguson, and Jehiel T. Railsback; 1854, George A. Johnson; 1856—Fletcher Meredith, John H. Popp, and Charles C. Binkley; 1857, Edmund B. Newman and Lewis D. Stubbs; 1858—Solomon Meredith, Alexander W. Ray, John Crum, Sylvester Ballenger, Elson Nailey, and John C. Whitridge; 1859—Francis Pruyer, Daniel M. Bradbury, Henry Garrett, and James H. Woods; 1860—James H. McConnell, Israel Miles, William R. Halloway, Benjamin F. Beitzell, Charles H. Raymond, and D. W. Mason; 1861, Henry C. Fox; 1862—George W. Potter, George Sands, John S. Miner, and Daniel W. Comstock; 1863—William H. Watkins, Isaac B. Morris, Abel L. Study, and

Thomas J. Study; 1864—Joseph L. Gaus, David Moss, and William W. Woods; 1866—Jesse T. Williams, J. M. Albert, Richard S. Druley, Robert C. Corboley, John S. Hawkins, and John S. Bliss; 1867—W. P. Payne, Calvin B. Walker, and H. J. Hayward; 1868—James S. Stewart, John L. Rupe, and Augustus B. Young; 1869—R. A. Riley, William R. West, Walter March, William R. Hough, and Herman Bronson; 1870—Samuel C. Whitesell, E. M. McDonald, W. T. Dennis, Samuel A. Forkner, Harrison Gabel, and Martin B. Miller; 1871, Robert B. Fletcher; 1872—Paul V. Washburn, Charles S. Ballenger, Henry U. Johnson, Thomas R. Jessup, and Almon H. Dickey; 1873—David H. Hill, David Fouts, and John S. Underwood; 1874—Norwood J. White, George Pomeroy, Peter W. Young, and William W. Dudley; 1875—Benjamin F. Harris, Isaac Doan, Judson Kilpatrick, Jasper Holland, Alonzo Pattey, D. C. Chipman, Charles E. Shiveley, James F. Henderson, Israel W. Gregg, William Dudley Foulke, Joseph H. Kibbey, and Jonathan W. Newman; 1876—Joseph T. Smith, G. H. McGrew, John F. Robbins, George W. Fee, B. F. Van Arman, and Hiram E. Moore; 1877—D. P. Whitesell, Alva Grave, Ralmajo Paige, and Perry Haines; 1878—Charles E. Boston, Marcellus L. McLaughlin, James T. Pretlow, and Oliver H. Bogue; 1879—Joseph Ruffner, Luke H. Wrigley, Lewis C. Morehouse, W. H. Ogborn, W. C. Ladd, Euss Thomas, John H. Mendenhall, Henry C. Rudy, William E. Cox, E. P. Ferris, and Richard A. Jackson; 1880—Luther C. Abbott, George S. Needham, Thomas E. Mott, Elias E. Post, and John R. Steever; 1881—John T. Deal, Charles S. Leeds, Albert Baker, and Isaac H. Pedrick; 1882—Malcolm Jackson, David W. Dennis, and Charles G. Offert; 1883, Walter O. Frazer and Jacob R. Penland; 1884, James W. Nichols; 1885—Frank C. Kibbey, Perry J. Freeman, and A. E. Woolput; 1886—Alonzo M. Gardner, Henry C. Starr, and John M. Lantz; 1887, William C. Bernhardt; 1888, William J. Strayer; 1889—Roscoe E. Kirkman, W. J. Capeller, Jesse E. Beeson, and Aaron M. Waltz; 1890—J. W. Jackson, William A. Bond, and Lynn E. Kepler; 1892, Llewllyn B. Jackson; 1893—Frank C. Roberts, W. C. Converse, Frank S. Lamar, and Charles M. Fouts; 1894, J. F. Nixon; 1896—Everett A. Richey, W. A. Medsker, Roy W. White, William H. Kelley, and Jesse R. Reeves; 1898, Robert W. Randle. Since 1900 a number have been admitted to the Wayne County Bar and at the present time the following are members. They are arranged according to the order of their admission: Daniel W. Mason, Cambridge City; Henry C. Fox, Richmond; Daniel W. Comstock, Richmond; Thomas J. Study,

Richmond; Abel L. Study, Richmond; John L. Rupe, Richmond; William F. Medsker, Cambridge City; Henry U. Johnson, Richmond; Thomas R. Jessup, Richmond; Benjamin F. Harris, Richmond; William D. Foulke, Richmond; Charles E. Shiveley, Richmond; Jonathan W. Newman, Richmond; John F. Robbins, Richmond; Benjamin F. Mason, Hagerstown; Arthur C. Lindemuth, Richmond; Luther C. Abbott, Richmond; Perry J. Freeman, Richmond; Henry C. Starr, Richmond; Alonzo M. Gardner, Richmond; Roscoe E. Kirkman, Richmond; William A. Bond, Richmond; Frank M. Conner, Richmond; Arthur A. Crume, Jr., Richmond; William H. Kelley, Richmond; William A. Medsker, Cambridge City; Paul Comstock, Richmond; Robert L. Study, Richmond; Alonzo R. Feemster, Cambridge City; Wilfred Jessup, Richmond; Ray K. Shiveley, Richmond; John C. Dodson, Cambridge City; A. C. Huey, Richmond; George W. Conrad, Richmond; William C. Dennis, Richmond; Byram Robbins, Richmond; Walter D. Cook, Centerville; Charles Ladd, Richmond; Joshua Allen, Hagerstown; Everett R. Lemon, Richmond; Joseph C. Burgess, Fountain City; Harold C. Burton, Greensfork; Gath Freeman, Richmond; Charles O. Williams, Williamsburg; Carmon Sells, Hagerstown; Clifford C. Bradbury, Richmond; Orange S. Harrison, Richmond; Willis D. Stoner, ———; Will W. Reller, Richmond; Frederick G. White, Whitewater; Gustave H. Hoelscher, Richmond; and Denver C. Harlan, Richmond.

CHAPTER XVII.

HOMICIDE TRIALS IN WAYNE COUNTY.

(By Judge Henry C. Fox.)

LEGAL EXECUTIONS—HENRY CHRYST—DISSENTING OPINION OF JUDGE EGGLESTON—NATHANIEL S. BATES—CASES IN WHICH JUDGE FOX PARTICIPATED AS ATTORNEY—CASES IN WHICH HE OFFICIATED AS JUDGE—INTEMPERANCE THE PARENT OF CRIME.

Salisbury, as is well known, was the first county seat of Wayne county. This was years ago. It has not only ceased to be the county seat, but has ceased to exist. It is now only a matter of memory, for its very foundations have been ploughed up. The courts were held in Salisbury as long as it was the county seat. As far as we have any record, the first court was organized and held in Salisbury on Oct. 3, 1815. On that day, the record recites, the presiding judge, Elijah Sparks, failed to appear. George Hunt, who had been appointed and commissioned as clerk, was present, but no one having authority to administer to him the oath of office, the court for that reason adjourned until the next term.

The next term of court began on March 6, 1816, Judge Sparks being present as presiding judge and Aaron Martin and Peter Fleming as associate judges. John Turner was sheriff and George Hunt was clerk. A grand jury was empaneled. The first case tried was entitled Thomas Nealy vs. Christopher Rodgers, in which an application for an injunction was made. The first criminal case was entitled The United States vs. John Stewart and was a prosecution for larceny. A jury of twelve men were empaneled and the evidence was heard. The case was argued, and after the court had charged the jury they retired for deliberation and deliberated by separating and going home without returning a verdict. The sheriff reported the fact to the court the next morning and asked that the jurors he cited to appear at the next term of court to show cause why they should not be fined for contempt. At the next term

they all appeared, and after being sworn they each gave their several excuses, which were so satisfactory to the court that he excused them upon the payment of the costs. No verdict was ever returned and so the defendant escaped.

The first divorce case ever tried in Wayne county was tried on June 9, 1817, and was entitled Sarah McKee vs. William McKee. The record recites that notice of the pendency of the suit was given by publication in the "Western Eagle" for eight weeks. The divorce was granted and the plaintiff was given the custody of the minor children and $200 in alimony. This case may be regarded as the divorce germ in Wayne county and it has been so well cultivated that it is now wonderfully productive, there being now pending on the docket of the Wayne Circuit Court about forty divorce cases.

I come now to the important homicide or murder cases that have been tried in our courts, especially those that transpired since I have been a practicing attorney, which is now about forty-eight years. Wayne county has had three county seats—Salisbury, Centerville, and Richmond—and in each one a man has been hanged for the crime of murder. While Indiana was still a Territory, Henry Chryst killed his son-in-law, a man by the name of Chambers, in Washington township in this county. He was indicted and tried for murder in the first degree. Tradition has it that his daughter, Mrs. Chambers, had frequently complained to her father about the cruel treatment of her husband. Chryst went to their house, got into an altercation with Chambers, and attempted to stab him with a butcher knife. Chambers ran and as he ran Chryst shot him with a rifle and killed him. The case upon the records is entitled United States vs. Henry Chryst. The case was tried on March 7, 1817, and on the next day the jury returned a verdict of guilty. Thereupon the court, after overruling a motion for a new trial, sentenced him to be hanged in the public square in Salisbury on the first day of the following April, which was done. The principal witnesses against Chryst were his daughter—Mrs. Chambers—his wife and minor son. It is said that when his son took the witness chair, the defendant remarked to him: "Now, my son, tell the truth, if it convicts your father." After the execution it is said that the son took the body and conveyed it to the family residence on a sled in the night time, through the woods, a distance of ten miles.

The next person to suffer the death penalty was Hampshire Pitts, who was hanged in Centerville. Pitts was a colored man and had killed another man of the same race named William Mail, the

crime being committed about four miles north of Richmond, on what is now known as the Strawbridge farm. He was promptly arrested, indicted, and tried for murder, James Rariden prosecuting. The trial began on Nov. 6, 1822, and on the 8th a verdict of guilty of murder in the first degree was returned. The court in that day consisted of three judges—a presiding judge who, as a rule, was an educated and trained lawyer, and two associate judges, who were usually farmers and without any legal training whatever. The theory seems to have been that justice could not be administered properly unless the learning and ability of the presiding judge was hampered and handicapped by the inexperience of two associate judges who knew nothing about law. After the verdict was returned against Pitts a motion for a new trial was promptly filed. The court at the time consisted of Judge Miles C. Eggleston, who was an able lawyer and an upright judge; and the two associate judges were William McLain and Jesse Davenport, who were farmers and had no legal training. These two associate judges, without any good reason for so doing and over the earnest protest of Judge Eggleston, set the verdict aside and granted a new trial. This action evidently greatly provoked the presiding judge, for he at once prepared a dissenting opinion and had it entered of record, where it now appears. This opinion is well worth reading. It has never been published and but few persons know of its existence. Judge Eggleston was evidently not inclined to tolerate the "law's delays," for he immediately reassigned the case for trial and on the 13th day of the same month another verdict was returned against Pitts for murder. Upon this verdict he was sentenced to be executed on Dec. 6 following, which was done. The dissenting opinion given by Judge Eggleston was as follows:

"In dissenting from the opinion of a majority of the court in granting a new trial, I beg leave to give my reasons for so doing and to have the same entered upon the records of this court:

"First, the prisoner being arrested in September last, had a sufficient opportunity to prepare for his defense; that he went to trial with the advice of his counsel, not only with a tacit acquiescence but the express declaration of his counsel that he was ready for his trial.

"Secondly, that after a long and laborious trial by a jury of his own selection and the assistance of counsel, who contested every step in the progress of the trial, he was found guilty by the apparently reluctant voice of the whole jury.

"Thirdly, that from the evidence against him, I am irresistibly

compelled to yield my full and entire consent to the verdict as found. That my opinion may not rest on general assertion, I will give succinctly the evidence disclosed on the trial on which that opinion has been founded:

"It appeared in evidence that on the day the deceased was killed he was at a neighbor's house in company with several of the witnesses, engaged with a spelling book in his hand, in the laudable endeavor to enlighten his mind by education; that while so engaged he was informed the prisoner was approaching, who, it seems, had on that morning used some warm words to him on his return from fishing, about the manner of his eating his breakfast. To avoid any quarrel with the prisoner, he stepped behind the door on the prisoner entering the house. The first words he spoke were to inquire if the deceased was there. Receiving no answer he looked around and, discovering him, exclaimed: 'You are there, are you? Damn you.' And observed to him: 'Bill Maily, you have been in the habit of calling me Old Man; my name is Hampshire Pitts; you may call me Hampshire Pitts, or General Pitts, but if you call me Old Man again, I'll put this into you,' flourishing in his hand the dagger with which he afterward executed his bloody and malignant threat. The man being from home, the woman told them she hoped there would be no quarreling in the house. On going out, the prisoner followed him. The deceased, discovering him, said: 'Old Man, don't follow me.' On reaching the corner of the house, the woman, who was sitting at the door, heard a noise and discovered the prisoner, with one hand hold of the deceased, who was staggering in the agonies of death, and the other with the bloody dagger in the attitude of striking, and when the deceased had fallen, the prisoner brandished his blade, red with the blood of the dying man, and exclaimed triumphantly: 'I am the boy that can fix him.' After the deceased was left alone, the prisoner went to him and showed the place in the pit of the stomach where he had stabbed him, without giving any other reason than they were all against him. To these facts the witnesses with one voice agreed.

"This, then, is the evidence upon which the conviction is supported and, in my mind, carried with it a conclusion of guilt beyond the possibility of doubt. I will go farther and say that a more wicked, deliberate, and atrocious murder was seldom, if ever, committed by man, and that the testimony discloses no alleviating circumstances which can mitigate its atrocity in a single particular. In a case then pregnant with such monstrous depravity and stamped with every feature of full and desperate revenge, I ask if it is the

province of the court to grant a new trial? I am constrained irresistibly to say that it is not; that in doing so we should exercise an arbitrary and wanton discretion unknown to the law and ungoverned by any established or orthodox principle known to the code of this or any other civilized nation professing to be governed by a regular system of laws, and not the uncontrollable, capricious and voluntary discretion of a judge; that the exercise of such a power is both dangerous to the citizen and alarming to the State; that it assumes to control the law by depriving it of its operation and usurps and drowns within its engulfing vortex the sacred functions of legislation which the people have alone confided to their representatives. Sitting here, I utterly disclaim all right to the exercise of such a power—a power which, in my mind, is fraught with so much mischief and deserving the strongest reprobation. Concede it to the courts and you break down the constitutional barriers which separate them from the legislature—you countenance an encroaching jurisdiction and an invading ambition that would ultimately undermine the government and reduce us to anarchy and bloodshed. But such a monstrous power was never vested in the judicial body; and I, for one, will never consent to exercise it. I hold we have no right to interfere with the regular execution of the laws unless we have a rational doubt of their infringement; that the discretion that we may use is such only as is sanctioned by established law and usage of courts, and that any other would be dangerous to liberty and free government. Having then in my mind no doubt of the guilt of the prisoner (and the other judges say they have none also)—on the contrary, the strongest convictions that he committed the offense with all the circumstances attending the crime of wilful murder—and believing it to be a mistaken humanity to give the indulgence asked for, I am constrained to disagree to the opinion of the majority and am for refusing a new trial."

After Pitts was condemned he was very anxious that his body should not fall into the hands of physicians for the purpose of dissection. While in jail he made a contract with another colored man to take his body after the execution and privately bury it where it would not be disturbed; and in consideration of this agreement, gave him all the property he had. This man, as soon as he got possession of the property that Pitts gave him, made a contract with some physicians to deliver to them the body after execution for $10, which was paid him, and then left the country. When Pitts heard of this he sent for a man by the name of Christopher Roddy, a worthless character who lived in Salisbury. This man

agreed to take the body and privately bury it where no one could find it. On the day of the execution, Roddy appeared with a horse and sled and a rude coffin. After the execution he got possession of the body, put it in the coffin and took it to Salisbury, kept it until night and then buried it in a secluded spot. Fearing that the grave would be discovered, he dug it up the next night, took it farther into the forest and buried it, and concealed the grave with leaves and bushes, so that it was never discovered, and to this day no one knows where Pitts was buried.

The next case in which the defendant suffered death was the case against Nathaniel S. Bates, who was hanged in Richmond. This was an atrocious murder. In the morning of the day on which Bates killed his wife he was seen to sharpen his pocket knife while in the country. He then went to the house where his wife was and while they were alone he committed the deed. After doing it, he appeared upon the streets and told what he had done. He was at once arrested, afterward indicted and put upon trial. The trial commenced on May 5, 1886, and lasted four days. The jury found him guilty and inflicted the death penalty. The court sentenced him to be hanged on Aug. 26, following, which was done. Bates went upon the witness stand and, while testifying in answer to questions, said that when he went into the house he struck his wife with an axe handle and knocked her down; then took her by the hair, dragged her head upon his knee, and cut her throat with his pocket knife. He further answered that in doing so he believed he was guilty of murder in the first degree and deserved death.

I now come to the cases in which I either participated as an attorney or have heard, as Judge of the Circuit Court.

The first homicide case with which I was in any way connected was a case against one Daniel Reisor. This was soon after I was admitted to the bar. I was at the time in the office of Judge Nimrod H. Johnson, who, with the law firm of Bickle & Burchenal, defended Reisor. Reisor was a young man living near Abington, in this county. He had an altercation with another young man by the name of Grove, in which he displayed a revolver. Grove took the revolver away from him, which greatly angered Reisor. A few evenings afterward Reisor met Grove at a dance near Phylomath and without further provocation shot him dead. Reisor was promptly indicted for murder in the first degree. He was tried in Centerville and on Feb. 12, 1863, was convicted of murder in the second degree. On the 14th day of the same month he was sentenced to the State prison for life, and in a few years afterward he

died there from smallpox. He was prosecuted upon the part of the State by James Templar and John Yaryan.

The next case that I engaged in was against a man by the name of John Noah, familiarly known as "Jack" Noah. Noah killed a man in the town of Milton, whose name I have forgotten. David Sutton, who then lived near Milton, took an active part in the prosecution of the case. He furnished me with the facts and the names of witnesses and sat by and prompted me during the trial. I assisted in the prosecution. The jury returned a verdict of murder in the second degree, with life imprisonment. I never heard of Noah after he was taken to prison and do not know whether he is living or not. The trial commenced on Aug. 8, 1867, and lasted two days.

The next case tried was against a colored man by the name of Frank Gulliver, who killed a man by the name of Fossenkemper in the south part of Richmond, stabbing him with a knife. Fossenkemper lived a few days and then died. Gulliver was indicted and the trial commenced on May 6, 1868, lasting two days and resulting in a verdict of murder in the second degree, with life imprisonment. I am not sure, but I think Gulliver died in the penitentiary.

Next in chronological order was the case against Francis and Granville Holler, who were charged with killing a man by the name of Tibbitts in Abington. This occurred in a time of great political excitement. Francis Holler threw a stone which struck Tibbitts, from the effects of which the latter died. I defended the Hollers when tried. The trial of Francis Holler began on Oct. 30, 1871, and lasted four days, resulting in a verdict of manslaughter, with imprisonment for ten years. This case was appealed to the Supreme Court and reversed. The trial of Granville Holler commenced on Nov. 6, 1871, lasting three days and resulting in a verdict of not guilty. The Supreme Court having reversed the judgment against Francis Holler, his second trial began April 5, 1872, and lasted five days. He was again convicted of manslaughter and again sentenced to ten years in the penitentiary. He was pardoned in a few years and afterward died.

The case against Budd Tindall for the killing of Russell was the next in order. This took place about four miles north of Centerville, near Olive Hill, on a public highway. The parties had been in Richmond and were returning home with some friends. Russell and Tindall quarreled and commenced fighting, and in the struggle Tindall drew a razor from his pocket and killed Russell by cutting his throat. Tindall's trial commenced Oct. 23, 1878, and lasted six

days, resulting in a verdict of manslaughter with imprisonment for ten years. This case was appealed to the Supreme Court and was reversed and remanded for a new trial in the court below. Tindall's second trial commenced on Oct. 17, 1881, and continued for three days. The jury returned a verdict of manslaughter with three years' imprisonment. During his imprisonment Tindall contracted consumption, was pardoned and came home and died.

We come now to the case of Levi Goldman. Goldman killed a man by the name of Boyer, by throwing a stone and hitting him. This occurred near East Germantown, on the turnpike. The trial commenced Dec. 1, 1880. The jury found Goldman guilty of manslaughter and sent him to the penitentiary for two years.

Next in order comes the celebrated trials of the Smith family. These trials caused great excitement at the time, because of the atrocious character of the act committed. There were three defendants: Susan Smith, who was the wife of the man killed; and Jacob and Daniel Smith, his sons. It appeared that the old man Smith was killed by his wife and his son, Daniel. His body was thrown into an old well and covered with stones. The fact was concealed by the family. After several days had elapsed, the absence of the old man Smith, who was a cripple, was noticed and a search was instituted by the neighbors. His body was found in the well and taken out, but the family at first denied all knowledge of how it came there. They afterward confessed, were arrested and indicted. The cases were taken on a change of venue from this county to Randolph and there tried. Susan Smith, the wife, was first tried and convicted of murder and sentenced to life imprisonment. Daniel Smith, the son, was then tried and received a like sentence. He was under twenty-one years of age. The other son, Jacob, was never put upon trial, there being no evidence against him. After being imprisoned a number of years, both Daniel and his mother were pardoned. This was the hardest case to defend that I ever engaged in.

The case against Levi Beard, who, in a quarrel in his bar room, shot and killed a young man by the name of Straub, comes next. This occurred in Cambridge City, both of the parties belonging to respectable families and were not regarded as bad men. The trial of Beard commenced Feb. 27, 1888, and lasted nine days, being hotly contested. Beard was convicted of manslaughter and was given seven years' imprisonment.

Next comes the case against Henry Haner, who shot and killed a colored man by the name of Hunter, in Haner's saloon, on Main street in the city of Richmond. Haner was indicted and his trial

began on Dec. 3, 1888, and lasted six days. The defendant's plea was self-defense and the jury acquitted him.

The case of the State of Indiana vs. Lee Morgan is next in chronological order. Morgan and his wife resided in a house of bad repute in Cambridge City. A young man by the name of Carroll, who resided in Connersville, together with some friends, went to the house, got into a quarrel with Morgan and was shot and killed by him. Morgan escaped for a short time, but was soon arrested and was put upon trial, May 6, 1889. The trial lasted six days and resulted in the conviction of Morgan for manslaughter, and he was sentenced to the penitentiary for five years.

The case of James A. Woods, perhaps, caused more excitement than any other case that was ever tried in the county. Woods was an attendant at the East Haven Hospital for the Insane, near Richmond. A lawyer named Blount, from Henry county, was confined in the asylum as an insane person. He was a large, well developed man, and while in the asylum was at times violent. On the day he was killed he became noisy and troublesome, and Woods claimed that in attempting to pacify him, Blount attacked him, and that he simply defended himself. However, he evidently did more than this, for Blount was badly beaten, his body was seriously bruised, and several of his ribs were broken. He died shortly after he was beaten. Woods was arrested in the northern part of the State, was indicted, and his trial commenced Jan. 13, 1890, lasting ten days and resulting in a conviction of manslaughter, with twenty-one years' imprisonment in the penitentiary. This case was taken to the Supreme Court and reversed and remanded. He was never retried and was finally discharged. This case became the subject of much political controversy, for which there was little reason.

The last murder case in which I took part as an attorney was the case of the State vs. Jennie Boone. Mrs. Boone was a colored woman, living in Cambridge City. A young man named Rears, with a party of friends, went to her house and tried to get in. This was in the night time. She denied them admission and warned them to go away. This they refused to do and forced the door open. When this was done, Mrs. Boone fired a revolver through the open door, seeing no person at the time. The ball struck young Rears in the head and killed him instantly. Her trial commenced Sept. 23, 1893, lasted two days, and resulted in a verdict of acquittal.

In all of these murder trials I took part, either on the side of the prosecution or the defense, with the exception of the first two mentioned, which were tried long before I was admitted to the bar, and in fact before I was born. I come now to the cases that

have been tried before me since I have been Judge of the Wayne Circuit Court.

The first case I tried was that of the State vs. Thrawley. This case was brought to Wayne county from Henry, on a change of venue. On account of some domestic trouble, Thrawley shot and killed a man named John Shoemaker, on the public highway. It appeared that the man was unarmed and was taken by surprise. The ball passed entirely through his head. The trial commenced May 23, 1898, and continued nine days. Thrawley was convicted of murder in the first degree and was sentenced for life to the penitentiary, where he is now confined. The case was appealed to the Supreme Court and affirmed.

The next case heard was that of John O'Neill, who shot his brother Dennis on the sidewalk in front of the family residence and in the presence of the family, in the city of Richmond. John claimed that his brother Dennis had made a great deal of trouble in the family, and this was his excuse for shooting him. The trial began Sept. 12, 1898, and lasted six days. He was found guilty of manslaughter and received an indefinite sentence of from two to twenty-one years in the penitentiary. He was pardoned, for some reason that I never understood.

The trial of Benjamin F. Simmons for the killing of a man named Webb in a livery stable at Richmond, came next in order. This trial commenced Oct. 16, 1899, lasting five days, and resulted in an acquittal. It appeared that Webb charged Simmons with being intimate with his (Webb's) wife, and for this had threatened him. Webb went to the livery stable to see Simmons, and when standing near the entrance of the stable, after some words had passed, Simmons seized a shotgun and killed him. After the trial Simmons married Webb's widow, which turned public sentiment much against him and made his acquittal a matter of regret.

Next in order comes the trial of William Gates. Gates, with his wife and some friends, went to gather blackberries south of Richmond. They entered on the land of Rariden Meek, without his consent. Meek saw them and ordered them to leave his premises. Some hot words passed between Gates and Meek, when Gates struck Meek with his fist. As a result of the blow an artery in the brain of Meek was ruptured, causing him to drop dead. Gates was arrested in Richmond, was indicted for involuntary manslaughter, and put upon trial, Dec. 3, 1900. The trial lasted four days, resulting in a verdict of guilty. A new trial was granted on account of the misconduct of one of the jurors. Gates' second trial commenced April 28, 1901, and resulted in a verdict of assault and

battery, with a fine of $50, which was certainly very mild under the circumstances. Shortly after the second trial Gates died.

The trial of Robert Futrell, a colored man, who, becoming jealous of his sweetheart, killed her in a room on South Sixth street, in Richmond, comes next in order. This was a willful, deliberate, and cruel murder. Futrell desired that he should suffer the death penalty for his crime and so said. His trial began March 11, 1901, and lasted two days, resulting in a verdict of murder in the first degree, with life imprisonment. Futrell was much dissatisfied with the verdict and desired a new trial, in order that he might receive the death penalty.

The next trial was that of James Shook, who shot and killed a man named Ryan in a saloon at Cambridge City. The trial commenced April 9, 1902, and lasted four days. He was found guilty of manslaughter and received an indefinite sentence of from two to twenty-one years in the penitentiary, where he is now confined.

We now come to the case of the State vs. John Knapp. A young man named Leonard Geisler was marshal of Hagerstown, and against him, so it appeared, Knapp had a grudge. One night Knapp armed himself with an iron rod, laid in wait for Geisler, and without any warning struck him a blow on the head, from the effects of which Geisler died. The act was unprovoked and without any excuse. The trial commenced Oct. 4, 1905, and lasted ten days. The jury returned a verdict of murder in the first degree, with life imprisonment. This case was appealed to the Supreme Court and affirmed.

Mack Proffit was the next man tried for murder. He shot and killed a colored woman for disturbing him in a disorderly way after he had gone to bed and desired to sleep, shooting her with a revolver. The trial commenced April 19, 1906, and continued four days. He was convicted of manslaughter and sentenced to from two to twenty-one years in the penitentiary.

The next case of homicide tried in Wayne county was that of Alonzo Fisher, a colored man, who shot and killed his wife in a fiendish and brutal manner on Main street in Richmond. Fisher was indicted and pleaded guilty to murder in the first degree, July 24, 1907. Upon this plea I had the power to sentence him to death or to imprisonment for life in the penitentiary. I did not care to take the responsibility of taking the life of the prisoner, so I sentenced him for life to the penitentiary, where he is now confined.

One of the most atrocious cases of homicide that ever occurred in this county was the last one in which I sentenced a prisoner for

life. Charles A. Revalee was a young man about nineteen years of age who was born near Milton, Ind., and reared there. In the year 1910 he came to Richmond and obtained work at the Brunswick Hotel. Before that time he had worked for a family named Allison, who lived near Milton. Being out of work and in need of money, on April 5, 1910, it seems he made up his mind to go to Allison's house and rob them. He had always been treated kindly by Allison's family. Being out of money, he walked to Cambridge City and from thence to Milton in the evening, and hid himself in Allison's barn, where he slept until morning. In the morning, after he saw that Allison had gone to work and the children had gone to school, he went to the house, where he met Mrs. Allison, who kindly invited him into the house, and after some conversation she went into the kitchen to attend to her work. While she was there he searched the drawers in the room, in order to obtain money or whatever valuables might be there, and while he was doing this Mrs. Allison came into the room, saw what he was doing, and at once approached him. After some altercation he picked up a stick of wood, struck her on the head, knocked her down and killed her. After he saw what he had done he went into the kitchen and got a can of coal oil, poured it over her clothes and set them on fire, with the intention of burning the house and the body of Mrs. Allison, for the purpose of concealing the crime. After taking what money he could find and Mrs. Allison's watch, he left the house and went to Cambridge, and from there to Richmond. The case at first was shrouded in a great deal of mystery because no one saw him leave the door or had any suspicion that he was the guilty person. After he returned to Richmond, Isaac A. Gormon, chief of police, who had charge of the case, ascertained some clue and circumstances that led him to suspect young Revalee. He interviewed him as to where he was the day of the murder and afterwards, and at first was thrown entirely off his guard, but after investigation he was convinced that Revalee was the guilty person and finally charged him squarely with the commission of the crime, and under circumstances by which he obtained a written confession, which was afterward published. Revalee was indicted by the grand jury and on April 30, 1910, pleaded guilty to murder in the first degree, and was sentenced by me to the penitentiary for life. He is now confined there.

A large majority of the homicide cases mentioned in this chapter, to my certain knowledge, were the results of the use of intoxicating liquor. Intemperance is the parent of crime.

CHAPTER XVIII.

WAYNE COUNTY'S FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS.

STATE BANK OF INDIANA—OTHER FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS OF RICHMOND—FINANCIAL ORGANIZATIONS OF CAMBRIDGE CITY—BANKS OF CENTERVILLE—BANKS OF MILTON—BANKS OF HAGERSTOWN—FOUNTAIN CITY BANK—BANKS OF GREEN'S FORK, WILLIAMSBURG, DUBLIN, AND ECONOMY.

THE STATE BANK OF INDIANA.

The first bank in Wayne county was a branch of the State Bank of Indiana. It was chartered in 1833 and began business in 1834. There were seventeen branches of this bank in the State, the State owning half of the stock and borrowing the rest on its bonds in New York. Each was organized with a capital of $100,000. This was all taken by honorable men and the control always remained in such hands, thus accounting for the great success of these banks.

The branch at Richmond started Dec. 1, 1834, with a capital of $100,000 and an issue of circulating notes limited to $300,000. The business was very heavy and the hours long, so that the officers frequently had to remain until late at night. The largest stockholder was Robert Morrisson. Achilles Williams was elected president. He was an old and highly esteemed citizen and added greatly to the character of the bank. He served only about two years, when he resigned to take a seat in the Indiana State Senate. Albert C. Blanchard succeeded him as president, which position he held until the expiration of the charter, a period of about twenty-three years. Elijah Coffin opened the doors of the bank as cashier and remained until 1855. He died in 1862, three years after the expiration of the charter. He was a well known and leading man of Richmond. Charles F. Coffin was teller. He entered the bank in 1835 and remained in the banking business nearly fifty years.

This bank was located on the northeast corner of Main and Pearl, or what is now Fifth street. In 1855, when it was nearing

the time for the expiration of the charter, a new charter for "The Branch Bank of the State of Indiana" was granted, but the business continued under the same management. The branch at Richmond, under the new charter, was organized with Albert C. Blanchard as president and Charles F. Coffin, cashier. They remained in the place of business of the old State Bank, but owing to the uncertainty of the war and heavy taxation on State banks, the stockholders were led to close the institution in 1865.

THE PEOPLE'S BANK OF RICHMOND.

This bank was organized under a general banking law. It was not even a corporation. Lewis Burk was the owner. He began business about 1850, with a capital stock of $10,000. Burk was president until the bank was closed. Charles McCorkle was cashier. He held this position until about 1859, when he was forced to leave on account of trouble over the bank's money. He had invested this without the knowledge of Burk. After this was found out Burk paid all losses and the bank continued business just the same.

Clement W. Ferguson was elected teller after McCorkle left. He remained until the bank sold out, in 1862, to The First National Bank. The deposits were about $35,000 when Ferguson entered the bank, and before it sold out he had raised them to about $75,000. The bank was located on the corner of Main and Franklin streets. The building was owned by Lewis Burk.

THE RICHMOND NATIONAL BANK AND THE CITIZENS' BANK.

In the same year that the old State Bank closed (1859), the Richmond National Bank started. This firm was composed of Charles F. Coffin, president; Albert C. Blanchard, cashier; and Robert Morrisson. They had only a nominal capital of $20,000, but owned the control of the State Bank, called the Citizens' Bank, organized in 1853, and sometimes called the Morrisson-Blanchard Company. The business of the Citizens' Bank was the same as that of the chartered bank, except no notes for circulation were issued. They carried a large capital, usually about $200,000. The banking room was located on the northeast corner of Pearl and Main streets, adjoining the old State Bank, with a directors' room in common. These combined banks carried on a large and prosperous business under the same management. Many interesting tales are told of the hardships of these old banks and their queer meth-

ods. The reserve consisted largely of Spanish and Mexican dollars, which were kept in kegs, holding $20,000 each, and often as high as fifty of these kegs were in the vault at the same time. The books were kept by a system called "Journalism." Every item was carried in full and the ledgers had no balance columns. These balances were carried daily on large slates and everything had to be in place before the bank closed in the evening.

Charles H. Coffin entered the old State Bank in 1863 and remained until the close of the Richmond National, in 1884. He was teller and was considered the best detector of counterfeits in the State, many of which were in circulation. The Coffins were good business men and the bank became the best known and trusted bank by all kinds of business. Many of the deposits consisted of the small savings of the working class of Richmond. A statement of the Comptroller of Currency, in 1870, shows their total resources to have been $516,715.71, and this had been larger at times, but at the time the bank closed the deposits were only about $250,000. The funds had slowly been used up, so that in June, 1884, the bank was forced to suspend. This money had all been used in speculation by the officials of the bank, so that in reality there was no reserve back of the bank. It was conducting its business on county funds only, and when these were taken away the crash came. The money was not only tied up, but was gone and the stockholders stood liable for the total amount. These liabilities were $257,000. The Coffins were held for this amount, but they claimed that they were without funds after taking the $600 exemption allowed by law.

Augustus D. Lynch was appointed receiver and made an assessment of 100% on the stock, but none of this was paid. After the sale of all fixtures and the collecting of all resources, about seventy-five cents on the dollar was paid. The remainder was a complete loss to the depositors. It caused one of the greatest panics that ever occurred in the county, for the loss of the money fell heavily on the poorer class.

THE FIRST NATIONAL OF RICHMOND.

This bank was organized June 15, 1863, and began business July 13, 1863. The charter number was seventeen. This shows it to have been one of the earliest national banks in the country. On the expiration of this charter it was reorganized, with charter number 2,680, but in answer to a letter written May 28, 1910, by A. D. Gayle, the president of the bank, the following reply was received

May 31, which granted the request for the restoration of the old number:

"As it appears that the charter number of the original First National Bank of Richmond was 17; that at the expiration of charter of said Association there was no authority for the extension of corporate existence of a National Bank, and that the present First National (charter 2,680) was organized in 1882 for the purpose of taking over and continuing the business of the expiring Association, the charter number of the bank is hereby changed from 2,680 to 17, and you are hereby authorized and directed to use number 17 as the charter number of the Association."

(Signed) Respectfully,
LAWRENCE O. MURRAY,
(Comptroller.)

The original officers were James E. Reeves, president; and Thomas G. Yarrington, cashier. The presidents up to the present time have been James E. Reeves, John M. Crawford, June W. Gayle, and Albert D. Gayle, who is now in office. Mr. Yarrington was cashier until 1869. He was succeeded by James E. Reeves, who held this position until 1897. John F. Elder was then elected and served until 1902. Charles R. DuHadway then was elected and held the position two years, until 1904. He became involved in trouble over the loss of some of the bank's money; this loss was made good by the stockholders, and DuHadway left the bank. The present cashier, Frank M. Taylor, was then elected.

The original stockholders were William E. Reeves, Lewis Burk, James S. Reeves, Thomas Novducett, James VanNuxem, John Yaryan, Isaac P. Siddall, John Grubbs, Isaac R. Howard, George W. Vannerman, William G. Reid, Cris C. Beeler, Curtis B. Huff, Andrew F. Scott, Y. Pleasants, Elwood Hadley, Albert Payne, George W. Barnes, C. H. Strickland, J. W. Haines, F. A. McWhinney, William G. Goode, David Nordyke, Isaac P. Evans, Daniel B. Crawford, James H. Moorman, James Coffin, William Kenworthy, A. Earnist, and Joshua Halland. The surplus in 1869 was made $100,000. In 1895 this was reduced to $50,000, again in 1897 to $25,000, in 1898 to $11,000, and then in 1899 it was raised to $14,000, and the last raise was made in 1909 to $70,000. The first capital was $200,000, which was reduced in 1904 to $100,000, and is that at the present time. The dividends paid on capital up to the present time have amounted to about $900,000. The total resources at regular intervals of ten years since the bank started are as fol-

lows: 1869, $651,210.27; 1879, $718,162.42; 1889, $867,248.27; 1899, $472,814.46; 1909, $1,311,494.14. This bank is located on the northwest corner of Main and Seventh streets, where it has been since it began business.

THE SECOND NATIONAL BANK OF RICHMOND.

The next bank to organize in Richmond was the Second National. It was organized May 28, 1872, and began business June 15, 1872, with charter number 1988. At the end of twenty years it reorganized under the same number. It began business on the northeast corner of Eighth and Main streets, but remained there only about eighteen months, when it was moved to the northwest corner, where it is now located. While its present modern fire-proof building was being erected the bank was temporarily located at the northeast corner of Eighth and Main streets. The contract for the new building was let to Stilwell & Company, of Lafayette, Ind., and the structure was completed in the summer of 1911, at a cost of $90,000. It was designed by Architect Albert Pritzinger, is 40 feet wide by 100 feet deep, and extends back to the alley. It is four stories high, the bank occupying the entire first floor. The fire and burglar proof vault was purchased of the Remington & Sherman Company, of Philadelphia, Pa., and is one of the largest and best in the State. The stairways are of slate, and the banking room is wainscoated with marble and furnished with solid mahogany. It is the most modern office block in Richmond and Wayne county and one of the best in the State.

The bank commenced business with a capital stock of $200,000. This was reduced to $150,000 in 1876. It was found more profitable to do business on a capital of $150,000 up to the year 1907, when they raised it to $250,000. Even while they had the smaller capital it was by no means the smaller bank in the volume of business it transacted. In 1863, when the Farmers' Bank failed, the Second National was the only bank in Wayne county that offered any assistance to the unfortunate bank. Zachariah Stanley, of Boston, Wayne county, and Ellis Thomas, of Richmond, being the only responsible men connected with the Farmers' Bank, applied to the First National, the Richmond National, and the Second National for funds with which to pay off the depositors. Both the First National and Richmond National promised aid, but when called upon declined to help the unfortunate officials. The Second National then furnished all funds necessary to pay the depositors of the Farmers' Bank in full.

In 1884, when the Richmond National Bank failed, all funds belonging to the city, the school board of Wayne county, and the Wayne county officials, were locked up in the failure and suspension. The Second National came to the rescue of these departments and furnished funds with which the schools were kept open, and the county and city were able to meet all demands until the fall taxes were collected. Its ability to settle all debts and relieve the situation and save the city and county the embarrassment of defaulting on payment of their debts gave this bank such a prominent place in the banking business of the county that, for seven years, its deposits exceeded in amount that of all the other banks of Wayne county combined.

The death of many of the old stockholders during the years intervening between 1876 and 1907 caused the stockholders to reach out for new blood, and accordingly, in 1907, the capital was increased from $150,000 to $250,000. This stock was all taken by new stockholders—men who were active in the business circles of Richmond and vicinity.

The first directors of this bank were Andrew F. Scott, Jacob B. Julian, William G. Scott, Oliver Jones, John M. Gaar, Joseph W. Jackson, C. C. Beeler, James Forkner, Robert Cox, and J. M. Yoe, all men of great business ability. The original officers were: Andrew Scott, president; John B. Dougan, cashier; and James Thomas, teller. They were elected by a meeting of the directors, June 10, 1872. Andrew F. Scott was president until his death, in November, 1895, when William G. Scott was elected his successor. Mr. Scott was followed, in 1897, by John M. Gaar, who held this place until August, 1901, when the present president, John B. Dougan, was elected. Mr. Dougan was cashier up to the time he was elected president. Daniel G. Reid, George H. Eggemeyer, and Clement W. Elmer were elected vice-presidents. Samuel W. Gaar succeeded John B. Dougan as cashier and William C. Seeker was elected assistant cashier. The directors now are: John B. Dougan, president; Daniel G. Reid, of the Liberty National Bank, New York, and George Eggemeyer, vice-presidents; Samuel W. Gaar, cashier; Howard Campbell, president and general manager of Gaar, Scott & Company; C. W. Elmer, vice-president of the Richmond City Water Works; Clem Gaar, dealer in live stock; Henry Gennett, president of the Starr Piano Company; John J. Harrington, wholesale saddlery and leather goods; Elgar G. Hibberd, secretary of the Richmond City Gas Company; E. G. Hill, president of the E. G. Hill Company, wholesale florists; John R. Howard, of I. R. Howard

& Company; Frank B. Land, vice-president of Gaar, Scott & Company; George W. Miller, of Pogue, Miller & Company; P. W. Smith, president of the First National Bank, Decatur, Ind., Henry C. Starr, vice-president of the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville railway; and S. S. Strattan, Jr., secretary of Gaar, Scott & Company. The surplus and undivided profits are $428,911.47. The dividends paid since the bank started are $462,500. The gross profits of the bank have been $891,411.47. Dividends are paid quarterly by the bank on the first of January, April, July and October. The dividend paid last year was twelve per cent.

The total resources for periods of about ten years are: 1879, $304,134.32; 1889, $815,515.88; 1899, $1,522,670.00; 1900, $1,907,119.00; 1905, $2,139,691.00; 1908, $2,411,674.00; 1910, $2,436,045.00. The original stockholders were: Jacob B. Julian, Oliver Jones, John K. Jones, Isaac Eliason, F. V. Snider, James Forkner, Jesse Cates, Andrew J. Scott, George W. Vannerman, C. C. Beeler, William G. Reid, William G. Scott, E. A. Jones, J. M. Yoe, Albert Shoemaker, Abraham Gaar, Isaac Gaar, George Julian, Joseph Jackson, and T. Nordyke.

THE RICHMOND SAVINGS BANK.

It began business about 1874 and continued for a period of about two years, when it closed and paid up all deposits. The directors were: A. Cogle, Mark E. Reeves, James VanNuxem, and William W. Dudley. William W. Dudley was president and Mark E. Reeves was cashier. They paid interest on deposits not subject to check, and interest as high as ten per cent. and eleven per cent. was paid. This bank started on account of hatred for the First National. The promoters seemed to think that by paying interest on deposits not subject to check they would be able to draw deposits away from the First National, but such business did not pay, so the bank was closed. This bank was located at 33 North Eighth street.

THE FARMERS' BANK OF RICHMOND.

The next bank in order of organization was the Stanley, Esteb & Company. This was organized about 1877. It continued only a short time as a company and then was reorganized into the Farmers' Bank. The Druleys and Estebs had sold out to Stanley & Thomas. The firm now consisted of Zachariah Stanley, president; James E. Thomas, cashier; and George Detch, teller. The

business was all placed in the hands of James E. Thomas. No attention was ever paid to his books by either Mr. Stanley or the others, as they had all confidence in him. This state of affairs continued for about a year. One morning Mr. Thomas was taken sick and John B. Dougan was called to look over the books. As soon as he saw the books he made the statement that this bank would have to close. The money was practically all gone. The deposits had reached as high as $75,000. The liabilities showed more than $75,000. This had all been caused by the speculation and bad management of Cashier Thomas. The Second National came to their aid, as before stated. The bank was closed for thirty days to settle up, and it was then advertised that all depositors would be paid in full. The fixtures were offered for sale. John B. Dougan took the furniture, and the safe went to the Second National Bank, where it is still in use. This sale paid only a small part of the losses, the remainder being paid by Zachariah Stanley and Ellis Thomas, an uncle of the cashier. The losses of Stanley and Thomas were complete and they were financially ruined, yet all creditors were paid in full. This bank had been in operation only a little over a year. It was located on the South side of Main street, between Sixth and Seventh, number 269.

THE UNION NATIONAL BANK OF RICHMOND.

This is the next bank in order of organization. It was the outgrowth of the Centerville National. It was moved to Richmond and re-organized Nov. 4, 1885, with charter number 3,413. It began business in the building formerly occupied by the old Coffin Bank. In June, 1887, when the Kelly Building on the southeast corner of Eighth and Main was completed, the bank was moved there, where it is now located. The first directors were Jesse Cates, George M. Stevens, Jonathan Baldwin, Joseph C. Ratliff, Micajah C. Henley, John K. Jones, Oliver G. Davis, Eli Roberts, and Daniel W. Harris. The original officers were: Jesse Cates, president; M. C. Henley, vice-president; John K. Jones, cashier; and George L. Cates, assistant cashier. The present directors are George L. Cates, Edwin H. Cates, M. C. Henley, Elwood McGuire, Charles A. McGuire, Daniel G. Reid, William H. Loehr, Irvin M. Ridenour, and Elgar G. Hibberd. The present officers are: George L. Cates, president; Edwin H. Cates and M. C. Henley, vice-presidents; H. J. Hanes, cashier; and Henry J. Koehring, assistant cashier.

The first statement of the Comptroller, on Dec. 24, 1885,

showed the total resources to have been $130,042.59. The statement of Jan. 31, 1910, showed the total resources to be $1,110,980.72. The original capital paid in was $100,000. The present capital paid in is $150,000, with a surplus and earnings of $118,806.43. The total resources at regular intervals since the bank started are: 1886, $245,438.85; 1896, $453,439.80; 1906, $976,600.34; 1909, $1,141,886.81.

THE RICHMOND LOAN AND SAVINGS ASSOCIATION.

This association was the next financial institution of Richmond to be organized. The first meeting was held Sept. 15, 1887, when the stock was subscribed in shares of $250 each. The stockholders met for organization, Sept. 22, 1887, and took out their charter on Sept. 27, 1887, under the laws of the State of Indiana. They began business Oct. 12, 1887. The first two or three meetings were held at the place of business of William Bockhoff, on South Eleventh street. The next ones were held above Peter Johnson's store, and they then moved to Barney Fleming's cigar store, where the Jenkins jewelery store is now located. They next met in the Hittle Building, and in June, 1896, moved to the present place of business on North Ninth street. Theodore Woodhurst was the first president, serving until his death, in March, 1909. William Bartel was vice-president for one year, when George Bishop was elected. In 1909, Bartel succeeded Woodhurst as president and John Runge was elected vice-president. John H. Meerhoff was the first treasurer chosen, a place he still holds. William F. Piehl was elected secretary and served five years; his place was then taken by William H. Hawekotte, who held it until September, 1901, at which time Mr. Piehl was re-elected and is the present secretary.

Charles E. Shively was the first attorney for the association, holding the position for one year. Harry Starr was his successor until September, 1907; then Byram Robbins held the office for one year and was succeeded by Benjamin F. Harris, who is the attorney now. The first directors were J. H. Runge, William F. Piehl, William Bockhoff, Theodore Woodhurst, John H. Meerhoff, William Hieger, William H. Rosa, William Bartel, and Edward Temme. They opened for business with a capital of $500,000. This was raised, April 14, 1891, to $700,000; then, March 10, 1892, to $900,000, and Jan. 3, 1896, to $1,000,000, the present capital. The present directors are George Bishop, John H. Runge, William F. Piehl, John H. Meerhoff, William Hieger, George W. Meyer, Augustus F. Wissler, and L. S. Gay. The dividends are paid semi-

annually on the first day of September and July. Seven per cent. the first six months was paid. The total assets at regular period of ten years since the association started are as follows: September, 1888, $15,538.56; September, 1898, $330,777.26; September, 1910, $299,733.28.

THE PEOPLE'S BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION.

This association was organized July 27, 1889. The capital stock was $1,000,000. The officers are: John F. Davenport, president; John J. Harrington, vice-president; John H. Brooks, secretary; Samuel W. Gaar, treasurer, and John W. Newman, attorney. The directors are John Davenport, John F. McCarthy, John E. Foley, John J. Harrington, John F. Cronin, Charles E. Newman, and Clarence H. Kramer. The members of the finance committee are John F. Davenport, John J. Harrington, and John F. McCarthy. The members of the appraising committee are John F. Davenport, John F. Cronin and Charles E. Newman. A statement made to the Auditor of State, June 30, 1909, being the twentieth annual statement, shows: Stock in force, $834,600; assets, $217,525.02; shares in force, $8,346; membership, 899; dividends of the last year, six per cent. This association is located in the I. O. O. F. Building, on the corner of Eighth and Main streets. They meet for collection of dues every Tuesday, from 8 a. m. to 8 p. m.

THE WEST END BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION.

This association was organized April 7, 1894, with a capital stock of $150,000. The original officers were: Richard Sedgwick, president; Charles A. Francisco, vice-president; John W. Tingle, secretary, and William H. Sudhoff, treasurer. The present officers are: James M. Coe, president; John W. Knollenberg, vice- president; Albert G. Ogborn, secretary; William H. Sudhoff, treasurer. Alonzo M. Gardner has been attorney for the association since it started. The original directors were: C. A. Knollenberg, Patrick Flanigan, Charles A. Francisco, James Carman, John W. Collins, Edward G. McMahan, William H. Sudhoff, John W. Knollenberg, David L. Mather, and Richard Sedgwick. The present directors are: Richard Sedgwick, Joseph Hassenbusch, William H. Sudhoff, John Knollenberg, James M. Coe, George H. Knollenberg, Alonzo M. Gardner, N. A. Kirkman, and Henry Stein. The finance committee is Henry Sudhoff, N. A. Kirkman, and John W. Knollenberg. The appraising committee is George H. Knollenberg, Alonzo M. Gardner, and Henry Stein. The association pays three per cent.

semi-annually on its stock, on the first of January and July. The office is located in Room 16, second floor of the I. O. O. F. Building, on the corner of Eighth and Main streets. The fifth annual statement shows: Stock in force, $113,700; assets, $30,527.96; shares in force, 1,137; membership, 160; receipts, $22,826.20. This association has a meeting every Wednesday, from 3 p. m. to 9 p. m., for the collection of dues. The association is doing a good business, considering the number of such institutions in Richmond.

THE DICKINSON TRUST COMPANY.

This company was organized June 23, 1899, and opened for business July 1, 1899. The charter number of this company is 10. The original capital was $30,000, but was raised Jan. 1, 1901, to $100,000. On April 8, 1908, it was consolidated with the Richmond Trust Company and the capital was increased to $200,000. The original directors were Charles E. Francisco, Samuel Dickinson, Joseph J. Dickinson, Alonzo M. Gardner, Edgar F. Hiatt, Jonathan C. Boone, and P. W. Smith. The original officers were: Charles E. Francisco, president; Samuel Dickinson, vice-president; Joseph J. Dickinson, secretary; and Edgar F. Hiatt, treasurer. The present directors are Edwin Cates, Howard Campbell, Samuel W. Gaar, Adam H. Bartel, P. W. Smith, Elgar G. Hibberd, Edgar F. Hiatt, George H. Eggemeyer, Henry Gennett, John J. Harrington, and Henry C. Starr. The officers in 1910 were: Samuel Dickinson, president (since deceased); Howard Campbell, vice-president; Edgar F. Hiatt, vice-president; Everett R. Lemon, secretary; and Jesse A. Wiechman, treasurer.

The increase in surplus and profits as shown by statements, is as follows: May 1, 1904, $15,000; May 1, 1906, $28,000; May 1, 1908, $102,000; March 31, 1910, $130,000. The statements of deposits are: Jan. 1, 1901, $202,095; Jan. 1, 1905, $625,092; Jan. 1, 1910, $1,341,445; the total dividends paid since the company started have amounted to $62,500. Eight per cent. was the rate of the last dividend paid. This company is located at No. 32 South Eighth street. It is a State institution, operating under State laws. Three per cent. interest is paid on all savings accounts and certificates of deposits. The banking hours are from 8 a. m. to 4 p. m.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF CAMBRIDGE CITY.

Cambridge City was the second town in the county to start a banking business. It began in 1863 and was nothing more than a stock company and entirely private. The officers were: John

Calloway, president; Thomas Newby, cashier; and Frank Newby, assistant cashier. These men carried on a very large business, but soon began to experience some severe losses and, in 1873, during the panic, they were being rapidly pushed to the wall, and it became necessary to reorganize. It was now called the First National Bank of Cambridge City, with charter number 70. John Kepler was president; William Vore, vice-president; and John Jackson, cashier. It was said that the old bank would not have been able to continue business twenty days longer had this set of men not taken hold of its affairs.

This bank was located in the same building in which the present First National is located. The capital of the old bank had been $100,000. Under the new organization it was increased to $250,000, to cover all losses. Fifty thousand dollars was soon added, making a total of $300,000. In 1876, John Smith was made assistant cashier and held this position until the bank's affairs were liquidated, in 1882. It took almost seven years to make up the losses that the old private bank had thrown on them, for no dividends were declared and no surplus was accumulated. Instead of setting aside a surplus, all earnings were used to settle the old accounts. During the panic of 1873 the deposits were as low as $160,000. They were as high as $350,000 at the time of the liquidation of the old firm. No dividends were paid until after the bank was reorganized, in 1882. Nn interest was paid on deposits or funds, yet all funds of Washington township were on deposit in the bank. A high rate of interest was charged at this time and notes were heavily discounted. As a result, the earnings of the old First National Bank were large, but were all used to pay off the debts which it had assumed of the old private bank.

The present First National Bank of Cambridge City was the outgrowth of the old First National and was re-organized May 11, 1882, with charter number 2,734. The stockholders under this organization were Lenville Ferguson, Joseph Jackson, Horace Elwell, and Charles W. D. Jones. John K. Jones bought out the shares belonging to Joseph Jackson, in 1904. Mr. Jones in turn sold out to Claude S. Kitterman, in 1908. Horse Elwell was president a short time, when John Jackson was made president and Horce Elwell, vice-president. Charles Jones was cashier until his death, in June, 1907. The present officers are: Claude S. Kitterman, president; Charles Ferguson, vice-president; and C. W. Wagner, cashier. The directors in 1882 were Joseph Jackson, Milton Thornburgh, Jesse M. Murray, Lenville Ferguson, John Jackson, and Horace Elwell.

The present directors are Claude S. Kitterman, Lincoln H. Jones, Oliver H. Beeson, Charles Ferguson, and Charles Reiser. The capital stock was first $100,000, but was soon reduced to $50,000. The surplus is now $10,000, having been reduced to this amount when the present officers took charge, in 1908. The deposits were $300,000 when John Jackson was last connected with the bank, but they were, on Jan. 31, 1910, $230,000. The loans are $240,000 and the undivided profits $3,000.

The highest dividends ever paid were in 1904, when the annual dividend was twenty-two per cent. No interest is paid on deposits and no township funds are carried. The bank is located on the south side of the National road, on Main street, in the first square east of the Big Four railroad. It has never changed its location.

THE WESTERN WAYNE BANK.

This bank was the next one to begin business in Cambridge City. It was organized Aug. 1, 1882, and began business about two weeks later. This was a private bank, under the State laws of Indiana, all the stock being owned by Abriam Boyd, James K. Boyd, John Smith, and Lewis T. Bond. Abriam Boyd was president until his death, in November, 1885. James K. Boyd was next elected president, and John Smith was cashier the entire time. In 1898 Lewis T. Bond left the bank and Boyd and Smith were then sole owners. Considerable real estate was carried in joint names. The capital stock was at first $33,000. In 1888, it was raised to $75,000, and then reduced, in 1891, to $50,000. It was this when they sold out to the Wayne National Bank, Sept. 1, 1907. Their highest deposits reached $240,000 shortly before they sold out. Dividends of six per cent. were paid annually, the year ending Aug. 1. This bank was first located on the southeast corner of Main and Foot streets; remained there about three years, and then moved to the building now occupied by the Wayne National Bank. Their banking hours were from 8 a. m. to 4 p. m.

THE WAYNE INTERNATIONAL BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION.

This association was organized Oct. 25, 1893, and began business Nov. 1, 1893. The original directors were John Bowman, Benjamin F. Jewett, John H. Teeter, J. L. McDaniel, William H. Doney, John W. Mason, A. W. Bradbury, Frank C. Mosbaugh, Charles W. D. Jones, and A. R. Feemster. The present directors

are A. W. Bradbury, John W. Mason, John L. McDaniel, William H. Doney, Frank C. Mosbaugh, C. H. Graver, and A. R. Feemster. The present officers are: A. W. Bradbury, president; J. H. Mason, vice-president; A. R. Feemster, secretary; and William H. Doney, treasurer. The capital stock at first was $200,00, and this was increased, March 8, 1894, to $500,000. The last increase was March 15, 1895, to $1,000,000. The total resources for the year ending June 30, 1909, were $123,611, and receipts were $95,746.04. The total dividends paid since the association started are $151,661.28. The last dividend paid was five per cent. Interest of four per cent. is paid on loans. This association is located on the north side of the National Road, or Main street.

THE WAYNE NATIONAL BANK.

This bank is the successor of the Western Wayne Bank. It was organized July 11, 1907. Its charter number is 8871, and was received Sept. 14, 1907. It opened for business on the same day. The directors were John K. Smith, Bert Wilson, Robert A. Hicks, R. P. Lindsey, J. D. Case, James A. Boyd, and Sanford Wilson, and no changes have been made. The officers, without change, are: John K. Smith, president; Bert Wilson, vice-president; and Robert A. Hicks, cashier. The stockholders are all directors. The capital stock is $50,000, and has never been changed. The deposits at the end of the first year of business were about $200,000, and at the close of business, Jan. 31, 1910, were $250,799.88. The location of the bank is the same as that of the Western Wayne Bank. No interest is paid on deposits, except township funds. They increase their surplus ten per cent. of the net earnings each six months; it is now $2,000. Total dividends of fifteen per cent. have been paid since the bank started. The banking hours are from 8 a. m. to 4 p. m.

THE WAYNE TRUST COMPANY.

This company was organized and began business, March 7, 1910, in connection with the Wayne National Bank, and is located in the same building. The directors and stockholders are James A. Boyd, John K. Smith, R. P. Lindsey, I. D. Case, R. Battleson, Sanford Wilson, Abiram Boyd, W. A. Creitz, Robert A. Hicks, J. C. Dodson and Bert Wilson. The officers are: John K. Smith, president; Sanford Wilson, vice-president; Bert Wilson, second vice-president; and R. A. Hicks, secretary and treasurer. The capital stock is $25,000. They pay three per cent. on all deposits not sub-

ject to check. This company is doing a paying business, although it has been in operation only a short time.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF CENTERVILLE.

Centerville was the third town in Wayne county to start a bank. This bank was organized in 1863. The capital stock was $100,000, but was reduced to $50,000 in 1880. The original stockholders were Jacob B. Julian, Oliver T. Jones, Joseph W. Jackson, David Commons, Joshua Eliason, Jesse Cates, Jermia S. Safford, William Culbertson, Alexander Cheesman, Joseph C. Ratliff, Philip Jenkins, James Forkner, and George W. Julian. The original officers elected were Oliver T. Jones, president, and Benjamin L. Martin, cashier. Mr. Martin declined and J. P. Southard was elected as cashier, but after a few months Jacob B. Julian was elected president and Oliver T. Jones cashier. John K. Jones entered the bank as cashier in 1874 and remained until it closed, in 1885. The deposits ran as high as $200,000 while Centerville was the county seat. They paid from six per cent. to eight per cent. dividends on the capital stock, semi-annually. Money at that time was very hard to get and was loaned at ten per cent. and twelve per cent. interest, with interest paid in advance, and all loans were with individual security.

This bank went into liquidation in December, 1885. Edwin H. Cates wound up the business and closed the bank in February, 1886. It was hard to call in all the loans and to pay off all deposits, so that on March 22, 1887, over a year after the bank had moved to Richmond, there was yet on deposit $312.50. A statement of this bank, made to the Comptroller in 1870, shows: Loans and discounts, $112,261.15; surplus, $20,000; individual deposits, $37,007.13; total resources, $252,462.86. This statement was taken just after the war, at a time when money was supposed to be very scarce, yet it shows that this bank was doing a good business. The last stockholders, with the number of shares held by each, were: F. V. Snider, 35; J. K. Jones, 32; Paul and McCord Frazer, 25; Mary Jones, 20; Philip Jenkins, 16; Alexander Cheesman, 23; George L. Cates, 10; Joseph C. Ratliff, 20; Jesse Cates, 229.

THE CITIZENS' BANK OF CENTERVILLE.

This bank was organized April 16, 1901, under the State laws of Indiana. The certificate, number 150, was not taken out until June 29, 1905, but it began business, April 16, 1901. The original capital

stock was $2,000. It is now $10,000 and was raised to this amount in 1906, when the laws of Indiana compelled State banks to carry this much capital. Alonzo Gerton and Charles Langley were sole owners and officers until July 1, 1905, when Mr. Gerton sold out his share, a one-half interest, to Thomas J. Clevenger and B. M. Peelle. Clevenger was made president and Peelle vice-president. In 1906, Mark A. Stevens bought stock, making the present firm of four members. The surplus is $10,000, with undivided profits of $6,000. No dividends have been declared. All earnings are left in the bank, nothing having been taken out except for expenses and the $300 given to each of the other three stockholders when Stevens entered the bank, which was done to make the stock come out even. The deposits on Nov. 2, 1902, were $46,910.73, and on Jan. 31, 1910, $103,939.28. For five years the bank was located three doors west of where it is now. On Labor Day, 1905, it was moved to the present location on Main street, four doors west of the Main cross streets. No interest is paid on deposits and no county or township funds are handled. The banking hours are from 8 a. m. to 4 p. m.

THE CITIZENS' BANK OF MILTON.

Milton was the next town in Wayne county, after Centerville, to start a bank. This was the Citizens' Bank, a private institution, organized in 1865, with a capital stock of $20,000. The officers were: Austin B. Claypool, of Connersville, president; William Petty, vice-president; and Albert Moore, of Milton, cashier. These three men were the owners of the bank and little is known of its business. It closed in 1870, because of lack of business. The paper mill of Milton, owned by Mr. Claypool, burned at this time and was not rebuilt, but, with other business firms, was moved to Cambridge City. The demand for funds greatly decreased and the bank was left without sufficient business to warrant its continuance.

After the close of the first Citizens' Bank, there was no bank in Milton for a period of thirty years. About June, 1901, a second Citizens' Bank was started by E. E. Kessler, without privilege by law and with no stated capital. Kessler was the sole owner and all offices were filled by him. He continued business about one year, and then closed his doors, one night at the close of business, and left. The depositors received only sixty-four cents on the dollar, and this was all realized from the sale of the bank fixtures to the present Farmers' Bank.

THE FARMERS' BANK OF MILTON.

About a year after the close of the Kessler Bank, on June 28, 1903, the Farmers' Bank organized and began business. Its certificate, number 49, was not issued until June 15, 1905. The original directors, with no change to the present, are Andrew J. Hart, Cyrus O. Hurst, Mordecai D. Doddridge, James C. Mount, and Lewis W. Beeson. The original officers were: Andrew J. Hart, president; Mordecai D. Doddridge, vice-president; and Lewis W. Beeson, cashier. In Setpember, 1904, C. M. Kirlin was made assistant cashier. In July, 1908, the officers were changed to Mordecai D. Doddridge, president; Cyrus O. Hurst, vice-president; and Lewis W. Beeson, cashier. The capital stock is $25,000 and has not been changed. No surplus is carried. The banking company owns the block in which it is located, which consists of three business rooms, besides the room in which the bank is located, and the I. O. O. F. Hall above. The liabilities of the stockholders are estimated at more than a half million, mostly in farm property. The deposits for the first day of business were $1,003, and at the end of the first year they were $27,094.94. On Jan. 31, 1910, they were $75,721.76. The dividends paid the first year were two per cent., the second year five per cent., the third year nine per cent., the fourth year eight per cent., the fifth year thirteen per cent., the sixth year eleven per cent., and the first half of the seventh year, ending in September, was six per cent., making a total of fifty-four per cent. for the six years and a half, or a total of $13,500. Dividends are paid semi-annually in July and September.

No interest is paid on deposits, except on township funds. The stockholders of this bank are Mordecai D. Doddridge, Andrew J. Hart, Cyrus O. Hurst, Lewis W. Beeson, M. D. Beeson, George Florea, James C. Mount, Howard M. Mount, and Joseph Clevenger. The bank is located on the northeast corner of Central avenue and Main street. An attempt to rob this bank was made, Feb. 6, 1908. Both outside doors of the safe and the doors to the book vault were blown off, but the burglars did not succeed in getting into the money vault, as the inhabitants of Milton were awakened, and they did not have time to finish. They got away, however, and took with them $4,000 worth of notes, but these were worthless to them; so that the only loss was the damage done to the property of the bank, resulting from the explosion.

THE CITIZENS' BANK OF HAGERSTOWN.

Hagerstown was the next place after Milton to start a private bank, which was called the Citizens' Bank, organized about 1874, with a capital stock of $50,000. Isaac A. Pierce was president; Samuel J. Ford, vice-president; and Jesse W. Brooks, cashier. In a few years David Fowler was elected president for a term of two years. John Brooks was made president for the last two years before the bank went into liquidation.

The bank paid dividends until about two years before going out of business. These dividends varied, the first year about eight per cent. being paid. After the insolvency of some of the customers, capital was no longer needed and the deposits were falling off, so that it became necessary, in 1880, to go into liquidation. The deposits at the end of the first year were $70,000, and these increased in the later years of the bank to almost $100,000. The bank started with about twenty stockholders, but they increased in number until at the time of its liquidation there were thirty. The bank was sold, in 1880, to the Wyatt-Allen Company, which firm conducted a successful business until its close, in 1905. The bank was located on Main, between Perry and Plumb streets.

THE COMMERCIAL BANK OF HAGERSTOWN.

This bank was organized in August, 1880, after the purchase of the Citizens' Bank. It was a private bank, under the laws of the State of Indiana, and was first named, after its two principal owners, the Wyatt-Allen Company. The owners were James M. Wyatt, Thomas L. Allen, Josiah Shively, Jesse Kennedy, John Bowman, Zachariah Teeter, Daniel A. Ruby, Benjamin F. Mason, and Joseph M. Thurston. About the time that the Wyatt-Allen Company started, another private bank was opened, called the Commercial Bank, of which J. W. Brooks and D. J. Ford were sole owners. They soon sold out to the Wyatt-Allen Company, which firm then took the name of Commercial Bank.

The officers of the new bank were B. F. Mason, president, and Jesse Kennedy, cashier, the last named holding his position two years, at end of which time John Bowman was elected and held the position until the close of the bank and his death. This bank was organized without any capital stock. A $10,000 surplus was carried, but the capital, so called, was composed of the investments of the owners and the bank building owned by the company, valued

at $5,000. The bank existed about eleven years without paying any dividends. The members gradually sold out until it was owned by Mason and Bowman. Bowman was cashier and had entire charge of the business; in fact, no examination of his books was ever made, for the greatest of confidence was placed in him. He shot himself on the night of July 3, 1905. Charles DuHadway, of the First National Bank of Richmond, was called and, with others, found that the books were in bad shape and that the losses of the depositors would be heavy. J. A. Spekenhier was appointed receiver and closed up the business. The estates of both Mason and Bowman were liable to their entire amounts, so that both estates were completely sold out to help pay liabilities. The liabilities were found to be $150,000. The resources would cover only a part of this, and forty-eight cents on the dollar was all the depositors received. The deposits at this time were about $145,000. This bank was located on Main street, between Plumb and Washington, where the First National is now located.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF HAGERSTOWN.

This bank was organized Aug. 18, 1905, after the Commercial Bank had failed. The charter number is 7902, and is dated Sept. 5, 1905. It began business Sept. 15, 1905. The original directors were George H. Eggemeyer, Edwin Cates, Thomas B. Millican, William M. Pense, David W. Kinsey, Henry C. Starr, Samuel W. Gaar, and Lindley M. Pierce. Mr. Pierce held the office only a short time, when he sold out, and since then the directors have not been changed. The original officers were: George H. Eggemeyer, president; Thomas B. Millican, vice-president; and Robert Hicks, cashier. On Sept. 1, 1907, A. R. Jones was made cashier, and on Jan. 1, 1909, Frank Dennis was made assistant cashier. The capital stock of $30,000 has not been changed. The bank has a paid-in surplus of $20,000, with undivided profits of $1,600. The deposits on the first day of business were $12,000, and on Jan. 31, 1910, $190,000. The approved reserve banks are the Capital National, of Indianapolis, and the Liberty National Bank, of New York. The stockholders are George L. Cates, Samuel W. Gaar, Edwin H. Cates, George H. Eggemeyer, Harry Starr, Daniel G. Reid, Thomas B. Millican, David W. Kinsey, William M. Pense, Fred Saint, William F. Bryket, and E. M. Wiseheart. The earnings were allowed to accumulate until 1909, when an eight per cent. dividend was paid. No interest was paid on deposits until Jan. 1, 1910; they are now

paying three per cent. on time deposits. This bank is located on Main street, between Plumb and Washington. On account of the cramped condition in the building in which it is located, in 1910 the room was remodeled and increased in length. The old bank furniture of the Second National Bank of Richmond was then purchased, which adds greatly to the appearance and convenience of the bank.

THE FOUNTAIN BANK OF FOUNTAIN CITY.

The next town after Hagerstown to start a bank was Fountain City. On Oct. 11, 1902, J. A. Peelle and William H. Pence organized a private bank, of which they were sole owners. The charter number is 88. In 1904, Alfred Hill bought two-eighths of the stock, the other owners each having three-eighths. The shares were $100 each. In 1907 J. A. Peelle died, and his shares stand in the name of the J. A. Peelle heirs. The capital stock is $10,000 and has never been changed. The surplus is $300. The deposits at the end of the fifth year of business were $48,000. On Jan. 31, 1910, they were $68,000 and the loans amounted to $45,000. The officers are Thomas Brennan, cashier, and Miss Mary Melody, bookkeeper, these officers having never been changed. This bank is operated under the laws of the State of Indiana. Two yearly reports are made to the Auditor of State on printed forms. Weekly statements are made to the owners. It is subject to the examination of the State Examiner, once a year. Dividends of thirteen per cent. are paid to the owners yearly. The banking hours are from 8 a. m. to 3:30 p. m.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF GREEN'S FORK.

Green's Fork followed Fountain City and organized a bank Dec. 28, 1904. Its charter, No. 7124, is dated Feb. 4, 1904. The original directors were John Brooks, Ennias Kitterman, Alonzo Black, Frank M. Taylor, Milo Gentry, Matthew C. Brooks, Milton Hoover, Milton Bowmaster and Daniel Harris. The present directors are John Davis, Daniel W. Harris, Leon D. Dougherty, Enos T. Veal, Daniel C. Moore, Philip Franzman, Milton Hoover, and B. R. Pierce. The original officers were: Daniel W. Harris, president; Milo Gentry, vice-president; Frank M. Taylor, cashier; and Claude S. Kitterman, assistant cashier. Daniel C. Moore was elected cashier, May 19, 1904. Claude S. Kitterman left Jan. 14, 1905, and Oct. 2, 1905, Raymond E. Swallow came into the bank and was made assistant cashier, March 6, 1906. The offices of presi-

dent and vice-president have not been changed. The capital stock is $25,000 and has never been changed. A surplus of $5,000 has been set aside from the earnings to fulfill the law, which requires a surplus of twenty per cent. of the capital. Total dividends of thirty-three per cent. have been paid since the bank started. The dividends are declared semi-annually, on the first of March and September. The bank pays three per cent. on time deposits, and township funds are carried at two per cent.

The Fifth National Bank of Cincinnati and the Capital National Bank of Indianapolis are the legal reserve banks. The Union National Bank of Richmond is the correspondent bank. A bi-yearly statement of deposits is as follows: Sept. 6, 1904, $41,228.60; Sept. 9, 1906, $85,847.29; Sept. 23, 1908, $103,726.89; Jan. 31, 1910, $141,471.47. The men signing the certificate of organization were John Brooks, Ennias Kitterman, Alonzo Black, Frank M. Taylor, Milton Bowermaster, and Daniel W. Harris.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF WILLIAMSBURG.

Williamsburg, next after Green's Fork, organized a bank, Feb. 12, 1907. Its charter, No. 8625, is dated April 1, 1907. It opened for business May 1, 1907. The capital stock is $25,000 and has not been changed. The surplus and undivided profits are $3,062. The original officers were: William A. Lewis, president; Asher Pearce, vice-president; and Wilfred Griffith, cashier. Milo Cranor was elected vice-president, Jan. 12, 1910. No change has occurred since. The original directors are Milo Cranor, Leander Anderson, Frank M. Taylor, William E. Clements, John Davis, William A. Lewis, Charles E. Anderson, Wilfred Griffith, and Oliver P. Cain. The deposits on the first day of business were $4,183.01. Dividends of three per cent. semi-annually have been paid since November, 1908. Three per cent. on time deposits is paid and two per cent. on county and township funds. The bank is located in the Masonic Temple on Main street. There are thirty-nine stockholders connected with this bank, all from the town and vicinity.

THE FIRST NATIONAL BANK OF DUBLIN.

The next bank organized was at Dublin, April 30, 1907. Its charter, No. 8804, was issued June 20, 1907. It began business July 30, 1907. The original directors were Lewis W. Cranor, J. W. Sparks, C. E. McKee, C. W. Bouker, C. S. Larsh, George Lambertson, S. W. Pickering, J. H. Mason, George Murray, Frank M.

Taylor, and Albert D. Gayle. The present directors are Lewis W. Cranor, J. W. Sparks, C. E. McKee, C. H. Graver, Willard Beeson, George Lambertson, S. W. Pickering, J. H. Mason, A. K. Zeigler, Frank M. Taylor, and Raymond G. Swallow. The original officers were: Lewis Cranor, president; J. W. Sparks, vice-president; and John C. New, cashier. There has been no change. The first surplus was $150, set aside June 30, 1908; on Dec. 31, 1908, this was raised to $500; June 30, 1909, to $605, and Dec. 31, 1909, to $800.

The deposits on the first day of business were $316.72. On Jan. 31, 1910, they were $83,984.48. The total resources are $135,582,46. Three per cent. semi-annual dividends are paid on the first of January and July, and the total dividends paid to the above date were $2,250. Three per cent. is paid on time deposits. The bank is located on the northeast corner of Johnson and Main streets. The banking hours are from 8 a. m. to 4 p. m. There are forty-eight stockholders now connected with the bank.

THE NORTHERN WAYNE BANK.

The last bank organized in Wayne county is located at Economy. This bank was organized March 15, 1910. Its charter, No. 291, was issued March 15, 1910. It began business May 16, 1910. This is a private bank, operated under the laws of the State of Indiana, and was organized with a capital stock of $10,000. The original stockholders were Daniel W. Harris, Leon D. Dougherty, Daniel C. Moore, R. G. Swallow, and R. E. Swallow. The present stockholders are Daniel W. Harris, R. E. Swallow, Daniel C. Moore, Leon D. Dougherty, R. G. Swallow, Milton Hoover, Philip Franzman, Enos T. Veal, J. G. W. Beard, J. S. Beard, John M. Manning, and John Davis. The officers are: J. S. Beard, president; John M. Manning, vice-president; and R. E. Swallow, cashier. These have not been changed. The deposits at the end of the first week were $6,800. The directors of this bank are J. S. Beard, John M. Manning, Daniel W. Harris, Leon D. Dougherty, Daniel C. Moore, R. E. Swallow, and John Davis.

CHARLES S. BOND, M. D.

CHAPTER XIX.

PHYSICIANS AND SCIENTISTS.

THE EARLY MEDICAL PROFESSION—PHYSICIANS OF WAYNE COUNTY—CONTRIBUTORS TO SCIENTIFIC LITERATURE WITH BIOGRAPHICAL MENTION.

THE EARLY MEDICAL PROFESSION.

The practice of medicine in the early history of the county was different in many respects from the practice of to-day. The population was at first scattering and the doctors few. The roads were few and often almost impassable, and it was only possible for the physician to visit his patient, if at all, either on foot or horseback. Slight ailments were treated by domestic remedies and only in the more serious forms of disease was the aid of the doctor sought, and he was usually paid in trade. In 1825 Dr. Pennington received, in payment, beef at two and a half cents per pound; pork at two and a half cents per pound; corn at ten cents per bushel, potatoes at twelve and one-half cents per bushel, and wheat at thirty-seven and one-half cents per bushel. From 1819 to 1846 the different forms of malarial fever were very common, and at times very fatal. Quinine, admitted to be the most successful remedy, was not discovered till 1820, and its cost prevented its use for a number of years. Dr. Pennington reported that he first used it about 1830, and it cost him $30 per ounce; now it retails for about fifty cents per ounce. Milk-sickness, or trembles, a very distressing and fatal form of sickness, prevailed in many localities in the western part of the county. It is said to have been very fatal about Jacksonburg, in 1823-24. Dr. Pennington stated that from 1830 to 1840 he treated many cases one mile south of Dublin, and saw cases on Nettle creek, near Hagerstown. The disease often proved fatal in a few days. It was supposed to be derived from milk, butter, cheese, and meat from

Centerville; John M. Fouts, Centerville; Harrison Gable, Centerville; L. M. Gentle, Richmond; Verl Griffis, Williamsburg; William T. Griffis, Fountain City; E. E. Holland, Richmond; William M. Helm, Williamsburg; Robert R. Hopkins, Richmond; G. B. Hunt, Whitewater; Oliver N. Huff, Fountain City; William G. Huffman, Richmond; Melville F. Johnston, Richmond; Fred W. Kienzle, Green's Fork; James E. King, Richmond; F. Will Kruger, Richmond; Willis R. Littell, Cambridge City; Aubrey L. Loop, Economy; Charles E. McKee, Dublin; Stephen C. Markley, Richmond; Charles Marvel, Richmond; Joseph D. Meek, Boston; Roy D. Morrow, Richmond; Sarah J. Morrow, Richmond; Rollo J. Peirce, Richmond; Louis F. Ross, Richmond; Charles A. Roark, Milton; Richard Schillinger, Richmond; Samuel E. Smith, Eastern Indiana Hospital for the Insane; David W. Stevenson, Richmond; Charles I. Stotelmyer, Hagerstown; Joseph N. Study, Cambridge City; Isaac F. Sweney, Milton; Joseph M. Thurston, Richmond; John M. Wampler, Richmond; James E. Weller, Richmond; Mary Wickens, Eastern Indiana Hospital for the Insane; Jacob E. Wright, Cambridge City; Martin W. Yencer, Richmond.

CONTRIBUTORS TO SCIENTIFIC LITERATURE.

Oliver P. Baer, M. D., was born in Frederick, Md., Aug. 25, 1816. He was sent to the Catholic schools for his early education. In 1827 his father moved to Dayton, Ohio, but finally settled in Union. Oliver stayed in Dayton, where he went to school and attended Oxford College two years. In the summer of 1839 he made a geological tour through the Northwest and arrived in Louisville, Ky., in time for the opening of the Medical College, which he entered and placed himself under the immediate care of Profs. Daniel Drake and S. D. Gross. Here he remained until the spring of 1841. Having completed his studies, he returned home and was married March 25, 1841, to Miss Calista Mathewson, of Providence, R. I., who died six years later. His second marriage occurred July 11, 1848, to Miss Emma J. Crocker, of Richmond, Ind., formerly of Dartmouth, Mass. He came to Richmond, Sept. 3, 1849, in which place he remained until his death. Before coming to Richmond, Dr. Baer had practiced eight years. When he arrived in Richmond a severe epidemic of cholera was subsiding and the cases were growing milder. He was called to treat a number of cases and, because of their recovery, attention was drawn to him and his mode of practice. During his early

practice in Richmond he was made the subject of much ridicule and persecution. Both the Philadelphia Hahnneman College and the Saint Louis Homeopathic College conferred the degree of Doctor of Medicine upon him. He wrote for the most of the Homeopathic journals and many of his articles were translated into the French and German medical journals. In 1867, Dr. Baer, with ten others, organized the Indiana Institute of Homeopathy in Indianapolis. He was elected president and held that office six years. He never failed to present a paper at each meeting. Besides his medical writings he wrote a number of articles on "Why we do not have severe storms in this locality." He claimed to have written the first article on atom mechanics in this country, assuming the polarity of atoms.

Charles S. Bond was born in Wayne county, June 8, 1856. He was educated in the public schools of Webster, Williamsburg, and Richmond, Ind., until sixteen years of age. He then entered Earlham College and remained there until the beginning of his Senior year. From there he went to Antioch College for two years. He taught six years and then studied in the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati. He received the degree—Doctor of Medicine—from Bellevue Hospital Medical College, in 1883, and was one of four men chosen from the class for the valedictorian address. He received the degree of Doctor of Science and Master of Science from Earlham College in 1887. He married Julia M. Boyd, Sept. 18, 1883. He is a member of the Indiana Academy of Sciences, the Wayne County Medical Society, the American Medical Association, the Mississippi Valley Medical Society, the Association of American Physicians, and the Union District Medical Society; and he was a member of the Congress of Tuberculosis, in London, in 1901, and again in Washington, in 1908. He was the coroner of Wayne county in 1884-8 and was the health officer of Richmond from 1906 to 1910. He teaches photomicrography and pathology at the Indiana Medical College and lectures at the Miami School of Medicine, at Cincinnati. He has written many articles for the various medical papers and has addressed the medical societies to which he belongs many times. Some of his addresses are: "Urea," "Consumption in Indiana," "Chemistry of Drugs," "Purpose of Drugs," "Malaria" (illustrated), and the President's address, "Our duty towards scientific medicine."

Samuel S. Boyd, M. D., was born near Jacksonburg, Wayne county, Indiana, March 31, 1820. He remained on the farm until

he attained his majority, after which he taught three terms in a district school. He then, in partnership with his brother-in-law, Joel Hipes, built a grist and saw mill, which he left in 1846 on account of his failing health. During this time he was married to Monimia Bunnel, in 1844. In 1846 he began to study medicine with his father-in-law, William W. Bunnel, in Washington, Ind. (now Green's Fork). He took two courses of lectures at the Ohio Medical College, at Cincinnati, and graduated in the spring of 1849. He then followed his profession in Jacksonburg until 1861, when his wife died and he moved to Centerville, remaining there seven months. He entered the army as surgeon of the Eighty-fourth Indiana infantry, serving until the end of the war. During the last year he was on duty in No. 1 Hospital at Chattanooga, a part of the time having charge of the hospital. After the war he located in Dublin, where he lived until his death. He was married to Louise E. Vickory, of Pennsylvania, Sept. 5, 1865. He was an active member of the county and State Medical societies, was the president of the former several times, and was also president of the latter in 1876, and gave the president's address on "Empericism." He was also a member of the American Medical Association, and the Union District Medical Society. He was a frequent contributor to various newspapers and medical journals and gave many addresses to the various medical societies to which he belonged. Among these are the following, read at the State meetings: "Medical Legislation," "Veratrum Viride," "Tobacco," etc.

T. Henry Davis, M. D., was born on the Island of Nantucket, Mass., Sept. 29, 1836. He is indebted to the public school system for the educational privileges afforded him and to his efforts for the good derived therefrom. Having completed his school life at the early age of seventeen, he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. William P. Cross, of Nantucket. For three years this was continued, during which time he attended two courses of lectures at the Cleveland Medical College, subsequently graduating at the Homeopathic Medical College of Missouri, at St. Louis. During the year of 1857 a few months were spent in the South, but on finding no satisfactory location he came northward, finally settling in Richmond. The following year he married Louisa G. McDonald. He has served on the city council and has been president of the Board of Health. He has written a number of articles for the medical journals and other papers. His

favorite topics are Hygiene and Prevention of Diseases. His latest articles are: "The Air we Breathe," and "School Hygiene."

David Worth Dennis is a native of Dalton township, Wayne county, and is a son of Nathan and Evelina Dennis. Until he was sixteen years of age, Professor Dennis remained on his father's farm in Dalton township, attending the common schools and those conducted under the auspices of the Friends' church, to which his people belonged. When only seventeen he began teaching school, which profession he followed three years; then he continued his education further by studying at Earlham College. He was graduated in that institution at twenty-four years of age with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and since that time has taught almost continuously in the Richmond High School and Earlham College, with the exception of one year, 1889-90, which he spent with his family in Europe. He remained there fourteen months, during which time he visited Germany, France, Switzerland, Italy, England, and Scotland. Six months of that time he was a student in the universities of Bonn and Edinburg, pursuing a course in Embryology in the latter and in Biology in the former. The degree of Master of Arts was conferred upon him by Earlham College, in 1878, and that of Doctor of Philosophy, by Syracuse University, in 1886. After his graduation he spent two years in Earlham College, then four years as a teacher in the Richmond High School, and two years as president of Wilmington College. He then spent a year in rest and study, after which he began teaching in the Bloomingdale Academy, remaining there two years. He left Bloomingdale to return to Earlham College, at which place his labors have been continuous, except the year spent abroad and three months spent in Philadelphia, where he was under medical treatment. In addition to the work of the class-room, Professor Dennis lectures frequently. He is a member of the Tuesday Club, the Tourists' Club, and the University Extension Center. He has been married twice, his first wife having been Martha Curl, whom he married in 1876. He was married again, in 1900, to Emma Zeller. His writings are: "Key to Fossils of Richmond, Indiana," "One Hundred Lessons about Plants," "Indiana Birds," "Experimental Chemistry," and "The Bible and Nature."

Prof. Wilbur A. Fiske was for several years a teacher in the Richmond High Schools, teaching Chemistry and Applied Sciences. He met with marked success in his work here and was there-

fore offered a place in Occidental College, California, where he continues the good work begun here with even greater success. He married Edna Bayne, of Greencastle, Ind. He wrote the "Physical Laboratory Manual," which was used as a text book in the Richmond High School. He also has written a number of monographs on scientific subjects as: "Science and Character," "Relative Value of Science and History," and "Chemistry of Photography." He was a member of the Indiana Academy of Science.

Mordecai Hiatt Fletcher, M. D., was born in Richmond, Ind., Sept. 18, 1849. His early life was spent in Richmond. He attended the preparatory department of Earlham College, about 1869 and 1870. From 1870 to 1879 he lived in New York, St. Louis, and Richmond, Ind. He began the study of Dentistry under Dr. J. W. Jay, of Richmond, in 1877. In the autumn of 1879, he entered the Ohio Dental College at Cincinnati, at which institution he graduated in 1880. In 1883 he entered Miami Medical College, where he graduated in 1884. He married Miss Anna E. Perry, of Richmond, April 2, 1884, one month after graduating in medicine. He belongs to the American Medical Association and has given a paper at that society almost every year for twenty years. In 1887, by request, he gave a paper before the Oral Surgery section of the International Medical Congress at Washington, D. C., on the "New Growth of the Pulp Chambers of Teeth of Mamalis," which was the result of seven years of investigation. He filled the chair of Oral Surgery and Diseases of the Mouth at the Woman's Medical College at Cincinnati. He taught some subjects in the post-graduate courses at Miami College; also Histology at the Cincinnati Dental College. In July, 1895, Dr. Fletcher finished a course, and received an academic degree in Electrical Science and Electro-therapeutics at the National School of Electricity. In 1903 he took a course in Embryology at Earlham College and gave a course at the same time in Photo-micrography. He also received the degree of Master of Science from Earlham College. At the present time he is practicing in Cincinnati. He has written many papers in the endeavor to advance the science and art of the profession. Some of them are: "New Growth of the Pulp Chambers," "Some Notes on Experimental Implantation of Teeth," "What a Dentist Saw in Examining 500 Craniums," "A Lesson in the Recuperative Power of Bone Tissues," "Periosteal Caries from Bacterial Origin," "Alkaline Saliva," "Tolerance of the Tissues to Foreign

Bodies," "Unclean Mouth," "To What Extent are Teeth Necessary to Civilized Man," "What Is the Effect upon Progeny of the Loss of Teeth in Ancestry," "Alveolitis, or Some Pathologic Conditions Arising from Inefficient Care of the Mouth."

James Farquar Hibberd, M. D., was born near New Market, Frederick county, Maryland, Nov. 3, 1816, and died Sept. 8, 1903. His ancestors were of English birth and came to America with William Penn, settling in Pennsylvania and later moving to Maryland. From 1825 to 1837 Dr. Hibberd lived with his uncle, Aaron Hibberd, near Martinburg, Berkley county, Virginia, attending school and working on the farm and in the woolen mill. He subsequently took a course in the Hallowell Classical School at Alexandria, Va. Having chosen the medical profession as his life work, in 1838 he commenced reading under his cousin, Dr. Aaron Wright. In 1839-40 he attended lectures at the Medical Department of Yale College and, Aug. 14, 1840, he commenced practicing at Salem, Ohio. In 1848 he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York and graduated in March, 1849. He was immediately appointed surgeon of the commercial steamship Senator, which made a trip around South America to San Francisco, the voyage consuming seven and a half months. He remained in California until 1855, practicing medicine and dealing extensively in real estate. In June, 1856, he opened an office in Dayton, Ohio, but four months later moved to Richmond, Ind., where he built up a large practice. During the session of 1860-61, he filled the chair of Physiology and General Pathology in the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati. The Doctor spent 1869-70 traveling through Europe and Asia Minor. Dr. Hibberd was married three times. His first wife was Nancy D. Higgins, to whom he was married in March, 1842. In May, 1856, he married Catherine Leeds, and in April, 1871, he married Lizzie M. Laws. He was a member of the city council, State and Tri-State, Rocky Mountain, and American medical associations, and was president of them all. He wrote a large number of articles for the medical journals. The following are the subjects of some of his addresses to the State Medical Associations: "Sanitary Conditions and Necessities of School Houses and School Life," "Addresses in Medical Jurisprudence, Psychology, State Medicine and Public Hygiene," "Relation of Matter and Mind in Hypnotism," "Essential Relation between Biology and Medicine," "A Short Study in Biology," "Past-partum Hemorrhage," "Inflammation—Past and Present," "Disinfectants," and "Urea."

Oliver N. Huff, M. D., was born in Fountain City, Ind., and received his primary education in the school of that place. Later he became a student in Earlham College. After working in Fountain City and Muncie, Ind., for some time, he took up the study of medicine, residing with Dr. John S. Harris. He then took a course at the University of Michigan, taking an extra year's work and graduating in 1878. Returning to Fountain City, he practiced two years with Dr. Harris; then he opened an office for himself and built up a good practice and remained until 1888, when he located in Chicago. He spent ten years in Chicago, taking a special course at the Chicago Clinics. Some five years after moving there he was appointed chief of the medical staff at the Augustian Hospital, at which institution he gave lectures. He also lectured before the Cook County Medical Clinics. While in Chicago, Dr. Huff wrote a treatise on typhoid fever and its causes in that city which attracted much attention. He married Miss Sophia R. Bogue in June, 1892. He is a member of the Chicago Medical Society, the North Chicago Medical Association, the Illinois State Medical Society, and the Wayne County Medical Society. He has had several papers before the county and State medical societies, one on "Etiology and Treatment of Acute Croupons of Lobar Pneumonia," before the State society.

Joseph Iutzi, M. D., was born in Middletown, Ohio, March 27, 1846. He began to study medicine in his native town and attended a course of lectures in the Cleveland Medical College, in 1868, and a second course in the Medical College of Ohio, graduating in 1871. He began to practice in Butler county, Ohio, but moved to Richmond in 1878. In 1889 he developed paralysis agitans, which finally caused his death. He had a clear, analytical mind that did not relax during his long suffering. Even to the last he kept in the closest connection with the world, in science, ethics, and politics. He could converse in French, German and Spanish. He was an active member of the county and State medical societies, having been secretary and president of the former. He was also a member of the American Medical Association. He served as a member of the Richmond Board of Health and contributed to the current periodical medical literature.

Vierling Kersey, M. D., was born in Guilford county, North Carolina, Sept. 8, 1809, and died in Richmond, June 3, 1875. He attended a course of lectures at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, in 1838, and graduated in the Ohio Medical College

in 1841. After practicing a few years outside of the county, he located in Milton in 1844. In 1861 he moved to Richmond, where he resided until his death. He was a leading member of the county and State medical societies. Dr. Kersey was one of the founders of the Indiana State medical society, and met at its first convention in Indianapolis in 1849. He was its vice-president in 1852 and was elected president of the State society in 1866. Dr. Kersey was one of the most prominent physicians of the State when he died, and was always painstaking and conscientious in his work. He wrote many medical articles for the Indiana Medical Society.

James Mooney was born in Richmond, Ind., Feb. 10, 1861. His parents had emigrated from Ireland. He was educated in the public schools and after graduation taught a few years. In 1879 he entered the office of a daily paper, learning the trade and working both at the case and in the editorial room. In 1885 he moved to Washington, D. C., where he became a member of the Bureau of American Ethnology. He married Ione Lee Gaut, of Tennessee, in 1897. For years he has conducted extended field investigations among the Southern and Western Indian tribes, particularly those of the Great Plains, and he has prepared Government Indian exhibits for the Chicago, Nashville, Omaha, and St. Louis expositions. He is a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science; American Anthropolic Association; Washington Academy of Sciences, the Anthropolic Society of Washington, and other scientific societies. He has written many articles on the Indians, their habits and customs. Some of them are: "Sacred Formulas of the Cherokees," "Siouan Tribes of the East," "The Messiah Religion and the Ghost Dance," "Calendar History of the Kiowa Indians," and "Myths of the Cherokees."

Virginia Claypool Meredith was born in Fayette county, Indiana, Nov. 5, 1848. She completed her school course by her graduation from Glendale College, in 1866. She is a student and reader, and experience, observation, and thought have continually broadened her knowledge. She was married on April 27, 1870, to Henry Clay Meredith, and spent the greater part of her married life on Oakland Farm, near Cambridge City, Ind. After the death of her husband, in 1882, she assumed the management of the farm, for which work she was well fitted, for during her husband's active business career she was closely associated with him and had become an expert in the history and pedigrees of Short-

horn cattle. She was Professor of Home Economics in the College of Agriculture, University of Minnesota, from 1877 to 1902. When the State authorized the holding of farmers' institutes and placed the management of the same with Purdue University, Mrs. Meredith was invited to address these meetings, which was the beginning of her career as a speaker. Her addresses were very interesting and showed that she was a master of the subject.

Joseph Moore was born Feb. 20, 1832, near Salem, Ind., and until he reached his majority lived at home on the farm, save when he was engaged in teaching school. He was educated in the Blue River Seminary, a Friends' school near his home, and was also employed as a teacher there one term. His first labors as a teacher were conducted in Jackson county, and his third term as a teacher was at a school near Azalia, Bartholomew county. Then he came to the Friends' Boarding School, now Earlham College, for special study, and at the end of the first term was engaged to act as assistant to the Principal. From 1853 to 1859 he studied science and taught in the college, and at length he entered Lawrence Scientific School, Harvard College. In 1861, at the end of two years' work, he received the degree of Bachelor of Science. Returning to Richmond, he accepted a professorship in Earlham College, which he held four years; but on account of failing health he resigned and entered upon educational work among the Friends of North Carolina and Tennessee, which work he continued three years. In 1869 he was honored by being called to the presidency of Earlham College, which he held fourteen consecutive years. From 1888 until he retired he held the chair of Geology and Botany in Earlham College and was the curator of the justly celebrated museum. In 1862 he married Deborah A. Stanton, who died two years later. In 1872 he married Mary Thorne, of Salem, Ohio. President Moore died July 9, 1905. He wrote many scientific articles. One of the most famous is: "Concerning a Skeleton of the Great Fossil Beaver, Castoroides Chioensis." He was very much interested in Geology and wrote a number of articles on the subject. Among them are: "An Inquiry as to the Cause of Variety in Rock Deposits as Seen in Hudson River Beds at Richmond, Indiana;" "Glacial and Pre-glacial Erosion in the Vicinity of Richmond, Indiana;" "Account of a Morinal Stone Quarry of Upper Silurian Limestone near Richmond, Indiana;" "The Randolph County Mastodon," and "A Cranium of Castoroides at Greenfield, Indiana."

John Thomas Plummer, M. D., was born in Montgomery

county, Maryland, March 12, 1807. He moved to Cincinnati, in 1819, and from thence to Richmond, in 1823, where he resided until his death, April 10, 1865. He began the study of medicine when eighteen years old and graduated in the medical department of Yale College just before attaining his majority. One of his friends writes of him: "He obtained by his own exertions a good, nay, a critical, knowledge of the English language; he studied Latin, Greek, Hebrew, French, and German, and acquired some knowledge of several other languages. He was the personal friend and correspondent of Noah Webster. He was an active and practical naturalist and was a frequent contributor to "Silliman's Journal." His cabinet of specimens and preparations was at one time large and thoroughly classified and of special value as illustrating departments of natural science, as they were developed in his immediate neighborhood. While all the branches of medical science received his careful attention, chemistry and pharmacy were his favorites. He wrote for the "Journal of Pharmacy" and also many articles upon agricultural, educational, and scientific subjects. His strong feeling against every kind of personal show or exhibition caused him several times to decline professorships in medical schools and leading positions in other educational institutions, and kept him from uniting with or attending formal medical societies that held public meetings. In 1857 was published a "Directory of Richmond." To this work Dr. Plummer contributed a "Historical Sketch," and he also wrote on many scientific subjects, namely, Botany, Geology, Medicine, etc.

I. F. Sweney, M. D., was born at Winchester, Preble county, Ohio, Feb. 2, 1835. He was reared on a farm, but received sufficient education to enable him to teach, and while thus engaged commenced the study of medicine under the direction of his uncle, Dr. C. Sayler. He then attended a course of lectures at the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati. After practicing two or three months, he enlisted as a private in the Eighty-fourth Indiana infantry. He participated in the battle of Chicamauga, the Atlanta campaign, the battles of Nashville and Franklin, and in the fall of 1864 was appointed hospital steward of the regiment. He was discharged in 1865 and soon afterward entered the Ohio Medical College, in which he graduated in 1866. He located in Milton, Ind., and is still there. He has written a number of articles on medical subjects and is a member of the National, State, and county so-

cieties, as well as the Union District Medical Society. He has been president of the county society several times.

Mary F. Thomas, M. D., was born in Maryland, not far from Washington City, in 1816. She studied medicine with her husband, a physician in Wabash county, Indiana. She attended a course of lectures in Penn's Medical College for Women, in Philadelphia, in 1851-52; took another course in Cleveland Medical College, in 1852-53, and graduated in Penn's Medical College for Women in 1854. She also attended a course of lectures in the Indiana Medical College, at Indianapolis, in 1869. After practicing two years in Fort Wayne, she moved to Richmond, in 1856, where she resided until her death. She was elected a member of the Wayne County Medical Society in 1875, after having been twice rejected because of her sex. After having passed an examination and having been recommended by its censors, she became a member of the State Medical Society in 1876, being the first woman admitted to membership in that body. In 1877 she was a delegate from the State Medical Society to the American Medical Association and was the second female physician admitted to membership in that association. During the war, under the direction of Governor Morton, she spent considerable time in special hospital service for Indiana soldiers at Washington, Nashville, and elsewhere. She gave many addresses before the State Medical Society, a few of them being: "Its Hospitals for Insane Women," "Some Thoughts on Post-Partum Hemorrhage," and "Heredity."

John F. Thompson was born in Crawford county, Ohio. He was reared on the farm and went to the district school. He graduated in the Fremont (Ind.) High School, in 1885, and at Hillsdale College, Michigan, in 1888, with the degree of Bachelor of Science, and in 1890 with the degree of Master of Science. After graduation he began teaching Biology and Botany in the Richmond High School and, with the exception of a year of post-graduate work in Chicago University, has remained there ever since. He has written a number of articles. They are as follows: "Katahdin," "Agassiz and Pennikese," "The Manitou Islands," "The Camera in Science," "The Microscope in Secondary Schools," "Morals in Science," "The Yellowstone Park," "Popular Physiology," "Trees and their Habits," and "Life History of Natural History."

Samuel Albert Thompson was born Jan. 2, 1855, in Richmond, Ind. He was educated in the public schools, graduating in 1871.

He took one year of post-graduate work in the Richmond High School and spent two terms at Earlham College and a year in the University of Cincinnati. He was in business in Minneapolis from 1881 to 1886, and traveled over the Northwest during the years of the rapid extension of railways in Minnesota and the Dakotas. He made a specialty of the economics of transportation. In 1886 he began the study of waterways, while in the newspaper business in Duluth. From 1890 to 1894 he was the secretary of the Chamber of Commerce of Duluth. During these years he spoke at many conventions, and then and since has written largely for the newspapers. He is now the Field Secretary of the National Rivers and Harbors Congress. He has written many articles for magazines, both literary and scientific. Those that are mainly scientific are: "Possibilities of the Great Northwest," "The City of Duluth," "American Emigration to the Canadian Northwest," "The Effect of Waterways on Competing Railways," "Will it Pay," "Waterways and the Nation's Growth," and "The Nation's Need of Waterways." Prof. Lewis M. Haupt, a distinguished consulting engineer of Philadelphia, and a member of two of the Isthmian Canal Commissions, referred to Mr. Thompson, in an address before the National Association of Manufacturers, as "the foremost American authority on the economics of waterways."

Joseph M. Thurston, M. D., was born in Warren county, Ohio, July 2, 1842, and, after he had obtained a liberal English education, took up the study of medicine under the tutelage of Dr. Davis, of New Holland, Ohio. He enlisted for the three months' service in Company G, Second Ohio infantry, as a private, and participated in the dreadful first battle of Bull Run. Upon the expiration of his term of service he re-enlisted, in Company F, Nineteenth Ohio infantry, and continued in the army until the war closed. Among the numerous battles in which he took part were Murfreesboro, Perryville, Wild Cat, Stone's River, and Chickamaugua. In the last mentioned engagement he was taken prisoner and for over a year suffered the horrors of Libby and other prisons. After the war he became a student in the Physio-Medical Institute at Cincinnati. After his graduation, in 1866, he located at Hagerstown, Wayne county, and for twenty years was successfully engaged in practice there. In 1888 he came to Richmond and has enjoyed an extensive practice. He is a member of the State and American medical societies and that of Northwestern Ohio. On Oct. 19, 1869, he married Ida Elliott, to whom were

born two children. When not practicing, he spends his time painting and drawing, mainly from medical subjects. Besides his addresses in the medical societies, he has written a book, "Philosophy of Physio-medicalism," which he has illustrated with his own drawings. He also has a book in preparation which is to be called "The Triumph of Man."

Ithamar Warner, M. D., was born in New England, about the year 1783. He came to Salisbury, about 1815, and remained in practice in that town until after the removal of the county seat to Centerville, moving to Richmond in 1820. He never married, and for several years boarded with Robert Morrisson. He acquired a large practice and accumulated a fortune. Although not a graduate of any college, Dr. Warner was a man of strong natural abilities, physically and mentally. It is said that he was singular in many respects and irritable to a degree that his patients were pretty certain to carry out his directions. Dr. Warner died in March, 1835, and was buried in the old cemetery in the southern part of the city. In 1876 his remains were removed to Earlham Cemetery. He bequeathed most of his fortune to the city of Richmond; the City Building on North Fifth street and the school building known as the Warner Building, on North Seventh street and Fort Wayne avenue, were given by him. He wrote a number of medical articles which were a help to other physicians.

Jacob R. Weist, M. D., was the most noted surgeon during the past century in Eastern Indiana. He was born in Preble county, Ohio, Nov. 26, 1834. His ancestors were German. He received his early education in the common schools, which was supplemented by study in the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, Ohio, where he pursued a classical and scientific course. In 1858, the Jesuit College, St. Xavier, of Cincinnati, conferred upon him the degree of Master of Arts. Prepared by a broad, general knowledge, as an entrance into professional life, he entered the office of Dr. Samuel Ferris, of Preble county, Ohio, and later attended a course of lectures in the Western Reserve Medical College, of Cleveland, Ohio, and then for a time practiced in his native county. Then, entering the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia, he graduated in 1861. That year he opened an office in Richmond and, in March, 1862, was appointed assistant surgeon to the Sixty-fifth Ohio infantry and served in that capacity until July of the same year, when he was transferred to the Fourth Ohio cavalry, where he saw active service for fourteen months. In September, 1863, he was commissioned surgeon of

the First United States Colored Troops and continued in that service until the close of the war, being discharged in November, 1865, when he returned to Richmond. His service as assistant surgeon was with the army of the Cumberland, a part of the time in charge of a hospital in Nashville, and his service as surgeon was in Eastern Virginia and North Carolina, first in the field, then in charge of hospitals in Newbern and Goldsboro, subsequently Chief Operating Surgeon in the First Division of the Eighteenth Army Corps, and finally becoming acting medical inspector and director of the Twenty-fifth Army Corps. All this was a splendid training school for the young physician, and as a natural result, on his return from the war, he made a specialty of surgery, and his success was most marked. He was the surgeon of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company for over twenty consecutive years, and for twenty years served on the Board of Pension Examiners. Dr. Weist was a member of the Wayne County Medical Society, of which he was president, and was for several years secretary of the Indiana State Medical Society, of which he was also president in 1879-80. He was one of the original members of the American Surgical Association, which is limited to a membership of 100, and served as its secretary fourteen years. He was also a prominent member of the Southern Gynecological Association and the American Medical Association, which he represented at the International Medical Congress, in London, in 1881. In 1856, Dr. Weist married Miss Sarah I. Mitchell, of Portsmouth, Ohio. They have one son living, Dr. Harry H. Weist, of New York City. Dr. Weist was a Knight Templar Mason, a Knight of Pythias, and a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and the Loyal Legion. His death occurred May 14, 1900. His ashes lie in Earlham Cemetery, he being a firm advocate of cremation, as he believed it was for the public good. He wrote for the medical journals and read many papers before the different associations to which he belonged. In his professional writings, next to surgery, perhaps his most important dissertations were on Hygiene and sanitary affairs. One of his most noted papers, read before the State Medical Society, was a "Prize Essay," in 1860, on "Treatment of Cerebro-Spinal Meningitis." Some of his other addresses are: "Evolution of a Doctor," given as an annual address before the graduating class of Jefferson Medical College; "Foreign Bodies in the Air Passages;" "Report of the Water Supply of Richmond;" "Problems in Relation to the Prevention of Diseases," and "Civil Malpractice Suits."

Clark Wissler was born near Dublin, Ind., in 1870, and graduated at the Hagerstown High School, in 1887. For several years he taught in the common schools of Wayne county and for one year was principal of the Hagerstown High School. He attended college at Purdue University and the University of Indiana, graduating in the latter in 1897. Later, he went to Columbia University, where he received the degree of Doctor of Philosophy, in 1901. His other degrees are Bachelor of Arts, Indiana University, 1897, and Master of Arts, Indiana University, 1899. He has held the following positions: Assistant in Psychology, Indiana University, 1895-97; Assistant in Philosophy, Ohio State University, 1897-99; Assistant in Psychology, Columbia University, 1899-1900; Fellow in Psychology, Columbia University, 1901-1902; Assistant in Anthropology, Columbia University, 1903-1905; Lecturer in Anthropology, Columbia University since 1905; Assistant in Ethnology, American Museum of Natural History, 1903-1905; Assistant Curator, 1905; Curator, 1906; and Curator of Anthropology since 1907. Mr. Wissler has written many scientific articles, mainly on anthropological subjects. The subjects of some are: "Decorative Art of Sious," "Statistics of Growth," "Review of Introduction of the Theory of Measurement," "Comparative Measurements of the Hard Palate in Normal and Feeble-minded Individuals," "Spearman Correlation Formula," etc.

CHAPTER XX.

WAYNE COUNTY JOURNALISM.

EARLY JOURNALISM—NEWSPAPERS ESTABLISHED FROM 1840 TO 1865—PAPERS BEGUN SINCE 1865—CAMBRIDGE CITY, CENTERVILLE, AND FOUNTAIN CITY PAPERS—MAGAZINES AND SCHOOL PAPERS IN RICHMOND—CONCLUSION.

The history of Wayne county newspapers and magazines now covers a period of over ninety years. During the earlier part of the period the library method of preserving files of papers was unknown in this western country. In some few cases files were kept but most of them have been destroyed. A few written accounts were given some years ago, notably in Dr. Plummer's "Historical Sketch," Young's "History of Wayne County," and the Interstate Publishing Company's "History of Wayne County." But these do not come up to date and do not include everything published, and it is therefore our purpose to present in systematic form as complete and accurate an account as it is now possible to make of whatever papers have been published in Wayne county up to the present time.

EARLY JOURNALISM.

We are indebted for what little knowledge we have of the earliest papers in the county to Dr. Plummer, who spoke of the "Richmond Weekly Intelligencer" as the first. The date of its beginning is not known, but it was being printed as early as Dec. 29, 1821, on Front street (now called Fourth), near Main. It was edited by Elijah Lacey and published by John Scott, who later was prominent as a judge and the editor of the "Western Emporium" at Centerville. The "Weekly Intelligencer" was discontinued in 1824. The same year John Scott established the "Western Emporium." Although no files of this paper are known of, we can get a glimpse of its existence through the "Public Leger,"

its Richmond contemporary. The "Leger" quotes the "Emporium" occasionally and has some sarcastic editorials about Mr. Scott, who no doubt returned the compliment. The "Emporium" was continued until 1827. The third paper in the county, the "Public Leger," is the first of which we can gain anything like a full account, and it may be taken as an example of pioneer journalism. The first number was issued March 6, 1824, by Edmund S. Buxton, who was both editor and publisher. It was a four-page paper, 21 by 13 inches, and was published every Saturday, at the price of $2, in advance, for the year. In case it was paid for sometime during the year, the price was $2.50, while the subscriber who waited till the year was up was charged $3. In No. 4 of Vol. 1, the first number available for examination, a statement of these prices is made with the following words below them: "Payment in advance being to the mutual interest of both parties, that mode is solicited;" and also: "All letters to the Editor must have the postage paid or they will not be attended to." The pioneer editor certainly had a hard time to eke out a living, for throughout the early files we find him reminding subscribers of his needs.

So little money was, apparently, in circulation in this part of the country that other mediums of exchange were used. In May, 1827, after the "Public Leger" had been issued several years, the editor stated that he would take produce of various sorts as payment, and named as acceptable, wheat, rye, oats, corn, bacon, sugar, ginseng, beeswax, candles, flax, wool, linen and rags. A description of the contents of the paper will disclose a vast difference between the newspaper material of that time and the present.

The front page of No. 4, Vol. 1, contained two and a half columns of historical material, such as would be found to-day in an historical magazine. There was an article on "The Middle Ages," an extract from the introduction of Professar Leslie's "Natural Philosophy," then published at Edinburg, and another entitled "Waterloo," taken from "Essays on Scenes in Italy." A third article, headed "Expenses of War," dealing with England's debt, was quoted from the "Portsmouth Journal." Somewhat more pertinent matter followed these, one article on "Imprisonment for Debt" quoting some State governors, and another on the "Curse of Slavery," from the "Dayton Watchman." There were several articles on affairs of foreign states, all copied from other papers, and about the same amount of space devoted to our

own national affairs. Seven lines on the second page told that "at a meeting of . . . citizens in . . . Charlestown, Va., Feb. 14, resolutions were adopted recommending Capt. John Cleves Symmes, of Ohio, as a suitable person to fill the Presidential Chair." An article on the tariff, taken from the "Connecticut Courant," had a small note by the editor in which he gave his views on the matter. The proceedings of the United States Senate and House up to March 9 and 10, were published and half a column was given to summarized political and industrial items from all over the country. The last page was filled with poetry and the kind of articles which are called "Select Reading." This summary of the contents of one issue indicates the absence of all local news or original articles. The only idea of the local life which we can get from the paper is from the advertisements, of which there was one column, all very modest in appearance and wording. One of these advertised "Garden Seeds from the Shakers of Union Valley, Ohio, for sale by S. N. Smith." Another one asked for subscribers to the "African Repository and Colonial Journal," to be established, as soon as there were enough subscriptions, by the Colonization Society at Georgetown, D. C.

But although the paper had at first practically no local news, we find such articles gradually appearing in greater numbers. It is interesting to trace the notices in regard to the Richmond Library. On May 22, 1824, notice was given of a meeting of share-holders of the Library, to make regulations for it. No further information appears in the paper till July 21, 1826, when a similar announcement was made of a meeting to arrange for organizing and incorporating the society. The meeting was evidently not well attended, for on Aug. 12, under the heading, "Try It Again," subscribers to the Library were again urged to meet the following Wednesday. Perhaps the citizens found it more convenient to get reading matter from Mr. Buxton's office than from the town Library, for in May, 1826, he gives notice that "Persons who have borrowed books from this office are requested to return them immediately." In September, 1827, citizens were urged to purchase shares in the Library at $3, with an annual tax of fifty cents, as the season of long nights and stormy days was approaching, when they would want reading matter.

Mr. Buxton conducted the paper alone until Nov. 19, 1825, when Samuel W. Walling became his partner. The issue of that day states that the two would have more leisure to peruse the great mass of information contained in the public journals and

select such as would tend to improve their readers. After a year the partnership was dissolved (Nov. 4, 1826) and Mr. Walling continued to conduct it alone. Mr. Buxton's farewell tells very plainly that a paper could not be made to support two families. During Mr. Walling's ownership various interesting local matters appeared in the paper, among which we may name the progress of the National Road, then being surveyed through Ohio; the railway between Centerville and Richmond, and the establishment of a County Seminary at Centerville. The dependence of the editors of this paper on material copied from other papers was due to the difficulty of securing material first hand. In those times the news had to be brought by stage or on horseback, and often high waters or bad roads would prevent its arriving in time. The "Public Leger" offers a typical illustration of the characteristics of the early papers and shows the financial difficulty of conducting them, the use of material copied from larger papers, the absence of much local news, the absence of glaring headlines and bold advertisements, and the extremely personal nature of the editorials.

Both the "Western Emporium" and the "Public Leger" were purchased, in 1827, by Septimus Smith—a lawyer and probate judge—and Cyrus Finch, who consolidated the two and began the publication of the "Western Times" at Centerville. The first number appeared Aug. 22, 1828, with the names of Finch and Smith as its publishers. Mr. Smith had had no experience whatever with newspaper work and expected Mr. Finch, an old man in such work, to write the editorials. But it happened that Mr Finch was in very poor health and failed so rapidly that he withdrew from the business without ever writing a line for the paper. Smith therefore went ahead alone, and at the end of the first six months he said, in the paper, that the subscriptions had been increasing at the rate of seven per week, for the last six weeks. From the time of its founding, in 1828, till 1831, the "Western Times" was the only paper in the county. It was a Whig paper and is said by Jacob B. Julian to have been regarded as one of the best papers in the State. "Through its columns," he said, "the people made known their grievances, presented their claims and those of their friends for office, discussed moral, religious, and educational questions, and solicited a place for their political effusions." At the top of the editorial column of the early numbers, this lofty ideal appeared:

"Here shall the press the people's rights maintain,
Unawed by influence and unbribed by gain,
From sacred Truth her wholesome precepts draw,
Pledged to Religion, Liberty and Law."

Sometime after the year 1829 Andrew Bulla became Smith's partner and remained with him until 1832, when they both withdrew from the business on accoount of failing health. The paper was continued with several changes of ownership till 1834, when Nelson Boon, its last editor, died.

The "Western Times" was succeeded by the "People's Advocate," established in Centerville, in 1835, by Samuel Meredith, with James B. Haile, a teacher in the seminary, as editor. It was begun as a Democratic paper, but could not be made to pay, so Mr. Meredith changed it to the "Wayne County Chronicle," a Whig paper. The Rev. Samuel K. Hoshour, a prominent newspaper writer of the time and well known educator, edited the paper a year. Mr. Meredith then went to Illinois and the paper was continued as the "National Patriot," edited by Richard Cole. The account given of this paper says it was soon discontinued. This was probably before 1840.

During the existence of the "Western Times" in Centerville, a paper had been established in Richmond, which was to outlive all its contemporaries and last until the present day. Nelson Boon, mentioned above as the editor of the "Western Times," began the "Richmond Palladium," Jan. 1, 1831. Six months later, Thomas Jefferson Larsh became its editor and proprietor. In 1833 he sold to David P. Holloway, a practical printer who had learned his trade in the offices of the "Public Leger" and the "Cincinnati Gazette." A list of Indiana newspapers, published in 1833 by Douglass & Maguire of the "Indiana Journal," includes the "Western Times" of Centerville, published by Hall & Boon, and the "Richmond Palladium," published by D. P. Holloway. In 1834 John Finley, a prominent Richmond man, became Mr. Holloway's partner, and later, in January, 1836, became sole proprietor. After a year he sold it back to Holloway and Benjamin W. Davis, who continued it over thirty-eight years. During this time the paper bore just below the title this motto: "Be just and fear not; let all the ends thou aims't at be thy Country's, thy God's, and Truth's." An account appearing about 1850 describes the "Palladium" as the leading Whig journal of Eastern Indiana, with quite a circulation in other parts of the State. In 1856, with the birth of the Republican party, the "Palladium" became a Re-

such a storm of opposition that the other was adopted, although Mr. Buffum stated in the paper that in the change of title he made no change in the contemplated character of the paper. He had a lofty idea of the power of the press, and said that he regarded the conductors of newspapers as a class of persons who had assumed a fearful responsibility.

"The Protectionist" contained, besides anti-slavery articles and poems, notices and reports of various Abolitionist conventions and anti-slavery meetings. The novelty of a printing press in Newport was shown by the following notice in the sixth issue: "Persons who have not seen printing done in this office will not be regarded as intruders in making one visit, but we cannot allow any persons to occupy the room or the office as a place of idle resort. All persons who visit the office are requested to abstain from handling the type and from conversation, for it is impossible for compositors to do their work as it should be done, where there is talking." An interesting department of "The Protectionist" was the "Refuge of Lies," where Arnold Buffum published all false and slanderous reports circulated to discourage the cause.

It appears from the pages of "The Protectionist" that another paper was issued at the same time in Newport. The fifth number of "The Protectionist," that of March 1, 1841, said that the Newport Anti-Slavery Tract Society had issued the first number of a periodical called "The Jubilee," to be published monthly at twenty-five cents a year. It was to contain articles selected from all the anti-slavery publications. A notice of the sixth number of "The Jubilee" occurred in "The Protectionist" of Aug. 1. This is the only record found of that paper. "The Protectionist" was evidently not a financial success, for in September, with less than half the subscriptions paid, Buffum was out of money with which to purchase more paper. He himself was paid only by the receipts over cost of publication. At the end of the year 1841, Mr. Buffum went to Indianapolis with a plan of there editing a paper which should reach a broader field. The stockholders of "The Protectionist," who were all prominent members of the Newport Friends' Church, secured a man named Benjamin Stanton, from Ohio, to take charge of their paper. Mr. Stanton was a school-teacher who had had no experience in newspaper work, except as an occasional contributor to anti-slavery papers, but he was a man of pronounced ideas. He changed the name of the paper to "Free Labor Advocate and Anti-Slavery Chronicle," and continued as its editor and publisher till his death, in 1848. His paper was more of the news-

paper type than "The Protectionist" had been, for it was a four-page sheet of the size of newspapers of that time. During 1847 the name of the paper was reversed, making it "The Anti-Slavery Chronicle and Free Labor Advocate." It ceased in 1848, when Mr. Stanton died.

The other newspapers of this time in the county were also of the usual newspaper type. In Centerville, "The Wayne County Record" was begun, in 1841, by Mr. Meredith, mentioned above as publisher of "The People's Advocate," who had returned from Illinois. With Hampden G. Finch as associate publisher and John B. Stitt as editor, "The Wayne County Record" was continued till 1848, when Mr. Meredith went to California. D. B. Woods and Stitt became the proprietors and changed the name to "The Whig." Woods also went to California, but the paper was continued till Meredith returned and took charge again. The business was then unprofitable and he sold the materials to Holloway, of "The Richmond Palladium," in 1852.

In 1846 "The News Letter," a literary journal, was begun in Centerville by C. B. Bentley. It was continued for a year, during which George W. Julian was a leading contributor. "The Reformer," a religious monthly, was published at Centerville in 1846 by Elder Benjamin Franklin. A similar paper, called "The Classmate," was issued a short time in 1854, by Horace S. Elliott.

"The Free Territory Sentinel," a Centerville paper of 1848, was a Free Soil party venture, published by R. Vaile and P. Smith. After a few months Smith left the business, and Vaile a little later changed the name of the paper to "The Indiana True Democrat." In 1852 it was moved to Indianapolis, where it became "The Free Democrat." The papers of this period seemed decidedly unsuccessful in Centerville, and were short-lived. The "Independent Press" was issued a few months, in 1852, by Nathan Smith. During 1853 Centerville was without a paper and then again, in April, 1854, Hosea S. Elliott started "The Wayne County Journal," which did not last long. In October, 1855, "The Weekly Chronicle," an independent family newspaper, was established by R. J. Strickland and G. W. Smith. With the beginning of their third volume, Oct. 15, 1857, an editorial throws some light on the newspaper business in Centerville. They had begun their paper, it seems, under discouraging circumstances, for the numerous failures there caused people to think that Strickland & Smith could not succeed. They had, however, succeeded in conducting a paper and a job printing office and made their living out of it. They laid

their success to the fact that they did all their own work, while some of the previous editors had had to hire printers. They continued the paper till June, 1858, when M. C. Morean bought it and began "The Indiana True Republican," with a new press. He in turn sold to Isaac H. Julian, who conducted it there till 1865 and then moved it to Richmond. We shall describe it more fully in the history of Richmond papers.

"The Wayne County Chronicle" was re-established in Centerville, in 1859, by R. I. Strickland, and was published irregularly till 1863. It was then moved to Cambridge City, and back again to Centerville in 1871. It remained there till 1878, when it was moved to Greenfield. Its circulation in 1874 is given as 480. Mr. Strickland also published "The Odd Fellows' Chronicle," a four-page Saturday paper, in 1874.

The history of Milton papers goes back as far as 1841, although no full account of the earliest ones can be found. There is a record of the fact that a small paper, 8 x 10 inches, was published, in 1841, by a Mr. Wickersham. In 1847 C. B. Bentley, of Brookville, started "The Milton Times." He sold to the Rev. Benjamin Franklin, who changed it to a religious monthly, "The Reformer." It was moved away in 1850. During 1850 and 1851 Pritchard & Whelan, from Cambridge City, published "The Western Budget," with Frank Clymer as editor. It was a weekly literary paper. Many prominent local writers contributed to it, among whom were Miss Louisa Chitwood, a poet of some repute, and Mrs. Isaac Jenkinson.

Cambridge papers began in 1845 with "The Reveille," a Whig paper, the materials for which were brought by James H. Hunt from Greenfield, where he had published a paper. He conducted the "Reveille" in Cambridge till 1850. It was then published a year by Robert O. Dormer, suspended for a while, and revived for a few months by Mr. Hunt and his brother. They then moved the office to Portland. In 1850 "The News," a Democratic paper, was begun by William & Charles Daily, who had previously published the "Connersville Chronicle." E. B. Ryder, of Connersville, published it in 1851 and 1852, and then Lafayette Devlin bought it and continued it until about 1855. A job printing office was established in Cambridge City, in 1852, by Messrs. Whelan & Pritchard, who had bought out a Milton and a Hagerstown paper. A little later K. Whelan began "The Item," which was combined after a few months with "The News." The paper was then called "The Cambridge City News and City Item" and was neutral in politics. For a few months during 1855 Whelan, Buck-

ingham & Walts published "The Daily Item," a foolscap size sheet of news, fun, and gossip, probably the first daily in the county. It was bought by R. J. Strickland, who used the materials in starting "The Weekly Chronicle" in Centerville, in 1855.

"The Bulletin" was a Republican paper established in Cambridge in 1856, by George B. Seig and conducted by him for two years. It was then published for a year by Kosciusko Whelan, and in 1860 a new firm, Whelan, Keller & Leib, bought it. They started a newspaper called the "Flag of the Free," but it had a very short life, for at the opening of the war all the men connected with it enlisted and left no one to continue it. There was no paper in Cambridge during 1862 and 1863. In 1864 Strickland brought the press of "The Wayne County Chronicle" from Centerville to Cambridge City and published "The Journal," a Republican paper, for a year. This brief summary of Cambridge City papers shows that up to 1865 the papers there were very short lived and not generally successful.

During the period under consideration several interesting papers were published in Richmond. "The Indiana Farmer" was started in 1851 by Holloway & Dennis, but soon stopped. A paper called "The Lily," conducted in New York by Amelia Bloomer, was moved to Richmond in 1850, and continued a few years by Mary E. Birdsall and then by Mary F. Thomas. In the fall of 1854 Calvin R. Johnson and Sewell R. Jamison, journeymen printers of the "Palladium," started a paper with the unique name, "Broad Axe of Freedom and Grubbing Hoe of Truth." It was an independent paper for six months and then became partisan and advocated the election of Fremont. In 1856, the last part of the lengthy name was dropped, making it simply "The Broad Axe of Freedom." The firm had in the meantime changed to Jamison & Burbank. These men retired in 1857 and were followed by Johnson & Morgan. The same year A. W. Mendenhall took the paper and during the year 1858 issued a daily paper, the first in Richmond. When Mendenhall sold to Dr. I. S. Drake and H. W. Livingston, the daily was discontinued. In 1861 S. W. Hammond became the owner and then Milton Hollingsworth. Isaac Julian, who was then publishing "The Indiana True Republican," in Centerville, purchased "The Broad Axe" in 1864. He moved "The True Republican" to Richmond and combined "The Broad Axe" with it. During 1865 it was published in Richmond as "The Indiana True Republican," conducted by Isaac H. Julian, with Julian & Spillard as proprietors. It was a decidedly live

paper. The editor called his readers' attention to the fact that "The True Republican" has "superseded 'The Broad Axe,' and succeeded to its subscription list, good will and material;" also, that it was not a new paper but the one that Mr. Julian had published for the last six and a half years in Centerville; that by combining the two subscription lists "The True Republican" had become the "best advertising medium in Eastern Indiana." He also stated that it circulated more widely and in a different channel from the other local papers.

In regard to principles, "The True Republican" took a decided stand on the great question of the time. "During the greater part of its existence," the editor said in 1865, "it was the only distinctively anti-slavery paper in the State. . . . It was just as firm and decided when anti-slavery papers were everywhere spoken against as it is now, that the whole country appears in their favor. . . . 'The Indiana True Republican' is to-day the most radical newspaper of the State . . . and it is the only Radical Republican paper in Wayne county." After such an avowal of its position, it was very natural that the name of the paper should have been changed, as it was, in 1866, to "The Indiana Radical." Below the title were the words, "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity,"—"Excelsior!" Throughout the life of the paper, Mr. Julian continued his claim that it was the "most radical paper in the State," the leader in advanced ideas on the labor movement, tariff and finance reform, woman suffrage and temperance. He announced that the reforms he advocated would simply carry out to their "legitimate conclusions—covering all social as well as political reforms—those most radical of all compositions, the New Testament and the Declaration of Independence." A paper so full of the life and spirit of the stirring times in which it lived could easily claim our attention for a longer time than is allowable. One news item of special interest was the announcement in the issue of Sept. 9, 1869, of the appointment of Isaac Jenkinson, of Richmond, as United States Consul to Glasgow. The paper was discontinued in 1873, when Mr. Julian went to Texas.

In 1861 another paper, "The Independent Press," had been begun by George W. Wood, who issued it as a daily for three months and then as a weekly for six months. He sold it, in 1862, to Calvin R. Johnson, Thomas L. Baylies and Robert Howard, who, on July 4, issued the first number of "The Quaker City Telegram," afterward called "The Richmond Telegram." The

paper bore as a motto Webster's phrase, "Liberty and Union, now and forever, one and inseparable." By 1870 we find that these mottoes, which are such an interesting feature of the early papers, had been omitted by all of them. In 1865, Dr. James W. Salter had become the owner, and in June, 1868, it was transferred to Alfred G. Wilcox. J. M. Coe became a partner the next year, February, 1869, and in October, 1869, Mr. Surface joined the firm. Mr. Wilcox retired in 1872 and Mr. Surface sold out, in 1881, to E. C. Martin.

PAPERS BEGUN SINCE 1865.

The later history of "The Richmond Telegram" involves some other papers, of which "The Democrat" was one. It was begun in 1880, by William Thistlethwaite, as a campaign paper and was suspended after the election. In January, 1881, Mr. Elder began it again and it was published as "The Richmond Democrat" for ten years. Benjamin F. Wissler and George W. Meckel purchased it on Jan. 1, 1891, of M. C. Benham, the last proprietor. The two, both of whom were school-teachers, conducted the paper together for several months and then Mr. Meckel returned to the teaching profession. Mr. Meckel was a great admirer of the "New York Sun" and had succeeded in getting "The Richmond Democrat" changed to "The Richmond Sun" during his connection with it. He continued to write for the paper until his death, the following year. During the presidential campaign of 1896, Mr. Wissler started "The Daily Sun," a four-page, six-column paper. On May 12, 1897, he purchased "The Independent-Telegram," a combination made in 1893 of "The Daily Independent" and "The Richmond Telegram," and united it with his paper, re-naming it "The Sun-Telegram." Both a daily and a weekly were issued. "The Sun-Telegram" became the most prosperous and widely circulated Democratic paper in Eastern Indiana, its circulation reaching over 4,000 subscriptions. Mr. Wissler sold "The Sun-Telegram" to Rudolph G. Leeds, of the "Palladium," and retired from newspaper work on March 1, 1907. "The Sun-Telegram" was then united with the "Palladium," which is now "The Richmond Palladium and Sun-Telegram."

On May 5, 1866, the J. E. Avery Company began a paper called "The Humming Bird," using it principally as an advertising sheet for their drug business. The papers were given away at the drug store. It was not a financial success, so after a few months Fred Maag and Mr. Crawley, who had furnished the

money for the venture and had been printing it, took charge of it. The two conducted the paper together until about 1870, when Mr. Crawley withdrew. On Nov. 5, 1870, the name was changed to "The Independent" and numbers for free distribution were printed. "The Daily Independent" was permanently established Jan. 1, 1874, but the weekly was also continued. The "Independent" was always a morning paper and was for a long time successful. Mr. Maag was the publisher till 1892, when it was sold because of financial difficulties. It was continued during 1893 by some other parties and then merged with "The Richmond Telegram," which was then called the "Independent-Telegram." Probably the most interesting matter which "The Daily Independent" contained was the account of the woman's temperance movement in 1874, known as the Crusade. For three months, beginning Feb. 22, 1874, a group of women went daily to the saloons to hold religious services and also held mass meetings in the churches, all in an attempt to persuade saloon-keepers to quit their business. One man was induced to close his saloon, but after three months the violent agitation was given up. The "Independent" gave a daily record of this movement, which is especially noteworthy, because it was a part of a similar move for temperance reform which swept the country about that time.

Mr. Maag, publisher of the "Independent," was also associated with the German paper which the large German population of Richmond made possible. In 1892, Mattias Walterman began the "Hausfreund." Soon afterward a State law was passed requiring that all legal advertisements should be published in German. The Wayne county auditor, Elijah Parker, instead of giving the county's advertising to the "Hausfreund," began another German paper, the "Correspondent," in which the advertising was done as the law demanded. The paper was not very successful, and when the law was repealed Mr. Maag bought it and also the "Hausfreund." This was in 1875. He consolidated the two and began the "Volkzeitung," which he continued to issue weekly till July 7, 1906. Mr. Maag still holds the type and materials of this paper. There probably came to be less and less call for a paper published in German, as the younger generations of the German population learned English.

"The Democratic Herald," begun in 1870 by Endsley & Thistlethwaite, is given by one author as a re-establishment of the old "Jeffersonian." It was, however, a different paper, for it had a new name and new volume numbers. James Elder edited the paper till

December, 1872, when Dr. J. W. Salter, J. Hunt and E. C. Johnson bought it and made it a Republican paper for one year. They renamed it "The Richmond Times." Mr. Thistlethwaite bought it again and changed the name, Oct. 1, 1874, to "The Richmond Free Press." He also issued "The Daily Free Press," beginning Dec. 1, 1874. From June, 1877, to June, 1878, James Elder, who leased it from Thistlethwaite, conducted both the daily and weekly "Free Press." In 1878 Joseph Lomax, of Kalamazoo, Mich., owned it, and in February, 1879, the office was closed and sold at a constable's sale. The Indianapolis parties who bought it discontinued the paper four months later.

"The Evening Item" was begun April 7, 1877, by Isaac Kline, as a weekly paper, issued on Saturday. On Jan. 15, 1881, it became a morning daily, and, on March 8, was enlarged and again made an evening paper. It has remained one of the leading papers since that time. It was long edited by B. B. Johnson, and then by J. Bennett Gordon, who became the editor July 1, 1898. Under him the paper was a strong force in the community. His connection with the paper was severed June 3, 1909, when William Dudley Foulke became proprietor and editor and so continued until the summer of 1911, since which time Edward F. Warfel has conducted the editorial columns, Mr. Foulke still remaining the principal owner.

There have been a large number of other papers published which can only be enumerated, giving a few facts about them in some cases and only the names of others, about which nothing definite can be found.

"The Weekly News" was a Greenback-Labor party paper, begun in September, 1880, by J. B. Collett and H. W. Burtch. It was published every Saturday. Mr. Burtch became proprietor Dec. 10, 1881. The file examined ends with Sept. 9, 1882, and it seems that the paper ceased at that time. A paper called "The Weekly Enquirer" was begun in June, 1882, by M. L. Reed. It was continued several years. In 1883 Martin Cullaton & Company started "The Sunday Register," an eight-paper Sunday morning paper. C. H. Lane was for some time its editor. W. H. Blodgett took charge of it July 20, 1884. The paper ceased in 1885. "The Richmond Enterprise" was started in 1890 and was published weekly till 1898 by the Register Publishing Company. B. B. Beeson was the editor during most of this time. A list of minor papers published at various times, between 1870 and 1900, follows: "The Laurel Wreath," a small sheet of news printed on yellow paper in Fairview during 1875, by Harry Starr; "The Richmond Review," a paper published

as an advertising sheet in 1874, by R. Jackson & Company, a dry-goods firm, and printed by the Telegram Printing Company; "The Centennial Monthly," "Richmond Sunday News," "The Day Betwixt," "Yours Truly," "Sunday Courier," "The Richmond Vidette," "The Spirit of Old Wayne," "Fish and Game Talk," and "Richmond Life."

Two papers issued by the Richmond colored people have been published recently. "The Interview" was conducted by Mr. Dennis in 1906. "The Indiana Register" was begun March 13, 1909, by the Rev. N. W. Williams, as its editor, and George Butler.

"The Morning News," Richmond's latest daily paper, first appeared April 16, 1908, and has been issued every morning, including Sunday, since then. It is printed by the Quaker City Printing and Publishing Company.

In 1866 Devlin & Lutz bought the "Cambridge City Journal" from Strickland and threw away the old plant. They issued, in January, 1866, the first number of a new paper, "The Western Mirror." This was the only Democratic paper in the "Burnt District," and under good management became quite a prosperous paper with a large subscription list. Mr. Lutz died in 1868 and Devlin continued it alone till May, 1869. He then sold to H. C. Meredith, who changed it to a Republican paper, called "The Tribune." It is still the principal paper of Cambridge City and has been under one management for a long time, though in its early days it changed hands a number of times. On April 3, 1879, it was sold to the Tribune Printing Company, which published it, with Dr. A. L. Johnson as editor. On Jan. 6, 1881, F. C. Mosbaugh and F. L. Rariden bought it and continued, with Dr. Johnson as editor. Mr. Rariden retired in 1889 and the firm, consisting of Frank Mosbaugh and Jerry McDaniels, has since been known as F. C. Mosbaugh & Company. The "Tribune" is most highly spoken of by Cambridge City citizens as a good, clean, reliable weekly paper. It has so fully occupied the field in that community that none of the other papers since established have succeeded.

The various other ventures may be briefly mentioned. About 1869 L. L. Dale, of New Castle, published "The Democratic Times" in Cambridge City, but it soon suspended. Another Democratic paper, "The Cambridge City Chieftain," attempted by F. G. McCaulay, of Defiance, Ohio, in 1870, also failed. In 1875 Frank G. White, from Hagerstown, began "The Review," which he sold in the fall of 1876. Afterward, W. P. Harding began "The Wayne Citizen," which he published till 1892, when the paper was bought by F. C.

Mosbaugh & Company, who installed E. M. Haas as editor and manager. After a few years Mr. Haas went to Richmond and "The Wayne Citizen" was discontinued. Later, the Messrs. Murray established "The Cambridge City News," which they soon sold to Wilson Brothers, of Aberdeen, Ohio. As the Cambridge City field was fully occupied, the Wilsons moved the paper to Ohio. Another paper, called "The Journal," was started by a Mr. Harris, who died in June, 1900, and with him his paper ceased to exist. In March, 1901, Irvin & Fouts established "The Weekly Democrat," and they began a daily paper called "The Evening News," but it failed from want of support, in June, 1901.

Several short lived papers existed in Centerville after 1865. There was "The Union," published in 1866 by John and James Bromagen. Another was "The Republican," printed for six months in 1869 by Charles W. Stivers. The "Odd Fellows Chronicle," of 1874, and the re-established "Wayne County Chronicle" were mentioned above in connection with R. J. Strickland's newspaper work in Centerville. In June, 1884, John L. Scott established "The Centerville Leader," which he published till Jan. 6, 1887. After this J. C. Day conducted a paper for a time. T. M. Day began "The News-Record," the present Centerville weekly paper, in September, 1895. It is now managed and edited by Mrs. Lenna King. In 1908 George W. Grames began a paper which was moved after about a year to Jennings county.

After the outburst of the anti-slavery publications before 1850 had subsided there were no papers in Fountain City till 1878. In that year George Thompson began "The Fountain City Standard," which he published and edited till 1880, when it suspended publication. The town had no paper from that time till 1895, when Charles Ward started "The Fountain City Eagle." He published it for probably two years and then sold the plant and office to Roy L. Brown. Mr. Brown changed the name of the paper to "The Fountain City Times," and it has continued to the present time, although with several changes of management. Charles Hart bought it from Mr. Brown, about 1899, and conducted it for several years. During Mr. Hart's ownership the paper was enlarged and a fine job printing outfit was added to the office. Mr. Hart sold, in 1903, to John S. Burres, who continued it only a few months and then sold the plant, which was moved to New Paris, Ohio, but the paper was not suspended. It has been published since July, 1903, by the syndicate plan. A local editor and manager at Fountain City forwards the copy by mail to Bloom & Raney, the New Paris publishing firm.

This firm prints the papers and sends them to Fountain City by express on Friday of each week. Claude S. Keever, who has been editor and manager since 1905, says that this plan has proven successful and that the "Times" is in a prosperous condition. It is nonpartisan and lays claim to being one of the best local newspapers published in any town of similar size in the State.

In the year 1865 John Bromagen established and conducted a paper, called "The Hagerstown Journal," for almost a year. There were no further attempts to give Hagerstown a paper till 1873. At that time the village merchants wanted a local newspaper in which to advertise, so they formed a company and subscribed the money to begin one. Dr. J. M. Thurston, a busy practicing physician of the town, was persuaded to manage and edit it. They called the new paper "The Friendly Visitor" and issued the first number July 15, 1873. It was intended to be published semi-monthly, by the Visitor Publishing Company, at the subscription price of seventy-five cents. After three months, however, it was changed to a weekly at $1 a year. The merchants' subscriptions to the venture were taken back in advertising and their accounts were squared by the end of six months.

The spirit of the little paper is shown by the following quotation from its headline: "Espousing the cause of no sect or party, its efforts are directed towards the best interests of the community at large." Most of Dr. Thurston's work on the paper was done in the evenings, as his avocation rather than his main business. An interesting feature of the paper was its wood-cut illustrations, which were the work of Dr. Thurston. The second year the paper was much larger and cost $1.25 a year. In 1874 John R. Achuff was the publisher and proprietor and Dr. Thurston editor. "The Friendly Visitor" was discontinued early in 1875, and in May of that year A. M. Dawson began "The Hagerstown Exponent." A year later Harvey J. Day, who had worked for Dr. Thurston on "The Friendly Visitor," bought the "Exponent." Mr. Day has been its editor and publisher ever since, thus being the editor of one paper for a longer number of successive years than any other Wayne county editor. It is now a weekly paper at $1 a year. Other papers have been started since the "Exponent" began in Hagerstown, but have not been able to compete with it. "The Hagerstown Herald," conducted for six months in 1880 by Lem Harris, failed. About nine years ago Messrs. Shultz, Campbell & Morrison established "The Reporter" and conducted it for six months, after which the press was sold.

In 1876 "The Milton News" was begun by W. R. Hartpence, who sold after a year to Mr. Burr, of Dublin. In 1893 C. L. Wolfgang started a paper, also called "The News," and conducted it till 1903, when he sold it to Frank Clouds. Clouds sold to P. B. Hassler, who discontinued it in 1906. There have been no others started in Milton since that time.

"The Wayne Register," of Dublin, was started in 1875 by a stock company, which published it till 1878. It was during this time that "The Milton News" was bought out and consolidated with it. It was published a year by Eckert & Burr, and then sold to Albert M. Burr, who has been publisher ever since.

Some attempts to issue papers have been made in Green's Fork. On Dec. 7, 1905, G. H. Oder Kirk established "The Wayne County Business Journal" and issued it weekly till Nov. 1, 1906, when it was moved to Richmond and run for awhile in Fairview. A second attempt was by Harold C. Burton, who started "The Green's Fork Gazette" on May 1, 1908. It was a good weekly paper for a small town. The last issue was printed Dec. 19, 1908.

MAGAZINES AND SCHOOL PAPERS IN RICHMOND.

The final phase of journalism in Wayne county to be considered is the history of papers of the magazine type in the last half-century. There were a few such papers in the county in the earlier years, but since about 1855 all the ventures of this sort have been confined to Richmond. It is appropriate that the first magazine of the Quaker City of the West should have been a paper conducted by and for the Friends. "The American Friend" was begun in January, 1867, with the purpose of aiding "in the growth and spread of Christianity, morality, and knowledge amongst its readers." The editors were Dougan Clark, William B. Morgan, Clarkson Davis, Timothy Harrison, and Eli and Mahala Jay, all prominent Friends; and Mr. Harrison and Mr. and Mrs. Jay were the publishers. This magazine consisting of twenty-eight pages, about 6x10 inches in size, and was meant to fill the needs of Friends in the West in a more local way than Eastern Friends' papers could. Some distinctive features of it were the facts that every article and editorial was signed, either by the full name or the initials of the author, and that it contained no widely circulated articles or extracts from other papers. It was issued every month during 1867 and 1868, but in December, 1868, the publishers announced that it would be discontinued. The reason given was that a similar paper, called "The

Herald of Peace," had been started in Chicago and, as they had no selfish motive in publishing "The American Friend," they did not care to compete with the new paper and had agreed with its publishers to discontinue the paper here.

There have been some other religious papers by certain churches. The "Kirchenfreund" originated here under the direction of the Rev. Mr. Severinghaus, of St. Paul's Lutheran Church. It was moved away from Richmond when he left, in about 1868 or 1869, and has been continued since under another name as an official paper of the Lutheran church. "The Richmond Lutheran" was another church paper published in this city.

In June, 1871, "The Industrial," "a monthly magazine devoted to the development of the industrial interests of the county," was begun by Isaac Kinley, as editor and publisher. The copies were printed at New Castle. The paper was 6x9 inches and contained about thirty pages a month. As the above quotation would indicate, it published articles on industrial, economic and scientific subjects, and also some poetry. It contained no advertisements, except offers of premiums to subscribers and agents of the paper. Mrs. Jennie Kinley, the proprietor's wife, wrote quite a great deal for it. An interesting series of articles in "The Industrial" was on Richmond industries and institutions. The number for October, 1871, contains the address of President Joseph Moore to the Earlham class of 1871. The only file of "The Industrial" available ends with No. 6 of Vol. 2, June, 1872, and it is probable that the paper ended at that time.

"The Messenger of Peace," the official organ of the Peace Association of Friends in America, was begun in Ohio by Daniel Hill, general secretary of the association. The full title of the paper was at first "The Christian Arbiter and Messenger of Peace," but it was later given the shortened title. It was brought to Richmond in 1887 and has been published here, except for a short interval, ever since that time. After Mr. Hill's death, in 1899, it was continued a short time under the management of his wife, Mrs. Rachael Bailey Hill. It was then moved to Baltimore and conducted there for four years, when it was brought back to Richmond. This was in 1905. Miss H. Lavinia Bailey, the secretary of the association, has been editor since that time. The paper has been changed a few times during its existence, in size and form, and is now an eight-page sheet of 8x12 inches and is published monthly by the Nicholson Printing Company, and distributed at the merely nominal rate of twenty-five cents a year. The object of the paper is to uphold the doctrine of

peace and scatter peace literature. It has a circulation of about 2,500, although it is probably unknown to most Richmond people. It goes to nearly every State in the Union, to several foreign countries, and to nearly all the leading foreign mission stations.

The only magazine of the popular type ever published in the county was "Dignam's Magazine." J. B. Dignam came to Richmond from Chicago and began to publish the magazine in September, 1904, with Robert Stimson as a partner in the business. It was a monthly paper of about twenty pages, with colored cover designs and numerous illustrations. The material was that of the present day general home magazine—short stories, poems, book reviews, articles on social and economic questions, domestic economy, hygiene, a fashion department, etc. The price was fifty cents a year and five cents a copy. It contained a number of good articles on local history and geography, issued as a "See Indiana First" series. One of these was by Prof. Wilbur A. Fiske on "The Wonders of Wyandotte Cave;" another, "The Story of the Lost Village," by Capt. Paul Comstock, is an account of old Salisbury. The last number of the magazine was published in August, 1906, after which Mr. Dignam returned to Chicago.

Among the most interesting of Wayne county publications, to those who have attended the Richmond High School or Earlham College, are the school papers published while they were in school. "The High School Argus" was begun as a monthly paper in February, 1897. It contained many interesting articles by teachers and alumni, as well as pupils, but was so poorly supported by the students that it was finally given up. The last number was that of January, 1903. In 1908 some high school boys got up a four-page sheet of school news and gossip, which they called "The Reflector." The teachers took up the matter and helped in bringing out a special orchestra number in April, 1908. It was made up much like the old "Argus" and was a success, but no further efforts were made to give the school a permanent paper.

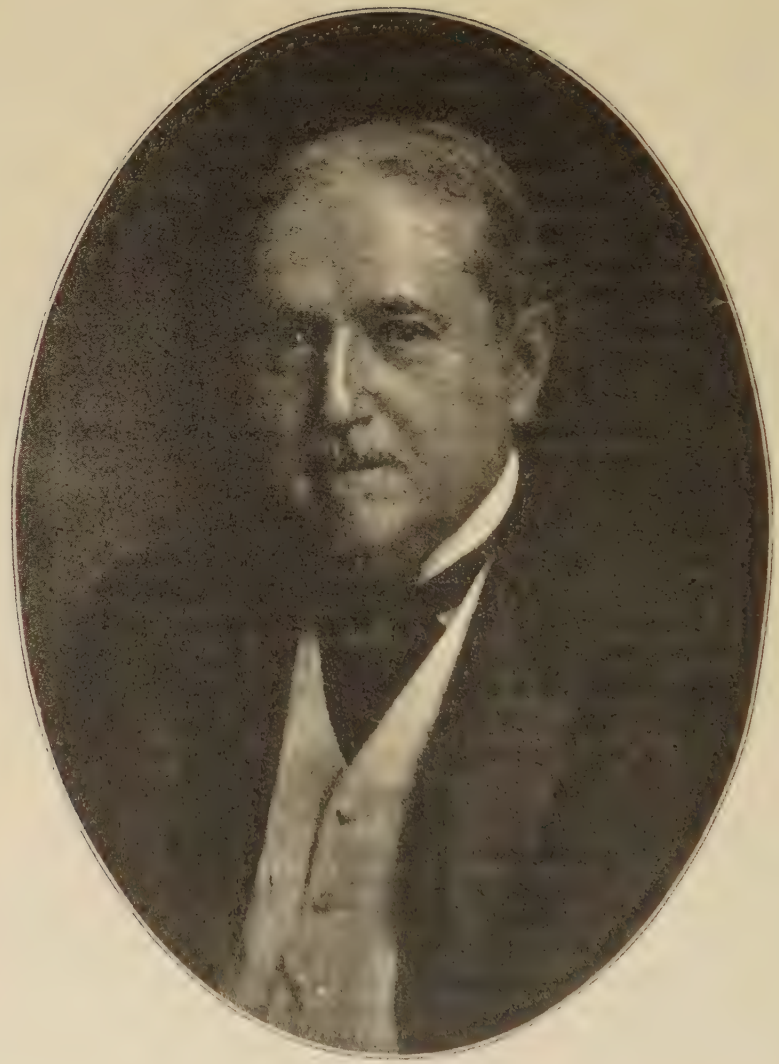
The Earlham paper has, however, had a long and successful career. In December, 1873, the Ionian Literary Society, consisting of the boys of Earlham College, began "The Earlhamite," as a monthly during the school year. The first editor was Edwin Horney and the manager O. H. Bogue. It was a sixteen-page paper, about 6x9 inches. The first volumes seem quaint and sometimes humorous to the Earlham student of today, for as a college paper it reflected the college life and all can see the striking changes which have come since then. Work on "The Earlhamite" has been part

of the training received by a large number of Earlham men. Among its editors and managers we find the names of many of the present Earlham faculty and of men who have become prominent educators, business, or professional men elsewhere.

In October, 1890, "The Earlhamite" announced that "The Phoenix," the girl's literary society, intended to also start a paper which would, however, only be written to read at their meetings and not printed at first. In May, 1891, the girls published the first printed number of "The Phoenixian." It contained fourteen pages and was a paper quite similar to "The Earlhamite." "The Phoenixian" made more rapid advance than "The Earlhamite" had done, however, for in March, 1892, illustrations were introduced as a new feature and more pages added. Both papers were continued by the college students during the school years of 1892, 1893, and 1894, but by this time they saw that a better and more representative college paper could be had by combining their efforts. So in October, 1894, when Vol. 22 of the old "Earlhamite" began, the "Phoenixian" was united with it and the new paper was issued semi-monthly. It is conducted by an annually elected staff of Ionian and Phoenix members. Since the "Phoenixian" and "Earlhamite" were joined, photographs of members of the faculty, of the school's orators and debaters, and of the various athletic teams, have been a regular feature. The work of the paper does not depend entirely on the regular staff, for the various classes each take charge of one issue during the year and make it a special class number. Each of these numbers consist of articles written by members of the class and contains a picture of the class.

CONCLUSION.

No one can read this record of Wayne county journalism without observing the immense desire of large numbers of people to embark in the newspaper business, who have no sufficient equipment for the purpose, either in capital or ability, and whose enterprises are therefore doomed to failure from the start. The growth of the press, like that of other institutions and of organic life itself has been an evolution, a gradual development from the simple to the complex, and accompanied by the destruction by the great mass of those who have been unable to survive.



WILLIAM DUDLEY FOULKE.

CHAPTER XXI.

LITERATURE OF WAYNE COUNTY.

POETRY—ORATORY—HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY—FICTION—ART—EDUCATIONAL—PERSONAL MENTION OF VARIOUS WRITERS.

Wayne county, as we have seen, was originally settled by immigrants from North Carolina. These immigrants were of a better class than those who came to some of the counties farther south. They were largely of Quaker stock, a law-abiding, hospitable people, but they had the disadvantage of coming from a region where there was very little learning. Many of them were imperfectly educated, and as pioneers they naturally came to a country utterly destitute of culture. There was consequently a great deal of illiteracy in Wayne county in its earliest days. Many of the immigrants, no doubt, spoke a dialect similar to that which afterward went by the name of "Hoosier" and is so well illustrated in Riley's poems. Yet nothing was written in this dialect. As soon as literature began to appear it was perhaps of a more classic and Addisonian variety than prevails at the present time, and except in a few of the poems of S. W. Gillilan it will be hard to find much in Wayne county literature setting forth this dialect, although Hoosier conditions and pioneer life are sketched in quite realistic fashion.

When it finally appeared, Wayne county literature flowed in many channels; in poetry, oratory, history and biography, fiction, music, art, etc.

POETRY.

No one can peruse the anthology compiled and edited by Benjamin S. Parker and Enos B. Heiney, entitled "Poets and Poetry of Indiana," without noticing the large proportion of poems that have emanated from those who were either born or who have long resided in this county. Out of the 144 names contained in this collection the following nineteen come from Wayne county:

Louise Vickroy Boyd, Alice Williams Brotherton, Hannah E. (Brown) Davis, William T. Dennis, John Finley, Elizabeth E. Foulke, William Dudley Foulke, Strickland E. Gillilan, Narcissa Lewis Jenkinson, Henry Underwood Johnson, Dulcina M. Jordan, Isaac H. Julian, Isaac Kinley, Jennie G. Kinley, William P. Needham, Edwin E. Parker, Oran K. Parker, Robert E. Pretlow, and Cornelia Laws St. John.

The earliest name of any eminence is that of John Finley, who came to Richmond from Virginia in 1820, who represented Wayne county in the legislature, conducted the Richmond "Palladium," served for seven years as clerk of the Wayne county courts, and was for fourteen years mayor of the city of Richmond. In 1830 he printed, as a New Year's address in the "Indianapolis Journal," a poem called "The Hoosier's Nest," which afterward became well known throughout the State and elsewhere, not so much, perhaps, on account of its merits as because the word "Hoosier" seems to have made there its first literary appearance. The following extracts show the character of Finley's verses:

I'm told, in riding somewhere West,
A stranger found a Hoosier's nest—
In other words, a buckeye cabin,
Just big enough to hold Queen Mab in:
Its situation, low but airy,
Was on the borders of a prairie;
And fearing he might be benighted,
He hailed the house and then alighted.

The Hoosier met him at the door—
Their salutations soon were e'er.
He took the stranger's horse aside,
And to a sturdy sapling tied;
Then having stripped the saddle off,
He fed him in a sugar trough.

The stranger stooped to enter in—
The entrance closing with a pin—
And manifested strong desire
To seat him by the log-heap fire,
Where half a dozen Hoosieroons,
With mush-and-milk, tin-cups and spoons,
White heads, bare feet and dirty faces,
Seemed much inclined to keep their places.
But Madam, anxious to display
Her rough but undisputed sway,
Her offspring to the ladder led,
And cuffed the youngsters up to bed.

Invited shortly to partake
Of venison, milk, and johnny cake,
The stranger made a hearty meal,
And glances round the room would steal.

One side was lined with divers garments,
The other spread with skins of "varmints;"
Dried pumpkins overhead were strung,
Where venison hams in plenty hung;
Two rifles placed above the door;
Three dogs lay stretched upon the floor—
In short the domicile was rife
With specimens of Hoosier life.

Much controversy has arisen as to the origin of this word "Hoosier," which is most probably a corruption of "who's here," pronounced with a Southern accent, "who's hyar"; although others insist that the word arose because men of superior strength throughout the West, the heroes at log-rolling and house-raising gatherings were called "hushers" from their ability to hush their antagonists, and that the Mississippi boatmen carried the word down to New Orleans, where the foreigners pronounced it "Hoosier."

It is not claimed that Finley originated it, but his poem gave it a wide currency and had much to do with fixing it on people from Indiana. Such at least is the explanation of Meredith Nicholson in his work, "The Hoosiers." Finley's poem was quoted in England as a graphic example of backwoods literature. It was followed by many other annual addresses, both in the "Indianapolis Journal" and the "Richmond Palladium," and in 1866 Mr. Finley published a collection of these poems, many of which were filled with interesting local allusions; to the legislature, Wayne county bar, etc. One of these, "Bachelor's Hall," written in Irish dialect, was attributed to Tom Moore, and actually published, it is said, in a collection of his poems. It begins thus:

Bachelor's Hall! What a quare looking place it is!
Kape me from sich all the days of me life!
Sure, but I think what a burning disgrace it is,
Niver at all to be gittin' a wife.

Louise Vickroy Boyd, who became a resident of Dublin, Wayne county, in 1865, had already written in verse for various periodicals, and during her subsequent residence in Wayne county she wrote some poems of considerable beauty which were collected and published after her death in a volume edited by Esther

Griffin White, 1911. Her poems had little connection with her immediate environment. They did not describe early conditions in Indiana, like those of Finley, nor set forth the dialect and homely characteristics of the Hoosier like those of Riley, but they strike the same chord that he and all other genuine poets touch, in the interpretation and love of nature. This is shown in "The Dear Old Woods," of which Riley wrote: "I have not read for a long time a poem that has given me such real pleasure." The following stanzas will illustrate its character:

A strip of woodland in a mountain glen
  Holds in my heart a holy place alway;
I come from it when I awake at night,
  I wander there in many a dream by day.

I know the secret that its hawthorn keeps,
  I know the sorrow thrilling through its pine,
The voiceless visions of its violets,
  The joy in all its buttercups ashine.

. . . . . .

Of the wild woods the music echoes still,
  Deep in my heart, and not one tone has died;
The red bird's carol, and the robin's song,
  The cricket's chirp, along the streamlet side,

I hear them yet—I hear the breezes, too,
  Murmur and murmur endless melody
About the far-off stars, and other lands,
  And streams unmeasured running to the sea.

. . . . . .

Forever green, forever beautiful,
  Among the mist-wreathed mountains far away,
The old wood lies, and seems like holy ground
  To one who dreams of it by night and day.

Her skill in metrical construction is well shown in a sonnet, "To the Bloom of the Indian Turnip," a title which does not quite correspond with the excellent quality of the verses:

O wonder of my childhood, still as dear
  As when I saw thee first in woodlands old,
  Where the dark pines made gloom, and waters cold
Danced from the mountains down, the while mine ear
Drank their wild music that to me did seem
  Brought out of Fairyland and thou the while
  A very priest of Fantasy did'st smile.
Jack-'n-the-pulpit! while as in a dream
  I waited for thy sermon, half afraid

To hear thee speak, as through the forest shade
A drowsy wind came sighing; silence then
Grew full of eloquence, and mem'ry still
Reads in thy bloom the lore of rock and hill,
And hears the voices of my native glen.

There is a fine burst of enthusiasm in her "Song of the Morning:"

Rejoice! I come once more!
Swiftly uprising in my shining car,
The brightness of my glory streaming far,
From distant shore to shore.

I dart in sudden gleams
Through the dim arches of the forest bowers,
And send my sunbeams to awake the flowers
And gild the laughing streams.

And where the ivy twines
Round broken columns, temples ruined now,
Forgotten cities, palaces laid low;
And desolated shrines;

Where fierce volcanoes blaze,
Or snow-capped mountains seem to prop the sky
Or where on ocean's breast, bright islands lie—
I pour my equal rays.

I walk o'er land and wave,
Spurning the darkness, and go up the sky
In triumph, as freed spirits mount on high,
Spurning the gloomy grave.

The verses of Mrs. D. M. Jordan, who came to Richmond in the year 1851 and published a volume entitled, "Rosemary Leaves," in 1873, are imbued with a thoroughly poetic spirit. The following stanza, "To Poesy," reveals with delicacy her modest aspirations:

Not on the height of the fair mount of song,
When full-voiced singers chant in rhythmic strains
The lays that echo in the world's great throng,
Winning the meed of praise and golden gains,
But in the valley, where the daisies grow,
I sing such songs as untaught ears may know.

The following verses from "The Blue Gentian," published in the "Cincinnati Commercial," illustrate her love of nature:

In thoughtful mood I wandered through the field,
Where fading grasses bent beneath my tread,
To see if summer in her flight had spared
One living flower from out the many dead.

With wistful eyes I gleaned the brown fields through
Finding no remnant of the flowers I sought,
No bud of violet with tender hue,
No dewy sprᵒᵛ of sweet forget-me-not.

When o'er the margin of the stream I bent,
To catch the reflex of the shining skies,
Low at my feet, with sedgy grasses blent,
The blue-fringed gentian raised its radiant eyes.

O, dainty flower, that, like a dream of spring,
Com'st back when all the fields are brown and sere,
Bringing the color of the glad May sky,
To glorify the death-bed of the year.

The following, entitled "Rosemary," is filled with great depth of feeling and tenderness:

Only a little green and bitter spray
Of fading leaves I give into thy keeping—
A bunch of rosemary, chilled by the frost,
And withered by the tears my eyes are weeping.
"That's for remembrance;" love, O, pray remember
Our springtime wanderings and our summer days,
When you were all my world, and I was happy
In winning from the world my meed of praise.

There's not a path which we have walked together,
But seems a hallowed way forevermore;
There's not a page whereon thine eyes have rested,
But I have learned its lessons o'er and o'er;
There's not an hour, however dark and dreary,
But hope revives with memories of thee.
Then take this rosemary, 'tis for remembrance,
And O, I pray you, love, remember me!

I left the heart's-ease and the purple pansy
To fade and wither under wintry skies;
I could not wear the one, nor bear the other,
So much of thought was in their honest eyes;
But from my garden bed this little spray
I rescue from the pitiless November,
And bid you wear it for the thought it brings:—
Wear it for me, and O, I pray, remember!

Isaac H. Julian was best known by the older inhabitants of Wayne county as an anti-slavery man and a journalist, editor of the "True Republican" in Centerville, commencing in 1858 and continuing at Richmond as "The Radical." But during this period, as well as later, when he removed to Texas, he was also a poet, and in the early days of the present century a collection of his verses was published, entitled "Late Gathered Leaves of Verse and Prose." Among these poems is one, "To the Genius of the West," contained in Parker and Heiney's collection, which sets forth the aspirations of the author and the spirit which animated his journalism as well as his literary career:

Thou bad'st me tune with joy my rustic reed,
  While smiling love and fancy led the strain;
And first my willing voice, as thou decreed,
  Essayed to sing the glories of thy reign.
Since, wandering wide out o'er thy broad domain,
  Thy presence still has cheered me on my way,
And 'mid those vaster scenes, didst thou again
  Inspire a higher and a sadder lay
Than that of sportive love, to crown my manhood's day.

A lay of truth, inscribed unto my kind,
  Their joys and griefs, their liberties and wrongs;
The spirit that would every chain unbind,
  By thee invoked, inspired my later songs
With stern rebukes of lying pens and tongues.
  O, still be with me, Genius of the West,
And grant the boon for which my spirit longs—
  To weave the verse which thou shalt deem the best,
Ere 'neath my native soil I sink to rest!

Mrs. Alice Williams Brotherton, formerly of Cambridge City, has published several volumes of poems, among these being "Beyond the Vale," the "Sailing of King Olaf," and "What the Wind told to the Tree Tops," both in prose and verse. The following, entitled "The Ragged Regiment," taken from the "Century Magazine," well illustrates a quality quite rare in authorship—the power to use the precise word which best applies to the thing she describes. The alliterations come so naturally that they are unnoticeable:

I love the ragged veterans of June;
  Not your trim troop, drill-marshaled for display
In gardens fine—but such as dare the noon
  With saucy faces by the public way.

Moth mullein, with its moth-wing petals white,
Round dandelion, and flaunting bouncing-bet,
The golden butter-and-eggs, and ox-eye bright,
Wild parsley and tall milkweed bee-beset.

Ha, sturdy tramps of nature, mustered out
From garden service, scorned and set apart!
There's not one member of your ragged rout
But wakes a warmth of welcome in my heart.

Mrs. Cornelia Laws St. John is best known by her verses entitled, "Six Little Feet on the Fender," commencing as follows:

In my heart there lives a picture
Of a kitchen rude and old,
Where the firelight tripped o'er the rafters
And reddened the roof's brown mold;
Gilding the steam from the kettle
That hummed on the foot-worn hearth,
Throughout all the livelong evening,
Its measure of drowsy mirth.

Robert E. Pretlow, formerly of Dublin, Wayne county, and a graduate of Earlham, has written some remarkable verses, of which "The Midnight Song of the Mocking Bird" is an illustration:

Wake! Wake! My darling, I sing to thee
Under the moonlight alone and apart.
List! List! O dear one, I bring to thee
All of the love of my heart.
Out from my tree top I see the moon shining
Down on the river, all burnished like steel.
Dimples the water, as if 'twere divining
The wealth of the rapture I feel.

Swift! Swift! The river is flowing,
Hurrying onward in musical glee.
Soft! Soft! The night winds are blowing,
Laden with fragrance for thee.
Fair gleam the fields, lying out to the west,
Stretching as far as the star-studded skies;
But the brown of the nest and the gray of thy breast
Are lovelier far to my eyes.

. . . . . .

Sleep! Sleep! Soft are my numbers;
Rest till the rosy dawn purples the sky.
Sleep! Sleep! sweet be thy slumbers,
Rest till the morning is nigh.

Gently blow, softly flow, night wind and river,
Sing a low lullaby song to my love.
Sing while the dewy leaves over her quiver,
Softly play till the day shineth above.

Mary Wright Plummer, born in Richmond, where she graduated at the Friends' Academy, in 1872, has written a number of highly finished poems, collected in a volume entitled, "Verses" (De Vinne Press, 1896), of which the following, "Disillusion," is an example:

MORNING.

Come, Sweet, the world is wide; so, hand in hand,
Let us fare forth to win our victories.
Thou shalt be queen of beauty and of love,
As in the old bright days of tournament;
And I will wear thy colors in my heart,
And on my brow the seal invisible
Of thy true kiss; so shall before me fall
All shapes of evil that infest the light.
And when the jousts are ended, and the games,
Thou shalt sit proudly upright in thy place,
And while the world is wondering all agaze,
Lo, at thy feet my garlands shall be laid—
For half my strength is thine, being come from thee
And that sweet faith that armors me anew.

EVENING.

The days are short'ning. Wilt forgive me, heart,
For the long turmoil I have led thee through
And to no end? I meant it otherwise;
But one right arm is weak against the world;
Here on thy shoulder let me rest my head,
My weary head that aches from life's long din;
And in thy comforting let me forget
The disappointment, and the hidden foe,
And all that made my days a vulgar strife,
Unheralded, untrumpeted and uncrowned.
My strength is weak beside thy steadfastness,
And there takes refuge. If thou cherish it,
Then to have failed and yet to win thy smile,
Ah, love, is victory beyond desert.

Also the following, entitled, "The Birthday in Heaven":

What will they bring thee, Sweet, to-morrow's dawn—
Our three-year-old, whose birthday is in heaven?

For the earth-happiness thou hast foregone
What will they do to make the balance even?
Do the grave angels love as mothers love?
And is there one, just one from all the rest,
Whose arms were first to cradle thee above,
To whom thou turnest, whom thou lovest best?

Yea, surely mother-hearts in heaven must beat,
Else 't were not heaven, and God were God no more—
Could He be happy in His holy seat
If any child stood, homesick, near the door?
Tell that dear angel that doth keep our child
To hold thee close to-morrow, and to press
Upon thy brow grown radiantly mild
All that we would of lingering caress.

Tell her on earth we brought thee toys and flowers,
And told thee stories when thy birthday came;
Say to her that when thou wast wholly ours
With love unspeakable we called thy name;
And when the shadows fell—rememberest thou?
How thou didst nestle down in sheltered sleep!
Who sings to thee? Whose arms enfold thee now?
To whom has God my jewel given to keep?

Be not unhappy, Sweet. Enjoy her care;
Go to her first of all the heavenly host;
But, oh, do not forget me, is my prayer.
I am thy mother—love me still the most.

William Dudley Foulke is represented in Parker and Heiney's collection by two short poems—"Clouds" and "Sapphics." The following is the opening portion of "Ad Patriam," a poem inscribed to the American Republic:

Light of the world! Even before thy birth
God knew that He would love thee, for He gave
To thee as to none other all His gifts—
Stretched the vast deep around thee as a wall
Fringed with a thousand harbors for thy fleets—
The two great oceans glittering at thy feet
With cliff and bay and headland and long range
Of shining beach—on thee He hath bestowed
All fruits, all climes, all seasons—the rude North,
Bending thy pines with snow and strengthening
The sinews of thy sons, and the soft South,
Where the cane rustles and the summer winds—
Breezes of endless summer—stir the palms
And fan the orange groves.

Most of Mr. Foulke's verse is contained in his lyrical drama, "Maya" (Cosmopolitan Press, 1911).

The following scene represents the death of that princess on the terrace in front of one of the palaces of Uxmal, in Yucatan, and her conversion in her last hour to the faith of her husband:

(Enter Maya through the central doorway, borne by her maidens on an uncovered litter or cot, on which she lies unconscious and which they place on the terrace in front of the doorway. Sandoval mounts the terrace and the low sobs of the maidens are heard. As Sandoval reaches the litter and bends over it they withdraw.)

Sandoval:

My queen, my life! O steal not thus away
Without one smile for him who loves thee best!
Look! 'tis thy husband's lips on thine are pressed
As tenderly as on thy wedding day.

Never before, thy answering caress
Failed when I called thee. Dear, dost thou not know
'Tis I who hold thee close to shield thee—so—
And kiss thy brow and stroke each shining tress?

Maya:

Ah! Canek! Fiend! Let him not clutch our child!

Sandoval:

But Canek is no more. Hush! All is well.

Maya:

I saw him leering mid the flames of hell!

Sandoval:

Nay, still thy fluttering heart! 'Twas I who smiled.
(Maya falls back upon the litter unconscious.)

Sandoval (kneeling):

O gracious Lord, I will not ask her life,
But for her last low words of love I yearn
And that her quiet spirit may return
From paths of madness and from dreams of strife.

(Evening comes on. Maya slowly awakens, looks around distraught, recognizes Sandoval and smiles.)

Maya (caressing him):

Love, is it thou?
A vision strange I dreamed.
It was the heart of the immortal night,
We stood upon the brow
Of the Diviner's House and silently
Into the mystery of the solemn sky

Long did we gaze till bright
The Southern Cross arose, and lo! it seemed
Between its four great stars, the while we stood,—
A countless multitude
Of lesser lights came forth from out the blue
And slowly grew
Into a mass of burning, dazzling gold!
Then on the Cross was limned a form and face
Sad, suffering, fair, its pallid features crowned
With tender grace.
And now from all around
Came starry groups in figures manifold
Of children with bright wings
That floating by the cross in cherub throngs,
Touched the soft strings
Of tiny instruments, and sang caressing songs
Till the deep heavens rejoiced at the sweet strain
And the sad face smiled through his tears and pain!
Our child was there
And held his tiny hands to the pale god
As he had held them once to Ixchel's form.
Then the bright cross dissolved and garments white
Fell on the figure. Upward through the sky
He floated and the children followed him.
Now far beneath, the constellations grouped
Themselves again, and in wild flames they leaped
Up to the shining form, but touched it not.
Amid the fires I saw a hideous face
I knew too well. It bore the cruel lips
And leering eyes of Peten-Itza's lord.
His gaze was fastened on one child alone—
On ours—and the old chief struggled hard
To clutch and drag him down into the flames.
But the bright being in the shining robes
Stretched forth his arms. "Nay, he is mine," he cried,
And took the child and held him to his breast,
And there the boy lay quietly and slept
As in his mother's bosom.
With love unspeakable my heart was filled
For the dear God that plucked our boy from harm
And sheltered him in his protecting arm
And my dumb terrors stilled.
Zamna nor Kukulcan nor the "Sun's Eye"
Is such as He.
Let me but keep my garden when I die—
My birds that sing in the immortal tree—
And I will follow thee,
With thee adore that pitying face divine—
Thy God and thy Redeemer shall be mine!

(*She falls into unconsciousness again, then awakens with a start.*)

Even now he calls me. See his beckoning hand!
Now must I go to Him!

Sandoval (with choking voice):

Nay, my sweet queen,
With me shalt thou abide? To the king's court
Shall we return and many a golden year
Together dwell.

Maya:

Nay, husband mine, not there!
For I must sleep a little with my child.
But fear not, I will come, as I have said,
And flutter round thee as in other days.
We still shall dwell together, not at Mani,
But in the garden by the tree of life!
(*Her eyes close in death.*)

Robert Underwood Johnson, formerly of Wayne county and a graduate of Earlham, has written many admirable poems. They were all productions of later years, after he left Indiana, yet two illustrations may well be included in this account. The first is entitled, "Love in Italy," and appears as part of a larger poem, "The Winter Hour," in his collection, published by the Century Company in 1910:

They halted at the terrace wall;
Below the towered city lay;
The valley in the moonlight's thrall
Was silent in a swoon of May.
As hand to hand spoke one soft word
Beneath the friendly ilex tree,
They knew not, of the flame that stirred,
What part was love, what Italy.

They knew what makes the moon more bright
Where Beatrice and Juliet are—
The sweeter perfume in the night,
The lovelier starlight in the star;
And more that glowing hour did prove,
Beneath the sheltering ilex tree—
That Italy transfigures Love,
As Love transfigures Italy.

His affection for that beautiful country is also shown in his "Italian Rhapsody," from which the following stanzas are taken:

To me thou art an ever-brooding spell;
An old enchantment, exorcised of wrong;
A beacon, whereagainst the wings of Song
Are bruised so, they cannot fly to tell;

A mistress, at whose feet
A myriad singers meet,
To find thy beauty the despair of measures full and sweet.
* * * *
Absence from thee is such as men endure
Between the glad betrothal and the bride;
Or like the years that Youth, intense and sure,
From his ambition to his goal must bide.
And if no more I may
Mount to Fiesole,
Oh, then were Memory meant for those to whom is Hope denied.
* * * *
Who can withstand thee? What distress or care
But yields to Naples, or that long day-dream
We know as Venice, where alone more fair
Noon is than night; where every lapping stream
Wooes with a soft caress
Our new-world weariness
And every ripple smiles with joy at sight of scene so rare.

Thou human-hearted land, whose revels hold
Man in communion with the antique days
And summon him from prosy greed to ways
Where Youth is beckoning to the Age of Gold;
How thou dost hold him near
And whisper in his ear
Of the lost Paradise that lies beyond the alluring haze.

Although Strickland W. Gillilan was born in Ohio and is now residing in Maryland, yet his literary reputation began while he was connected with the "Richmond Palladium" in that city. It was here that he wrote his "Finnigin to Flannigan," which opens his volume of verses, "Including Finnigin," published in 1912, in Chicago. This poem at once acquired a wide popularity. It is as follows:

Superintindint wuz Flannigan;
Boss av th' siction wuz Finnigin.
Whiniver th' cyars got off th' thrack
An' muddled up things t' th' divvle an' back
Finnigin writ it t' Flannigan,
Afther th' wrick wuz all on agin;
That is, this Finnigin
Repoorted t' Flannigan.

Whin Finnigin furrst writ t' Flannigan,
He writed tin pa-ages, did Finnigin;
An' he towld just how th' wrick occurred—

Yis, minny a tajus, blunderin' wurrd
Did Finnigin write t' Flannigan
Afther th' cyars had gone on agin—
That's th' way Finnigin
Repoorted t' Flannigan.

Now Flannigan knowed more than Finnigin—
He'd more idjucation, had Flannigan.
An' ut wore 'm clane an' complately out
T' tell what Finnigin writ about
In 's writin t' Musther Flannigan.
So he writed this back: "Musther Finnigin:—
Don't do sich a sin agin;
Make 'em brief, Finnigin!"

When Finnigin got that from Flannigan
He blushed rosy-rid, did Finnigin.
An' he said: "I'll gamble a whole month's pay
That ut 'll be minny an' minny a day
Befure sup'rintindint—that's Flannigan—
Gits a whack at that very same sin agin.
Frum Finnigin to Flannigan
Repoorts won't be long agin."

Wan day on th' siction av Finnigin,
On th' road sup'rintinded be Flannigan,
A ra-ail give way on a bit av a currve
An' some cyars wint off as they made th' shwarve.
"They's nobidy hurrted," says Finnigin,
"But repoorts must be made t' Flannigan."
An' he winked at McGorrigan
As married a Finnigin.

He wuz shantyin' thin, wuz Finnigin,
As minny a railroader's been agin,
An' 'is shmoky ol' lamp wuz burnin' bright
In Finnigin's shanty all that night—
Bilin' down his repoort, wuz Finnigin.
An' he writed this here: "Musther Flannigan:—
Off agin, on agin,
Gone agin.—Finnigin."

But these verses have by no means the literary quality which has distinguished some of Mr. Gillilan's later poetry, of which an illustration is given, in "The Girl Child":

'Course we'd figgered on a boy-child, same as people always does—
Baby-girls is jest th' uselessest they is er ever was.
Helpless when they're kids an' helpless when they're middle-aged er old—
All th' fambly turns pertector fer th' ewe-lamb of the fold.

Dassent ever pop th' question, even though she's lost in love;
Has t' set an wait till some man labels 'er 'is turtle-dove.
Yit it wa'n't a boy, by gracious! when it come, th' other day,
But we've kind o' got a notion that we'll keep it, anyway.

'Course 'twas dredful disapp'intin' that it couldn't bin a boy,
An' th' tears we shed er swallered wa'n't no sparklin' tears o' joy;
But she's jest so small an' cunnin', an' she snuggles up so sweet,
With 'er fists like velvet rosebuds an' 'er little wrinkled feet—
Clingin' close, jest like th' tendrils of th' mornin'-glory vine
As it clambers up th' porch-post on a piece o' cotton twine—
Never knowin' she hain't welcome as th' flowers is in May;
So we've somehow got a notion that we'll keep 'er, anyway.

Then, ag'in, I thought o'mother—she was onct a baby-girl.
Ain't no tellin' jest which eyester is th' one that hides the pearl.
Who'd 'a' knowed when she was little that she'd ever be so great,
An' would make my dear old daddy sich a stiddy runnin'-mate?
Then th' one that lays an' snuggles with this bran'-new baby hyer—
Would my life be worth th' livin' if it hadn't bin fer her?
She was jest as pink an' helpless as this new one is, one day;
So it's purty easy guessin' that we'll keep her, any way.

"Mammy's Lullaby," written in negro dialect, is another:

Sleep, mah li'l pigeon, don' yo' heah yo' mammy coo?
  Sunset still a-shinin' in de wes';
Sky am full o' windehs an' de stahs am peepin' froo—
  Eb'ryt'ing but mammy's lamb at res'.
    Swing 'im to'ds de Eas'lan',
    Swing 'im to'ds de Souf—
See dat dove a-comin' wif a olive in 'is mouf!
    Angel's hahps a-hummin',
    Angel banjos strummin'—
Sleep, mah li'l pigeon, don' yo' heah yo' mammy coo?

Cricket fiddleh scrapin' off de rozzum f'um 'is bow,
  Whippo'will a-mo'nin' on a lawg;
Moon ez pale es hit kin be a-risin' mighty slow—
  Stahtled at the bahkin' ob de dawg;
    Swing de baby Eas'way,
    Swing de baby Wes',
Swing 'im to'ds de Souflan', whah de melon grow de bes'!
    Angel singehs singin',
    Angel bells a-ringin',
Sleep, mah li'l pigeon, don' yo' heah yo' mammy coo?

Eyelids des a-droopin' li'l loweh all de w'ile,
  Undeh lip a-saggin' des a mite;
Li'l baby toofies showin' so't o' lak a smile,

Whiteh dan de snow, or des ez white.
Swing 'im to'ds de No'flan',
Swing 'im to'ds de Eas'—
Wooly cloud a-comin' fo' t' wrap 'im in 'is fleece!
Angel ban' a-playin'—
What dat music sayin'?
Sleep, mah li'l pigeon, don' yo' heah yo' mammy coo?

From the foregoing illustrations it seems quite clear that Wayne county's contribution to the poetry of Indiana has been quite extensive.

ORATORY.

It is not often that a political speech can be classed as literature, yet Wayne county has had two sons who were entitled to take place in the very front rank of American orators—George W. Julian and Oliver P. Morton. Although they were both Republicans they were quite unlike in their political views. Julian was an early Abolitionist, the candidate of the Free Soil party for Vice-President, for a long time the representative of the "Old Burnt District" in Congress, a bitter, uncompromising foe of slavery upon principle. Morton's anti-slavery principles were of slower growth. They began with the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, but he was tremendously effective in his ultimate attacks upon that injurious system. Julian was the pioneer, the agitator, the reformer; Morton was the constructive statesman, whose ideas were finally embodied in the reconstruction measures of Congress and in the passage of the Fifteenth Amendment. Julian's speeches were published in two books, the first in 1872, entitled "Speeches on Political Questions," and the second, "Later Speeches," which did not appear till 1889. Morton's speeches as a whole have never been collected, but liberal extracts have been made from them in his Biography, published by Mr. Foulke. Julian's attitude is well shown by his speech on "The Slavery Question in Its Present Relation to American Politics," June 29, 1855, in which he attacks the position of Morton and others who merely opposed the repeal of the Missouri Compromise and wanted it restored:

"I oppose slavery upon principle. I hold it to be wrong in principle for one man to be the owner of another, to deny him a fair day's wages for a fair day's work, to rob him of the holiest ties of life and sell him on the auction-block as a chattel, to take from him his Bible and close against him the avenues of knowl-

edge, to annihilate the institution of marriage and spread licentiousness and crime over the land. This I regard as unutterably wicked, independent of any compact or compromise, by which slavery and freedom may have assumed to dispose of their possessions according to certain geographical lines. Hence I hate slavery wherever I can find it, from the north pole down to thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north latitude; and when I get there, I go right on hating it all round the globe, wherever I can trace its slimy foot-steps. I confess I have not yet mastered the slippery philosophy by which some men loathe and execrate it on the north side of a particular line and then transfigure it into all blessedness and beauty by the magic of a mere parallel of latitude."

Mr. Julian was equally uncompromising after the war in regard to reconstruction, and he opposed the positon of Morton, who at that time (though he afterwards modified it) favored a period of probation before allowing negroes to vote. Julian says: "It is said that the negroes are unfit to vote—that they are too ignorant; and I have heard it said that they need a probation of ten or twenty years to prepare them for the ballot; that they must have time to acquire property, knowledge of political rights and duties, and then it will do to give them the ballot. I don't understand that argument. When you commit the negro to the tender mercies of his old tyrant, who proceeds to deny him all the advantages of education, the accumulation of property, and all social and political privileges, how soon will he become prepared for the ballot? You might as well talk about preparing a man to see by punching out his eyes; or preparing him for war by cutting off his feet and hands; or preparing the lamb for security by committing it to the jaws of the wolf. If you want to prepare the negro for suffrage, take off his chains and give him equal advantages with white men in fighting the battle of life. Don't charge him with unfitness until you have given him equal opportunities with others. Gentlemen, who made them unfit? I think it was the Rebels. They enslaved them, degraded them, brutalized them, made them what they are; and after their wickedness has brought on this war, and they are mastered, and the question of restoring government to the South comes up, then the Rebels complain of the unfitness of the negroes to vote! They made them unfit, and 'no man,' says the legal maxim, 'shall take advantage of his own wrong.' Are you going to be very nice or fastidious in selecting a man to vote down a Rebel? Must you

have a perfect gentleman and scholar for this work? I think the negro just the man. I would not have a better if I could. Of all men he is the most fit. The Rebel, I know, won't like it. It will hurt him to make his bed on negro ballots. He will get mad enough to explode. Shall I pour out my tears over his sorrows? I will save them for a more fit occasion. He sowed the wind, let him reap the whirlwind. He is the architect of his own fortune, let him enjoy it. . . .

"Thunder it in the ears of your President and Congress that you demand the hanging, certainly the exile, of the great Rebel leaders; the confiscation and distribution of their great landed estates; and that the governing power of the South shall be placed in the hands of the friends and not the enemies of the Nation. Do this, and the result will be a peace with the South as lasting as her hills, and our Republic will be in reality, for the first time in her history, the model Republic of the world."

Morton had taken part in the campaigns for Fremont and Lincoln and had been elected lieutenant-governor of Indiana in 1860. He was still a resident of Wayne county when the first steps were taken looking toward the secession of South Carolina, and his was the first voice in the country which outlined the necessary policy of the Lincoln administration toward the South. This he did in a wonderful speech, delivered in the Court House at Indianapolis on Nov. 22, 1860, following an address by Governor Lane, whose remarks had been filled with sentiments of conciliation toward the South. Morton's address was in a different vein. He said:

"What is coercion but the enforcement of the law? Is anything else intended or required? Secession or nullification can only be regarded by the General Government as individual action upon individual responsibility. Those concerned in it can not intrench themselves behind the forms of the State government so as to give their conduct the semblance of legality, and thus devolve the responsibility upon the State government, which of itself is irresponsible.

"The constitution and laws of the United States operate upon individuals, but not upon States, and precisely as if there were no States.

"In this matter the President has no discretion. He has taken a solemn oath to enforce the laws and preserve order, and to this end he has been made commander-in-chief of the army and navy. How can he be absolved from the responsibility thus de-

volved upon him by the constitution and his official oath? Can it be done by the resolution of conventions, by the advice of the newspapers, or even by a decided preponderance of public opinion?

"There is but one way in which the President can be absolved from his duty to exert all the power reposed in his hands by the Constitution to enforce the laws in South Carolina, and that is, by our acknowledgment of her independence. The Constitution provides that Congress may admit new States into the Union, but there is no provision for turning one out, or permitting one to go out. A State once admitted into the Union becomes a part of the body of the nation, and severance or secession is not contemplated by the Constitution as permissible or possible. . . .

"If Congress possesses the power to acknowledge the independence of a State, and thus to place it without the pale of the Union, that power must result from an inexorable necessity by a successful revolution. While a State is in the Union, there is no power under the Constitution permitting the general and State governments to enter into negotiations with each other. No government possesses the constitutional power to dismember itself.

"If the right does exist in this Government to acknowledge the independence of South Carolina, or of any other State, that right can only be exercised by an act of Congress. The President, of himself, does not possess it, and consequently, until released from his duty by such acknowledgment, he must exert his power to enforce the laws.

"If an attempt at secession be made, there is but one of two courses to be pursued, either to allow the seceding State peaceably to go and set up for herself an independent government, or else, by the police or military power of the United States, to compel an observance of the laws and submission to constitutional obligations. . . .

"We can not allow South Carolina to secede without conceding the right, and thereby settling the principle as to the remaining States. The right of secession conceded, the nation is dissolved. Instead of having a nation—one mighty people—we have but a collection and combination of thirty-three independent and petty States, held together by a treaty which has hitherto been called a Constitution, of the infraction of which Constitution each State is to be the judge, and from which combination any State may withdraw at pleasure. . . .

"The right to secede being conceded, and the way to do it

having been shown to be safe and easy, the prestige of the republic gone, the national pride extinguished with the national idea, secession would become the remedy for every State or sectional grievance, real or imaginary. And in a few short years we should witness the total dissolution of that mighty republic which has been the hope and the glory of the world. We should then have before us the prospect presented by the history of the petty states of Greece and Italy and the principalities of Germany. Need I stop to argue the political, intellectual, social and commercial death involved in this wreck and ruin?

"We must then cling to the idea that we are a nation, one and indivisible, and that, although subdivided by State lines, for local and domestic purposes, we are one people, the citizens of a common country, having like institutions and manners, and possessing a common interest in that inheritance of glory so richly provided by our fathers. We must, therefore, do no act, we must tolerate no act, we must concede no idea or theory that looks to or involves the dismemberment of the nation.

"And especially must we of the inland States cling to the national idea. If South Carolina may secede peaceably, so may New York, Massachusetts, Maryland and Louisiana, cutting off our commerce and destroying our right of way to the ocean. We should thus be shut up in the interior of a continent, surrounded by independent, perhaps hostile nations, through whose territories we could gain egress to the seaboard only upon such terms as might be agreed to by treaty. Emigrants from foreign lands could only come to us by permission of our neighbors, and we could not reach any Atlantic port except by passports duly viséd. In such a condition of affairs the seaboard States would possess immense advantages. . . .

"If South Carolina gets out of the Union, I trust it will be at the point of the bayonet, after our best efforts have failed to compel her submission to the laws. Better concede her independence to force, to revolution, than to right and principle. Such a concession can not be drawn into precedent and construed into an admission that we are but a combinatioin of petty States, any one of which has a right to secede and set up for herself, whenever it suits her temper, or her views of her peculiar interest. Such a contest, let it terminate as it may, would be a declaration to the other States of the only terms upon which they would be permitted to withdraw from the Union. . . .

"Shall we now surrender the nation without a struggle and

let the Union go with merely a few hard words? Shall we encourage faint-hearted traitors to pursue their treason, by advising them in advance that it will be safe and successful? If it was worth a bloody struggle to establish this nation, it is worth one to preserve it; and I trust that we shall not, by surrendering with indecent haste, publish to the world that the inheritance which our fathers purchased with their blood, we have given up to save ours.

"Seven years is but a day in the life of a nation, and I would rather come out of a struggle at the end of that time, defeated in arms and conceding independence to successful revolution, than purchase present peace by the concession of a principle that must inevitably explode this nation into small and dishonored fragments.

"But of the result of such a struggle I entertain the utmost hope and confidence. He who compares our glorious war for independence with a war set on foot to propagate human slavery, to crush out liberty of speech and of the press, and to inaugurate and revive, with all its untold and indescribable horrors, the African slave-trade, must have an indifferent idea of the justice of that Providence who holds in his hands the issue of battle. To employ the language of a great statesman, 'Surely the Almighty has no attribute that could take sides with rebels in such a contest.'

"I will not stop to argue the right of secession. The whole question is summed up in this proposition: 'Are we one nation, one people, or thirty-three nations, thirty-three independent and petty States?' The statement of the proposition furnishes the answer. If we are one nation, then no State has a right to secede. Secession can only be the result of successful revolution. I answer the question for you—and I know that my answer will find a response in every true American heart—that we are one people, one nation, undivided and indivisible."

Perhaps Morton's finest oratorical effort was his great speech on Reconstruction in the United States Senate, which is too long for insertion in this history, and whose character cannot be represented by brief extracts.

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY.

Wayne county has been fertile in works of history. George W. Julian, in 1884, published his "Political Recollections," a work of high literary quality and historic value, and although Mr. Julian

was no longer a resident of the county when this book was issued, yet the period described was mainly that in which he dwelt in Centerville and represented the "Burnt District" in Congress. In 1892 he published his "Life of Joshua R. Giddings."

Arthur M. Reeves published in 1890 (Oxford, Clarendon Press) his "Finding of Wineland the Good," an account of the pre-Columbian discovery of America by the Norsemen. Professor John Fiske, in his "Discovery of America," says of it: "This beautiful quarto contains phototype plates of the original Icelandic vellums of the 'Hauks-bok' and the 'Flateyar-bok,' together with the texts carefully edited, an admirable English translation, and several chapters of critical discussion, decidedly better than anything that has gone before it. On reading it carefully, it seems to me the best book we have on the subject in English, or perhaps in any language."

In 1895, Dr. Oliver Woodson Nixon, an Earlham graduate, afterwards literary editor of the "Inter-Ocean," published a book entitled "How Marcus Whitman Saved Oregon to the Union," and, in 1903, "Memories of a Forty-Niner." Mr. Nixon's literary work, however, was not done while he was a resident of Wayne county.

In 1887, William Dudley Foulke published "Slav and Saxon" (G. P. Putnams' Sons), a study of the growth and tendency of Russian civilization and its essential antagonism to the civilization of the English-speaking world. In 1898, a second revised edition was issued and, in 1904, the changes which took place in the Far East made a third edition necessary. In 1899 he published in two octavo volumes (Bobbs-Merrill Company), "The Life of Oliver P. Morton," the war governor and senator from Indiana, which contained a history of the State during the eventful period of the Civil war. Morton was undoubtedly the greatest of Indiana's sons, and the account of his struggles with the forces of secession in this State and the important part he afterward took in the reconstruction measures while he was senator, form a dramatic story of great interest to those who care for the history of that period. The book was afterward used as an authority in Rhodes' "History of the United States." Theodore Roosevelt wrote to the author as follows: "I have been so much interested in it and so much imprest by it that I feel that I must tell you so. What a rugged giant of a man he was! It seems to me that, of course always excepting Lincoln, he stands in the very front of the civilians who did most service during the Civil war. No cabinet minister and no other war

governor had a task quite as hard as his, and at least no other war governor had a task as important."

In 1907, Mr. Foulke issued the "History of the Langobards," being a translation from the Latin of Paul the Deacon, a monk of the time of Charlemagne, with explanations and critical notes and an account of the sources of the history. This work had never before been rendered in English and it is one of the important historical monuments of the Middle Ages. Legends, sagas, and traditions of a nomadic and half-savage people are incorporated in it with a quaint biography of the author, a simple-minded Benedictine, all too credulous of the strange stories he hears. This work was published by the Department of History of the University of Pennsylvania.

Isaac Jenkinson published, in 1902, a well written volume (Cullaton Printing Company) entitled, "Aaron Burr, His Personal and Political Relations With Thomas Jefferson and Alexander Hamilton," which exhibits the character of Jefferson in a much more unfavorable light than it appears in earlier histories.

Among the most important historical works produced in Wayne county are the "Letters of Cortez to Charles V," translated and annotated, with a full biography of the Conqueror by Francis A. McNutt (G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1908). While this work appears from its introduction to have been written in Rome, the materials were collected and some of the work done while Mr. McNutt was a resident of Richmond, Ind., and a portion of his subsequent work, "Bartholomew de Las Casas," notably the admirable preface, was actually written in Richmond. The letters of Cortez are well translated. One of them appears in English for the first time in Mr. McNutt's work, while in his "Las Casas" the description of the heroic efforts in behalf of human liberty made by this indomitable monk must awaken the admiration of all and throw a ray of sunlight over one of the darkest pages of human history, the treatment of the natives by the Spanish conquerors. These volumes are standard works of a high literary character and historical accuracy and have been received with commendation by the press.

Jesse S. Reeves, formerly assistant professor of history at Dartmouth College, and now professor of Political Science at the University of Michigan, has published a number of important monographs on historical subjects. The first of these was "The International Beginnings of the Congo Free State," in 1894. This was prepared as a dissertation for his Doctor's degree at Johns Hop-

kins University and is published among the University studies. It is a work of value, not simply from a historical point of view but on account of the light shed upon vital questions of diplomacy and international law. In 1905 Mr. Reeves contributed another monograph to the same series, "The Napoleonic Exiles in America, a Study in Diplomatic History." This work describes in an interesting manner the emigration to our country of the proscribed soldiers of the French empire after the fall of Napoleon; the plans to bring the Emperor himself to the United States which were thwarted by his irresolution at the last moment; the coming of Joseph Bonaparte and many of the officers who had served in the Emperor's campaigns; the failure of the settlement upon the lands assigned to these officers and soldiers by the Government on the Tombigbee river, in Alabama, for the cultivation of "the vine and the olive"; the ridiculous conspiracy to place Joseph Bonaparte on the throne of Mexico as King of Spain, a project in which Joseph himself apparently refused to co-operate; the subsequent establishment by some of the refugees at a settlement in Texas, christened "Champ d' Asile"; the misfortunes of the settlers and their abandonment of their pioneer town upon the approach of the Spanish army, and the final dispersion of the refugees and the subsequent return of many of them to France. This is a historical episode little known in America, but celebrated in French literature in the poetry of Beranger and the fiction of Balzac.

But the most important work of Mr. Reeves, "American Diplomacy Under Tyler and Polk," was published in 1907, by the Johns Hopkins Press, as part of the Albert Shaw lectures on Diplomatic History. The work was confined in the main to the diplomacy which settled four important territorial questions: The northeast boundary controversy, which finally resulted in the Ashburton Treaty, determining the boundary between the State of Maine and the British possessions; the revolt and annexation of Texas; the northwest boundary question, including the joint occupation of Oregon and the Oregon Treaty, and the Mexican boundary question, which led to the war with Mexico and the annexation of California and finally to the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, establishing our Southern line. Many interesting matters are considered, among them the policy of Andrew Jackson in regard to Texan annexation, Webster's opposition to this measure during Tyler's administration and the subsequent change when Upshar became Secretary of State. Mr. Reeves disagrees with the opinion so often expressed that the extension of slavery was the sole mo-

tive of the acquisition of Texas, believing that, while this extension was an important factor in that policy, yet our expansion toward the south did not greatly differ from our earlier acquisitions of territory under Jefferson, and that it was the result of the general desire of the American people to enlarge their domains. The work is a valuable contribution to American history, though there are portions of it which reveal our tortuous policy toward Mexico in no creditable light.

William Bayard Hale, a native of Richmond, delivered a lecture on the "Making of the American Constitution, a Genesis of Nationality," before the examination school of the University of Oxford, Aug. 24, 1895. This was published the following year by the University Press in the form of a brochure. In this work Mr. Hale traces the steps in the formation of the American Constitution and the features by which that instrument created a nation in place of of a confederacy, going so far as to maintain that the Federal Government is not one of merely enumerated powers. It was an elòquent plea for national unity. Speaking of the overthrow of the South in the Civil war, he said:

"The result could not have been otherwise. Armies far mightier, soldiers far braver,—no! that could not have been,—could never have been victorious for the Confederacy over the Nation. For a confederacy does not exist; it pretends to be no more than a convenient fiction. Arms in its service have no consecration like that of those vowed to the defense of a nation's life, and must ever remain unanointed with the secret power of victory. Battling, the Nation rose victorious from the fields of Gettysburg, Atlanta, and the Wilderness, and the American Constitution was made."

In 1908, Mr. Hale published a small volume entitled, "A Week in the White House with Theodore Roosevelt" (G. P. Putnam's Sons). While the bulk of this book is a graphic pen picture of daily events in the Executive mansion and of the President's treatment of his visitors and of public affairs, yet the final chapter has perhaps a permanent biographical or historical value in an imaginary characterization by Mr. Roosevelt of his own qualities, which comes in some particulars so close to life as to lead to the belief that it is not altogether imaginary. From the pen of one who had little previous knowledge of the man he describes, his impressions are in the main vivid and accurate, and the work may well constitute one of the sources from which the future history of Mr. Roosevelt's administration will be derived.

Besides the foregoing works of history and biography, we find

in Wayne county literature, auto-biographies in considerable number, that for instance of Elijah Coffin, which appeared in 1860; that of Samuel K. Hoshour; that of Levi Coffin, which contained reminiscences of anti-slavery times and of the escape of negroes by way of the "Underground Railroad," of which Levi Coffin was perhaps the most important agent in this section of the country. None of these, however, were filled with more human interest than that of Allen Jay, published in 1911, whose simple and graphic account of a Christian life is filled with a quaint charm which entitles it to a distinct place in literature.

RELIGION.

Many works on religious subjects have emanated from Wayne county. For example, "Offices of the Holy Spirit," "Instructions to Christian Converts," "Holy Ghost Dispensation," and "Theology of Holiness," by Dr. Dougan Clark; "Outposts of Zion, with Limnings of Mission Life," by William Henry Goode; "The New Obedience," by William Bayard Hale; "The Morning Star," "Gathered Fragments of Talks to Young People," and "What is Truth," by Luke Woodard.

There are also productions in opposition to current theology of the time. For example, "The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors," "Bible of Bibles," "Biography of Satan," and "Sixteen Saviors or None," by Kersey Graves.

POLITICAL ECONOMY.

Rudolph G. Leeds, the editor of the Richmond "Palladium," published in 1911, first as a supplement to that paper and afterwards in book form, "The Equal Price Law," in which he sets forth in a very vivid manner the growth of the money power, now concentrated in the hands of a few individuals, and traces its origin and progress principally to the better terms and prices obtained by those who deal in commodities in large quantities over those who deal in small quantities. He urges a law of equal price as the remedy for many of the evils occasioned by the consolidation of wealth.

FICTION.

Wayne county has had some representation in fiction, though not as complete perhaps as in poetry or history. In 1889, James

Charles, a Wayne county man, born near Williamsburg, published at Richmond, under the pseudonym of Charles J. Wayne, "Caddo, or Cupid in the Gas Belt." It is a novel composed with little art, but representing fairly well the local sentiment in small communities in this region, especially the anti-saloon sentiment and the reliance upon prayer and special providence, which so largely prevails in such communities. Nearly everybody in the story appears to be taken with typhoid fever, at one time or another, and the testimony in a murder case and in a prosecution for passing counterfeit money would seem to be quite inadequate to those who are acquainted with legal procedure; but the story has a good deal of human interest, and the character of Joshua Slathers is extremely well drawn. Like "Micky Free" in "Charles O'Malley," and like the chapter on "Em'ly" in Owen Wister's "Virginian," the story of Joshua's testimony is a shining episode. Joshua is indicted by a conspiracy of the saloon men for passing a counterfeit twenty-dollar bill after being warned that the bill was suspected. One Quigley was the attorney for the prosecution, greatly interested in convicting the defendant. Slathers testified in his own behalf and, when Quigley wanted to know why the bill was so badly bleached and stained, he responded:

"I'll tell ye 'bout that when I git to it, an' I'll be thar purty soon, ef you'll jest keep your shirt buttoned a bit, an' not git in too big a hurry."

"If the court please," said Quigley, "I have asked the witness a simple question bearing on the case and I demand that he shall answer it."

"Didn't I tell ye I was a goin' to answer it?" said Slathers; "you must be a gittin' excited, or hungry mebby." And taking a large red apple from his pocket and offering it to the attorney, he added: "Mebby that'll keep ye still while gentlemen be a talkin'."

"The witness will proceed with his evidence," said the Judge, gravely.

"Well, gentlemen, I got that twenty-dollar bill at Warren's bank 'bout the fust of August, an' I had it rolled up in a piece uv yaller paper, as I was a sayin' when Quigley bothered me. Well, a few days arter I got it, I started over to Joe Brookses to git a fine Durham calf he'd been a savin' for me. Thinks I to myself, I'll jest look through that bunch uv cattle afore I go over to the house, to see about the calf. So I walked 'round 'moung 'em, a admirin' their good pints, when all of a suddent, the ole grandfather of the herd, he seemed to smell a mice, an' 'peared like he kinder guessed

'at I were arter one uv his children; an' he begun to beller low like, an' pawed the sile up over his back, an' he looked mad an' vicious. So, thinks I to myself, mebby its me that's a maken' him feel so oncomfortable, so I lit out acrost the paster towards Mr. Brookses, kinder whistlin' low like as ef I didn't know the durned ole cuss was a follerin' me. So, thinks I to myself, ole cuss, I shan't be lonesome without you, an' ef you don't keer no more 'bout my company en what I do fer yourn, you'll go back to your neglected family an' leave me alone. But no, sir; he had undertuck to see me outen that ere paster an' he wan't a agoin' to slight the job. So, thinks I to myself, 'I'll kinder stop whistlin' an' walk up a little brisker, an' mebby the ole cuss'll git lonesome an' go back. But jist then I looked back over my shoulder an' I see him a comin' in a kind of turkey trot, an' he wan't a stoppin' to paw no more sile over his back, so I knowed then jist what the ole feller were a speculatin' on. The creek was more'n forty rods away, and tha'd been a big rain the night afore, an' I couldn't cross it without goin' more'n a quarter uv a mile below to the bridge; but I seed a big ash stump a standin' right on the bank uv the creek, an' thinks I to myself, I'll jist run an' jump on top uv that stump an' stand' thar an' holler to Brooks to come with a hoss an' drive the ole cuss away. So out I lit like a quarter hoss fer that stump, an' the ole bull arter me full tilt, with his head down an' his tail up an' lookin' mader'n the devil, an' I seed he was a gainin' on me every jump he tuck, fer I 'low he'd figgered out that I were a aimin' fer that stump.

"It wuz a gittin' to be a lively tussel, which would git to that stump fust, me er the bull, but finally I come in jist 'bout the bull's length ahead, an' up I springs fer the top uv the stump. But, gosh, men, that stump wuz holler, an' I went right down in it an' the ole bull's head come whack up agin the stump, like a ole switch engine backin' up to a freight train. Purty soon he commenced bellerin' in a deep, meller voice, an' a pawin' the sile up over his back so high that I could see some uv the dirt a flyin' from whar I'd sot a squattin' in the stump. Thinks I to myself, ole fool, you kin jist amuse yerself out thar a pawin' an' a scrapin' an' a bellerin' all you dern please, but I'm going' to stay right here in this stump 'till this meetin's out.

"But by 'n' by the ole cuss got still, an' I thought he'd got tired an' gone back to the herd, so I riz up slow like to see whar he wuz, but Gee-whillicks! thar he wuz not five feet from the stump, an' afore I could eny more'n get down outen sight, Kerbim! he tuck the stump agin' an' I felt it give a little that time, fer the roots

wuz considerable rotten. Jist then I heard sunthin' down in the bottom uv the stump a wizzin' an' a sizzin', an' thinks I to myself, thay's a rattlesnake in this ere stump, an' then I wuz skeered fer sartin. So I riz up an' thought I'd jump out on t'other side uv the stump frum whar the bull wuz. But, gosh, I couldn't, fer it wuz right on the bank uv the creek an' the water wuz ten foot deep. So I dropped back into the stump, and none too quick either, fer he knocked the dirt into my eyes that time. The sizzin' now got louder down in the stump about my feet, an' jist then sunthin' tuck me on the leg that felt ez hot ez fire. I begun cipherin' out which would be the most becomin' uv a good Republican, to stay thar in the stump an' be pizened to death by a snake, er come out an' hev my innards slung all over creation by that cussid ole bull. Jist then I got some more bites on my legs an' 'bout the gable end uv my trouses an' finally one on my finger. I jerked my hand up an' see'd it wuz nuthin' but a cussid little yaller jacket a stingin' it. Then I looked down an' see the hull bottom uv the stump wuz full uv yaller jackets, an' fer a minit er two I felt happy, fer I knowed it wasn't no durned pizin' snake a bitin' me. But the last whack the bull give the stump broke some more uv the roots loose an' stirred up all the little yaller devils in thar, an' got 'em so all-fired mad that thay was a dabbin' their stings into me all over. I knowed I couldn't stand it much longer the way things wuz a workin' an' I thought my time had 'bout come. I tried to think of some prayer suitable to the occasion, an' commenced, 'Now I lay me down to sleep.' But, great Caesar! men, I couldn't pray fer cussin'. Then I thought uv the martyrs, uv Dan'l in the lion's den, uv Job kivvered all over with biles, an' uv Joseph tempted by Potipher's wife. But, holy Moses, thay wern't none uv them furriners in no sich a devil uv a fix ez I wuz thar in that lively stump kivered all over with yaller jackets an' the ole bull jist outside a layin' fer me.

"Live er die, thinks I to myself, I'm goin' right outen this stump, fer I can't stand the racket here no longer. An' bein' a purty good rider, thinks I to myself, I'll jist up an' put my feet on the sides uv the stump at the top, an' as the bull comes up I'll jump astraddle uv him, fer he can't hook me ez long ez I kin stick on his back. But jist as I wuz perched up thar fer the spring the ole cuss let fly at the stump so hard that he knocked it clear over into the creek, an' jist as the stump gave way I lit on the ole fool's back, with my face toward his tail, which I grabbed in my hand to kinder stiddy muself, an' that surprised him so much that he gin a big

lunge right over the bank into the creek; an' with that, me an' the bull, yaller jackets an' all, went clar under the water, but as er come up I slipped off, but hilt on his tail, fer as he wuz the best swimmer, thinks I to myself, 'ole fool, you got me in here, an' now you kin jest tow me ashore.' But the water got shallerer toward the north side uv the creek, so when he got me to where I could wade out, I gin his tail a warm an' vigorous twist, which seemed to gin him more friendly feelin's toward me, fer as soon as he got out uv the creek he hurried on down to the bridge an' went back to the other cattle without 'nuther word about our little difficulty.

"I kin tell ye I wuz purty wet, an' that twenty-dollar bill wuz in my breeches pocket rolled up in a piece uv yaller paper, an' as Mr. Brooks wern't at home I didn't take the calf that day, an' hain't been back fer it yit, nor don't think now that I'd better take it, as I'm kinder disgusted with the breed. So the fust thing I done when I got home wuz to squeeze the water outen that twenty-dollar bill, an' then I laid it in the winder to dry, an' a part uv it dried in the sun an' the other part in the shadder uv the sash, an' that's what makes it look so streaked."

Mr. Charles tells us that his novel is taken from real life and that he has tried to give these pen pictures in the language of the characters presented, but however this may be, and if Mr. Charles had never written anything else, he would still be entitled to some place in literature for a story like this.

Two other books of a humorous character,—"Uncle Zeke and Aunt Liza" and "The Philosopher and the Mule"— from the pen of Henry C. Fox, Judge of the Circuit Court, are filled with sketches of droll incidents and attained considerable popularity.

Other works of fiction are of a more serious nature. In 1890 Arthur M. Reeves, who was an Icelandic scholar, published a translation of "Lad and Lass," an Icelandic novel by Thoroddsen, which appeared in Copenhagen and in Iceland in 1850. It was a simple and very attractive story of the love of a shepherd boy and a shepherd girl, and portrays the primitive Icelandic customs and surroundings in a very vivid manner. The book was published by Sampson Low, Marston Searle and Rivington, in London, and had considerable circulation.

A short sketch, entitled "Jan," quite introspective in character, showing the transformation through a family misfortune of a selfish ambitious youth into a self-sacrificing man, which had been written about 1884, was published at Chicago, in 1892, after Mr. Reeves' death.

William Dudley Foulke published in 1900 (G. P. Putnam's Sons) "Maya, a Story of Yucatan," a country in which he had traveled, describing the career of Sandoval, a young Spaniard who had been wrecked on the coast of that region before its conquest, and of his marriage to an Indian princess who had saved him from human sacrifice by presenting him to her people as a god. Part of the story is laid in the ruined city of Uxmal. Many weird scenes of tragedy and pathos are contained in this romance, which deals with a people that have now disappeared from the world and whose history lives only in ruins scattered over the peninsula. A second edition of the book was published the following year. In 1911 Mr. Foulke published (Cosmopolitan Press, New York) "Maya, a Lyrical Drama," being a dramatization of the romance mentioned above.

In 1910, Mr. Foulke published "The Quaker Boy," a novel describing a youth whose parents belonged to the Society of Friends but whose own convictions finally led him into the Civil war. There are glimpses of home life, but a love story runs through the narrative which culminates at the battle of Gettysburg. A second edition of this book was published in 1911 (Cosmospolitan Press, New York) under the title of "Dorothy Day."

Marjorie Benton Cooke is the author of "The Girl Who Lived in the Woods," "Dr. David" (A. C. McClurg & Co., 1911) and also "The Redemption of Anthony," a story of about a hundred pages published by Bobbs-Merrill Co. as part of a series of short works by Indiana authors which were given to the members of the Indiana Society at Chicago on the occasion of its annual banquet in 1911. Miss Cooke is entitled to a high rank in fiction and her work is permeated with a delicate humor which renders it very attractive. It was all written, however, long after she had ceased to be a resident of Wayne county, where she passed only the first few years of her childhood. She has also written a number of attractive monologues, published in 1907, and plays for children, her first work being "Dramatic Episodes," published in Chicago in 1904.

A number of books for children have been published by Wayne county writers, among them the "Flossy Lee" books by Lizzie Laws Hibberd, "The Little Red Stocking" by the same author, and the "Doll's Own Book," in which she was a contributing writer under her nom de plume of "Faith Wynne." She has been a contributor to various periodicals and has written several serials, not only for children but for persons of mature age.

"Twilight Stories," by Elizabeth E. Foulke, was also designed for children and contains a short poem on "The Blue Gentian," which is worthy of reproduction here:

"Beautiful gentian, don't I know
Why you chose this place to grow?

"Here you can lean o'er the waters cool,
And see yourself in this glassy pool!

"Doesn't your beauty make you vain,
Mirrored in its depths so plain?"

"Nay, little maid," it answers low,
"Never a gentian looks below;—

"They always look high overhead;
They look at the blue of the sky instead!"

ART.

Esther Griffin White published, in 1910, "Indiana Bookplates," a beautiful volume with an extensive collection of bookplates from all parts of the State, Indianapolis and Richmond being especially represented. The text of this volume includes not merely an account of the bookplates, but a general description of Indiana art, including the Indiana painters. Many of her observations upon this subject are striking and deserving of careful consideration. The Hoosier group of painters—Steele, Adams, Stark, Forsyth, etc.—have established an Indiana school of art, but she considers that they have so imposed their artistic ideals upon the State that they have given little room for originality, and no new vital names appear on the horizon to continue the work of the school. A discussion of impressionism follows and a consideration of how far that term is applicable to the productions of the Indiana School, a school distinctive and distinguished in its way like the Barbizon school in France. Mr. Gruelle is classed quite apart from the other Indiana artists, and to Mr. Bundy and Mr. Connor, both of Richmond, consideration is given in two special chapters, with a thorough criticism of their work.

Miss White's account of the bookplates is full and exhaustive, and while the illustrations demonstrate that they vary greatly in quality there are many that show an artistic ability of high order in design, some of the best being the work of Miss White's brother, now deceased, Raymond Perry White, to whom an affectionate tribute is paid in this book.

EDUCATIONAL.

There are, besides the books for children, others that are devoted to educational purposes. Will Earhart, the able and greatly esteemed supervisor of music in the Richmond High School, has prepared, in collaboration with E. B. Birge and W. S. B. Matthews, four numbers of "The Master Musician Series," devoted to the life, history and works of eminent composers, Handel, Haydn, Beethoven, and Mozart have already appeared and Mendelssohn, by Professor Earhart alone, is soon to follow.

Besides this, he is also the compiler of an admirable collection, "Art Songs for High Schools" (1910), the purpose of which is well shown in the preface, where he says:

"Between the music that merely fits the lower levels of life, and the great music that demands for its appreciation mature experience in life and musical scholarship, there is a middle ground where can be found material that is thoroughly acceptable to the musician, as well as attractive to young people. Such music is distinctly artistic to the student, in that it stimulates the imagination, sensibilities and finer impulses; also, an acquaintance with it quickens the desire for fuller knowledge and experience. It is the music to be sought.

"From the advanced musicians of the day there is a very insistent demand for the fuller recognition in school music of 'modern spirit'; that is, the spirit of ultra-modern music. The demand has some claim to attention, but is short-sighted and indicative of very little pedagogical experience. Ultra-modern music is highly delicate, nervous, sensitive, complex. Emotionally, it is likely to be overwrought. Its shades are too shifting for the unvarying chorus quality of tone; its rhythms are too involved; its spirit is too subtle. The proper medium for its expression is the sensitive, complex, many-colored orchestra. The modern composer himself tacitly admits this by turning increasingly to the orchestra as his only adequate vehicle of utterance. He finds even solo voices unsuitable; and for him the mass chorus has ceased to exist.

"It would be a mistake, on the other hand, to reprint only numbers from the older classicists. The change that has taken place, or the progress—if it is that—should not be ignored. Therefore, so far as the modern spirit finds its expression in practicable chorus numbers, it will be found represented in this book.

"Finally, a book of music should be a book for the sake of

Music. That it should express sentiments of patriotism or religion, for instance, and in expressing them vitalize them, is to be expected; and that is well. But it is a mistake to wish it to be dedicated wholly to the inculcation of patriotism or religion; it is rather a voice that at times gives expression to them, as it must at other times give expression to countless other experiences. To limit it to any one such field, however good, is to defeat its broadest mission; for music belongs to the whole soul of man, and this is its highest claim to his regard."

Among the books that are quasi-educational in character may be placed "The Friendly Stars," by Martha E. Martin. She thus defines its purpose: "The chief aim of this book is to share with others the pleasure which the writer has had in what may be called a relation of personal friendship with the stars." Mrs. Martin is no believer in Shakespeare's declaration:

> "Those earthly godfathers of heaven's lights
> That give a name to every fixed star
> Have no more profit of their shining nights
> Than those who walk and know not what they are."

She believes, on the contrary, that "the pleasure one never fails to have in the spectacle of the whole sky is multiplied many times for him as soon as he knows something of the individuals that make up this splendid panorama," and her book is a most agreeable and popular guide to the starry firmament. It is natural that such a work should have a warm reception and an extensive sale, and such has been its fortunate destiny.

It may seem extraordinary to close this collection with one of the very earliest productions, but in an account classifying the output of Wayne county, according to the subject matter, this is inevitable. Samuel K. Hoshour, a well known educator of Indiana, the instructor of Morton in a school at Centerville, published (besides an attractive Autobiography, which appeared after his death) a small volume entitled "Altisonant Letters," designed for the instruction of his pupils in the use of unusual words. This appeared as early as 1856. The following extract will show the character of this peculiar production. It describes a sunrise:

"The Solar orb, in his emanation from the oriental and margaric portals, cast luculent coruscations into the azure concavity —amplifying claritude occupated the welkin—human, and other entities sustained his calidity—and his candent ascension coerced

the subterrene, seminal and radical deposits to pullulate and diffuse vernal viridity over nature's undulated surface!"

ALPHABETICAL CATALOGUE OF WRITERS.

The following biographical mention of the various writers of Wayne county, arranged alphabetically, has been prepared by Miss Ada Woodard, the whole being considerably condensed and a few names added by the editor:

Louise Vickroy Boyd, daughter of Edwin Augustus and Cornelia Harlan Vickroy, was born at Urbana, Ohio, Jan. 2, 1827. Prior to her marriage, Sept. 5, 1865, to Dr. S. S. Boyd, she was engaged in teaching. For many years after her marriage her home was in Dublin, and later in Cambridge City, Wayne county. Her first poem was written in 1851, and in 1852 she became a regular contributor to Grace Greenwood's "Little Pilgrim." She wrote for various periodicals, particularly those of earlier days, such as "Knickerbocker," "Graham's" and "Arthur's" magazines, "Appleton's Journal," "The Atlantic Monthly," the Philadelphia "Saturday Evening Post," and later in the "Century," "Scribner's," "Harper's Young People," etc. Several of her poems have been translated into German, four of them being contained in "American Lyrics," translated by Karl Knortz and published at Leipsic about 1879. She died July 25, 1909. A collection of her poems, edited by Esther Griffin White, was published after her death. (The Nicholson Press, Richmond, Ind., 1911.)

Mae Laws Bramhall was the second daughter of Joseph and Cornelia W. Laws. She was born in Richmond and resided there until almost of adult age, when the family removed to Chicago. She received her education in the public schools of Richmond and Chicago, with a short period at St. Mary's School at Reddington, Ohio. She inherited the gifts of song and poesy from her mother, the author of "Six Little Feet on the Fender," and many other verses. In 1889, she married Anson Dudley Bramhall, of New York City, and the following two years were spent in Japan, where she wrote and published her first book, "Japanese Jingles," which she dedicated to her uncle and aunt, Dr. and Mrs. James F. Hibberd. Charles Scribner & Sons had the exclusive sale of these books in America, which sale they deemed phenomenal. This was followed by "The Wee Ones of Japan," charmingly illustrated and published by Harper's. She was a versatile writer and con-

tributed to many magazines and newspapers. She died Feb. 7, 1897, in the thirty-sixth year of her age.

Alice Williams Brotherton, author, magazine writer, and lecturer on Shakespeare and English literature, was born in Cambridge, Ind. She was the daughter of Alfred Baldwin and Ruth Hoge (Johnson) Williams. The family was originally of Cincinnati, but later resided in St. Louis and for seven years in Cambridge, Ind., whence it returned to Cincinnati, in 1887, where she has lived since, and in which city her marriage occurred to William Earnest Brotherton. For many years Mrs. Brotherton has been a contributor of verse and prose to various magazines: The "Atlantic," the "Century," "Scribner's" the "Independent," the "Golden Age," "Poet Lore," "St. Nicholas," and others. In 1886, Charles Keer & Company, of Chicago, published as a booklet a long poem, "Beyond the Veil," and the volume entitled "The Sailing of King Olaf and Other Poems." Next year, George P. Putnam's Sons, New York, printed "What the Wind Told to the Tree Tops," a book of stories in prose and verse.

James Charles was born near Williamsburg, Wayne county, Indiana, in 1841. His education was obtained in the country schools. For three years he taught school in the winter terms. He was married, in 1861, to Miss Martha H. Harne, of Arba, Wayne county, Indiana. In 1869, he located on a farm near Lawrence, Kan. In 1875, he was elected representative for Douglas county to the Kansas legislature. In 1876, he was appointed superintendent of the Government School and Farm, at the Sac and Fox Agency in Indian Territory. Coming back to Indiana, in 1880, he assisted in organizing the Ridgeville Bank, where he served as cashier until 1886, when he removed to Richmond. In 1889, under the pseudonym of Charles J. Wayne, he published "Caddo, or Cupid in the Gas Belt."

Dougan Clark, A. M., M. D., was born in Randolph county, North Carolina, May 17, 1828. His father and mother, Dougan and Asenath Clark; his grandfather, Nuha Hunt; and his great-grandfather, William Hunt, were all ministers in the Society of Friends. At the age of eighteen he entered the Friends' Boarding School at Providence, R. I., where he spent two years. In 1850, he entered Haverford College and was graduated there in 1852, and in the same year was married to Sarah J. Bates, of Hanover county, Virginia. Afterwards he attended a course of medical lectures at the University of Maryland, in Baltimore, and then removed to Indiana and practiced his profession, for eight years,

at Carthage and Westfield, except that he spent the winter of 1860-1 at Philadelphia, where he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the University of Pennsylvania, with the class of 1861. Two years were then spent in Indianapolis as a practicing physician. In 1866 he was called to the chair of Greek and Latin in Earlham College, which position he held for three years, when he resigned and moved to Richmond. He was recorded a minister of the Gospel, in 1869, and this was distinctively his life work. He was pastor of a Friends' church in Cleveland, Ohio, for thirteen months. From the beginning of 1882 till the end of 1883, he was the editor of the "Gospel Expositor." The following year he was again elected professor of Latin and Greek in Earlham College. With the establishment of the Biblical Institute, in 1888, Dr. Clark was promoted to the leadership of the new department, which position he held until 1894. He died at his home in Richmond, Oct. 10, 1896. Dr. Clark was the author of "Offices of the Holy Spirit," "Instructions to Christian Converts," "Holy Ghost Dispensation," and "The Theology of Holiness."

Elijah Coffin, son of Bethuel and Hannah (Dicks) Coffin, was born in New Garden, Guilford county, North Carolina, Nov. 17, 1798. He was of English descent, his ancestors settling originally in Nantucket. He had the schooling that the primitive times afforded. He was married Feb. 2, 1820, to Naomi Hiatt. In 1824, he removed, with his wife and three children, to Wayne county, near Milton, and engaged in school-teaching in that town. In 1834 he accepted the position of cashier in a branch of the State Bank of Indiana, which had just been located in Richmond, and came to that place. He held this position until the expiration of the term of its charter, Jan. 1, 1859, when he retired from active business. He was, at an early age, clerk of the Yearly Meeting of Friends in North Carolina, and, in 1827, was appointed clerk of the Indiana Yearly Meeting. He died Jan. 22, 1862. He wrote his autobiography, "Life of Elijah Coffin."

Levi Coffin, son of Levi and Prudence Coffin, was born Oct. 28, 1798, on a farm near New Garden Meeting-House, North Carolina, of English and Welsh ancestry. He was the fifth in line from Tristram Coffin, an English emigrant, who was one of a company of nine to purchase Nantucket from the Indians. His ancestors were members of the Society of Friends. He went to school but little, obtaining most of his education from his father. He made a visit to Indiana, in 1822, which lasted for more than a year; during this visit he taught two schools, one near where

Earlham College now stands and the other at Honey Creek, in the western part of the State. Levi Coffin was married, Oct. 28, 1824, to Catherine White, daughter of Stanton and Sarah White. In 1826, he removed with his family to Newport (now Fountain City), Wayne county, Indiana. During his residence in Newport of more than twenty years, he was engaged in helping fugitive slaves escape to Canada, being the president of the Underground Railroad for thirty years. In 1844, he made a visit to Canada, with the idea of seeing how the fugitives he had aided were faring. In April, 1847, he removed to Cincinnati, to take charge of a wholesale depository of free-labor goods. About 1850, he made a Southern trip in connection with his free-labor business. After his removal to Cincinnati, he still helped fugitive slaves as he had done in Newport. In the fall of 1862, Mr. Coffin began work among and for freedmen, going, in May, 1865, to the British Isles and France, for the purpose of raising funds for their aid. In 1867, he was appointed a delegate from the Western Freedmen's Aid Commission to attend the International Anti-Slavery Conference in Paris, to be held Aug. 26-27; following this, he made a trip through other countries, returning by the way of England and Ireland. Levi Coffin died at Avondale, Cincinnati, Ohio, Sept. 16, 1877, in the seventy-ninth year of his age. Mr. Coffin was the author of "Reminiscences of Levi Coffin" (Western Tract Company, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1876).

Marjorie Benton Cooke, daughter of Joseph H. Cooke and Jessie Benton Cooke, was born in Richmond, Ind., Nov. 27, 1876. The family moved to Detroit, in 1885, and then to Chicago, which place has been their home ever since. Miss Cooke graduated at the University of Chicago in 1899. She is the compiler of "Sergel's Selections for Reading and Recitation," published in 1906, and the author of "Dramatic Episodes," published in Chicago, in 1904; "Ten Plays for Children," published in Chicago, in 1906; "Modern Monologues," Chicago, 1907; and "More Modern Monologues," Chicago, 1907. She has published other plays for children: "Christian Benefit: A Play in One Act"; "Fairy Ring: A Play for Children"; "First Thanksgiving Dinner: Historical Play in One Act"; "School Plays"; "Springtime Fantasy: Easter Play in One Act for the Little Folk." In fiction she has written: "The Girl Who Lived in the Woods," and "Dr. David" (A. C. McClurg & Co., 1911); also "The Redemption of Anthony," published by the Bobbs-Merrill Company for the Indiana Society of Chicago, 1911).

Hannah E. (Brown) Davis was born near Richmond, Ind., Nov. 5, 1841, and died at Grand Forks, N. D., March 24, 1898. She was educated at Earlham College. In September, 1862, she was married to Clarkson Davis, who assumed the management of Spiceland Academy in 1863, and she taught in this academy twenty-eight years. She is represented in Parker & Heiney's Anthology by a short poem, "The Wood Thrush."

David Worth Dennis. (See biography in the Biographical volume.)

William T. Dennis was born in Cayuga county, New York, June 17, 1816. He subsequently removed to Indiana and was for fifty years a resident of Richmond, Wayne county. He was secretary of the State Board of Agriculture, and during the Civil war was military agent for Indiana at the National capital. He published "Fish and Game Talks," a sprightly periodical, treating of the denizens of the streams and woods. He is represented in Parker & Heiney's Anthology by a single poem, "When the Leaves Come Sailing Down."

Walter Henry Dennis was born at Greensboro, N. C., Sept. 1, 1876, of African descent, being the son of George W. Dennis, once a slave, and Mary Dennis, his wife. The family removed to Richmond in 1877. He is the author of a volume entitled "The Progress of the Northern Negro," as well as a number of short poems and short stories.

Will Earhart, son of Martin Earhart and Hannah Corwin Earhart, was born April 1, 1871, in Franklin, Warren county, Ohio. He took up the study of music at the age of twelve. At the age of seventeen he accepted the position of teacher of music in the Franklin schools and later in the Miamisburg schools. In 1896, he accepted a position in the schools of Greenville, Ohio, as supervisor of music. In 1897, he married Birdella M. Darling, of Findlay, Ohio. In 1898, he removed to Richmond, to occupy the same position that he had held in Greenville and Miamisburg. Since Mr. Earhart began teaching, he has been also the director of the Richmond chorus, and the High School orchestra, and has conducted several musical festivals in Richmond. For a number of years he has been a contributor to various periodicals, chiefly on musical subjects. During the summer of 1908, Mr. Earhart, in collaboration with Edward B. Birge, of Indianapolis, wrote the "Master Musicians' Series," a course of study and practice for high schools. This series is edited by W. S. B. Matthews and published by C. C. Birchard & Company, of Boston. Handel,

Hadyn, Mozart and Beethoven have been written and the series will be extended to include all "Master Musicians." He has also written "Art Songs for High Schools" (American Book Co., 1910).

John Finley, son of Andrew Finley, of Scotch-Irish Presbyterian ancestry, was born in Brownsburg, Rockbridge county, Virginia, Jan. 11, 1797. He received but a limited education, though his reading covered a wide field. In 1816, he left his native country for the West, reaching Richmond in 1820. In 1826 he married Rachel H. Knott, of Yellow Springs, Ohio, who lived but a few months after marriage. In 1830 he was married to Julia Hanson, of Indianapolis. His official career began in 1822, as justice of the peace. He represented Wayne county in the legislature, from 1828 to 1831, and was then enrolling clerk of the Senate three years. From 1833 to 1837, he edited and held a controlling interest in the principal newspaper of the county, the Richmond "Palladium," and, in 1837, was elected clerk of the Wayne county courts for a term of seven years; this necessitated a removal to the county seat, Centerville, but on the expiration of the term (1845) he returned to Richmond. Elected mayor of the city in 1852, he retained the office, by re-elections, until his death, Dec. 23, 1866, having had an almost continuous public service for more than forty years. Mr. Finley's reputation as a poet was established when the Indiana "Journal" published "The Hoosier's Nest," Jan. 1, 1833. It was the first "Carrier's Address" written by the author and was followed by an "Address" in the "Journal" for eight or nine years in succession. The "Palladium" also had an annual "Address." These were rhyming reviews of State and national questions, or humorous references to peculiarities of candidates for public office. They were of local interest, but did not arrest general attention, as the description of Hoosier life had done. "The Hoosier's Nest" has been quoted in England as a graphic specimen of backwoods literature. "Bachelor's Hall" was published anonymously and was immediately credited to Thomas Moore; it was reproduced in England and Ireland many times before the authorship was established. "The Hoosier's Nest," a small volume of 105 pages, issued and copyrighted in 1865, had an extensive sale.

Elizabeth Ellen Foulke, daughter of William W. and Mary E. (Newman) Foulke, was born in Richmond, Ind. She was educated at Earlham College. Miss Foulke is engaged in teaching and is the author of "Twilight Stories," published in 1895, and "Braided Straws," which appeared in 1898.

William Dudley Foulke. (See biography in the Biographical volume.)

Henry C. Fox. (See biography in the Biographical volume.

Strickland W. Gillilan, the well known writer of humorous stories and verse, was born in Jackson, Ohio, Oct. 9, 1869, son of Lewis and Mary Alice (Clare) Gillilan. In 1888 he became a student at Ohio University. He began newspaper work with the Jackson "Herald," in 1887, and was connected with the Athens "Herald," of Athens, Ohio, from 1888 to 1892. He was editor of the "Daily Telegram," Richmond, Ind., 1892-1895; city editor of the Richmond "Daily Palladium," 1895-1901; reporter and editor of the Marion, Ind., "Daily Tribune," 1901; on the editorial staff of the Los Angeles "Herald," 1901-1902; and on the Baltimore "American," 1902-1905. He has been connected with "Judge" since June, 1905; with the Chicago "Daily News" since January, 1906; and has been a lyceum lecturer since 1899. Mr. Gillilan was married first to Miss Alice Hendricks, of Springfield, Ohio, on March 1, 1894, and after her death, in 1901, to Marriet Nettleton, of Baltimore, on June 2, 1903. Mr. Gillilan is a contributor to various magazines, amongst them the "Ladies Home Journal," "Judge," "Life," and the "Saturday Evening Post." In 1901 Pearson Brothers, of Philadelphia, published a volume of verses. Another volume appeared in 1912, "Including Finnigan" (Faber & Co., Chicago). Mr. Gillilan is president of the American Press Humorists. His present home is in Roland Park, Baltimore county, Maryland.

Rev. William Henry Goode, D. D., was born in Warren county, Ohio, June 19, 1807, and died in Richmond, Ind., Dec. 16, 1879. He was the son of Philip and Rebeckah H. Goode. He was married Sept. 18, 1861, to Matilda Hubbard. After the death of his father he went to Madison, Ind., where he pursued his literary studies and read law, being admitted to the bar before he was twenty-one. He joined the Methodist church at the age of fourteen and was licensed to preach, in 1835; he was ordained Deacon in 1838, and Elder in 1840. He was a pioneer Methodist educator in Indiana. In 1853 he was appointed to Richmond Station, but the Missouri Compromise having been repealed, and Kansas and Nebraska being admitted to the Union, he was selected by the Episcopal Board for that field, which extended from Texas on the south to the extreme territorial settlement of Nebraska on the north, and to the Rockies on the west. The church advanced so rapidly that, in two years, the Kansas-Nebraska Conference was

formed, with Dr. Goode in the presidency. In 1862 he was appointed to the North Indiana Conference at Richmond (Grace Church), where he remained until 1866, and from 1873 to 1876, he was again in the Richmond District. After severing his official connection with the church he called Richmond his home until his death, three years later. He wrote and published, in 1863, "Outposts of Zion with Limnings of Mission Life," a recital of work among the Indians in the west (Poe & Hitchcock, Cincinnati, 1863).

Kersey Graves was born in Pennsylvania, Nov. 14, 1813, and died in Richmond, Sept. 4, 1883. He attended school but three or four months in his life, but in spite of this became, by reading, a well educated man. He became dissatisfied with popular theology quite early in life and used his pen to correct what he believed to be errors. He wrote "The World's Sixteen Crucified Saviors" (Colby & Rich, Boston, 1886), which reached its tenth edition and was sold in both America and Europe; "The Bible of Bibles (1883), an account of Twenty Bibles of the World"; "The Biography of Satan" (Religio-Philosophical Pub. Co., 1865), and "Sixteen Saviors or None." He devoted the later years of his life exclusively to literary work and lecturing. At the time of his death he was associate-editor of the Indianapolis "Globe," an anti-tariff paper.

William Bayard Hale, Protestant Episcopal clergyman and writer, was born in Richmond, Ind., April 6, 1869, son of William Hadley and Anna Bunting Hale. He was graduated in the Richmond public schools and later in Boston University, Harvard University, and the Episcopal Theological Seminary, Cambridge: (Trinity College, Hartford, Conn.; St. Stephen's College, Annandale, N. Y.; and St. John's, Annapolis, Md., A. M.; LL.D.; Hobart, S. T. D.) He was ordained deacon at St. John's in 1893; ordained priest in 1894, and was rector, from 1892 to 1899, of the Church of Our Savior, at Middleborough, Mass. In 1899 he became rector of St. Mary's at Ardmore, near Philadelphia. Mr. Hale was managing editor of the "Cosmospolitan" magazine in 1900; editor of "Current Literature" in 1901; special corespondent of the New York "World" in 1902; managing editor of the Philadelphia "Public Ledger" from 1903 to 1907; then on the staff of the New York "Times," and afterward chief editor of "World's Work." He is the author of "The Making of the American Constitution" (1895); "The Eternal Teacher," published in 1895, at the Oxford University Press; "The New Obedience, a Plea for Social Submission to

Christ," published in 1898 (Longmans, Green & Co., New York); and "Phillips Brooks, a Memorial" (1898). His last book is "In the White House with Theodore Roosevelt," 1908 (Putnams' Sons). Mr. Hale has recently achieved a good deal of distinction on account of a personal interview of his with the German Emperor, an account of which was suppressed, at the request of the German government, just as it was on the eve of appearing in the "Century" magazine.

Elizabeth Mifflin Laws Hibberd, daughter of John May and Joanna H. Laws, is a native and lifelong resident of Richmond, Ind. She was married April 26, 1871, to Dr. James F. Hibberd—a noted physician and, in 1894, the president of the American Medical Association—who died Sept. 8, 1903. For many years she has been a regular contributor to juvenile periodicals and is the author of the series of "Flossy Lee Books," "The Little Red stockings that Hung at the Gate," and "The Dolls' Own Books" (collaborated), etc. She is now collecting her stories for the purpose of having them published in book form, and is also working upon a juvenile story of the "Days of Used To Be," when Richmond was a Quaker village, its school system and social functions unique. Mrs. Hibberd has written under the pseudonym of Faith Wynne.

Samuel K. Hoshour was born in York county, Pennsylvania, in December, 1803. At the age of seventeen he began work as a teacher. In 1826 he entered the ministry and nine years later came to Indiana. For three years, beginning in 1835, he had charge of the Wayne County Seminary at Centerville and among his pupils was Oliver T. Morton, afterward war governor of and Senator from Indiana. During the following seven years he was principal of the Cambridge City schools. In 1855 he was elected president of the Northwestern Christian Union (now Butler) College, near Indianapolis, which post he resigned three years later to become professor of modern languages in that institution. In 1862 he was appointed Superintendent of Public Instruction. He died at Indianapolis, Sept. 29, 1883. He published "Altisonant Letters," in 1856, for the purpose of instructing his pupils in the use of long Latin derivatives, and an Autobiography in 1884 (John Burns Pub. Co., St. Louis).

Allen Jay, son of Isaac and Rhoda Cooper Jay, was born in Miami county, Ohio, in 1831. In 1850 the family moved to Marion, Ind., and in 1851 Allen Jay attended school at Earlham College. In 1854 he was married to Martha Sleeper, and after her death, to

Naomi Harrison in the year 1900. He became a minister of the Society of Friends in 1864, and in 1868 he moved to North Carolina. In 1881 he came to Richmond and was for six years superintendent of Earlham College and then solicitor of the College, raising a large sum for its enlargement and maintenance. He was also Superintendent of the Evangelical and Pastoral Committee of the Indiana Yearly Meeting and was a man of very great influence in that organization. He died May 8, 1910, and about the time of his death appeared his autobiography (John C. Winston & Co., Philadelphia, 1910).

Isaac Jenkinson. (See biography in the Biographical volume.)

Robert Underwood Johnson, son of Judge Nimrod H. and Catherina Johnson, was born in Washington, D. C., Jan. 12, 1853. After an ordinary school education at Centerville, Ind., where his boyhood was passed, he was graduated at Earlham in 1871, at the age of eighteen, as Bachelor of Science, and that college, in 1889, added the honorary degree of Doctor of Philosophy. He became connected, in 1873, with the editorial staff of the "Century magazine (then "Scribner's Monthly"), and afterward became associate editor, and then editor in chief, a position he still holds. Mr. Johnson married Katherine A. McMahon in 1877. In 1883 he had charge, with Clarence Clough Buel, of the well known "Century War Series," which ran for three years in the magazine and was subsequently published in an enlarged and revised book form of four volumes, "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War," begun in 1887 and completed in 1889. Mr. Buel had sole charge of this during Mr. Johnson's absence abroad, in 1885-6. Mr. Johnson induced General Grant to write his "Memoirs," half of which appeared in the "Century War Series." He originated and, with John Muir, set on foot the movement resulting in the creation of the Yosemite National Park. He was secretary of the American Copyright League, and for his services in the cause of international copyright received an honorary Master of Arts degree from Yale, in 1891, and the decoration of Chevalier of its Legion of Honor from France in the same year, and in 1895, that of Cavaliere of the Crown, from Italy. He is secretary of the National Institute of Arts and Letters; was preliminary secretary of the Academy of Arts and Letters; and he was the originator of the Memorial to Keats and Shelley in Rome. He is an honorary member of the Sierra Club, California; a member of the Phi Beta Kappa, and he belongs to the Author's, the Players, and the Century clubs.

Mr. Johnson is the author of "The Winter Hour and Other Poems" (1897) and "Poems" (collected) 1902.

Dulcina Mason Jordan was born in Marathon, N. Y., July 21, 1833, of Revolutionary stock. Her education was a meager one, gained in a log schoolhouse in Mexico, Ind., her family having come to this State in 1843. She was married to James J. Jordan, in 1851, and spent the rest of her life in Richmond, where she died April 25, 1895. In 1873 she published a volume of poems, "Rosemary Leaves." One humorous poem, descriptive of the unveiling of the Davidson Fountain, was copied by the London "Times." She received personal congratulations from Whittier and Holmes. She was a contributor to various magazines and periodicals and did a good deal of editorial work also. For three years she was associate editor of the Cincinnati "Saturday Night," and she was connected with "Texas Siftings," illustrating her own articles. For ten years she wrote the editorials for the "Independent," published in Richmond, Ind. "The Silent Singer—Mrs. D. M. Jordan," is Riley's tribute to her memory.

George W. Julian. (See special chapter in this volume.)

Isaac H. Julian, son of Isaac and Rebecca (Hoover) Julian, was born near Centerville, Wayne county, Indiana, June 19, 1823. His school education was limited, but early in life he manifested a decided literary taste and used his spare time acquainting himself with history and general literature. He began writing verse and prose in his boyhood. At his majority he removed to Iowa, where he was a pioneer for several years. Returning to Indiana in 1850, he studied law and was admitted to the bar, but, his literary tastes predominating, he did not long continue in practice. In 1858 he began the publication of the "True Republican" at Centerville, continuing it at Richmond, as the "Radical," fourteen years in all. In 1859 he was married to Miss Virginia M. Spillard, of College Hill, Ohio. In 1873, because of the failing health of his wife, he removed to San Marcos, Tex. Resuming his vocation of journalist, he established the San Marcos "Free Press," continuing its publication for seventeen years. His last newspaper enterprise was the "People's Era," from which he retired in July, 1900, having been an editorial writer for half a century, and both editor and publisher of newspapers during forty years. Mr. Julian was a contributor to various western literary periodicals of the earlier period: The "Ladies Repository," "National Era," and the "Genius of the West." He is represented by three poems in Coggeshall's "Poets and Poetry of the West," is mentioned in

Meredith Nicholson's "The Hoosiers," and some of his verses appear in Parker and Heiney's "Poets and Poetry of Indiana." In 1857 he published "The Sketches of the Early History of the Whitewater Valley" and later printed a volume entitled "Late Gathered Leaves in Verse and Prose."

Isaac Kinley, son of Isaac and Ann Reece Kinley, was born in Randolph county, Indiana, Nov. 7, 1820. When he was three years of age the family moved to Wayne county. Beginning at the age of fifteen, he taught school for nearly a quarter of a century in Wayne and Henry counties In 1849 he married Nancy B. Holloway, who died in 1855. Mr. Kinley was a delegate from Henry county to the Constitutional Convention, in 1851, which framed the present constitution of Indiana. He represented the county in the State Senate at the sessions of 1857 and 1859. On Oct. 2, 1859, he was married to Mrs. Jennie G. Adams, of Bristol, Me. He organized Company D of the Thirty-sixth Indiana infantry and was made its captain. Before leaving for the seat of war he and his wife removed to Richmond. For meritorious service he was chosen as major of his regiment. Soon after his promotion, on Dec. 31, 1862, at the battle of Stone River, he received a severe wound. In 1866 he was elected Senator from Wayne county, serving four years. He was active in literary work. He established and conducted for a time the "Beech Tree," a paper of literary merit. At one time he edited the "Citizen," a weekly paper published at Knightstown, and the "Industrial," a monthly, at Richmond. In 1874 he left Richmond for California, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying there, Jan. 15, 1909. He always took a deep interest in the welfare of all toilers, and at Los Angeles published the "Slogan," devoted to the interest of laboring people. He also published a collection of his verses, entitled "Songs of Labor."

Mrs. Jennie G. Kinley, wife of the foregoing, was born in Bristol, Me., May 8, 1822. The earlier years of her life were spent in the vicinity of "Old Brown's Head," which she made the theme of one of her poems. Her most important contributions to literature, however, were made while she was living in Indiana. "The Iron Bedstead" was a popular satire of bigotry and intolerance. She was a contributor to various magazines and periodicals. She died at Los Angeles, Cal., in 1877.

Rudolph G. Leeds, son of William B. and Jeanette G. Leeds, was born in Richmond, Wayne county, Indiana, March 15, 1886, and has resided in that city the greater part of his life. He married

Florence Smith, daughter of Philip W. and Susan Smith, also of Richmond. He is the editor of the "Richmond Palladium," and also proprietor and editor of the "Indianapolis Sun." He wrote in 1911, "The Equal Price Law," which was published first as a supplement to one of the issues of the "Palladium," and then prepared for publication in book form.

Francis A. MacNutt, son of Joseph G. and Laetitia Jane (Scott) MacNutt, was born in Richmond, Ind., Feb. 15, 1863. His early education was obtained in the Richmond public schools and the Friends' Academy of this place. At the age of seventeen he was sent to Philips Exeter Academy, and after two years there spent one year in the Harvard Law School. Several succeeding years were spent in travel in Europe and study in Germany Later, in Mexico, he worked at Spanish-American historical subjects under the direction of the late Abbé Fischer, sometime chaplain to the Emperor Maximilian of Mexico. In 1886 he spent some time in Spain and England, engaged in similar studies. Mr. MacNutt entered the Accademia Ecclesiastica in Rome, in 1887. The Accademia ranks as one of the first educational institutions of the Catholic church, and the academicians are especially trained for the diplomatic administrative functions of the church. Mr. MacNutt returned to America, in 1889, and was appointed first secretary of the American Legation in Constantinople; where he remained until he was transferred in the same capacity to Madrid. He was also attached, temporarily, to the Behring Sea Arbitration Conference between the United States and Great Britain, which met in Paris, in 1893. In January, 1898, he married Margaret Van Cortlandt Ogden, of New York. From 1898 to 1906 he occupied the post of High Chamberlain at the Pontifical Court in Rome, to which he had been appointed two years previously, by Pope Leo XIII. The first writing for publication ever done by him was a series of articles on Spanish cities, for a London magazine, the "Month." Mr. MacNutt's first book was "Letters of Cortes to Charles V" (1908). This is in two volumes and is a translation from the Spanish, accompanied by notes and appendices and preceded by a biographical and bibliographical preface. This is followed by an original work in one volume, "Bartholomew de Las Casas, His Life, His Apostolate, and His Writings." This appeared late in 1908. His last book, which appeared in 1909, in the "Heroes of the Nation's Series," is an original work in one volume, "Fernando Cortes and His Conquest of Mexico" (all published by G. P. Putnams' Sons).

Edwin C. Martin was born in Hamilton, Ohio, and was graduated at Dartmouth College, Hanover, N. H. He began the practice of law in Cincinnati, but soon abandoned it for newspaper work. He was the editor of a Grange paper in Cincinnati for a year or two. He then bought the Richmond "Weekly Telegram," which he edited for three years; started the "Daily Telegram," which he edited for five years; and then sold to go to New York, in March, 1891. When "McClure's" magazine was started, in 1893, Mr. Martin went into the company and was on the board of directors and one of the editors of the magazine during its first seven years. He sold out his interest and retired from the magazine in 1900; since then he has been doing general writing and editorial work for several publishing houses in New York. His productions have been mainly short stories and articles of literary criticism. His editorial work is that of reading and editing book manuscripts.

Martha Evans Martin, daughter of John and Margaret E. (Briggs) Evans, was born in Terre Haute, Ind. She was educated at De Pauw University. Upon leaving college she taught in the public schools and became court reporter in Richmond, which position she held three years. After her marriage with Edwin C. Martin she became, from 1886 to 1891, associate editor, with her husband, of the Richmond "Telegram." From 1896 to 1900 she was editor of "Demorest's" magazine. She has been a contributor to various magazines and newspapers, mainly on nature topics. She is the author of "The Friendly Stars" (1907).

Oliver Perry Morton. (See special chapter in this volume.)

Oliver Woodson Nixon was born Oct. 25, 1825, near Guilford, North Carolina. In 1830 his father (who was the first man in North Carolina to free his slaves) came to Wayne county, Indiana, and settled in Newport (now Fountain City). He became for a time a student at the Friends' Boarding School, now Earlham College, and also attended Beech Grove Seminary. Afterwards he took a four years course at Farmers' College, near Cincinnati, Ohio. The discovery of gold took him to California, and after a serious illness he embarked on a sailing vessel for Oregon. A storm came on and the passengers were given an involuntary journey along the Alaskan coast, then almost unknown, but, finally, were carried back to Oregon; there he learned much of the history of the country, which knowledge was useful to him in after years. After two years there he took his journey homeward, sailing down the Pacific coast to Nicarauga, thence overland to the

Atlantic. Two years later he graduated at the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia. In the following summer he was married to Louise Elstun. At the breaking out of the Civil war he was appointed surgeon of the Thirty-ninth Ohio infantry and was, for a time, medical director of the Army of the Mississippi. At the battle of Island No. 10 an explosion occurred, which wounded him permanently, so that he had to give up his chosen profession. He was twice elected treasurer of Hamilton county, Ohio, and, in 1870, was one of the company that established the Cincinnati "Chronicle." After the consolidation of the "Chronicle" with the Cincinnati "Times," Dr. Nixon went to Chicago, in 1877, and joined his brother, William Penn Nixon, in the purchase of the "Inter Ocean." He was the literary editor of that paper for nearly twenty-five years, resigning in 1902, to accept the position of professor of Northwestern Literature in Whitman College. In 1895 Dr. Nixon published "How Marcus Whitman Saved Oregon to the Union." This book is said to have aided greatly in the establishment of Whitman College, at Walla Walla, Wash., near the seat of the Old Mission. In 1903 he published "Memories of a Forty-Niner." Since his death, a condensation of his first book has been published for younger readers and Sunday school use. Dr. Nixon died at Biloxi, Miss., May 9, 1905, and his body was brought to his old home, Fountain City, for interment.

Mary Wright Plummer, daughter of Jonathan W. and Hannah A. Plummer, was born in Richmond, Ind., in 1856. She was graduated at Friends' Academy, Richmond, in 1872. In 1881-2 she was a special student at Wellesley, and in 1887-8 was a student of Library Science at Columbia. Miss Plummer was president of the New York State Library Association in 1906. She was United States delegate to the International Congress of Libraries at Paris, in 1900. In 1895-6, she was editor of the Pratt Institute Monthly. Miss Plummer published "Hints to Small Libraries" in 1894 and in 1902 (Brooklyn); "Verses" (DeVinne), in 1896; "Roy and Ray in Mexico," in 1907; and, in 1899, she compiled "Contemporary Spain" (Introduction E. E. Hale). She has been a contributor to various periodicals, and for a number of years has held the position of director in the Library School of Pratt Institute.

Robert E. Pretlow was born near Dublin, July 15, 1862. He was graduated at Earlham College in 1883 and now lives at Thorntown, Ind. Two of his poems—"Requiem" and "Midnight Song of the Mocking Bird"—appear in Parker and Heiney's Anthology.

Hugh T. Reed, the seventh son of Irvin Reed and Mary Mifflen

Evans Reed, was born Aug. 17, 1850, on a farm near Richmond, Ind. He was educated in the University of Michigan and the United States Military Academy at West Point, being graduated from the latter institution with the class of 1873 and made second lieutenant, First United States Infantry. He served on frontier duty in various parts of the West and Southwest, and, in 1908, was awarded a medal by Congress for Indian War Service; he also served in Virginia and California and was colonel on the staff of the governor of Washington; he was inspector general of Indiana with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, in 1881-1882; he was the army member of a transportation commission, appointed in the interest of the Field-Columbian Museum to visit foreign countries, in 1894-1896; in 1898 he was chief engineer of the Illinois National Guard and colonel of a provisional regiment of Illinois volunteer infantry. He was on college duty as professor of Military Science and Tactics at the Southern Illinois Normal University, at Carbondale, Ill., 1883-1885; at the Northwestern Military Academy, Highland Park, Ill., 1888-1889; and at Howe School, Lima, Ind., 1897-1905. He married, at Indianapolis, Ind., in 1882, Sallie E. Ferguson, daughter of Clement A. Ferguson and Eleanor Irwin, his wife. While in the then Dakota Territory, 1874-76, he collected the basis of the data for a paper, entitled "A Calendar of the Dakota (i. e. the Sioux Indian) Nation," published by Capt. Garrick Mallery, United States Army, in April, 1877, in Bulletin 3, No. 1, of the United States Geological and Geographical Survey, and republished by Captain Mallery as the "Dakota Winter Counts," in his paper on "Pictographs of the North American Indians," in Powell's Fourth Annual Report of the Bureau of Ethnology of the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institute, 1882-1883. Colonel Reed is author of "Signal Tactics," 1880; Upton's "Infantry Tactics Abridged and Revised," 1882; "United States Artillery Tactics Abridged and Revised," 1882; "Military Science and Tactics," 1883; "Broom Tactics," 1883; "Knights of the Globe Tactics," 1896; "Cadet Life at West Point," 1896; "Frontier Garrison Life," 1903; "Indian Campaigning," 1903; and "Army Titbits," 1903. His present home is in Chicago.

Arthur Middleton Reeves. (See Biographical volume.)

Jesse Siddall Reeves, son of James E. and Hannah M. Reeves, was born in Richmond, Ind., Jan. 27, 1872. He attended the Richmond public schools from 1878 to 1884; fitted for college from 1884 to 1887, principally at Earlham College; entered the freshman class of Kenyon College, Gambier, Ohio, 1887; entered junior

class of Amherst College, 1889, graduating (B. S.) in 1891. From 1891 to 1894 he was at Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, a student of history, economics, and jurisprudence, receiving his Ph. D. in 1894. He was admitted to the Wayne County Bar in January, 1897, and practiced law at Richmond from 1897 to 1907. In 1905 Mr. Reeves was lecturer of Diplomatic History at Johns Hopkins, in 1907 became assistant professor of History at Dartmouth College, and in 1910 Professor of Political Science at Michigan University. In 1894 his "International Beginnings of the Congo Free State" was published at Baltimore; in 1905, "The Napoleonic Exiles in America"; and in 1907, "American Diplomacy Under Tyler and Polk" (Johns Hopkins Press). Mr. Reeves has contributed to various periodicals, among them being the "American Historical Review," the "American Political Science Review," and the "American Journal of International Law."

William Peters Reeves, son of James E. and Hannah More (Peters) Reeves, was born in Richmond, Ind., June 7, 1865. He attended the Friends' Academy, the Richmond public schools, and Earlham College to the sophmore year. He entered Johns Hopkins University in 1884, graduating A. B. in 1889 and Ph. D., in modern languages and English, in 1893. He was instructor in rhetoric in Union College, 1895-7; professor of English in the University of Iowa, 1897-1900; and, since 1900, has been professor of English in Kenyon College. Mr. Reeves made researches in the record offices and libraries of London and Edinburgh for "A Study of Scottish Prose to 1600," which appeared in Baltimore in 1894; also he made researches in London and Oxford for a volume, still in preparation, on John Wycliffe, for the Belles Lettres Series (Heath and Company, Boston). He has been a contributor to the "Dial," the New York "Sun," and "Modern Language Notes."

Frederic M. Smith, a son of James and Abby Miller Smith, was born in Richmond, Ind., in 1870. He was graduated at the University of Indiana in 1899, and later had graduate work at Harvard, Berlin, and Oxford. His first writings were out-door papers for the Richmond "Sunday Register." Since, he has contributed about 200 stories, travel sketches, critical articles, and poems to such periodicals as "Harper's Weekly," the "Critic," "Poet-Lore," "Sewanee Review," "New England Magazine," "Everybody's," "Munsey's," "Ainslee's," "Smart Set," "Short Stories," New York "Sun," and New York "Globe." In 1899-1900 he wrote a series of travel sketches for the Boston "Transcript." Mr. Smith's "Christin," a novelette, was published serially in the "Ladies Home Jour-

nal," 1901; "The Yellow Sard," a novel, is serialized in Munsey's "All Story" magazine, 1909; and "The Betty Stories" appear in the "Woman's Home Companion," 1909. Mr. Smith has also written several plays for amateur production. Since 1905, Mr. Smith became assistant district superintendent of schools in Porto Rico.

Esther Griffin White, daughter of Oliver and Carrie (Cottom) White, was born in Richmond, Ind. She was educated in the Wayne county schools and Earlham College. She has been connected with the "Palladium," the "Sun-Telegram," the "Evening Item," and the "Morning News," all of Richmond. Miss White has done special feature work and stories and has acted as occasional correspondent for the Indianapolis "Journal," the Indianapolis "News," and the Indianapolis "Star." She has written stories and articles on various phases of art for a number of publications, including the "Craftsman," the "Art Interchange," the "Fine Arts Journal," the "House Beautiful," the "Independent," the New York "Times," the "Woman's Home Companion," "Young's Magazine," "Brush and Pencil," the "Greater West," the "Indiana Woman," and "Arts and Architecture," published in Sidney, Australia. Reprints of her articles from American magazines have appeared in "Ex Libris Journal," London, and "Ex Libris," the "Organ des Exlibris-Vereins zu Berlin." Two articles on "Indiana Bookplates," appearing in the "Craftsman" and "Brush and Pencil," respectively, have been filed in the State Library as the only contribution to the history of bookplate art in Indiana. Her bookplate collection, while not only the largest, is one of the best known in the United States. Her writing on matters pertaining to art has included chiefly articles upon "art book binding" and its exponents, history and designers of bookplates, sketches of Richmond and other Indiana artists, and a great deal of miscellaneous writing on the general subject. On local papers Miss White has acted as musical and dramatic critic in addition to general newspaper writing. In 1910 she published "Indiana Bookplates" (Nicholson Press, Richmond, Ind.), a sumptuous volume containing a valuable collection of bookplates, with an account of these and some general criticisms on Indiana art. In 1911 she edited and issued "Poems by Louise Vickery Boyd" (Nicholson Press, Richmond, Ind.).

Luke Woodard, son of Cader and Rachel (Outland) Woodard, was born on a farm in Wayne county, March 12, 1832. His parents were Friends who removed from Wayne county, North Carolina, to Wayne county, Indiana, in 1826. In 1853, in West Grove Meeting, Wayne county, Indiana, he was married to Elvira Town-

send. For many years Luke Woodard was a minister in the Society of Friends. He is the author of "The Morning Star—a Treatise on the Nature, Offices, and Work of the Lord Jesus Christ," 1875 (New Vienna, Ohio); "Gathered Fragments on Talks to Young People, Talks to Parents, and Social Hours With Ministers," 1883; "Poems" (Nicholson, 1891), and "What is Truth?" His latest book is "Sketches of a Life of '75" (Nicholson, 1907).

In the Biographical volume of this publication will be found extended biographical sketches of David Worth Dennis, William Dudley Foulke, Henry C. Fox, Isaac Jenkinson, and Arthur Middleton Reeves, while separate chapters in this volume are given to George W. Julian and Oliver P. Morton.

ROBERT LINCOLN KELLY.

CHAPTER XXII.

EDUCATION IN WAYNE COUNTY.

PIONEER PERIOD—DISTRICT PERIOD—LOCATION OF SOME EARLY SCHOOLS—EARLY INFLUENCE OF THE FRIENDS—EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS—SCHOOLS OF RICHMOND—SCHOOL BUILDINGS—EARLHAM COLLEGE—RICHMOND BUSINESS COLLEGE.

PIONEER PERIOD.

"There are four documents which should be most carefully studied by every student of American History: viz., the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution of the United States, Washington's Farewell Address, and the Ordinance of 1787. They mark four epochs and give insight into four epochs of American History."

It is to the Ordinance of 1787—the paragraph in it touching education in the Northwest Territory—to which our attention is turned; the paragraph concerning the establishment of schools in the territory—"the first enunciation by any self-ruling government of the obligation of the State to furnish intellectual training to the children within its jurisdiction." Up to this time education had been regarded as the concern of the parent, or at most within the province of the church, but never a responsibility resting upon the civil government. In the first Act of Congress (1785), which provided for the surveying and sale of such part of the Northwest Territory as had been purchased of the Indians, a section in each township of land was reserved for the maintenance of public schools. But it was the Ordinance of 1787 which commanded the encouragement of education. "That ordinance fixed forever the character of the emigration and of the social, political, and educational institutions of the people who were to inhabit this imperial territory—then a wilderness, but now covered by five great States, with one-fourth of the entire population of the nation and one-third of the total amount of permanent

school fund in the United States, and public school property equal in value of that of all other States combined." [W. F. Poole, North American Review, 1876.]

Since the passage of the Ordinance the establishment and maintenance of schools—the furnishing of the means of obtaining knowledge—has been regarded as one of the departments of State duty and State action, along with making roads, carrying mail, etc. The school system is a branch of the Government. When the land was surveyed, the Ordinance of 1787 stated, that one square mile of land in every township should be reserved for the maintenance of public schools within that township. A township, according to the survey, is six miles square, containing thirty-six square miles, called sections. The section numbered 16 was called the school section. When Indiana was admitted into the Union (1816) the school sections within her boundaries were given by Congress into the care of the new State. The first Constitution of Indiana then declared that it should be the duty of the General Assembly to provide by law for the improvement of such lands and "to apply any funds which may be raised from such lands to the accomplishment of the grand object for which they were intended; but no lands granted for the use of schools shall be sold prior to the year 1820; and the money which may be raised out of the sale of any such lands shall be and remain a fund for the exclusive purpose of promoting the interests of literature and the sciences and for the support of schools." The same constitution declared "it shall be the duty of the General Assembly, as soon as circumstances will permit, to provide by law for a general system of education, wherein tuition shall be gratis and equally open to all."

In 1824 the first law that may be called a common school law was enacted. It was entitled "an act to incorporate congressional townships and provide for public schools therein." This law required each able-bodied adult male in the school district to do a certain amount of labor in assisting to erect a schoolhouse in his district. Such a house should be forever open for the education of all children within the district without distinction. This was not enacted until nineteen years after the settlement of Wayne county had commenced, and the people of nearly every neighborhood had already provided houses. Therefore, it is doubtful whether any schoolhouses were erected according to this law in the county. It may be safe to say that all the

early houses in this county were erected upon the voluntary plan.

The money derived from rent of the school lands could be applied to the furnishing of houses, and if any surplus remained, the trustees could apply it to the payment of the teachers. But the school was not free. Tuition was to be paid according to an agreed rate per scholar. It is probable that all the legislation on public schools, until 1831, was of little, if any, avail to the people of Wayne county. In 1831 an important revision of the school laws was made. Trustees were to be elected in each Congressional township, with sub-trustees in the districts. At the time of electing trustees the voters of each Congressional township were to give expression upon the question whether their school section should be sold or not. The act of 1828 provided for a school commissioner in each county, whose duties were to conduct the sale of the land whenever the inhabitants decided in favor of selling; to place the proceeds at interest; and to disburse the interest derived in such manner as to return the benefits thereof to the people of the Congressional township of which the section sold was a part.

The law of 1831 directed the sub-trustees to call meetings in their respective districts and submit the question whether the district "will or will not support a public school for any number of months, not less than three in each year." Whenever it was made necessary, by the new arrangement of districts, to build a schoolhouse, the question of building such house was decided by the voters at a meeting. This law seems to have affected Wayne county generally. Meetings were held in the year following the passage of the act, mostly in 1833-34, and in many townships the sale of the school section was determined and the erection of houses was directed. The effect of this action was to change the location of many schools, to cause the erection of new houses, and to distribute them more uniformly over the country. Many of the houses erected by this movement were better than those of the former period. Frame houses were frequently erected and the interior furnishings were proportionately improved. The school system of that period is called by J. C. Macpherson, "The District System."

But the earliest settlers of what is now Wayne county, although, we are told, were not possessed with extraordinary scholarship, had among them few who were illiterate or ignorant, and

fully appreciated education; so they early determined to secure its benefits for their children. It was in 1807 that the little company of settlers, the first family of which had immigrated from Kentucky in 1805, determined upon erecting a house, and supporting a school, which was the first school in what is now Wayne county. That period, from 1807 to 1831, Mr. Macpherson has designated as "the pioneer period." During this period, he says, there were schools maintained, but they were local affairs. The people of a neighborhood would agree to arrange for schooling for their children; they would secure some vacant house, or put up a log house with the rudest of furnishings, and then make an agreement with some one in the neighborhood to act as teacher. Sometimes the school was an individual affair. A schoolmaster would happen in the settlement, obtain the use of some house and circulate his subscription paper, or "school article," for scholars. The "article" set forth the length of the term and price per scholar, the patron would sign his name and the number of pupils he would send. The "article," written by the teacher, was supposed to give evidence of his skill as a penman, and this evidence was usually the only certificate of qualification presented. Examinations were unknown.

This first schoolhouse, built in 1807, was located on the north bank of Big Elkhorn creek opposite the mouth of Little Elkhorn, in the northeast quarter of section 31, township 13, range 1 west. It was upon ground now included in the Elkhorn Cemetery, five miles southward from Richmond. The particulars in regard to this movement, its originator, who carried it out, etc., are lost. The house probably stood twenty rods south of the present Elkhorn Chapel, near the east wall of the cemetery. It was built expressly for a school, of round logs, in many respects like the homes of that day, except that its floor was made of sawed boards. A saw-mill had been erected on the Elkhorn, about a mile below, the previous year, and from it were obtained boards for this floor in the place of puncheons, which were common in many homes. The first term was opened in November, but it is not known how long it lasted. Joseph Cox was the first school teacher in Wayne county. Besides being the first teacher he may also be known as the first householder in the county. He and his wife came, in 1805, from New Castle, Ky., where he had been teaching. He taught several terms and at several places in what is now the eastern part of Abington township and western

part of Boston township. It must also be told of him that, in 1817, with his father, he laid out the town of Abington. For a number of years after teaching he lived on a farm near Abington and had an interest in a mill near by on the Whitewater, but meeting with financial disaster he finally removed his family to another part of the State. There is now no one living who attended that first school. The house was used for several years for schools and for religious meetings. In time it was replaced by a house better suited for a church. The locality is a noted one in the history of the county. The first grave was made on that hill, and in the water at the foot of the hill was performed for the first time the ceremony of baptism. The organization of the first church was effected there.

It is always difficult to state with any certainty the time and place of events, where the evidence depends so entirely upon tradition, which is more or less influenced by pride of locality. But it may be accepted as true that the first school was in 1807, as has been stated, and that the second was taught in the fall of 1808, by Thomas Hastings, and another by Isaac Julian, either that fall or the following; though it is probable that both were opened in 1808, as they were some four or five miles apart. In 1808 Thomas Bulla erected a pole cabin on the bank of Elkhorn creek, about two miles above and northeast of the falls, and employed Thomas Hastings as teacher for his children and such others as could attend. Lacking a knowledge of arithmetic, Mr. Bulla himself attended the school about six weeks and studied that branch. It is probable, as has been stated, that Isaac Julian taught that same winter in a house about a mile southwest from Richmond, perhaps in the locality of what is now Wernle Orphans' Home. This was fully three miles from Thomas Bulla's schoolhouse and both these were five miles from the first schoolhouse. Isaac Julian taught for three months. It might also be mentioned that a debating society met in this schoolhouse, among the debaters being Eli Overman, Isaac Julian, Henry Hoover, Joseph Holman, William Holman and Asa Prevos.

In 1809 a log schoolhouse was built on the north branch of the Elkhorn, about one mile below the earliest schoolhouse. From its location, near the residence and on the farm of James Lamb, it came to be known as the "Lamb Schoolhouse." The name of the first teacher is lost, but "some of the best teachers of the time taught there," says an old citizen, once a pupil. It is claimed it was the first school to instruct in Grammar.

In 1810 Robert Smith taught a school in a cabin near where North D street meets Fort Wayne avenue from the west. He was a brother of John Smith, the founder of Richmond. In the same year a log schoolhouse was erected on Burgess' Hill, where Liberty pike crosses the township line. But the names of the early teachers are lost. It is possible that school may have been taught earlier than 1811 in the house used as the White Water Monthly Meeting house, which was a vacated log house on the ground near where their yearly meeting house afterwards stood. That "meeting had a standing committee on schools appointed, '23d of 2d month, 1811,'" says John Macpherson. Robert Brattain taught there certainly in the winter of 1811-12. Other early schools will be found mentioned in connection with the townships. Schools were held wherever means and convenience of the settlers permitted. The schools were supported by subscription, there being of course, during this period, no public fund. The settlers did not consider the absence of a legalized system, nor the privations which surrounded them excuses for neglecting the education of their children.

A description of a schoolhouse of this period could not be out of place just here. The path which led to the schoolhouse was marked by a line of blazed trees, running in a direct line from the house of each family whose children were sent to the school. The house was usually located in a field of stumps, or just on the edge of the woods. Those of the earliest period were built of round logs or poles and covered with "clap-boards," laid on each successive course and extending from one end of the building to the other. The floor was sometimes made of "puncheons" or "slabs," split from logs and hewn smooth with the ax; sometimes boards were secured from the neighboring saw-mill. The door was usually cut out of one side and a rude wooden shutter was swung by wooden hinges on the inside, from which a string passing through the door allowed it to be worked from the outside. Some early houses were heated by charcoal on a hearth in the center of the room or in large kettles. When there was a fireplace it was built in the middle of one end of the room and was usually constructed of rocks and sticks in untempered mortar, the clay mortar always extending far enough to protect the floor and walls. The "stick and clay" chimney above was of split sticks and mortar, made of clay tempered with straw, to prevent it from cracking and falling to pieces, such chimneys standing for years. Sometimes in the door, and always in the

end of the room opposite the fireplace, a log was cut out to admit light. In summer time these windows would be left open, but during the winter they would be closed by pasting greased paper over them. Along the length of the walls were driven, a short space apart, pins of wood in a slanting position. Upon these pins were laid wide boards, which constituted the only kind of desk or table for both pupils and teacher. The seats were as rudely constructed, being made of "slabs," either hewed or sawed, supported by wooden pins driven into the floor. These seats had no back and were usually of such height that the feet of the younger children could not touch the floor. Occasionally a teacher would be favored with the use of an old "split-bottomed" chair, from which the "splits" had been worn out and a board substituted. In one corner of the room, farthest from the fireplace, was placed a shelf for the dinner buckets, and over it were pegs or pins for the hats and shawls. In many instances a small board hung by the door, on one side of which was marked "in" and on the other "out."

The teacher was supposed to be in the school room very early, to build the fire and sweep out the room. He must collect the "copybooks," look them over, and write a new line of copy in each, collect the quill pens and mend them. By this time the pupils had arived and by 8 o'clock the work began. It was the custom in this period, among many teachers, to conduct what was known as "loud schools"—that is, to allow the pupils to study aloud. This was supposed to cultivate concentration of thought as well as to aid memory. This was very common, the first wholly silent school being taught in 1820 by Maria Holman, in Jacksonsburg.

Classification in schools of so few pupils and of such variety of ages was quite impossible. The patrons of the school were usually poor in money and possessed of few books. The pupils in spelling were usually supplied with Noah Webster's Speller, and the more advanced, who wanted reading, brought whatever book the family might happen to have. "The Columbian Orator" was a favorite, as well as the "Life of Washington," "Life of Gen. Francis Marion," "Travels of Lewis and Clark," and, if no other book could be found, there was always the New Testament. Probably a half-hour after assemblying was spent in preparation and then commenced the recitations—first the reading classes, then the spelling classes, then the A B C classes—until every pupil had recited. Then the same rotation would begin again. Many teach-

ers began in the morning where they stopped in the evening before. Others ended the day's work by calling up all the pupils beyond the elementary spelling book and exercising them in "spelling off the book." After the spelling each pupil remembered his place which he gained by "spelling down" his neighbor or by being "turned down," as the competition was in order to gain "head place." If no class could be formed in arithmetic some older pupil was given charge of the elementary class so the teacher could assist each individual working in that branch, for arithmetic was regarded the most important, because the most practical, science. It was common for the teacher to "skip" fractions, since they were rarely used in business. Such teachers only took their classes to the "Rule of Three." The general idea prevailed that girls had little need for Arithmetic beyond "Reduction," and their course was very brief. But when a young man became an expert in Arithmetic he was the pride of the neighborhood and much in demand. Writing was given close attention, one of the qualifications of the teacher being to be a "good copy." A bold, round hand was taught, as copying records was the end of special work in writing.

It was not until the pupil had gone through the "Speller" two or three times, no matter how little thought was given to the words, that he was considered able to read. He must be able to pronounce words readily, so he might be able to read rapidly, as "the idea of that day was loud and fast reading,"—the faster the better. Few teachers of this period were able to teach Grammar successfully. It is stated that classes were formed as early as 1824-25. Murrey became the standard author, and Kirkham's Grammar was very popular, as it was written in an easy, familiar style. Hale's History of the United States was used in about 1840. In Grammar, geography, and history, the interrogation method was used and much parsing was done in the first named branch.

DISTRICT PERIOD.

The next period in the school history Mr. Macpherson calls "the District Period." It began in 1831, when a State law was passed, in which the trustees in a district of the county were to meet and decide whether the district could or would support a public school for any number of months, not less than three in each year. The voters at a district meeting could also decide the

question of new schoolhouses. Thus the establishment and support of schools was decided upon by the voters of each district. The voters could levy a tax, to be paid in work or in money, or in both, for purchasing ground, erecting and furnishing a house, and they might, by a two-thirds vote, authorize the levying of a tax for the payment of a teacher for a longer period than three months in each year.

In 1837 there was in the National Treasury an unexpended balance of more than $20,000,000. It was divided among the States according to their population. Indiana received some $750,000, to be paid in three installments. The legislature was divided in opinion as to its disposition. Two-thirds of the house wished to apply it to internal improvement, while one-third preferred that it should go to the public schools. A great deal of maneuvering was carried on. The "internal improvement men" became divided, some wanting the amount invested in bonds and mortgages of real estate and some in State bonds. Finally a bill was drawn up in which it was provided that the first and third installments of this surplus revenue should go for internal improvements and the second for a public school fund. This bill was drawn up by Richard Owens, of Posey county, a leader of the "education men," and presented by Joel Venderveer, leader of the "bond and mortgage men." The bill passed the house and in the senate was amended by giving two-thirds of the amount to the common-school fund and one-third only for internal improvements.

Before this, common schools had been local affairs, their establishment being determined by the district and their funds managed within the county. From this on schools were a State concern. In 1834 a State Bank was chartered. The State became a shareholder and a certain annual dividend was turned into a school fund. About the same time some land containing salt springs were given to Indiana by Congress. It was sold and the money was added to the school fund. There was much improvement in many ways during this period. The hewed-log house followed the round-log house, and then, during the latter part of the period, frame houses became general. The pupils were pretty generally furnished with desks after 1840, and after this more attention was paid to the physical comfort of children and teachers.

Under the Congressional Township System, the trustees were to hire the teacher on "the most advantageous terms," and a written agreement was made as to what part of the payment should be money and what part produce; what kinds and where delivered,

and whether he should "board around" or not. After the sale of the school sections, there was some interest money which could be used to pay the teacher. Township 16, range 13, had annually $16 for each school to apply toward tuition. All this naturally tended to attract better qualified teachers and in the latter part of the period an occasional teacher would have a pupil in Natural Philosophy or in Latin. Schools at this time were absolute monarchies. The teacher was to be obeyed without question or argument. The rod was regarded as possessing a two-fold virtue; it was not only terror against evil doing but a specific against idleness and stupidity. The fatal result of this system was that conscience was not sufficiently regarded as the highest, greatest, and most desirable restraint on the one hand, and the surest incentive to duty on the other.

LOCATION OF SOME EARLY SCHOOLS.

In order to have some system in the mentioning of the early schools of Wayne county, the writer has adopted J. C. Macpherson's plan of taking the townships in the order in which early schools were established:

As has been stated, the first school in Wayne county was located in Boston township. Joseph Cox, its first teacher, has been noted. This was in 1807. In about 1810-11, John Nelson and Aaron Martin taught schools in this township, in a Baptist church. James P. Burgess, Joseph Hodges, and a Mr. Johns, taught in a frame house built in 1819. John Nelson, Alfred Moore, William Layers, and Hiram Smelser were early teachers in the western part of the township. In 1820 Dillon Bridges taught in a schoolhouse on the site of Boston. In 1822 Simeon Beck taught at the northwest quarter of section 34. Jesse Johns, James Estel, Ruth Ann Morris, William Lowe, and Samuel S. Brown were the early teachers in the eastern part of the township. David Clark and Sarah Henly were the early Friends' teachers.

Isaac Julian taught the first school in Wayne township in the winter 1808-09. Edward Holman, Betsy Snow, James Williams, Robert Smith, Robert Brattian, John Morrow, James Wright, Joseph Ratliff, Morris Place, Jonathan Lister, Isaac Hiatt, Joshua Pool, and John Andrews were all early teachers in this township.

In 1809 the "Lamb Schoolhouse" was erected in Abington township. It was a place of schooling for nearly twenty years.

The first teacher is not known, but John Nelson, Joshua Nelson, Elijah Holland, Jacob Whitinger, Betsy Stark, and John Miller were early teachers here. William Williams, Lazarus Whitehead, George Hunt, Jonathan Hunt, Reverend Wiles, Enoch Railsback, Alonzo Osborn, Daniel Osborn, Mary Williams, A. C. Shortridge, Henry Shombre, Daniel Green, and William Personette were early teachers in the eastern part of the township, and Daniel Noland, John Miller, Allen Leeson, Peter Quinn, James Wood, Arnold Fairbrother, Caleb Lewis, Daniel Stevens, Elijah Holland, Shelby Jones, William and J. Meek, and Franklin Larsh in the western part.

The first school in New Garden township was formed by the "School Article" and was taught in a Friends' Meeting House by David Jones, in 1814. Mary Pegg taught in this township in 1815; James McMurrey and Charles Baldwin in 1818; Edward Coggshell in 1821; Ahira Ballard in 1820; Jonathan Harris in 1829; Mordecai Bond, Ellis Osborn, Rachel P. Wilson, Robert Harrison, Thomas Woodard, Amos Bond, Eli Jessup, Erastus Test, Hoxie Kenyan, Lizzie Brunson, Tristan Coggshell, Elias Baldwin, and Zeri Hough were a succession of teachers in this Friends' schoolhouse. H. H. Way, Beulah Puckett, and Joshua Williams taught in a school where Fountain City now stands. Eli Macy in 1829, and a Mr. Jonathan in 1830, also taught there. These schools were denominational. East of Fountain City, James R. Mendenhall taught in 1817-18; H. H. Way in 1823-24; William Way and John Marine later, and Michael Farmer in 1822.

In Center township the first schoolhouse was built in 1815 or 1816, on the northwest quarter of section 18. William Hastings was the first teacher. Among his successors were Joshua Williams, James Osborn, and George W. Julian. Other early teachers were James Williams, John Patterson, Daniel Noland, Daniel Osborn, and Olive T. Jones. John Copeland, in 1818, in another section of the county; William Jordan, Robert Russell, Jonathan Dicks, Joel Cloud, John Kerr, George Druley, and L. D. Personette taught in 1820 to 1830. Sallie F. James and A. F. Scott were also early teachers.

James Wright was the first teacher in Webster township. He taught in a log house, erected in 1815, and was followed by Ahira Ballard and his sister Rhoda, and later Darius Bond, Thomas Livingston, and George Druley taught in "the Personette schoolhouse," 1820-21.

Two localities claim the honor of having the earliest school

in Harrison township. In 1815 a schoolhouse was erected in the southwestern part of the township. Jonathan Kidwell taught here in 1815-16, followed by John Frazier. It is claimed by some that a schoolhouse was erected a year earlier in the northwestern part, on Martindale's creek. David Morris was the first teacher here. Jonathan Platts followed him. Maria Holman taught in Jacksonsburg, about 1820. William Boyd, Richard L. Leeson, and Edmund Harrison were early teachers in this section. Isaac Kinley taught in 1826, being employed by the Franklin Union School Society, in the southern part of the township. Jerry Griffin taught in this township in 1844. Mr. Macpherson says: "In early schools in the township children learned their letters from a printed sheet containing the alphabet. The sheets were pasted upon a wooden paddle which was held in the hand. The printed sheets were kept for sale in the stores, at one egg a copy."

The first school in Perry township was taught by John Canada in 1816. He taught several terms and was followed by Samuel Swain and Thomas R. Stanford, in the old log house built in what was known as "the Tennessee Settlement." John Underhill taught in the same old house in 1820-24. His reputation induced pupils to come from other localities. He taught here until 1832. In 1826 Charles Osborn taught in a house erected in Economy. He was followed by Isaiah Osborn, James Osborn, and Rhoda Swain. Elijah Mendenhall, Lydia Maulsby, and Jonah Pierce were all early teachers in Perry township.

James Cathcart was the first teacher in Washington township. He taught in 1817 in a log cabin built by the Shakers. Among the early teachers of the township were Thomas Leonard, a Methodist preacher from Pennsylvania; Adam Banks, who introduced spelling schools; William McKinney, and Eli Elwell, in 1824; John Foulke, a Virginian; Orlinda Church, in 1831; Othniel Beeson in 1834; William Hurst and Daniel Noland in 1818; Thomas Leonard, Jason Hudson, and Elijah Holland. Elijah Coffin taught the first school in Milton in 1825. He was followed by Mr. Wirrick, Richard J. Hubbard, Mr. Harrison and others. The first schoolhouse built by taxation was in Milton, in 1846, and Thomas Reagan, John Calloway, E. B. Newman, James Allen, and A. C. Shortridge were all early teachers in this building. George W. Julian, Jacob Shuman, Noah Leeds, and John Rea were early teachers in Milton.

The first school in Franklin township was held in the fall of 1818, Gabriel Herald being its teacher. In 1820 he taught an-

other term in the same house. James Wickersham, from Philadelphia, taught in the same house in 1821-22. Joseph Harrison was another early teacher. A number of houses were built in the early days and schools were held, but the names of the teachers are lost.

Robert Murphy, John Underhill, and Elijah Mendenhall were the first teachers in a log house erected in 1818 in Clay township. Elijah Martindale in 1820, Jesse Bond, Rachel Swain in 1824, William Dunham, John Martindale, Jonathan Baldwin in 1825, Isaac Nordyke, James Shoemaker, William Trindle, and Bailey Albertson, in a house built in 1827. Martin Jones, Andrew Nicholson, Alfred Underhill, Robert Gordon, Robert Cowgill, and Oscar Jobs, who introduced a blackboard, were all early teachers in this township.

Richard Lewis taught the first school in Green township shortly after the war of 1812. George Dougherty was probably the next teacher, followed by Nathan McCracken. Robert Burns and Samuel Johnson taught near the site of the present Mt. Zion church in 1827. Other early teachers were Griffin Davis, Samuel Johnson in 1830, Jacob Taylor, Andrew Nicholson in 1835-36, Richard Jobes, Joshua Ferguson in 1838, William Fagan, Erastus Spencer, a Mr. Jones, a Mr. Baily, Charles Stanley, Absolam Wright, Joseph Lomax, William Hutcheons, Washington Cornelius, Eliza Ladd, India Goodrich, William Peelle, and David Frazier. In Williamsburg, Samuel Johnson taught in 1830, Sommerville Frazier in 1844, and a Mr. Spencer in 1848.

Probably the first schoolhouse built in Jackson township was in 1822, on the northeast quarter of section 24, township 16, range 12, the first teacher being Joshua Pool. Another school in the same quarter was taught by Morris Place in 1824. The Lutheran congregation carried on schools from 1828 to 1830, near the present town of Germantown. John McCormic was probably their first teacher. John Russell taught in 1828 in a log house on the southwest corner of section 3. Exum Elliott taught in 1830 and a Mr. Newby in 1832.

The first schoolhouse in Jefferson township was probably in the southeast part of the township, but the date, exact location, and teacher are unknown. A house of most primitive style was built in 1824. This was abandoned about 1840 for another building. An early school was taught in 1834 by C. B. Murrey, the house having glass windows and a stove.

Daniel Flinn was the first teacher in Dalton township and Luke

Wiles was the second. Wilson Dennis and John Jordon were the first teachers in the second house, erected in 1834. They were paid by subscription, ranging from $1.25 to $2 per scholar. In the third house Miles Mendenhall, Clarkson Reynolds, William Moore and Samuel Lamar were first teachers. Other early teachers were Luther Gray in 1842, Isaac Chamness, Franklin Baldwin, William S. Chamness, Henry Thornburgh, Benjamin Maulsby, Absolam Dennis, Emily Ellis and Jonathan Baldwin.

EARLY INFLUENCE OF THE FRIENDS.

"To the Friends," says J. C. Macpherson, "is to be credited the first organized educational effort in Wayne county. Elementary schools were established by them quite early under the direction of their Monthly Meeting." The first record of attention to educational matters is found in the minutes of the meeting held on the 25th of 8th mo., 1810, as follows: "A number of school books were received from the last Quarterly Meeting. Andrew Hoover, Ephraim Overman, John Townsend, Joshua Piggot, Ralph Wright, Ben. Maudlin, and Benjamin Harris are appointed to have care of them, and report to next meeting what way they think best to dispose of them." On 29th of the 9th mo., 1810: "The Friends appointed to form a system for the disposal of the school books, report that trustees be appointed to have the care of them; to let them out, and where they think charity requires bestow them as a donation, which the meeting concurs with and the same Friends are to continue to dispose of them and to report when complied with." Later on we find, on 23d of 2nd mo., 1811: "Ephraim Overman, Andrew Hoover, Cornelius Ratliff, Jesse Bond, John Smith, Ralph Wright, John Morris, Jonathan Hollingsworth, John Townsend and John Clark are appointed a standing committee to have care of schools." The old log meeting house, which stood on the site of the present brick one on North Tenth street in Richmond, was used as a school house in these early days. Robert Brattain is said to have taught the first school there during the winter of 1811-1812. Dr. John Plummer, in his history of Richmond (1856) says: "I hold in distinct remembrance the old log meeting house of 1823, with its leaky roof; . . . . . its slab benches with no backs; its charcoal fire kept in sugar kettles." Levi Jessup, in an account of Whitewater Monthly Meeting, says: "As they [Friends] improved in their circumstances, the log house gave place to a frame, and still later to the large substantial brick on the adjoining lot" [1836]. On the

27th of 7th mo., 1816, a committee was appointed as follows: "This meeting, taking into consideration the subject of education, appoints John Townsend, Benjamin Maudlin, John McLain, John Clark, Robert Hill, David Hollingsworth, William Talbert, Aaron Stanton, Patrick Beard, John Addington, and Theodore Stafford to join with a committee of women Friends and visit all the particular meetings which constitute this, in order to encourage school education, and also to consider of the propriety of proceeding to make the necessary arrangements for a settled school within the verge of this meeting; and to report to the next meeting." There were six subordinate meetings in Wayne county constituting the Whitewater Monthly Meeting. The committee reported as follows: "31st of 8th mo., 1816. The committee appointed on the subject of education report as follows—we the committee appointed to visit all the meetings that constitute this, on the subject of school education, have attended to the appointment and find the branch meetings mostly provided with schools; but not finding sufficient encouragement to settle an established school, think best to lay down the subject at this time." This report serves to show the attitude of the Society of Friends towards education in those early days. Many of Wayne county's first teachers were Friends. Among these it seems fitting to mention John Underhill, William Williams, Isaac Hiatt, Joseph Hopkins, Morris Place, Beulah Puckett, Ahira Ballard, Thomas R. Stanford, Sarah Henly, Joshua Pool, James Weeks, Mary Pegg, Jonathan Harris, Joshua Williams, Eli Macy, Henry Way, Rhoda Ballard, James Osborn, Elijah Mendenhall, Jesse Bond, and Joseph Ratliff. In 1836 a school giving instruction in the higher branches—including surveying and even Chemistry—was conducted in Richmond by the Friends in a school building near their Yearly Meeting House on North Tenth street. In 1847 the Boarding School, under the direction of the Yearly Meeting, was opened. This institution afterwards became Earlham College, in 1859.

The parochial schools carried on by the Lutherans have been mentioned before. There were a number of private schools held in Richmond in the early days, even after the organization of the public schools. Many subscription schools were taught at the close of the public school term. Probably the first secular school was the one started by Isaac Morris, in 1833. A Mr. Brown taught a school in his own dwelling house on North Fifth street, the east side, near Main, in 1834. From 1840 until 1842 Rawson Vaile taught a private school in a building willed to the city for school purposes by Dr.

Warner. James M. Poe was a prominent teacher, from 1838 to 1848, in a private school held in the basement of the old Pearl Street Methodist Episcopal Church. Many other private schools were held in homes by teachers well fitted for the work and many of the strongest men and women of the county owe their education to these private schools.

WAYNE COUNTY SEMINARY.

The framers of the Constitution of 1816 made it the duty of the general assembly, "as soon as circumstances will permit, to provide by law for a general system of education, ascending in a regular gradation from township schools to a State university, and for the promotion of such. The money which shall be prepaid as an equivalent by persons exempt from military duty, except in times of war, shall be exclusively, and in equal proportions, applied to the support of 'County Seminaries.'" In 1831 a general law, providing for the establishment of a seminary in each county, was passed. The seminary of Wayne county was established by an act passed Jan. 26, 1827. The bill was introduced by James Rariden, the senator from Wayne. The bill made it the duty of the circuit court of Wayne county to appoint three persons to constitute a Board of Seminary Trustees. Lot Bloomfield, Daniel Jenkins, and Robert Hill were appointed, and this board received by donation two lots in the town of Centerville, which they accepted and reported as suitable for the Wayne County Seminary. In 1828 the west wing was erected. Nathan Smith taught the first school. Rev. S. K. Hoshour taught three years, 1836-39. Rawson Vaile had charge for six years at one time. The east wing was built in 1842 and in 1848 the remainder of the building was commenced. In 1848 the institution was changed into "The White Water College." Some time in 1850 the control was transferred to the Methodist Conference. In 1856 Mr. Edwards, A. C. Shortridge, and Mr. Roberts leased the building for five years. The school then taught was not denominational. In 1861 the building was sold to W. H. Barnes, who conducted a boarding school until 1865, when he sold the building to J. M. Coyner, who in turn sold it to S. S. Potter, in 1867. In 1869 the building was purchased for the public school, which use was continued until 1891, when the old building was destroyed by fire, after having stood for fifty years. In 1832 the legislature ordered the sale of all county seminaries, with all their property, real and personal, and provided that the net proceeds should be added to the permanent school fund.

DUBLIN FEMALE SEMINARY.

In 1836 John Whippo, Caleb W. Witt, and Jonathan P. Creager erected the building which afterwards became known as "The Dublin Female Seminary." This was the first school building erected in Dublin. It was a frame building, 20x30, surmounted by a bell, a "marvel in those days," possibly the first bell in the county. It was a school "expressly for young ladies," and was the seat of learning in Wayne county at the time. The building is now standing, in use as a pump shop, yet over the door on the inside may still be seen the old motto, "We Should Be Able to Give a Reason for Every Truth We Admit, and Every Fact We Profess to Believe." Miss Sarah Dickinson, from New York, a lady of high culture and education for the time and place, was the first teacher in the seminary. She was the first in Dublin to teach Grammar, Geography and History. The Misses Theodosia and Eliza Holman, daughters of George G. Holman, an educated Englishman, were the next teachers.

THE DUBLIN ACADEMY.

In 1838 a two-story brick building was erected in Dublin by subscription and was called "The Dublin Academy." Oliver Taylor was the first teacher. Joshua W. Haines, now of Richmond, took charge the following year and he was succeeded by N. H. Johnson. William Personette followed, teaching three years. At first the school was for boys only, but one determined girl took her books and seated herself for work. As there was no law to eject her she remained, and other girls soon followed.

CAMBRIDGE SEMINARY.

In November, 1839, the Cambridge Seminary opened under the charge of Samuel K. Hoshour, who had had charge of the county seminary at Centerville for three years. He remained here for seven years. Dr. Lee R. Johnson, of Cambridge, in the "Annual Report" of 1878, has this to say of the school: "It was not a common school, a select school, a high school, nor an academy, though possessing many of the elements of all." Students were of both sexes and the course of study included all branches from the alphabet up to Latin, Greek, French, and German. Some of Mr. Hoshour's methods were unique enough to attract attention. His ability to amuse while instructing has been rarely equaled, says Mr. Johnson. For instance, in his classes in Grammar, Grammar was Grammar City, a city of 100,000 inhabitants (words), residing at that time in ten streets—the

parts of speech. The class entered the city on Article street, where none but little folks named A and The lived. Whenever A went down street and met Mr. A, Mr. E, Mr. I, Mr. O, Mr. U, or the mute Mr. H, he put on his N coat and became Mr. An. The next street was Noun street, where one was told the names of things and persons. Then came Adjective street, where one was told the qualities and numbers of things. Then on Verb street actions were learned. On Adverb street one learned where, when, and how things were done. In Preposition street one learned how things were related to each other. In Conjunction street the citizens were married, etc., through the whole of Grammar. Mr. Hoshour was also famous for his wide general knowledge. He always had information for his pupils which was not found in their text books. He had questions to propound which taught them to observe, inquire and to think. At the close of each week, after the younger pupils had been dismissed, an hour was spent in reading the New Testatment, accompanied by questions and instructions in regard to the geography and topography of Palestine and the manners and customs of the Jews. This instruction was especially appreciated, as Sunday schools were very poorly equipped at that time. There was no permanent successor to Mr. Hoshour. The names of other teachers are lost. The building was destroyed by fire in April, 1848.

GREENMOUNT SEMINARY.

In 1851 John Haines erected a large building, southeast from Richmond, and opened a boarding school known as the "Greenmount Seminary." Jesse Wilson was the first principal, acting until 1854. Miss Sue Owens was the first woman teacher. Miss Mary Moss, from Miss Lippincott's school in New Jersey, and Miss Snowden were the other women teachers. The latter brought order and discipline into the school. From 1854 to 1857 W. D. Henkle and M. C. Stevens were managers. Dr. Plummer went out from Richmond to give instructions in Botany and occasionally in Astronomy. The students were of both sexes, from ten to twenty years of age. The school was closed in 1858. The building is now in the hands of the German Lutheran church and is used as "Wernle Orphans' Home."

COUNTY EXAMINERS.

In 1837 a law was enacted which read: "It shall be the duty of the Circuit Court of each county to appoint three suitable persons as examiners of common school teachers." Up to this time the

common school teachers were examined by the trustees of each Congressional township. The term of the county examiner was one year, or until his successor should be appointed and qualified. The following were examiners from 1838 to 1850: 1838, March—John S. Newman, Daniel Strattan, and John B. Stitt; 1839, Nov. 8—Oliver T. Jones and J. B. Stitt; 1841, March 18—Jacob B. Julian, James A. Fay, and Lot Bloomfield; 1842, Sept. 2—Rawson Vaile, George G. Holman, and Oliver T. Jones; 1843, Sept. 15—George W. Julian, Michael Wilson, and Rawson Vaile; 1850, March 18—James P. Poe, John C. Kibbey, and Charles H. Raymond. In 1853 the appointing power was transferred to the County Commissioners.

The Wayne County Board of Education was established in 1873 and the following have been superintendents of Wayne county: T. C. Smith, 1873 to 1875; John C. Macpherson, 1875 to 1887; B. F. Wissler, 1887 to 1891; Thomas A. Mott, 1891 to 1895; William E. Wineburg, 1895 to February, 1903; Charles W. Jordan, 1903 to September, 1910; Charles O. Williams, present incumbent.

PRIVATE AND PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF RICHMOND.

In the settlement of any pioneer country there are always hardships and privations and the struggle for existence is of necessity the foremost thought in the lives of the settlers. This was true of the early settlers of Richmond and vicinity, and yet, like thousands of other settlements in the United States, these settlers planned churches and school-houses at the first possible opportunity. So important a matter as the education of their children they did not defer until they could build convenient houses, but were content with such as corresponded with their own rude dwellings. The early settlers of Wayne county, while not possessed of extraordinary scholarship, had among them few ignorant or illiterate persons. Many of them had a good knowledge of common rudimentary learning. These early schools, founded by the early settlers, either as a church or as a community, were the foundation of the present school system, and prepared the way for the high standard of education now maintained by our city and county. Many of our best educated and most prominent citizens received their early education in the Friends' schools and the early secular private schools of Richmond. The early Friends at first held their schools in the rude log meeting houses, and later they built school houses better adapted to the needs of the school. Other private schools were often taught in the home of the teacher, or in a room rented for the

purpose. Often the men of a community would combine their efforts to erect a house for school purposes. This house would be furnished with the rudest of furniture, and then an agreement would be made with some one in the neighborhood to act as teacher. He was paid by the patrons in proportion to the number of children each sent.

Sometimes subscription schools were taught. A teacher would come into the neighborhood, obtain a house and circulate his subscription paper, which set forth the length of time and price per scholar; the patron would sign his name and the number of pupils he would send. The article was written by the teacher to give evidence of his skill as a penman, and this was usually the only certificate of qualification presented. In the earliest schools, the instruction was restricted to the three "R's," with possibly a little Grammar and Geography. Webster's speller was used, and the child who was able to own one was considered fortunate. Classification in the schools of so few pupils and of such variety of ages was quite impossible. It was the custom in this early period among many teachers to conduct "Loud Schools"—that is, to allow the pupils to study aloud. This was supposed to cultivate concentration of thought as well as to aid memory.

ORTHODOX FRIENDS.

To the Friends is to be credited the first organized educational effort in Richmond and vicinity. Elementary schools were established by them quite early, under the direction of the Whitewater Monthly Meeting. The first record of attention to educational matters is found in the minutes of the meeting held on the 25th of 8 mo., 1810, "When a committee was appointed to dispose of a number of school books which had been received from the Quarterly Meeting." On the 23rd of 10 mo., 1811, Ephraim Overman, Andrew Hoover, Cornelius Ratliff, Jesse Bond, John Smith, Ralph Wright, John Morris, Jonathan Hollingsworth, John Townsend, and John Clark were appointed a standing committee to have care of the schools.

The old log meeting house which stood on the site of the present brick meeting house, on the corner of North Tenth and G streets, was used as a schoolhouse in these early days. The committee appointed by the Monthly Meeting managed the schools; they solicited for pupils, collected the pay and hired the teachers. The schools were open to all children in the community, whether

of Friends' families or not. Robert Brattain, a Quaker who was a native of Ireland, is said to have taught the first school, in the winter of 1811-2. One of his pupils said of him, "He was a good teacher, but strict." Dr. John Plummer says in his "History of Richmond" (1856): "I hold in distinct remembrance the old log meeting house, with its leaky roof, its slab benches with no backs, its charcoal fire kept in sugar kettles." In 1836, a brick schoolhouse of two rooms was built by Friends in the lot south of the old meeting house. The first teacher was Isaac Hiatt, who conducted a high school (the first in Richmond), giving instruction in the higher branches, including Chemistry and Surveying. Barnabas C. Hobbs taught in this building in 1843. He was afterwards a teacher in the Earlham Boarding School, and still later the first president of Earlham College. William Haughton, assisted by Dr. William Marmon, taught in 1846. Other early teachers were Jesse Stanley and Daniel Clark.

Hiram Hadley began teaching in 1856 and conducted a high school or academy for seven years. His assistant was Wilhelmina Bell. Then schools were taught by Erastus Test, Matthew and Eliza Charles, and Mary Burson, assisted by Wilhelmina Bell Jones. Lydia and Jemima Burson taught the last Friends' school in this building. In 1873, the Board of School Trustees rented it for the use of public schools. In 1878 the board purchased the property from Whitewater Monthly Meeting. In 1888, Mather Brothers bought the building for offices, and in 1900 it was burned.

HICKSITE FRIENDS' SCHOOL.

Shortly after the separation of Friends into the two branches, Orthodox and Hicksite, in 1828, the latter branch built a meeting house on the lot where the Warner School now stands, at the intersection of North Seventh street and Ft. Wayne avenue. About nine years later they built a Yearly Meeting House, and both of these buildings were used for school purposes. Among the early teachers were Jesse S. Wilson, Elizabeth Leeds, Jesse H. Brown, assisted by Mary J. Winder; and Eliza Smith King, who was assisted by Sarah Evans Hutton. Mrs. Hutton afterwards conducted the school alone. Many persons now living in Richmond remember their school days in Mrs. Hutton's school, and all who remember her speak in terms of praise of her success as a teacher. She taught both before and after her marriage, to John Hutton, in 1857. Mrs. Hutton was assisted by Elizabeth E. Haynes and Rachel Ballard.

In 1868, the Hicksite Friends built the building until recently used for the Business College, on the corner of North Twelfth and B streets. William Jackson conducted an academy in this building from 1869 to 1876. He taught with his wife—Anna M. Jackson—Mary J. Turner, Elizabeth Mendenhall, and others. High school subjects were taught. Many of our prominent citizens of today attended this academy, preparatory to entering college.

SECULAR SCHOOLS.

It is always difficult to state with any certainty the time and place of events where the evidence depends so entirely upon tradition, which is more or less influenced by the pride of locality. But it may be accepted as true that the first house erected for school purposes in Wayne county was upon the ground now included in the Elkhorn grave-yard, five miles southeast of Richmond. School was taught in this house for the first time in the fall of 1807. Joseph Cox was the teacher. In the winter 1808-9 Isaac Julian, the father of Congressman George W. Julian and of Isaac H. and Jacob Julian, taught a term in a cabin a mile southeast of Richmond, on the present site of the Wernle Home. In 1810 Robert Smith, brother of John Smith, the founder of Richmond, taught a school in a cabin near where D street meets Ft. Wayne avenue from the west. This was the first school taught on the site of Richmond. The second school was Robert Brattain's, in 1811, which has been mentioned before. The old log house which stood for many years on the corner of South Fourteenth and A streets was built in 1812 by Nathan Hawkins. It originally stood a little north of the corner. Nathan Hawkins occupied it for one winter, having moved here from a more unsettled part of the county to seek protection from the Indians. In the winter 1813-14 it was used as a schoolhouse. John Andrews was the teacher. In 1900 it was moved to Glen Miller Park, where it will be preserved as a "pioneer schoolhouse."

About this time a school was opened in the south part of town by a man whose name is not known. Later, Atticus Siddall taught in the same house. In 1822-23 Nathan Smith, a New Englander, taught in a one-story frame house which stood on South A street, and which was still standing in 1857, Dr. Plummer says, on the corner of South Fifth and A streets, southwest corner. Jeremiah Smith taught in the same house a little later. There was a schoolhouse built on the west side of Ft. Wayne avenue near North Sixth street, in 1819. Beulah Puckett was one of the early teachers there.

James E. Reeves has given the following description of a schoolhouse, which may have been the one just mentioned, and also a little sketch of the schools of the early twenties:

"The log schoolhouse was poorly lighted and, except for a great stone and clay fireplace at one end, insufficiently heated. Desks there were none. In the place of them were half-logs, flattened by the adze, fixed against the walls by wooden pins. Long seats of log slabs were in front of the desks, and upon them the scholars sat and learned pothooks from a sample set by the teacher. The light was dim, as the schoolhouse had no windows. In the walls above the desks one log had been left out. Over this aperture thus made was stretched long sheets of greased paper.

"School books were scarce. Few scholars had a full complement of books, and one copy of Webster's spelling-book had to do duty for several boys and girls. The curriculum was literally restricted to the three 'R's,' unless, indeed, by special favor of the teacher, a little geography was imbibed by the more advanced scholars. Such was the 'schooling' offered by the village of Richmond in the 20's. Manual training was indeed taught, but not as an elective study, and then out of school hours. A near-by brick yard offered an opportunity for a boy to make himself useful. There, during the long vacations, my father helped to load brick for a dollar a month. Chores were to be done, the cows taken to pasture and returned. There was little chance for a boy to exercise his ingenuity in planning mischief. Except for a game of town-ball (always called 'tomball') in the long summer twilights after the chores were finished, the boy had little fun. It was all work and very little play, but it did not make a dull boy. He became strong and self-reliant; he had resources within himself, and learned to value the spare hours of leisure because they were hard earned."

Beulah Puckett also taught a school in Adam Coffin's house, which stood on the east side of South Fourth street, in the first block, in 1820-21. About this time the Friends built a brick meeting house on the ground which was called the Public Square. It was one acre of ground, situated between Fourth and Fifth streets, on South B street, where the Finley School now stands. The ground was given to the city by John Smith. Soon after the Friends built this house the city decided to take it for its own use, paying back the donations that Friends had made for its erection.

This was in 1823 or 1824. It was always spoken of as the brick schoolhouse on the Public Square, and was used for lectures, enter-

tainments, and later for schools. The first school known to be taught there was by E. H. Buckley, in 1834. Isaac Morris taught in 1833 on Ft. Wayne avenue. A Mr. Brown taught in his own home on the east side of North Fifth street, near Main street, in 1834. The Richmond Educational Society was organized in January, 1834, for the purpose of furthering the interests of education in Richmond. A school for girls was held in a room formerly occupied by Mr. and Mrs. Morris, a few doors east of Horner's Hotel, by Miss Whitworth. The Palladium of Sept. 5, 1834, contained the following advertisement of Miss Whitworth's school: "Instruction given to children and young ladies in Orthography, Reading, Penmanship, English Grammar, and Arithmetic, for $2 per quarter; Needlework, $2.50; Geography, History, $3; rent and fuel separate charges equally proportioned to the number of scholars. School hours 8 to meridian, 1 to 4." Laura Phelps taught in the Pearl Street Methodist Church in 1834, and later she taught a school for females and boys under twelve years with Lavinda Root. Francis King taught in 1835 on South A street, in a house owned by the Richmond Educational Society. In 1835 William McGorkin, A. B., Jefferson College, opened an academy for both sexes in the brick schoolhouse. In March, 1835, Dr. Ithamar Warner died, providing in his will that his property on North Fifth street, where the city building now stands, be used for the education of school children. He was a successful physician who lived in Centerville, then came here and built a house on North Fifth street. He was never married and wished to leave his property for educational purposes. The will was contested by his relatives, so the city compromised by paying the sum of $800 to them.

The building was used for many years for school purposes, and for city offices. The back room and the two upstairs rooms were used at different times for school, lectures, entertainments, etc. The city still pays $250 per year to the School Board for the use of the ground upon which the city building stands. In the east wall of the city building is a slab taken from his home with "I. W., aged 42 years," engraved on it. Dr. Warner's property was known after his death as the "Warner Building" and it was soon used as a schoolhouse. One of the early teachers was Miss Mary Thorpe, who taught in 1836 or near that time. She was a well educated woman, having come here with her parents from Washington, D. C. She was a successful teacher and afterwards taught in the seminary at Centerville. Lyman J. Loveland taught, in 1836, in the schoolhouse on South A street, and in 1837 Noah Leeds conducted

a school. In 1838 there was a convention of teachers of Richmond and vicinity, held at the Warner Building, which must have been the first teachers' association or organization of any kind in the city. The teachers discussed the advantages of using uniform text books. Heretofore the different teachers had used any that they chanced to have or that the pupils might have. About this time McGuffey's school books seemed to have the preference. This convention also urged classification in the schools. This organization continued to meet once a month during the next year or two, being kept up largely through the efforts of Rawson Vaile, who, with his wife, opened a school here in 1840. It was a high school, or academy, as they were then called.

Rawson Vaile was a graduate of Amherst and was a very bright man and a successful teacher, teaching in Richmond two years. He was afterwards principal of the Wayne County Seminary at Centerville. William R. Foulke was president of the teachers' convention, and with the assistance of Mr. Vaile he arranged for an open meeting of the Teachers' Convention in 1841. This meeting was addressed by Dr. J. T. Plummer, S. K. Hoshour, and others. In 1840 the teachers decided on uniform text books. It is probable that the Eclectic school books were adopted. In 1839 J. Arnold taught a school in the public building on the Public Square. He also taught in the Warner Building later. George S. Rea, a prominent member of the Teachers' Association, taught in the Warner Building in 1839. Edward W. Kennedy also had a school there in the same year. In 1838 or 1839 James M. Poe, afterwards an influential citizen of Richmond, opened an academy in the basement of Pearl Street Methodist Church. He was assisted by E. A. Bishop, A. B., of Oxford, Ohio. His school was conducted for about ten years. Eliza Rogers was another teacher at Pearl Street church. Elizabeth Stanley conducted a boarding school for girls in 1840; the place is not known. In 1841 Eraline Cox taught a school in a house built for a school on North Fifth street, now No. 33. The house was afterward remodeled by Thaddeus Wright and has been used for a dwelling house since. Miss Cox also taught in the house on the corner of North Fifth street and Ft. Wayne avenue, called the Branson House.

About this time Jeremiah Hubbard taught in a schoolhouse at the corner of North Seventh and C streets. Eliza Ann Smith also taught in the building on North Seventh street. In 1842 there was a school in the Presbyterian church on the east side of South Fourth street, between A and B, taught by Emily T. Knowlton.

In 1842 Jesse Stanley taught. Milton Hollingsworth, assisted by Phoebe Crawford, taught in the brick schoolhouse in 1850-51. Daniel Clark also taught the same year. A small Seceedees church was moved from a lot near-by to the Public Square about this time and was used for a schoolhouse. In 1850 Rev. George Fiske, Rector of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, built a schoolhouse which is now No. 134 South Seventh street. He taught there, and it was afterwards used as a public school. An academy was opened by William W. Austin and D. H. Roberts in the brick schoolhouse. Mr. Austin also taught, in 1854, in the public schools. These schools and possibly others were arranged for mainly by the teachers, and were usually held for a quarter (3 months) during the fall or spring. The later private schools, opened after the system of public schools had been well organized, are as follows:

First, the Academy conducted by Hiram Hadley from 1865 to 1867. This school came as a result of the solicitation of his friends who had known of his successful work in Whitewater Meeting school some years before. The Academy was held in the Hicksite schoolhouse which Mr. Hadley purchased from the Friends. The meeting house was also used for recitations. The other teachers were Misses Eliza B. Fulghum and Abbie S. Fuller, graduates of Westfield Normal School of Massachusetts. Mr. Hadley was succeeded by Cyrus W. Hodgin, as principal of the school, who taught for one year, Mr. Hadley taking a position as principal of the high school. Miss Fulghum acted as principal for one year, when the academy was closed. A little later than this Miss Fulghum opened a Select School on Main street, on the second floor of the building later occupied by the Second National Bank. In 1872 James McNeill conducted a private school in Reid's Hall, over Reid's hardware store. In 1883 Prof. Cyrus W. Hodgin opened a Normal School in the Hicksite school building on North B street. This school continued for four years. The teachers were Cyrus W. Hodgin, James B. Ragan, Erastus Test, C. E. Hodgin, Caroline Fuiber, Belle Morrison, Mary Anderson, Margaret Kendall, Carrie Lesh, Elmer E. Jones, and E. L. Thomas.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

It is probable that all the legislation, until 1831, was of little or no avail to the people of Wayne county. In 1831 an important revision of the law was made. Trustees were to be elected in each Congressional township, with sub-trustees in the districts,

whose duty it was to call meetings of voters who were to decide whether there would be a public school in the district or not, and to look after the building, if there was one, and the hiring of the teacher, etc. In 1834 The Common School Fund was established by the State; school sections were also being sold at this time, both of which gave an impetus to educational affairs, and many new schoolhouses were built over the county. It is supposed that Richmond took advantage of this law, and it is known that as early as 1833 a school commissioner was elected to look after schools in the city. In 1848 there was another revision of the school law which provided that schools be maintained in each district for a term of three months each year, to be paid for from the School Fund. Richmond took advantage of this, as is shown from the following announcement:

"The Trustees of the District South of Main Street have made arrangements to expend public money with the different teachers of the city. The term begins the first Monday in September. Job Borton, Trustee."

In 1850 two trustees were elected—for the district north of Main street, John H. Hutton; for the district south of Main street, John Finley. They advertised two free schools—one at the Warner Building, the other at the brick schoolhouse on the Public Square.

Thus we see that Richmond had many good schools, and at one period the excellence of the schools of Richmond and vicinity gave it a reputation as an educational center. But there were no schools entirely free until after the new State Constitution went into effect, when the Richmond schools became a part of the system of public instruction of the State of Indiana. The Constitution of 1851 provides that there shall be established by law, "a general and uniform system of common schools, wherein tuition shall be without charge, and equally open to all." On June 14, 1852, a law was enacted to carry into effect the intention of the Constitution. By that law it was provided that a State tax of ten cents on each $100 be levied annually. The proceeds of this tax, with the interest on the State Funds, became the "revenue for tuition," distributed every year to the school corporations. Cities, incorporated towns, and civil townships were created school corporations and as such corporations were to elect school trustees; and had power to levy taxes for the building and furnishing of schoolhouses, "and for continuing their schools after the fund shall have been expended." By that law Richmond became

a school corporation, separate and independent from the township in which it is situated. A new impulse was given to school affairs in Indiana by that law. Taking advantage of its liberal provisions, the people proceeded to found the school system contemplated. Commodious houses were erected, especially in the larger towns and cities, many graded schools were organized, and everywhere hope, enterprise and enthusiasm in school matters prevailed—nowhere to greater extent than in Wayne county.

In 1853, Dr. Joel Vaile, Dr. James R. Mendenhall, and James Elder (an editor) were chosen trustees to manage educational affairs in Richmond. A high tax was levied, ground purchased, and a building capable of seating 500 pupils was commenced in 1854. The house on North Eighth street, corner of North B (now the Garfield School), is that building. It cost $18,000, and was one of the earliest large buildings in Indiana, erected under the law of 1852. It was completed in the summer of 1855. The first use made of it was the holding therein of the first Teacher's County Institute, in August of that year. The east half of the second story was then one large room, designated "No. 9." In it assembled the institutes and other public gatherings, and when the schools were organized it was occupied by the most advanced pupils. Free public schools were opened in the city of Richmond in the fall of 1855. Josiah H. Hurty, from Xenia, Ohio, was selected as the superintendent. To his administration fell the task of organizing the pupils into a system of gradation. The previous schools in Richmond had been "mixed" schools, with the pupils in all stages of advancement, from the Alphabet to Algebra. To classify these pupils according to a regular and uniform plan was the great task required of the public schools in the first terms. Professor Hurty was superintendent two years (1855-6 and 1856-7). In grading the schools he was quite successful for the time and brought them well forward in that particular.

Prof. William D. Henkle, a man distinguished for his varied and thorough knowledge, who had been connected with "Greenmount Boarding School" (in the vicinity of Richmond), was superintendent for the year 1857-8. In the year 1858-9, George H. Grant was at the head of the public schools. He conducted efficient subscription schools several years, in the months when the free schools were not in session. Of the teachers employed in these years may be named: Myron Edgerson, Lewis Estes, and G. H. Grant, who at different times had charge of No. 9; Evaline Cox, a much loved primary teacher; Jane Way; Clara Rogers

EARLY SCHOOL HOUSE IN RICHMOND—1812-13.

(now Mrs. Commons, of Winchester), Josephine Logan (now Mrs. Ruhl), Rebecca Johnson (now Mrs. Farnham), Anna Schofield, Mrs. Hulda Estes, and Susan P. Owens (now deceased). In these years the number of pupils in the city exceeded the accommodations of the building on North Eighth street, and other buildings were of necessity occupied. The children residing south of Main street were placed in a two-story schoolhouse at No. 134, South Seventh street, near South B, and in the old brick building of two rooms which stood on the Public Square, on South B street, in the First ward. The first mentioned of these houses belonged to the estate of Rev. George Fiske, and from a peculiarity of its construction was named by the children "Flat Roof." At the old house on the Public Square, Hulda Estes and Susan P. Owens were the teachers several years. In 1860 George P. Brown was employed for superintendent. He had been principal at Waynesville, Ohio. He remained in charge of the schools of Richmond four years, and, although criticized by some, brought the schools into better organization than had been their condition previously. The length of the term that could be furnished by the public money was less than the full year; and, either before or after the public term, there would be held subscription schools for several months. Superintendent Brown proposed to conduct the two kinds of schools—the "free school" and the "pay term"—upon one plan of organization continued through the whole school year, thus preventing the interruption of the classification of the pupils and the changing of the teachers. For several years schools were maintained for the full school year, by connecting the public term with subscription terms, conducted by George P. Brown.

Jesse H. Brown, who had been principal teacher in the advanced department, in Room No. 9, for the two years previous, was the superintendent for 1864-5. That year the high school was established, and the pupils admitted thereto were separated from the Grammar grades and seated in Room No. 6 (of House No. 3, on North Eighth street). Erastus Test was the teacher that year, assisted by the superintendent, who heard the recitations of some classes. Latin, Algebra, Natural Philosophy, Physical Geography and Bookkeeping were among the branches pursued that year. Samuel R. Mitchell had charge of the Grammar grade, in Room No. 9. For 1865-6, William A. Bell was superintendent and Matthew Charles was teacher of the high school. The next year Jesse H. Brown was returned to the superintend-

ency. In the fall of 1867 George P. Brown was again made superintendent and remained in that position two years. The enactment of the "local tuition law," in 1867, and the "schoolhouse bond law," in 1869, permitted the people of Richmond to contemplate longer terms of school and better schoolhouses. In this second period of George P. Brown's superintendency, the term was lengthened, the grading improved, the high school firmly established, and the large building on the Public Square (South B street) erected. Cyrus W. Hodgin was principal of the high school, which had grown until it required Room No. 9 to accommodate its pupils. Mr. Hodgin succeeded William Mendenhall, who resigned on account of ill health before the close of 1867-8. Mr. Hodgin completed the year and taught the next. Julia E. Test became teacher of the first year primary grade in 1867. She taught in the same room, in House No. 3, for eighteen years.

James McNeill, a graduate of Antioch College (Ohio), under Horace Mann, and for several years principal of the schools of Hagerstown, was chosen superintendent in 1869. He remained at the head of the public schools of Richmond four years. In 1871 Mrs. Jane G. Holcombe, who was appointed a teacher in the high school in 1869, became principal, a position she held until 1885. The first public graduation from the high school took place in 1871. By changes in the law, in 1873 and 1875, the entire board of school trustees was chosen in each of those years. Prof. John Cooper was called to the superintendency in 1873. He was a graduate of Miami University, Oxford, Ohio; had taught and supervised schools twenty-four years, thirteen of them being in the neighboring town of Dublin. Professor Cooper was the first superintendent in Richmond whose full time was required by the duties of the position. Former superintendents gave some part of the day to hearing recitations. He instituted a thorough system of examination, reports, etc. In the year 1874 the high school was removed to a separate building, on the corner of Twelfth and South A streets. Next year the graduating exercises were performed in a public hall for the first time.

Superintendent Cooper was retained eight years. In that time the public schools of Richmond had a marked growth. After 1876 there were no other schools in the city except three parochial schools, two of them taught wholly in the German language. The public schools were expected to accommodate all who desired an elementary or academic education. The number of teachers was

increased; House No. 6, on South Eighth street, was erected and other houses provided, as is set forth elsewhere. The course of study was revised and published in pamphlet form. Music was added to the course in 1873. The building on South Eighth street (No. 6) was assigned for the bi-lingual schools, and all pupils who wished instruction in both English and German were required to attend that building. This arrangement was made in 1878, and that year Dr. Zaccheus Test was appointed to supervise the teaching of German. Provision was made for separate schools for colored children, started in 1869, by securing property as needed, in both divisions of the city. This was kept up only for a short time. Prof. Jacob A. Zeller was chosen superintendent in 1881. He was a graduate of Miami University and had been for many years the successful principal of the Evansville High School. While he was superintendent two large buildings were erected on North Fifteenth and North G streets. Mr. Zeller remained at the head of the schools for three years and was followed by Justin N. Study, a graduate of Ohio Wesleyan University, who had been superintendent of the Anderson schools for ten years, and at Greencastle for three years. Mr. Study was superintendent of the schools for twelve years, during which period the efficiency and high standing of the schools steadily increased.

The present superintendent, Thomas A. Mott, succeeded Mr. Study, in 1896. He has been connected with Wayne county schools for many years, having served as County Superintendent from 1891 till 1895. He was superintendent of the Madison schools in 1895-96. Since he has been superintendent the Master's degree has been conferred on him by Earlham College. The schools have advanced steadily during Mr. Mott's superintendency, many new courses have been added, and the corps of teachers increased. It has been mentioned that there was not, in the earlier years of the public schools of Richmond, public money sufficient to maintatin free schools throughout the school year. The legislation of 1853 provided that school corporations might levy taxes to continue their schools after the money distributed by the State was exhausted. This provision was nullified by the Supreme Court in 1854. The next year an act was passed empowering towns and cities to levy taxes for the extension of their school terms. As a result of this legislation, graded schools were established in many places and considerable enthusiasm was awakened. But in 1857 that law was also declared unconstitutional. The graded schools were suspended in some places, the terms shortened, and much disappointment felt.

Some teachers sought employment in other states; others endeavored to "piece out" the year with subscription schools, while they remained and labored for better laws. For about ten years, in Richmond, the term of free schools would be preceded or followed—sometimes both—by several months of private schools. Frequently, teachers employed in the term of public school would organize subscription schools of pupils in their respective grades, to follow the public term. But often the teachers of the private schools had no connection with the public schools, except to use rooms in the public buildings. The organizers of subscription schools, in those years, sougth patronage wherever it could be found, regardless of previous or future gradation. Hence, all classification was destroyed; and confusion reigned when pupils of different subscription schools and the children who had not attended any school since the previous public term were thrown together at the opening of the next term of free school. George P. Brown, while superintendent, in 1861, attempted to provide an escape from these evils, by a scheme in which the school trustees were to conduct schools throughout the school year, retaining the same teachers in their places, collecting tuition fees for the part of the year's session not provided by the public money. The grading could be preserved by this plan, whereas, previously, the subscription schools were somewhat "mixed," and consequently broke up the classification of the public terms. To carry out this plan, George P. Brown was elected Trustee, in 1861, and had reasonable success, considering that the Civil war was in progress at that time.

In 1865 the rate of State taxation for tuition was increased from ten cents to sixteen cents; and in 1867 a law avoiding the unconstitutional features of the laws of 1852 and 1855 was enacted, whereby a local tuition tax was allowed. With these ways of increasing the tuition revenue, the length of term was increased to nine months, in 1868-9; the supplemental "pay term" was rendered unnecessary after the spring of 1868; and the course of study was extended through the full number of years assigned to Primary, Grammar, and High School grades.

It has also been mentioned that, at times, the number of pupils in Richmond exceeded the accommodations afforded by the public buildings. The first large house (opened in 1855) was full the first year, and two rooms in its attic story were occupied. As the population increased rooms were rented at different places, and the basement of that first house was fitted up for two schools. It was not till after the legislation of 1865, giving

trustees authority to levy a tax for buliding purposes, distinct from tuition, that the trustees of Richmond could undertake the erection of needed buildings. In 1868 the large house on the old Public Square (now School No. 1) was commenced. By an act of the legislature in 1869, city councils were empowered to issue bonds to secure means for erecting schoolhouses. Since that enactment Richmond has been able to increase her facilities as the growth of the city demanded. Nevertheless, there were times when the houses owned by the school corporation of Richmond were inadequate, and additional quarters had to be sought. The attic and basement stories of the First Ward building (No. 1), and the old frame on that square; the Lutheran school-house and basement of the church on South Seventh street; and the Friends' Academy on North B street, were places occupied by public schools at different times between 1869 and 1883.

SCHOOL BUILDINGS.

Since the completion of the Fairview School, in 1897, Richmond has used ten large brick school buildings, all conveniently located and beautifully constructed, capable of accommodating 3,200 or 3,300 pupils. These buildings are all well lighted and thoroughly heated, are beautiful in design and construction, and are surrounded by beautiful grounds. All the buildings have rooms for lavatory purposes within the buildings, which are large, well lighted and heated, and equipped in a hygienic manner.

The Finley building is the oldest school building now in the city. It was built on the Public Square in 1869. This is a three-story brick building, pleasing in appearance and beatifully located. The grounds are very large and are well set with trees and shrubbery. The building contains eight rooms on the first and second floors. In the third story are three rooms—one used for public entertainments, one for basket ball, and the third is being equipped for Domestic Science by the Mother's League of Finley School.

The Warner School stands at the junction of Seventh street and Ft. Wayne avenue. This is a large eight-room building, of an attractive architectural plan. In heating, lighting and ventilation the building is modern in every particular. A part of the ground now occupied by this building was formerly used for meeting and school purposes by the Hicksite branch of Friends for many years, and afterward by Hiram Hadley for his private school. It was bought by the School Board of Richmond in 1870, and was used

for a public school until 1884, when the lot was enlarged by the purchase of the rest of the triangle, as it now stands, and the present building was built. The entire cost of buildings and grounds as they now stand was about $41,000.

The Starr building was erected in 1883, at a cost of $22,842. It is located upon the half-square lying upon the east side of North Fifteenth street, between C and D streets. When first built it contained eight rooms. In 1905 it was remodeled and an addition built. It now has twelve rooms. The building is lighted, ventilated and heated in the best manner, and is one of the most beautiful buildings in the city.

The Whitewater School building is located on the northeast corner of North Thirteenth and G streets. It is an ample eight-room building, with large corridors and lavatories on each floor. It was erected in 1883. Its equipment is modern in every way. It has a capacity for about 400 pupils, which is more than ample for the needs of the district north of the railroads. Before this building was built the old Friends' Meeting House was used for school purposes in the North End.

The Hibberd building, located upon the corner of South Eighth and F streets, was built in 1878. It is of brick and contains twelve school rooms, with ample corridors and spacious lavatories. Two rooms were added in 1900. The grounds are large and are set with beautiful trees and shrubbery. Pupils from the entire city who wish to take up the German language while in the primary and intermediate grades attend this building. In no other building is German taught until the pupils enter the Garfield School.

The Vaile building is located on the corner of South Fourteenth and C streets. It is a handsome eight-room building, with ample corridors and well arranged lavatories upon each floor. It has a large beautiful playground, well set with trees. This building was built in 1884.

The Baxter building was built in 1882 and is located upon the corner of West Third and Randolph. It is a large eight-room building, containing wide corridors, well arranged lavatories on each floor, and is lighted and heated in the best manner. The grounds are ample and are very attractive.

The Fairview building was completed in 1897. It is located on Ridge street, opposite Maple street. This is a commodious six-room building. In the manner of lighting, heating and ventilation, and of the water supply, it is arranged in the most approved manner. Its architectural plan is very pleasing, its surroundings and

general location adding much to the general attractiveness of the building.

The old Garfield building, which stood upon the same ground as the present one (now a part of the High School building), was completed in 1854, and was one of the earliest of the large school buildings in this part of the State. It was the historic land-mark in educational growth in Wayne county for many years. In 1894 this building was removed and the present large building was completed in 1895. There are few school buildings in the country more beautiful and appropriate in their architecture, or better adapted for the use for which they are built than this. It was built for the use of the eight grades of the city and is intended as a union school. The work in this building has been conducted on the departmental plan. Although this was at first an experiment, it has proven to be far the best arrangement of teachers and classes for these grades. The plan has been every way successful. Having special teachers in each of the studies has added much to the interest, as well as to the thoroughness of the work, on the part of the pupils. This plan puts upon the pupil more responsibility in the matter of individual study than the usual plan of placing one teacher in charge of a body of pupils to teach all the studies. The pupils of this school range from twelve to fifteen years of age, and the workings of this plan have shown that they can do more work and do it more successfully in a school arranged for special teachers in each branch of study than by the usual system. The recitations are all heard in class rooms and the large study rooms are kept quiet for study purposes, which greatly assists the pupils in their individual work. The results are seen in the better preparation of the pupils for the work of the high school, and in the fact that a larger percentage of the pupils leaving the eighth year go on to the high school than under the old plan.

In these grades the course of study has been so modified that the pupils entering 7A work have the privilege of beginning their work in either Latin or German, preparatory to entering high school at the end of the eighth year.

The old High School stood on the same ground as the building on the corner of South Twelfth and A streets, formerly used for the High School, but now known as the Garfield School. The building was erected by James McNeill, who expected to have a high school there, but he sold it to the city instead, in 1874. In 1888 that building was removed and the present structure built. It is an eighteen-room building and cost $40,000.

THE TRAINING SCHOOL.

In 1895 the Board established a city Training School, which continued its work for six years. The work done in this department offered to high school graduates and others of more extended scholarship an opportunity for special training and preparation for the work of teaching. The course of study required one year's work in professional study, under the principal of the school, and one semester of practice teaching under a skilled critic teacher. The work of the department was most satisfactory to all concerned. Most of the graduates of the school are doing excellent work as teachers at the present time. In 1901 this department was closed on account of its cost and on account of the fact that the number of graduates who were ready to take work in our schools made its existence unnecessary at the present time.

As a result of the work of this department all new teachers who have been employed in our schools during the past seven years have either graduated from this course or have, in addition to high school training, taken two or more years in a college or normal school. The excellent work of this department is evidenced in the earnest devotion to duty, the progressiveness and resourcefulness in method, on the part of its graduates. Miss Emma Craig was principal of the Training School from 1895 to 1897; Mrs. Margaret Dennis Vaile was principal from 1897 to 1901. The critic teachers in the practice work were Miss Anna Lupton and Miss Catherine Reese.

MUSIC.

The Department of Music was introduced into the public schools. G. M. Cole entered the Richmond schools in 1875 as Special Supervisor of Music. By his earnest, well directed and persevering labor he brought the work in music up to a high degree of efficiency. He remained only one year, and was succeeded by W. J. Stabler, who held the position until 1895, when T. J. Reese was elected to fill the position. He served one year, when Will Earhart took the position, and is still teaching. He has been successful and has made the music department one of the best in the State.

KINDERGARTENS.

During the past eleven years kindergartens have been conducted in the Whitewater and Hibberd schools, under the manage-

EARLHAM COLLEGE.

ment of the School Board. In 1897 a kindergarten was established in the Fairview School; in 1900 in the Baxter School; in 1902 in the Finley School, and in 1905 in the Warner and Starr schools.

DRAWING.

Drawing was made a separate department of the course of study of our schools and placed under the direction of a special teacher in 1885. The work of this branch has always been under the charge of efficient teachers. Although there has been several different supervisors in this branch all have been well equipped for their work and the instruction has been of the highest character. Each person who has filled this position has been a graduate of the Massachusetts State Normal Art School.

MANUAL TRAINING.

Manual Training was organized and placed under the direction of W. S. Hiser, in February, 1900.

ART IN THE SCHOOL.

Richmond has done much during the past few years to make the school rooms beautiful and attractive. Besides taking care to have the school rooms decorated in colors pleasing to the eye, each building has a good collection of pictures and casts by great artists, representing some of the world's master pieces of art.

EARLHAM COLLEGE.

A period of over seventy years has elapsed since the Friends of Eastern Indiana took the first step toward building an institution for higher education. They were a progressive people, endowed with more than average intelligence, and they recognized the lack of organization and system in the schools of the day and the general apathy of the public on the subject of education. Recognizing the need for better educational facilities for their children, the Yearly Meeting of Friends, held at Richmond in the fall of 1832, discussed ways and means of improving the educational progress of the State, with especial reference to their own children's needs. The initial movement thus taken was followed by further efforts until the purpose assumed tangible form in the purchase of a tract of 300 acres of land near Richmond for the site of a boarding school. With determination, these pioneers set

about to raise a building fund, and a committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions. The record shows a total of $137 subscribed the first year; $11.50 was added in 1834, nothing reported in 1835, and $7 in 1836. The committee put forth a greater effort in 1837 and was able to report for the year $59.85¾, thus bringing the total building fund up to $215.53¾. Those were times when every fraction of a cent counted and the fraction of a cent resulted from contributions of the 6¼-cent silver pieces. During the year 1837 Joseph John Gurney, an English banker and a prominent minister among Friends in England, subscribed and paid $50 to the boarding school fund. A desire to inculcate the doctrines and beliefs of the church, and among them a love of peace, influenced the Friends to establish a school for higher education. As a matter of principle they stood opposed to war and to mere force exerted by a stronger people against a weaker people. The Friends had no sympathy with the doctrine that might makes right. The Black Hawk war served as an object lesson to impress their beliefs, and the movement to establish a Friends' boarding school was inaugurated at the close of that war, and continued with increasing persistence until it was crowned with success.

So the Yearly Meeting in 1837, with a faith almost sublime, resolved to continue the struggle for the establishment of a school. Not discouraged by the small progress made in earlier years, but ever looking happily to the future, a plan was formulated for the organization of all the elements and forces favorable to the opening of such an institution as had been contemplated from the begnning. A committee of thirteen men of deep convictions and earnest purpose was chosen to perfect the work with a fund of $215.34¾ in the treasury. The first man on the committee was Elijah Coffin, of Richmond, and the thirteenth was William Hobbs, of Salem. Contracts for building material were let the following year. An organization, known as the Association for Young Friends, by systematic methods added to the funds for beautifying the grounds and constructing the buildings. The work gradually moved forward so that each year marked some distinct gain, although it was retarded by periods of depression. At one time, it seemed that all work would have to be indefinitely postponed, but perseverance won the day and we have the simple record that on "the seventh day of the sixth month, 1847," the Friends' boarding school was opened in the west wing of the projected building, which was afterwards named Earlham Hall. The number of students was not large and the equipment was scant, indeed. The efforts put

forth had been so persistent and strenuous, however, as to command the admiration of the public and the confidence of patrons and Friends everywhere. During the first year Friends in England donated $1,000, which was expended for scientific apparatus and the beginning of a library.

Soon after the opening of the school, Barnabas Coffin Hobbs was elected superintendent, and from the day of his entering the boarding school, in 1847, until the day of his death, in 1892, forty-five years later, he was associated in some capacity with the interests of the school, and devoted his life, intelligently and usefully, to educational work in Indiana. He did as much as any man to inaugurate the system of graded schools, and more than any other man to establish a State Normal School. He was appointed and had charge of the earliest teachers' institute held in the State; he was the first president of Earlham College; he was State Superintendent of Public Instruction; he was one of the editors of the Indiana School Journal, and always a promoter of education by private and denominational institutions and by the State. He was a friend of peace and the Indian and rendered invaluable service in the interest of both. For twelve years the Friends' Boarding School was a distinct factor in the work of education in Indiana. Both sexes were admitted without any restrictions or reservations, and some of the men educated within its walls have achieved high distinction. Among these are William Penn Nixon, for many years managing editor of the Chicago Inter Ocean; Joseph G. Cannon, ex-Speaker of the United States House of Representatives; Mordecai Morris White, of Cincinnati; Judge Winston Carter, of Indianapolis; Achilles Unthank, civil engineer, who constructed important public works in Asia and South America; and Hiram Hadley, who has been so prominently identified with the educational interests of New Mexico. In 1859 Earlham College was chartered by the State. It was the natural outgrowth of the boarding school. But the progress of evolution did not stop here. Earlham College entered the broader field with higher aims and brighter prospects. The work of evolution has continued year after year—in the revision and extension of curriculum, in the creation and organization of departments, in the employment of the most capable heads of departments, in the collection of a library and a scientific museum, in the equipment of laboratories and in the cultivation of a true college spirit which will fight for the glory and the honor of the institution.

The earliest officers and teachers of Earlham were men and

women from New England, whose refinement, force of character, and scholarly attainments gave it from its beginning, an enviable reputation throughout the Ohio Valley—a reputation which it has consistently maintained for half a century. The timely gift of Joseph John Gurney, previously mentioned, was later supplemented by a larger one contributed by his widow, and the college received its name from "Earlham Hall," the ancestral seat of the Gurneys, at Norfolk, England. Earlham College not only enjoys the distinction of being one of the first co-educational institutions in America, but of having been one of the foremost institutions in the West to offer advanced practical instruction in science. In 1853 it made the first beginning in Indiana toward a permanent collection of material in natural history for purposes of college instruction. Its present valuable museum is the outgrowth of that beginning. About this time the first astronomical observatory in the State was established upon the campus, and in it is the transit mounted at Ft. Sumter at the time of its surrender, and afterwards loaned by the government. Here, also, the first chemical laboratory in Indiana for the use of college students was equipped, and as an outgrowth from this beginning Earlham College has today five well equipped scientific laboratories.

In 1857 the Ionian Literary Society was organized by the boys, and in 1864 the girls organized Phoenix Band. These two distinct literary societies have maintained an unbroken organization from the dates of their origin until the present time. In 1874 the Ionian Society issued the first number of the Earlhamite, and in the early 90's Phoenix Band issued the Phoenixian. These were united under the name Earlhamite in 1894, and the paper continues to be the official student publication of the college. Earlham Hall was the scene of all the activities of the college life until 1887; then the corner stones of two new buildings were laid, and the following year saw the completion of Lindley Memorial Hall and Parry Science Hall. Thus were afforded in the two new buildings commodious class-rooms, numerous well-equipped laboratories, an auditorium, society halls, offices, etc., leaving to Earlham Hall the home life of the college. Keeping pace with a general, broader movement in the college world, new interests were taken up and Earlham's influence was rapidly widened. The new claims of athletics were met by the building of a gymnasium in 1892, and a little later by the laying out of an excellent athletic field. The year 1907 marked another step in the material progress of the institution. To meet the demand for home life on the campus, which

had grown out of the increased attendance, provision was made for the building of a men's dormitory, known as the Edwin S. Bundy Memorial Hall. This is one of the best equipped dormitories in the Middle West and offers accommodations for about 100 young men. The hall was made possible by a gift of Mr. and Mrs. Zenas L. Bundy, of Greenfield, in memory of their deceased son, Edwin, who was a former Earlham student. The building is of red brick, trimmed with stone, and its architecture is based on that of Earlham Hall. The interior is arranged on the most approved modern plan and with a view to both health and beauty. The parlors and association rooms are convenient and attractive, and the men's rooms, most of which are in suites of three rooms to every two men, obviously offer many advantages for both social and individual needs. With the completion of Bundy Hall, Earlham Hall was remodeled and given over as the college home of the young women.

A library building was also made possible by Andrew Carnegie's generous gift of $30,000, to which $8,000 was added by the college. This building, which was officially opened in December, 1907, stands just across the main driveway from Lindley Hall. One enters the building from the west through a wide hall, on the left of which the stairway ascends. The large reading room and reference room is on the first floor, with eight departmental alcoves around its outer curve, and with "stacks" for books which have an ultimate capacity of 60,000 volumes. There are also rooms for offices, conversation and cataloguing. On the second floor are four seminary rooms. Here, too, is a room designated as an anteroom, and intended for the reception of rare treasures of books as well as pictures. On the north is a large room used by the Library Summer School for the Public Library Commission, and a smaller room has been set aside for the reference library of the Indiana Yearly Meeting. The new building necessitated improvement in the heating system of the college, and in 1908 the central heating plant was added to the list of new equipmnets. From it a vacuum system of heating was extended to all the college buildings. This system represents the expenditure of $17,000. During the last three years the development of the college along all lines has been unprecedented. In addition to the new buildings noted, a new grandstand for the athletic field has been built; a sewage disposal plant has been constructed; a permanent skating pond has been made; Parry Science Hall has been refitted and re-equipped; the physical laboratory has been thoroughly equipped with special rooms for light, electricity, lecture and demonstration, and shop

work in woods and metals; extensive provision has been made for fire protection, and several thousand dollars has been spent in permanent improvements on the farm and campus. At the same time these improvements have been made growth has been going on in other directions. The department of chemistry and physics has been separated into two, with a professor at the head of each; the departments of English and Biology have each been given regularly appointed assistants, and a physical director has been appointed for the college year.

The whole group of buildings, situated on an attractive campus of forty acres, delightfully shaded by native forest trees and tastefully laid out in walks and drives, is an asset of which all friends of the college may rightfully feel proud. Though Bundy Hall has been occupied only one year previous to this, the applications for rooms have exceeded the supply of them, and there has been a waiting list. The college dining hall, also, has reached its present capacity. The Indiana Public Library Commission decided one year ago to establish its library school here because of the various advantages offered by Earlham. Under the new educational law in Indiana, the college has been accredited by the State Teachers' Training Board, and this has led to an extensive expansion of the department of philosophy and education. The summer school, established in 1892, has steadily increased and reached its highest enrollment last summer. The endowment fund of the college has gradually grown from small beginnings until now the productive funds amount to $350,000 and the working plant of the institution is valued at a like sum.

No history of Earlham could possibly be complete without some mention of the names of the devoted souls who did so much to make Earlham what it is today. Mention has already been made of Dr. Hobbs, its first president. His successor in office was Dr. Joseph Moore, to whom the college owes its museum, which exceeds in completeness and value most other collections in the colleges and universities of the Middle West. President Moore was succeeded by Dr. Joseph John Mills, who so efficiently directed the policy of the institution from 1884 until 1903, when President Kelly assumed the direction of the policies of the institution. In addition to these the names of Walter and Susan Carpenter and Allen Jay are inseparably linked with the management of the institution, together with that of Timothy Nicholson, who has served so efficiently as a member of the board of trustees for almost half a century and now, at the close of its first half century, Earl-

ham is properly classed in the fore ranks of progressive colleges, an imperishable monument to its founders, a source of pride to its alumni, a blessing to the Church and the State, and an unmistakable witness to the wisdom of its board of trustees. The first graduating class consisted of two members—one man and one woman—receiving their degrees in 1862, and it is fitting that at the end of the first half-century of the college, the present graduating class should have fifty members. Luzena Thornburgh, of Carthage, Ind., was a member of the first graduating class. The professions, the public service, and all commercial pursuits are recruited from among the 800 members of Earlham's alumni.

Earlham has grown in depth and breadth and height until it is abreast of the best educational spirit of the most progressive period of the world's history. Its students, invited and admitted on the condition of moral character and scholarship, without reference to wealth or church relationship, are the equals in intelligence and earnestness of any undergraduates in the country. Earlham is a typical college, as contrasted with the university. Its requirements for the Bachelor's degree are equivalent to those in the leading universities in America, but its work is concentrated upon under-graduate courses. This is supplemental with various other healthful college activities. The college has been represented in the State oratorical contest since 1893 and has won first place four times; and in the State and Inter-State prohibition and peace contests the victories have been notable. In the eighteen inter-collegiate debates in which the college has been represented it has won twelve, and in inter-collegiate athletics it has won an enviable place. The college is, therefore, able to offer training of an exceptionally high grade under conditions more favorable than are found in overcrowded institutions of complex organization. The management of the college is impressed with the conviction of the great need today for earnest, broad-minded and high-minded men, well grounded, educated, and trained for active work, and the demand for the Earlham of today is, therefore, as imperative as the demand for a Friends' Boarding School was three-quarters of a century ago.

RICHMOND BUSINESS COLLEGE.

Founded as it was, in April, 1857, the Richmond Business College stands as one of Richmond's oldest permanent educational institutions. In fact, the school is one of the pioneers in the business college movement, being one of the first ten or twelve in the

United States. The records of the early history of the institution are unavailable in many instances, but from the information received from those familiar with the early period, and the records of the past twenty-five or thirty years, it is estimated that between 5,000 and 6,000 young men and women have taken advantage of the instructions offered by this institution. A full realization of the vast benefit to the city, and the close relations the students have borne to the commercial interests of Richmond, can only be obtained by closely going over the rolls and noting the large per cent. of students who have identified themselves with the commercial activities of this community. Hundreds of country boys have been attracted to this beautiful Quaker City, and, having completed their courses, have made Richmond their permanent homes. Our earliest knowledge of the college is found in the first directory published in Richmond, in 1857. Here appears this advertisement:

"E. F. Bush. Mercantile College, established, April, 1857. The course in this college will be comprehensive, embracing single and double-entry bookkeeping, as applied to the different departments of trade and commerce, including commercial calculation, business penmanship, and lectures upon the different branches of the commercial science.

"The proprietor has been engaged some seven years as principal teacher in two of the most prominent mercantile colleges in Cincinnati, and has also been a practical bookkeeper in various kinds of business common to both city and country trade, which has enabled him, in preparing a system of accounts for the use of the school, to select such material ones as would be of the greatest practical utility.

"Instruction is given to every scholar individually; so that the applicant can enter the class at any time and progress according to capacity and application.

"The location of the institution possesses superior advantages, as the town is very healthy, beautifully situated, easy of access from all parts by railroads, and the expenses for board, etc., are much less than in larger cities.

"By proper attention, the course can be completed in from six to twelve weeks. Graduates have the privilege of returning and reviewing their studies at any time without any additional charge of tuition. Terms—full course, time unlimited, pay in advance, $30."

Such was the founding of the first commercial school in Richmond. The records go to show that this school has been kept

in continuous existence down to the present date. On the editorial page of the "Palladium," dated Nov. 17, 1859, is the announcement that Prof. William Purdy, recent accountant in Gundry's Commercial College, of Cincinnati, Ohio, would open the school. An old student says of Mr. Purdy: "He was well known in Richmond by the old residents of that time. He made a very conspicuous figure, as he was very tidy and neat in dress, always wore a black scissor-tail coat, carried a gold-headed cane and wore a silk hat." Mr. Purdy remained in charge one year. The school at that time was located in Henry's new building, southwest corner of Main and Franklin streets, now Seventh street. In 1860 the school was assumed by Milton Hollingsworth and John Gundry. Mr. Gundry was connected with a business college at Cincinnati and was never in Richmond, the school being conducted by Mr. Hollingsworth. The scholarships were at this time interchangeable with the business college at Cincinnati; any one attending the Richmond school was privileged to attend at Cincinnati also. In 1865 the school was sold to Joseph W. Oldham and Samuel H. Hill. Mr. Oldham seems to have been an adventurer and did not remain with the school long. He taught bookkeeping and Mr. Hill taught penmanship. C. C. Bradbury taught the school during 1866-7 for the above firm and became owner of it in 1867. He held the school one year and then sold it back to Milton Hollingsworth, who conducted the school until his death, about the year 1870. After his death his widow continued the school, employing Mr. Bradbury as teacher during the years of 1871-2. Lewis C. Phillips taught the school in 1874-5.

During these years the attendance was about forty-five pupils. It seems that the school at Richmond was one of a chain of schools which Mr. Hollingsworth owned at Piqua, Hamilton, and Urbana, Ohio; Louisville, Ky.; and New Albany, Ind. The school was located, in 1870, in the third story of the Barrack Building, on the south side of Main, between Fifth and Sixth streets. It was moved, in 1871, to the third story of the Jerry Meek building, northeast corner of Sixth and Main, from which place it was taken, in 1872, to the third story of the Irvin Reed Block. The school was purchased from Mrs. Hollingsworth by B. W. Barrows and, in 1876, John K. Beck obtained possession of it. Frederick C. Fulghum, of Arba, Ind., purchased a one-half interest in the school in 1881, becoming one of the instructors. Oscar E. Fulghum, son of F. C. Fulghum, was a student in the school in the year 1881, teaching in the school until 1883. He conducted

a branch school in Connersville, Ind., during the winters, from 1884 to 1887. By purchasing J. K. Beck's interest in the school, he became partner of his father in 1887. The school at that time was located on the second floor of the Odd Fellow's building, at the corner of Eighth and Main streets, from which place it was moved, in 1890, to the Friends' Normal School Building on North B street, between Eleventh and Twelfth streets, where it has remained ever since.

The school was conducted as a partnership until 1898, when it was made an incorporated institution with the following trustees: F. C. Fulghum, O. E. Fulghum, Rev. J. W. Kapp, Joseph C. Ratliff, Timothy Nicholson, and Walter B. Fulghum. O. E. Fulghum was elected president and F. C. Fulghum, secretary. Upon the death of F. C. Fulghum, Dec. 28, 1906, Benjamin F. Wissler was elected a trustee. The courses of the institution have gradually developed with the age of the school. In the early history, the only subjects given much attention were penmanship and bookkeeping, with occasional lectures on commercial law and business topics. Both the penmanship and the bookkeeping were conducted by merely copying correct forms. But the curriculum of to-day is modernized in accordance with the systems used in the business world. It includes extensive drill in modern methods of bookkeeping for retail, wholesale, commission and jobbing houses, transportation offices, banks, partnerships, corporations and consolidated corporations. Business English, Spelling, Correspondence, Arithmetic and Penmanship each have due recognition. In the Shorthand Department the subjects pursued are: Shorthand, Typewriting, Correspondence, Spelling, Penmanship, Grammar and Mimeographing. The time required for the average student to complete the Commercial course is about six months, the Shorthand course being completed in from three to four months. An English department is also conducted for the benefit of students who have not had the advantage of all the common school studies. In 1892 there was inaugurated the custom of holding public graduating exercises. Since that time these exercises have been held bi-annually. The prominent men who have addressed the classes have been the late Governor Chase, John L. Griffiths, Judge Kirkpatrick, Secretary of State William D. Owens, Alexander H. Revell, and Gov. J. Frank Hanly.

The following is the list of the teachers who have been identified with the school since O. E. and F. C. Fulghum took possession, in 1887: Commercial Department—W. H. Shrawder,

Louis M. Thornburgh, F. F. Wildish, Francona Fulghum, Lucy Fulghum, Vintage Russell, W. Scott Hiser, Charles R. Wiers, William F. Gray, Melvin Cassmore, Elbert L. Mote, A. J. Neill, Louis Campbell, Pearl Burke, Thomas L. Thurston, E. Francis Crosen, John McPherson, Walter B. Fulghum, Isaac Harrison; English Department—Dr. Meredith, Lindley Jackson, Fred Jackson, Edgar H. Ballard, Mary A. J. Ballard, Clarence Hollingsworth, Curtis Ailes, Benjamin Wissler, A. G. Gunder, Carolyn Carpenter, Hettie Elliott, Stephen A. Clinehens, Elizabeth Doan; Shorthand Department—Fannie Robinson, Elnora Robinson, Kate Fagan Uphaus, Emma Reynolds, J. W. Kapp, Florence Fetta Strawbridge, Minnie Carpenter Hiser, Emma Bales Merry, Mrs. Melvin Cassmore, Alice M. Wells, Mary A. J. Ballard, Mary Gilmore, Lida Byers Davis.

An important epoch occurred in this school on Sept. 15, 1906, at which time the entire institution was merged with the Indiana Business College, which has schools in Lafayette, Logansport, Kokomo, Marion, Muncie, Anderson, Columbus and Indianapolis, in Indiana. Oscar E. Fulghum became interested in other lines of business activity and desired to dispose of the college; therefore, he sought some reliable parties or institution to maintain the high standard of reputation and instruction which had been established. He found the Indiana Business College to meet the requirements. The school is now carried on the same as it was under the efficient management of Mr. Fulghum. W. H. Carrier, who was principal of the Anderson Business College, is manager, and Mrs. W. H. Carrier has charge of the shorthand department. The officers of the Indiana Business College are: President, J. D. Brunner; general manager and treasurer, Charles C. Cring; vice-president, R. F. Cummins; and secretary, W. H. Carrier. The head office is now established in Indianapolis, Ind., where the advanced training department and employment of the institution is carried on, thus giving the pupils of the Richmond school additional advantages.

CHAPTER XXIII.

TEMPERANCE AND MORAL REFORM.

SONS OF TEMPERANCE—GOOD TEMPLARS—WOMEN'S CRUSADE AND OTHER MOVEMENTS—THE FATHER MATHEW MOVEMENT AND OTHER SOCIETIES.

For more than 100 years Americans have had what the world calls freedom—the right to buy and sell and obtain wealth, to educate their children and to worship God as they chose. The country has grown up from a little persecuted band on Plymouth Rock to be an equal among the nations, in brain and wealth and population. It has come out conqueror through struggle and has broken the fetters of 4,000,000 of human beings. A few had stood on the watch-tower and knew how, notwithstanding all this prosperity, "the trail of the serpent was over it all." They saw the 60,000 drunkards going step-by-step into the trenches where there are no shrouds, no tears, no monuments, and the people wasting $500,000,000 year-by-year—enough to remove all the poverty of the land. They heard the great undertone that surges up from the cities where the wives and children die from want, exposure and brutal treatment. They saw the liquor traffic tearing down its breweries and distilleries and building greater, bribing highest officers of the land, making and unmaking laws, holding the government of cities, States and country under its control; but the mass of the people were indifferent or unconscious. In Baltimore, in 1840, six men, of different classes of labor and of intemperate habits, met together at one time and at one place (a saloon), where they had met before, and as none seemed inclined to call for their drinks and the feeling became known to each other, they felt a sudden hope springing up in their minds—a hope in the power of association. They organized themselves into a Society and called it the Washington Temperance Society. In every part of the Union the meetings of the reformed men became the attraction of the time. An organization under this name was perfected in Wayne county in 1844 to 1846.

SONS OF TEMPERANCE.

The Sons of Temperance was organized about the year 1846 and continued for a number of years. They were composed of men only. Among the charter members were David P. Holloway and Benjamin W. Davis; later on women were admitted. The order early took the ground that the use of intoxicating liquors as a beverage was always useless, always dangerous, and selling liquor was therefore a sin, and no law to regulate its sale as a beverage could ever make the business other than a sin, and no sin should be allowed to exist in any community with the sanction of the law. Following this an organization called the Daughters of Temperance was perfected. Men were allowed to be members. Out of this order a company of young men, called Cadets of Temperance, was formed and no doubt much good was the result. Those of the first officers were Alice Smith, president; Sarah A. Iliff, vice-president; and Nancy Paxon, financial secretary. After a few years of faithful labor they were succeeded by the Temple of Honor. An organization was perfected within this order, called the Social Circle, composed of both men and women and was very popular at that time. Mr. and Mrs. Halen V. Austin, Dr. Newton and wife, and others were among the members. After this had worked for a time, in answer to the spirit of change that marked that era in the temperance work, David P. Holloway, Wilson D. Schooly, Benjamin W. Davis, Jane Morrow, Dr. Mary F. Thomas, and others instituted the order of Reccabites. This society admitted both sexes and did a good work in saving many from perishing by the liquor traffic, until 1859. The Women Suffrage Association was organized about this time. Dr. Mary F. Thomas was one of the strong leaders in this effort. They believed that "taxation without representation was not right." This association continued until of recent date.

GOOD TEMPLARS.

Richmond Lodge No. 69, Independent Order of Good Templars, organized about 1857 or 1858, was in existence until 1874. Among its charter members were Dr. Newton and wife, Sarah A. Iliff, Matilda Scott, Rev. J. V. R. Miller, Dr. Mary F. Thomas, Edwin Cook, and others, well known citizens. It had under its charge at one time a large society of juveniles, called Young Templars, very efficiently managed by Mary Smith and others.

Genevieve Lodge, No. 369, Independent Order of Good Templars, was organized April 5, 1856, and was in active work until 1873. H. C. Hones was chief templar and Alfred Coffin secretary.

Baxter Lodge was organized July 10, 1872; Chief Templar, John Randal; Secretary, Charles Wolfer. The members of the Good Templars, in association with William Baxter, State Senator from this county and resident of Richmond, rendered essential service in securing the passage of the Baxter law in 1873. This law, which was partly prohibitory in character, did much good, and while the friends of temperance hoped it would be a stepping stone to a more thoroughly prohibitory law, the legislature of 1875 repealed it. In 1873, Mr. Clark presented a resolution in the House of Representatives against capital punishment. When Mr. Baxter made a strong speech sustaining the resolution, the vote resulted in a tie.

Star Lodge, No. 102, Independent Order of Good Templars, organized in 1887, did good work for a few years; Chief Templar, John Kellor; Secretary, Sarah Moorman. There were two juvenile temples in charge of this lodge, namely: Senior Temple, Mrs. M. J. Kuhlman, superintendent; Junior, Golden Gem, No. 55, Mrs. Eliza W. Morris, superintendent. The Good Templars also assisted the colored people of Richmond to organize and sustain a lodge of that order for several years.

The next phase of the Temperance work was the Women's Crusade, which came into action in 1873. A great Drummond Light from Heaven was turned upon America and that light was the Women's Crusade. A nation has for once seen the magnitude of the enormity of the liquor traffic, and the hand of Jehovah was in it. The origin of this grand movement began before this date. In the East a drunkard's wife was struggling to clothe, feed, and educate her five helpless children. Notwithstanding abuse and want, it was a home of prayer. Finally, with other women, she visited the saloonkeeper who sold her husband drink, prayed with and for him, and besought him to give up his business. Their prayers were answered. Two score years afterwards her son, Dr. Dio Lewis, who became a prominent educator of this country, was telling to the people of the little town of Hillsboro, Ohio, the blessed answer to his mother's prayer and asked any who were willing to follow her example to rise; nearly every one in the house arose. God's time had come. A meeting was appointed to be held in the Presbyterian church at 9 o'clock the next morning. Dr. Lewis was a guest at the old

mansion of Ex-Governor Trimble, father of Mrs. E. J. Thompson, a most cultivated, devoted, Christian woman and a mother of eight children. She was not present at the lecture. Few comments were made on the new line of policy.

When the daughter said gently, "Mother, will you go to the meeting this morning?" she replied, hesitatingly, "I don't know yet what I shall do." Her husband, appreciating the responsibility of the moment, said, "Children, let us leave your mother alone, for you know where she goes with all vexed questions," and, pointing to the Bible, left the room. The mother says in her diary: "The awful responsibility and the needs of the time was relieved somewhat by the thought of the cloudy pillar and parted waters of the past; hence, with confidence, I was about to turn my eye of faith up to the hills, when I heard a gentle tap at my door and my dear Mary, with her Bible in her hand and with tearful eye, said, 'Mother, I opened the one hundred and forty-sixth Psalm and I believe it is for you.'" Upon entering the church that day she was startled to find herself chosen as the leader. On this occasion one who had never heard her voice in prayer would have thought the tongue of fire was set upon her. "Give to the winds thy fears," they sang. "Hope and be undismayed. God hears thy sighs and courts thy tears. He will lift up thy head." While thus engaged in singing the women, seventy-five in number, fell in line, two-by-two, visited saloons, praying and entreating the keepers to quit the business.

Being born of God, its influence spread into nearly every city, town and hamlet, reaching Richmond in the winter of 1874, where the women met in Grace Church in prayer and consecration unto the leadings of the spirit, holding their meetings on North Eighth street. Martha Valentine presided over these Crusade Meetings, Hannah Johnson serving as secretary. They went forth to visit saloons, with prayer and entreaty to those in charge to give up their business. Many times they were badly mistreated; on a few occasions they were egged and many times turned out into the cold. One suffered all the rest of her life by her feet being frozen. Many kind friends did all they could for their comfort. Some did quit the business and afterward became temperance men.

It is not the purpose to detail the Crusade Movement. After three months of crusading, this band of praying women called themselves the "Women's League." C. C. Binkley presided over some of these public meetings, and it is said he expressed himself

in after years that he never was more proud over any act than he was to have presided over these meetings. The enthusiasm was at its height; these women formed themselves into a new organization to promote temperance. Their object and purpose is embodied in Section 1, of their Constitution: "The undersigned women do hereby form ourselves into an organization to be known as the Women's Christian Temperance Association of Richmond, Ind., and do hereby pledge ourselves to use our influence to suppress the traffic in intoxicating drinks, and reform those who have become victims of intemperance." Martha Valentine was the first president and Mary Jarrett White was secretary. Among the first members were Esther Dickinson, Lydia Nordyke, Margaret Dennis, Elizabeth Fletcher, Mrs. J. C. Whiteridge, Susan Parish Smith, Mary Johnson, Rachel Maddoc, Elizabeth Johnson, Jemima D. Hadley, Jemima Hill, and others. For a time the members devoted their attention to relieving the poor of the city and administering to their spiritual needs by holding Bible readings and prayers in their homes. The first meetings of this organization were held at the Home of the Friendless until another place could be secured. The work was divided into different departments, each member choosing according to her wish and fitness for the work. The ministering of spiritual help was brought under the Department of the Evangelistic Department, which is the foundation of all good work. "Even as ye have done it unto the least of these, my brethren, ye have done it unto me." Martha Valentine once related her experience. She said in her earnestness of purpose, turning unto the "Father of all" in prayer, "How long, oh Father, will this condition last?" The answer came back to her, "It will get worse and worse until the people themselves will turn against it," which can to a great extent be applied to the present condition of political affairs. She, before this, believed the crusade would wipe out all saloons.

It was not long until the women found the liquor traffic was so strongly protected by the law that nothing but the laws of the Government could change it, and realizing that a great portion of the citizens of our country had no voice in the making or unmaking of the laws, "that taxation without representation was not right, and that women should and ought to exercise their right to voice their vote in the Government to which they were subject as citizens, the Department of Franchise was adopted, and since then the whole body of the Women's Christian Temperance Union are strong believers and workers for the enfranchise-

ment of women," and by their efforts a great number of the Western States have adopted such a law, and wherever it has been tried and proved it has been for the good of the whole. As the work broadened, more lines of work were taken up, until at the present time forty departments are in active service for the education and general up-lift everywhere, with the one strong point in view of abolishing the liquor traffic. The temperance reform, like all other reforms, depends for its success upon an aroused an enlightened public sentiment. Public sentiment is created by individuals who contribute their personal views to the right or wrong of any habit, custom or law. Abraham Lincoln well said that "with public sentiment nothing can fail, without it nothing can succeed." The great work of the Women's Christian Temperance Union is to educate sentiment against the use and sale of alcoholic liquors. One of the most important ways to accomplish this is by the free press. The Press Department is one of the essentials to success.

Scientific temperance instruction law bears an important part in our public schools, it being brought about by a leading W. C. T. U. woman, Mrs. Mary H. Hunt, known the world over. A number of other laws have been promulgated and brought to success by the earnest workers in the department through the legislature. Purity in literature and art claim a large part of the interest of the department, also in the distributing of temperance literature. The Department of Mothers' Meetings is a wonderful factor in the educational line of helping mothers in the many ways of family cares and duties—helping them to more fully realize the responsibility of parent to children. Better mothers make better children, and the children are the future citizens of our Republic. The Loyal Temperance Legion has had its organization for several years. It is doing a grand and noble work; that of enlisting children in the interest of temperance by their contests of oratory, the sentiments of which teach and speak against intemperance and for total abstinence and the prohibition of the liquor traffic. A Loyal Temperance Legion was in active work about the year 1890, with Mrs. Doughty as superintendent, and at a later date one was organized among the colored people, with Mrs. Conrad as superintendent.

Jail and prison work has been a feature that has found much to commend it. Our county jail has been visited regularly during a portion of the time for many years; spiritual food has been an uplift to many; resolutions to lead a better life has prompted

many a one, and their determination to live right has been the boon of help to those who had strayed in the wrong path. Nine-tenths of those wayward ones were there from the use of intoxicants. The signing of the pledge and the saving "grace of God" has led them to be useful and upright citizens. Letitia Smith was one of the earnest workers in this undertaking. In 1890, another Union was formed from this by the name of the Dr. Mary F. Thomas Union. The original one, which had borne the name of the Richmond Union, now adopted the name of Frances E. Willard Union. Through the kindness of one of the members, Ruth Anna Hunt Ratliff, and others interested in the temperance cause, they were enabled to purchase property at No. 515 North A street. This building was named "Rhoda Temple," in memory of Rhoda Hollingsworth, who was a strong temperance woman. "She being dead, yet her spirit liveth."

A share of Mrs. Hollingsworth's estate being left to her daughter, the latter willingly contributed a part of it to this building and the W. C. T. U. work, which was dedicated by a public service for the occasion, in 1894. The present officers are Mrs. Eliza W. Morris, president, and Mrs. Sadie E. Eves, secretary. This Union is a factor in the making of the county, State and National organizations, and each Union bears its part in the great educational work. The Young Women's Christian Temperance Union was organized in 1904 and is composed largely of young women, although young men may be active members also, and can vote and hold any office except president. The first president was Anna Eves and the treasurer was Olive Wildman.

The Mary F. Thomas Union was organized out of a division of the Richmond Women's Christian Temperance Union, in May, 1890. The first president was Margaret Dennis. This division of the Union took up the various departments of work as would seem beneficial to the public, some of which were distributing literature, evangelistic, flower mission and charity work, and Sabbath observance, with rescue and mission work. In connection with the Mothers' meetings, Fathers' meetings have also been held. Mission work was carried on in the north part of the city in a rented building until the women of the Union had collected money and donations sufficient to build a suitable building for missionary work. But on Nov. 5, 1898, the building built by the women's efforts was dedicated and became known as the North Fourteenth Street Union Mission, in which the Mission meetings have since been carried on. Other departments of work

are carried on as the Union sees it will benefit the public. The present officers are Mrs. M. J. Little, president, and Rowena E. Randall, secretary.

THE FATHER MATHEW MOVEMENT AND OTHER CHURCH SOCIETIES.

In writing of temperance societies it is not amiss to mention briefly the greatest temperance movement ever inaugurated—the Father Mathew Crusade in Ireland. H. O. Ryan's "History of Ireland" has the following in regard to the great world movement:

"A new reformer arose in Ireland in 1838. His aim was not a political reform, but rather a social one. He began a crusade against drunkenness and traversed the country, preaching the doctrine of temperance, until the name of Rev. Theobold Mathew became synonymous with total abstinence. He began his exhortations in 1838 and within nine months, by his eloquence and his earnest appeals, he persuaded 150,000 persons to take the pledge. In a few years 1,000,000 people were sworn followers of Father Mathew's doctrine. Happy results attended this new movement; crimes due to intemperance decreased with wonderful rapidity, families became prosperous, as far as conditions would allow, and quarrels were settled. Father Mathew died in 1856, at the age of sixty-six years, but with his death came not the end of his influence, for to-day, all over the world, Father Mathew Temperance Societies are bravely carrying on the work begun by this humble Irish priest."

A number of Irishmen living in Richmond have seen Father Mathew, and a few have taken the pledge from him. In 1850, the noted priest came to America and made a great many speeches. On invitation he addressed the Congress of the United States and was cordially received. Temperance societies have always been connected with St. Mary's Church, and through their instrumentality quite a number of persons have lived soberly all their lives.

The St. Aloysius Cadets, a temperance society for young men, was organized about thirty years ago and is still one of St. Mary's best assets. St. John's Temperance Society was organized about fourteen years ago, and was short-lived. It was mainly for older people and did considerable good during the brief time it existed. The Catholic church itself is one of the greatest temperance organizations extant. Every Catholic priest is supposed to be an advocate of temperance, and pledge cards are a part of

the priest's effects. When men drink to excess they are induced to take a pledge, that in doing so they will be influenced to lead better lives. Several temperance revivals occurred during the period from 1885 to 1890. First, the Tammany Brothers Reformed Men gave a series of meetings, and pledge signing was a feature of their work. James Dunn followed with a series of lectures, with pledge signing. A large Band of Hope was organized, with Mrs. Nancy Brown as superintendent. Then Francis Murphy and sons were here. Few, if any, recent revivals in our city have been more successful in their result in the way of pledge signing. A Temperance Club was formed after these meetings, which rented a store-room on North Eighth street for its first meetings; afterwards it purchased the Pearl Street Methodist Church, and held meetings there until the church was sold to the Fifth Street Methodist congregation, in 1893 or 1894.

HUMANE SOCIETY.

The Wayne County Humane Society was incorporated under the laws of Indiana, Sept. 25, 1894. Its officers were J. E. Iliff, president; Mrs. Julia Clark, secretary, and Benjamin Starr, treasurer. Its officers are still the same, with the exception of Mr. Starr, whose death occasioned the election of Mrs. Edgar Henley as treasurer. The object of this society is to protect all animals and children and all infirm and destitute persons, and to prevent cruelty as far as possible. The charter members consisted of the following: Dr. T. Henry Davis, I. M. Hughes, Mrs. Allen Jay, Mrs. Anna M. Vaughan, William A. Bickle, Dr. W. T. Dempsey, John D. Vaughan, John S. Robbins, Edgar Iliff, Frank Clark, Dr. Levi Hoover, J. D. McMullen, John F. McCarty.

ANTI-SALOON LEAGUE.

An Anti-Saloon League was formed and was in active service under the Nicholson Law. It worked in connection with representatives from the different churches.

TEMPERANCE VISITORS.

Some of the noted temperance visitors or lecturers who have been here are Miss Frances E. Willard, Mrs. L. M. Stevens, Col. George W. Bain, Anna Gordon, Jesse Ackerman, Rev. Anna Shaw, Miss Marie Brem, Olive W. Stewart, and John G. Woolley.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AGRICULTURE AND ALLIED INTERESTS.

GENERAL COMMENTS—THE FARM FACTORY—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES—HORTICULTURE AND FLORICULTURE—EARLY FLOURING MILLS—SILK CULTURE IN RICHMOND.

The history of agriculture in Wayne county would be pre-eminently, and almost exclusively, a history of the county itself, for Wayne county is the greatest agricultural county in Indiana, and ranks among the leading ones in the United States.

When the tide of emigration turned to Indiana, in the early years of the last century, Wayne county was practically a wilderness, heavily timbered, and offered to the pioneer settler, who desired to produce crops, the hardest kind of hard work in felling the forests and clearing up the lands for agricultural production. We are not able to present the statistics of present day production in Wayne county, as at the time of this writing the census reports of 1910 relating to agriculture have not as yet been compiled and published. But the earliest figures at hand go back to 1826, when 9,375 acres of first, 72,979 acres of second, and 99,000 acres of third rate land appeared on the assessment roll. There were in the county at that time 2,431 horses, twenty-four stallions, and 248 oxen. These modest figures may be compared with present-day conditions, and the fact is interesting that at that time Wayne county surpassed any other county in the State in wealth, population, and enterprise; and now, eighty-five years later, it still ranks first in agriculture. In 1870 there were 1,989 farms of all sizes; 564 of these were over 100 acres in size and less than 500, while there were but six over 500 acres and less than 1,000, the remainder being less than 100 acres each. In 1880 there were 2,572 farms of all sizes, the increase in that decade being 583, a little more than twenty-five per cent. As was natural in the settling of a fertile region of this character, the number

of farms constantly increased, and the average size of each was correspondingly reduced.

It is interesting to note from statistics of production the growth of the county from the pioneer state to the state of intensive agriculture. When a country is first settled up the large areas of land induce the production of wheat and other cereals, and also the keeping of large numbers of sheep, which can thrive on the pastures of the wild lands which exist in the early history of a county. But as settlement proceeds and intensive agriculture develops, we see a gradual decline of the cereal and sheep crops, and an increase in crops that require more brains and give better value for the skill employed than the primitive agricultural occupations. In 1826, as before stated, there were 248 working oxen in Wayne county. This number was greatly increased during a few succeeding decades, and then the number gradually became less until to-day it would probably be difficult to find a pair of working oxen in the county for exhibition purposes. Milch cows, however, have steadily increased in number, and the large increase in dairying during the last decade has made this a leading industry at the present time. The rise and decline of the sheep industry in Wayne county, as sheep pasture flourished and then passed away, and the rise and decline of the growth of wheat, which is a sure indication of the gradual settlement of a new country, are interesting facts in the agricultural history of the county.

Just as the production of the above crops, which are preeminently those of a pioneer country, decreased, so the crops that require skill and care in the management increased, and also with them, those cereals that are used exclusively as food for live stock. Each decade has shown a gradual increase in the production of corn and oats, while the production of wool in the meantime has decreased.

No branch of agriculture requires more skill and intelligence than the production of milk and the manufacture of butter, and in this industry Wayne county occupies a leading place.

The increase in the production of agricultural wealth was accomplished to a great extent by labor-saving tools, and a large amount of money has been paid by the farmers annually for implements to further their productions. Horses on the farms have greatly increased in number.

One of the industries of the county that has been followed to some extent has been the growing of tobacco, and Irish and

RUINS OF THE OLD ELLIOTT MILL.

sweet potatoes have both been prominent in the list, an increase being shown in nearly every decade. Corn, oats, wheat, barley, buckwheat, rye, horses, mules, cows, sheep, hogs, wool, butter, cheese, milk, and fruits of all kinds are produced in abundance, and we think it can truthfully be said that Wayne county stands at the head of the list of counties in the State for the production of agricultural wealth. And the statement may be added that the agricultural population of the county comprises the most intelligent in the State; for, in spite of good land and improved farm methods, all now realize that brains form a greater factor in agricultural operations than any other item; and Wayne county leads because of the superior intelligence of its farming community.

The cities and villages of Wayne county are engaged in the very laudable effort of endeavoring to attract to their respective municipalities various manufacturing concerns, and the county properly boasts of its factories; but the annual product of the cackling old hen on the farms in Wayne county exceeds in value the entire product of any factory in the county, and the old hen never closes down her industrial plant nor runs short hours on account of industrial depression. She is everlastingly at it, year after year, without intermission. The great farm factory of Wayne county is annually producing millions of dollars' worth of finished product, and at the same time the farmers are not following out a course of farming that depletes the soil. Practically all of the great cereal productions are fed upon the farm. In the future, every year will see this great farm factory gradually increasing its production. Whether the times are good or poor the factory is run for the full output, and the effect of this large production of wealth by the agricultural interests means great and continued prosperity to the cities and villages of Wayne county.

The Wayne County Agricultural Society was organized in 1850, and conducted a Fair at Richmond on land owned by Jonathan Roberts. At the next session of the State legislature D. P. Holloway prepared and introduced a bill providing for the organization of a State Board of Agriculture. The bill became a law and the State Board arranged for the State fair. D. P. Holloway was the first president of the county society. The first fair was attended and addressed by Governor Wright. These fairs were continued annually for a number of years. In 1870 there was organized the Cambridge City District Agricultural Society, with a capital

stock of $10,000. A Wayne County Joint Stock Agricultural Association was organized at Centerville in 1867.

In the early settlement of the Miami valley in Ohio, early in the Nineteenth century, Silas Wharton, of New Jersey, started a nursery near Waynesville, Warren county, Ohio. A little later Andrew Hampton began a nursery about six miles north of Richmond. This was about 1830. Silas Wharton brought scions of the best varieties of fruits from New Jersey, which at that time possessed as good a collection of fruits of many kinds as any State in the Union. From this source of supply, Wayne county started out with as fine a collection of fruits as could be found in the country. Soon after Andrew Hampton's venture in the northern part of the county, Cornelius Ratliff established a nursery about one mile north of Richmond. From these early nurseries the entire county was fairly well supplied with an excellent collection of fruits. There are now on the highlands, between the White Water and Green's Fork streams, and between Green's Fork and Noland's Fork, orchards of apple and pear trees about eighty or ninety years old that are still producing crops of excellent fruit.

It is an interesting fact that nearly all the earlier nurserymen were members of the Society of Friends. Among these were Andrew Hampton, Cornelius Ratliff, Isaac Votaw, Kinley, John Osborn, Gardner and John Mendenhall, Moses Hough, E. Y. Teas, and Thomas B. Morris. Among those not Friends were John J. Conley, John J. Hutton, David Railsback, and Hiram Sulser.

Because of the interest thus early manifested it is not strange that Wayne county early had a horticultural society. There is evidence that the society was organized as early as 1855, and we have records showing an organization in existence in 1858. About three years after this time the State society was formed. Among the first members of the Wayne county society were J. H. Hutton, John J. Conley, John Lynch, David Railsback, Gardner Mendenhall, Daniel L. Downing, Hiram Sulser, John Reed, Lewis Jones, Irvin Reed, John A. Mendenhall, Edward Y. Teas, Benjamin Strattan, George W. Barnes, A. N. Newton, John P. Lancaster, William R. Smith, Walter G. Stevens, C. S. Mendenhall, O. J. Hyde, T. J. Ferguson, J. C. Ratliff, W. L. Taylor, Sylvester Johnson, Roland T. Reed, J. M. Hutton, Isaac Votaw, Lewis D. Stubbs, Cornelius Ratliff, E. T. Bash, J. P. Siddall, George W. Iliff, Robert Murphy, Phineas Lamb, Isaac L. Thomas, Timothy Harrison, W. S. Reid, I. P. Evans, John Valentine, Jacob Thomas, Benjamin Hill, S. S. Boyd, D. P. Holloway, R. S. Mitchell, J. M. Bulla, and J. D. Hamp-

ton. The object of the society was mutual improvement and an education of the people along horticultural lines. Many practical questions were discussed. The society is still in existence.

Among the earliest florists in the county was Edward Y. Teas, who had a greenhouse at Chester. In 1864 he came to Richmond and purchased the business of John J. Conley. Under his direction E. G. Hill received his education in floriculture. Other early florists were Benjamin Strattan, John R. Mendenhall, John J. Hutton, and L. B. Case. Edward Y. Teas is still in business at Centerville. The Richmond florists have a world-wide reputation. Among the leading firms are the E. G. Hill Company, George R. Gause & Company, Fred H. Lemon & Company, the Charles Knopf Floral Company, and the Charles Rouch Company.

EARLY FLOURING MILLS.

The great length of time since the first mills were built in this part of the country, and the absence of data by which the time could be fixed, renders it difficult to determine with any degree of certainty the particular time that these mills were put into operation. This is the case in regard to who built the first mill. Young, in his "History of Wayne County," says: "The first mill built in the county was by Charles Hunt, in 1807, on Elkhorn—a mile above its mouth." The Inter-State Publishing Company in its "History of Wayne County," says: "Jesse Clark, who came from North Carolina, built the first flouring mill in the county, two miles north of Richmond." Other evidences go to show that Jeremiah Cox built his mill on the site of the present Starr Piano works in the fall of 1807. It is this mill that we propose now to consider. The building, if such it might be called, was erected by firmly planting in the ground heavy poles with forks at the upper ends, in which other poles were laid to support the roof, which was of split clapboards. "This," says "Jerry" Cox, "sheltered the hopper and the meal trough pretty well when the wind didn't blow." He who brought his corn and wheat to this mill had to turn the bolt by hand, while the miller fed in the ground wheat or corn as it came from the burrs. These burrs were two and one-half feet in diameter and would grind at the rate of two bushels an hour. This was at a time when the "Indians and wolves were thick." The former would occasionally come to the mill and exchange some trinket for a little corn meal, or try to buy or beg some. The wolves frequently played havoc with the farmers' flocks. "Jerry" Cox run his mill till 1833, when he sold it

to Joseph P. Plummer, the father of Dr. John T. Plummer, who, in 1835, sold it to Dr. James R. Mendenhall. It changed hands frequently till 1847, when Basil Brightwell became the owner and put up an entirely new mill, converting the old one into an oil mill. This old building, it is said, stood immediately on the bank of the river, was nearly square, tall, and had the proverbial hip-roof. It was believed by a great many people to be haunted. It was further said and believed that the imprint of bloody hands and feet could be seen at a certatin time of the day, on the under side of the roof, from a certain place in the dark old garret.

Basil Brightwell also put in a new dam near where the present one is located. It was a very expensive and complete structure. The abutments and parapet walls were of hammer-dressed stone, and was said to have cost him $3,000. It was carried away, so history says, by the January flood of 1848. The old brush dam, just above it, remained almost uninjured, so that it was but a short time till the mill was running again. The banks of the river were so steep and rugged up and down the stream that it was difficult to get into the valley or out of it with a vehicle. The road leading to the mill from the east side commenced at the foot of South A street, near where the jail stands, and angled along the side of the hill for a considerable distance to the bottom, and was so narrow that there was but one place wide enough for wagons to pass, and that was about midway of the slope. If teams met above or below that point there was trouble. A financial crash finally overtook Basil Brightwell, and his life terminated very sadly. The mill was sold at a sheriff's sale and, after passing through different hands, was bought by Jackson, Swain & Dunn, who converted it into a woolen mill.

Before Richmond had an existence, and while Indiana was yet a Territory, when Indians and wild beasts inhabited the surrounding country, Charles Moffitt emigrated from North Carolina and located here in the year 1811. Four years later he built a mill, which was located just outside the city limits, on the New Paris and Middleboro pike, on the east fork of Whitewater. The Inter-State Publishing Company's "History of Wayne County" says of this mill: "It is one of the oldest mill sites in the state, a land mark of olden times, well known to the pioneers who came from far and near to secure its services in turning their corn into meal and their wheat into flour—'Moffitt's Mill,' for it was known as such as far west as Indianapolis, and as far north as Fort Wayne." The first building erected by Charles Moffitt for a mill was similar to the one built by Jerry Cox—a temporary structure. Subsequent additions and

improvements were added, as means were afforded and business seemed to increase, until a large four-story building had to take the place of the temporary ones. The timbers of this were solid hewn oak logs, which did service for more than seventy years. This was the only mill in this part of the country that was run by an undershot wheel; the difference between this and the overshot is that in the latter the water strikes the wheel from above, while the former receives its power from under the wheel. The water, flowing rapidly down an incline, strikes the float boards of the wheel with such momentum as to give motion and power to the machinery, its movement being in the opposite direction from the overshot. Owing to the great waste of water and other objections, this wheel was soon superseded by "the old stand-by," the overshot.. This mill had two run of burrs beside a corn mill and for many years did a large amount of business—more than was done by any other mill in this locality. The flour was hauled to Cincinnati on wagons to market; the bran frequently accumulated to such an extent that it was piled up outside of the mill to get it out of the way.

The first dam that was built was a brush dam, which, after a few years, was replaced by a frame dam. This stood the floods and freshets when every other dam on the three streams heretofore spoken of was swept away. After standing for half a century it was replaced by a new one, in 1873. This mill, like the others here mentioned, had many changes in its ownership. Charles Moffitt, after running it for many years, sold it to his son, Hugh. Benjamin Fulghum next bought a half interest in it. The next firm was Kenworthy & Fulghum, then Kenworthy & Son. Ezra Hill and Henry Wetherald bought out the Kenworthys; Ezra Hill in turn bought out his partner, then Hill & Stafford were the owners till 1879, when F. H. Stafford became its owner. It was destroyed by fire in 1883, but soon a substantial brick building was erected on the site of the old one, at a cost of $6,000, and was furnished with the latest and most approved machinery. The expense of the new dam, above alluded to, the cost of the new building with its expensive outfit, and the financial depression which followed, proved too great a load for Freeling Stafford to carry. He failed in 1884. In 1890, D. W. Marmon, a grandson of Charles Moffitt, bought the property, took out all the machinery for making flour and replaced it with a full roller system for making corn meal and its different preparations for food, such as pearl meal, cream meal, cerolene, etc. Whole wheat flour was also a specialty. It is said that sixty-six car loads of meal of 750 bushels each were shipped to Liverpool

during the winter of 1897-98, which shows something of the amount of business done by this mill at that time.

SILK CULTURE IN RICHMOND.

Seventy years ago no town in the State, and but few anywhere, could boast of more manufactories in proportion to its population than the little town of Richmond. The three streams of Whitewater coming together here were utilized as a motive power to their fullest extent—in fact, the tail race of one mill or factory discharged its water into the dam of another in the vicinity of the town. Business men stood ready to engage in any enterprise and especially that of manufacturing something which promised success. An Englishman, residing here at the time, by the name of Fox, who seemed to be acquainted with the business, suggested the manufacture of silk. His proposition met with favor, so much so that Isaac E. Jones, Warner M. Leeds, and Charles W. Starr formed a company, furnished the money, and the business was commenced, and the first step in silk culture in Richmond was taken. Machinery for reeling, spinning and weaving silk was ordered from the East and set up in a building erected by Charles W. Starr, located above the paper-mill bridge on the bank of the river. Interest in the new enterprise increased from day to day. Orders were sent to Newport, Ky., for silk worm eggs—that being the nearest point where they could be obtained. Men and women, old and young, seemed anxious to engage in the new business, and ordered eggs in various quantities at the rate of twenty cents per hundred. The work connected with the business in regard to the management of the worms, their diseases and enemies, was largely studied and willingly imparted, and everything seemed to be moving forward with a fine prospect for an extensive business. On the return of warm weather the eggs hatched, especially those that had been kept in a room warmed by artificial heat, before the mulberry leaves, their natural food, were large enough to gather, consequently thousands of worms died from starvation. Those who were more fortunate in the management and care of their worms found that rats, mice and ants were enemies that required constant watchfulness and care, but the most serious loss was from disease, which attacked the worms when nearly grown and seemed to be contagious. Cold drafts of air and thunderstorms caused many of the worms to leave their trays or feeding places, and when placed back again they did but little good afterwards.

The disappointments and failures connected with the first year's experience were indeed discouraging. Not enough silk was manufactured to keep the machinery bright. At first the worms were fed on the leaves of our common mulberry. Boys were paid twelve and one-half cents a sack for gathering and bringing in the leaves. Then came the Morris Multicaulis, the very name of which was the keynote to success in silk culture. Its introduction caused great excitement among the citizens of Richmond. A small tree was valued, not by its size, but by the number of buds it contained. A scion could be cut from a tree and easily rooted by placing it in wet soil or damp sand. These buds were sold for four cents apiece. The demand for this mulberry and its propagation was so rapid that the following year after its introduction at least three acres in Happy Hollow and eight acres on Jonathan Roberts' farm were devoted to raising and cultivating the young trees. Yards and gardens also had their share of those highly prized trees. Like the outlot speculation in some of our cities, a depression followed these extravagant prices and proved disastrous to the future prospect of speculation in the Morris Multicaulis.

After two years of disappointment and costly experience, a determined effort was made to put new life into the business and make it a success. A large cocoonery was built in Happy Hollow and another larger one on the corner where Smith's coffin works were later located. This was in 1844, and the crop of cocoons was better that year than in the two preceding ones. Morgan Jones was employed as foreman in the factory and the business bid fair to become a permanent one. Goods were manufactured—such as thread, twist, pocket and neck handkerchiefs, vestings and dress goods. So high an estimate was held on some of these goods that they went into market, or rather in trade, the same as money. Many of them were beautiful. Henry Clay, while visiting Richmond at one time, was presented with a finely wrought white handkerchief by a daughter of Isaac E. Jones, which was to indicate to him the skill and enterprise of the people of Richmond. It is said that Nathan Morgan bought a pocket handkerchief for $1.50 of James E. Reeves while he was a merchant here, and, placing the opposite corners together, cut it so as to make two of equal size and sold one of them for what he gave for the handkerchief. The time for the worms to develop and spin their cocoons being so short—from six weeks to two months—and the limited number engaged in the business of furnishing the raw material, the factory stood idle the greater part of the year, and as the machinery was light and required but little

power to run it, the company decided to move it into the second story of the present building on the northwest corner of Twelfth and Main streets, where it was operated by the old gentleman and his two sons, who were designated as the gray, black and red Foxes, according to the color of their hair. The following year, 1845, the company found the enterprise an unprofitable one, sold the machinery to Isaac E. Jones, who moved it to Newport, Ky., and the manufacture of silk in Richmond was at an end.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE GERMAN BAPTIST SOCIETY.

THE BEGINNING—AN IMPORTANT ACTION—HOUSES OF WORSHIP—SPECIAL SERVICES — THE MISSION FIELD — MEMBERSHIP AND OFFICERS.

THE BEGINNING.

By the earnest efforts of ministers from the earlier organizations, mainly in Montgomery and Preble counties, Ohio, from about the year 1804 until 1808, quite an interest was created among the settlers in favor of the church, chiefly in the locality of the south boundary line of Wayne county. The membership gradually increased, partly by conversions and partly by immigrations, until about 1810, when an organization was effected, having its center about four miles south of the locality of said boundary line—now Union county—and about one mile west of the State line. This was the first organization of the German Baptist Brethern Church in the State of Indiana. It was named "Four-Mile," after a small stream nearby, and is yet known as "The Four-Mile Congregation." This being a good farming district, it was soon occupied by an industrious class of citizens. The simplicity of the church doctrine; its strict harmony with Gospel principles; its recognition of the humble life—the one easiest lived—as the highest Christian ideal; it commenced itself to turn favorably, and was accepted by many as a safe religious basis and well adapted to their environments. In the meantime others immigrated from Ohio, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and other States, and settled in the adjacent parts of Wayne county, extending westward and northward, approaching the vicinity of Centerville and Richmond. Gradually, the territory still farther west and northwest became dotted with settlements. In some of them lived members of the church. A demand was made for preaching in those settlements. They were freely responded to by the nearest ministers, principally from the "Four Mile" congregation, but often by ministers from more distant churches. The

work continued to spread to the northwest, over most of the territory now embraced in Jefferson and Jackson townships, and adjacent parts of Henry county. In about 1825, a church nucleus was apparently forming in the vicinity of Hagerstown. An organization was effected, making its center in the neighborhood of the large church edifice one mile west of Hagerstown, and naming it the Nettle Creek Congregation. The new congregation was placed in charge of Eld. David Miller, one of the ministers who had previously been preaching in its territory. At this stage church houses had not yet been built, but public preaching services were held at members' homes, in their dwellings, or barns, or at suitable times in groves. These meetings were so distributed as to accommodate all the members. It was understood also that a sufficient dinner would be served for all who would attend, whether members or others, and feed for all their teams. Their great communion meetings were generally held in the warmer seasons, on the threshing floors of commodious barns. At these meetings the entire congregation was given, free, a dinner, supper and breakfast, and sufficient horse feed. Many attended these meetings, taking their entire families in their large farm wagons, drawn by at least two horses.

At times, however, the roads became impassable for teams, when they would go on horse-back or walk from eight to ten miles or more along blazed paths, through dense forests. After the meeting hour and dinner, the return-trip was begun, arriving home full late to adjust evening chores. Especially was this the experience of the preachers, who were expected at all the meetings. After this manner were the public services held up and down the Nettle Creek and West River valleys, from a few miles north of Cambridge City to about five miles north of Hagerstown, and extending a few miles into Henry county. During these humble efforts there was a steady increase of the membership, both by conversions and immigrations.

AN IMPORTANT ACTION.

In about the year 1840 private distilleries became quite common. Some of the members owned and ran such distilleries on their farms. The question as to how long those members might be allowed to indulge in whisky manufacture, arose. General Conference had passed a decision, in 1781, prohibiting any member from engaging in such business.

The Nettle Creek Church took up the case and appointed a committee to visit and, if possible, persuade all its members hav-

ing distilleries to abandon the business. Some yielded and some did not. One brother claimed that he was in debt, and that if he should close down it would bring ruin upon him financially, as he depended upon it as his chief source of income. He was disowned from the church. He took what, to him, appeared the safe course. But, contrary to his expectations, he failed and died a poor man. Another, also in debt, said, "I will let go of my distillery and stick to the church." He did so and prospered remarkably and died a wealthy man. Thus, it is true that "all that glitters is not gold."

HOUSES OF WORSHIP.

Many of the members were now getting on well financially, the country in general was improved, and the need of a house of worship was pressing. As a consequence, in the years 1844 and 1845, a large brick structure was built, 90x50 feet, centrally located, its site being about thirty rods south of the present building, now included in the cemetery. This house was well finished and furnished and became a very acceptable general church home. In about 1859 it was thought expedient to build a few chapels, about equally distant from the large center house, one north and the other south of it, to accommodate the members living farthest from the center house. Those chapels were built. One was located about three miles southwest and named Locust Grove; the other, about four and a half miles northwest, and named White Branch; both being just in the edge of Henry county.

A permanent arrangement was now made for services at both chapels, at the same hour, on the first and third Sundays of each month, while services were held at the center house on the second and fourth Sundays of each month. The large center house had stood about twenty-nine years, when its foundation was found defective, so injuring the wall that it was taken down in the spring of 1874. A new brick house was built the same year, 90x52 feet, with stone foundation and full basement, about thirty rods north of the old site. It is still in good condition. In 1894 another house, known as "The Olive Branch," located about four and a half miles northeast of the center house, was bought, repaired, and dedicated as a chapel, where services are held also on the first and third Sundays of each month, at the same hour as at the other chapels previously mentioned. A Sunday School is conducted at each of the four above mentioned houses, under the supervision of the church.

SPECIAL SERVICES.

Each year one or two series of meetings are held at one or two houses, and continued from two to three weeks, with two preaching services each day, generally.

Love-feast, or Communion Meetings are held, generally twice each year, at the center house, one in the spring and one in the fall. These meetings are generally attended by ministers and members from other congregations, with a very large local attendance. The national Thanksgiving Day has been faithfully observed since President Lincoln's first proclamation, in 1863. On these occasions, special collections are taken up for missionary or other charitable purposes. A Harvest Thanksgiving Meeting is also held on the last Thursday of August, each year. At these meetings a collection is taken up also for some charitable purpose.

THE MISSION FIELD.

As before, so also after the organization of the Nettle Creek congregation, the tendency of the mission movement was northwestward. Its ministers, with others, continued their efforts, visiting many new settlements, mainly in Henry, Madison, and Delaware counties. The more favored districts, where the advantages of natural drainage were apparent, assuring healthfulness and successful farming, soon became well established settlements. The membership continued to increase, both by conversions and immigrations, until about 1840, when the territory began to be organized into separate congregations—now seven—in all.

THE MEMBERSHIP.

A number of members belonging to the "Four Mile" congregation, mentioned before, live in Wayne county and as far north as Richmond. Some live in the east part, belonging to organizations in Ohio. The Nettle Creek organization is the only one having its center in Wayne county. It being only one mile distant from Henry county, its membership is in both counties. The present membership of the Nettle Creek congregation is about 330.

OFFICERS OF NETTLE CREEK CHURCH.

From the time of its organization until 1900 the total number of officers, both by recommendation and election was seventy-eight, twenty-seven ministers and fifty-one deacons. The names

of the deacons are as follows: Aaron Miller, John Ulrich, John Hardman, Samuel Eiler, Sr., Abraham Zook, Daniel Bowman, Daniel Ulrich, George Coutryman, Abraham Myers, John Werking, John Holler, Edward Raffe, Abraham Garver, John Bowman, Benjamin Hardman, Jacob Caylor, David Hardman, Zachariah Albaugh, John Hart, Abraham Replogle, Sr., Christian Holler, Daniel Welty, John Crull, David Lontz, Aaron Richardson, Frederick Dilling, Henry Shultz, Lewis W. Teeter, Benjamin F. Koons, Jacob Replogle, Benjamin F. Crull, Henry Moore, Jacob Deardorff, Daniel E. Bowman, Isaiah Brennamin, Jonathan Hoover, Franklin Bowers, Abraham Bowman, Joseph Holder, Abraham Holler, Ittramar Bowman, Levi S. Dilling, M. W. Robertson, Martin Werking, Amos Ellenberger, Charles H. Bowman, Abraham Replogle, and Harrison Johnsonbaugh.

The names of the ministers are: David Miller, Benj. Bowman, John Bowman, Zachariah Albaugh, Jacob Bowman, David Bowman, William Roby, Daniel Smith, B. F. Wissler, Samuel Eiler, Jr., Levi S. Dilling, Daniel E. Bowman, Aaron Miller, John Clapper, David Hardman, Daniel Bowman, John Holler, Lewis Kinsey, William Lindley, Jacob Hoover, Lewis W. Teeter, Abraham Bowman, John A. Miller, and John W. Bowman.

It is noticable in the foregoing lists that quite a number of deacons were elected ministers. The names of the bishops in charge of the Nettle Creek congregation, from its organization, are as follows, the first having been David Miller, previously noticed. He was succeeded by Benjamin Bowman. The latter, having moved to another congregation, was succeeded by David Hardman. Mr. Hardman having died in 1863 the charge fell regularly upon Daniel Bowman, who continued in charge until age and failing health rendered him unable to bear the burden longer. On Oct. 15, 1885, the charge was given to Lewis W. Teeter, of Hagerstown.

CHAPTER XXVI.

EARLY HISTORY OF RICHMOND.

THE SETTLEMENT—LAYING OUT OF THE VILLAGE—INDUSTRIAL ENTERPRISES — FIRST MANUFACTORY — FIRST THINGS — RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES—HISTORICAL NOTES FROM EARLY NEWSPAPERS—CITY CHARTER —HENRY CLAY'S VISIT TO RICHMOND.

The history of Richmond begins in 1816. Part of the land occupied by the town was entered by John Meek, who sold it to Joseph Woodkirk, who cleared about four acres and erected a cabin, in 1806. In the fall of that year this land was again sold to Jeremiah Cox. John Smith came about the same time and took the land just south of Cox's—the section line running along where Main street is, being the dividing line between the two possessions.

The following year more land was cleared and a road cut to this vicinity from where New Paris was afterwards (1816) laid out. Cox built a mill in the valley, and another road was cut from the mill up the bluffs to where Smith had his store. To the west this road went to Salisbury. Smith built a brick house, in the year 1811, at the west end of South B street, and at the time of its erection it was the best residence in the Territory. Near this house he first had his store, in 1810, but as the point where the road from the east met the old country road became a prominent place, he removed there and built a house where now is the southwest corner of Main and Fourth streets. A short time previous to this (1814) Robert Morrisson, who came in 1810, had opened a store on what was afterwards the northwest corner of those streets. These men went into partnership, but before Morrisson's goods could be moved to Smith's new store his own building and contents, estimated at a value of $500, were consumed by fire. Smith and Morrisson remained in partnership for a few years.

Many families of Quakers came to settle in this part of the

country. The locality was one through which a large number of immigrants passed, and this, together with the eligible site for such a purpose, made it appear as a good place to start a town. The idea was first suggested by Smith to Cox, but the latter declined to enter into the scheme. "I would rather see a buck's tail," said he, "than a tavern site." However, Smith proceeded with his project and employed David Hoover to lay out his land into lots, along South Fourth and Fifth streets. This was in 1816. In 1818 Cox made his addition by laying out land north of Main street. Writing of this, the late Dr. Plummer says:

"Perhaps some of our uninitiated citizens may hereafter enquire why our present North Front [now North Fourth] street was run along the brow of the hill at an acute angle of forty-seven degrees with Main street. We have it in our power to satisfy the enquiry. At that time there ran along the edge of the hill a country road, the first perhaps laid out in Wayne county. As no splendid anticipations of future greatness were entertained for the new town by its proprietors, no provisions were made for coming necessities; but the conveniences of the present were the ruling principle. To continue South Front street directly north would run into wet grounds, unsuitable for a street and unsuitable for building lots; besides the street would ultimately run into the river. On the hill was a road already established; no ground would again have to be relinquished for a street, forty feet was probably the width of the road, and that was sufficiently wide for the wants of the town. Lots were accordingly laid out along this road; and the corners of Main and Front streets became important points. These are the oldest streets, and for a long time were the only ones in Richmond. The writer remembers them well as among his earliest impressions of the village."

David Hoover says, that "in the employ and under the direction of John Smith and Jeremiah Cox, I laid off the city of Richmond, did all their clerking, wrote their deeds, etc. If I recollect rightly, it was first named Smithville, after one of the proprietors; but that name did not give general satisfaction. Thomas Robbards, James Pegg and myself were chosen to select a name for the place. Robbards proposed Waterford, Pegg Plainfield, and I made choice of Richmond, which latter name received the preference of the lot-holders."

Lots were offered at public sale, and several bought, and the purchasers proceeded to clear the ground and erect houses. The

early records of the Commissioners' Courts contain the following:

"Agreeably to an Act of the Legislature of the State of Indiana, passed Jan. 1, 1817, the citizens of the town of Richmond convened on the first of the ninth month (September, 1818), at the house of Thomas & Justice, for the purpose of ascertaining whether they wished said town incorporated, and pursuant made choice of Thomas Swain, president, and Ezra Boswell, clerk, who, after being legally qualified; entered on the discharge of their duties, and taking the state of the poles, it appeared that there were twenty-four votes in favor of incorporating, and none against it. Attest: THOMAS SWAIN, Pres't; Ezra Boswell, Clerk.

"At a meeting of the town of Richmond, for the election of Trustees, at the house of Thomas & Justice, on the 14th of ninth month (September, 1818), it appeared, on comparing the state of the poles, that Ezra Boswell, Thomas Swain, Robert Morrisson, John McLane, and Peter Johnson were duly elected. Attest: THOMAS SWAIN, Pres't; Ezra Boswell, Clerk. Filed and recorded the 28th of September, 1818."

The house of Thomas & Justice was a new frame, designed for a store, and stood on the northeast corner of the cross-roads.

The following items are mostly from the notes of the late Dr. Plummer:

Two tan-yards were established in 1818; the first by John Smith, for Joseph Wilmot, an Englishman, and the other by Robert Morrisson. Smith's yard was the beginning of one afterward owned by the Wigginses. Wilmot, who was a Quaker, lived in Cincinnati, and Smith employed Henry Hoover and William Clawson to remove his large family to Richmond. They were several days on the way, owing to the bad condition of the roads.

Morrisson's was on Main street, north side, between Second and Third. It once had seventy vats, but was long ago discontinued. At the yard were employed Walter Legg and John Wilcoxen. Prior to the establishment of these yards, hides were tanned at home, in vats and sugar troughs.

Ezra Boswell started a brewery in 1817. The price of beer sold at the tavern was, in that day, fixed by the court at twelve and one-half cents per quart. Whisky was also thus rated, at twelve and one-half cents per half pint; brandy, eighteen and three-fourths; cognac, rum and wine, thirty-seven and one-half. At one time an excitement was raised by the report that the councilmen of the little village were drinking beer at the expense

of the corporation, because they were seen by some suspicious individual to send for some of Ezra's brewing. Of course they were innocent of any embezzlement of the public funds, but they forgot the looks of "bad habits in high places."

A postoffice was established in 1818 and Robert Morrisson was appointed post-master. He continued in the office until 1829, when he was succeeded by Daniel Reid, a school teacher in those days. The first office was in a frame building, on the southwest corner of Main and Fourth streets. It was finally located on the northwest corner of Main and Fifth streets, in the old frame which long stood north of the brick building, to make room for which it was removed to that position. Mails were brought on horseback every two weeks, but sometimes the boy did not arrive for four or five weeks. The quarterly returns did not amount to more than $3.

The first manufactory was a "carding machine," erected by Philip Harper, in the ravine north of the Gas Works. It stood on long stilts and was run by water power from a spring. It was a useful establishment at that time, and when we look at the many and large shops our city now has, we should despise not the day of small things.

In 1818, this Harper opened a public house in a log building on lot 6, South Fifth street. It was burned in 1827. Another was early established on the old Citizen's Bank corner, northeast corner of Fifth and Main. It was kept by Jonathan Bayles and had for a sign a "green tree." This house afterwards passed into the hands of John Baldwin. It was a two-story, red brick, and was torn down to make way for the bank, years ago. Ephraim Lacey kept a tavern in a two-story frame on the west side of South Fourth, near Main street.

Eli Brown opened a hatter shop in 1819. A pottery was in a long frame building on Fourth street near South A. It was torn down in 1824, having been occupied by David Beeson, Eleazer Hiatt, George Bell (colored), and John Scott. William Williams built a house on the northwest corner of Fourth and South A streets. Williams had a blacksmith shop opposite. He was an early minister among the Friends', and came from North Carolina, had a large family, and was in limited circumstances.

An old citizen of Richmond says: "There is not another man, either living or dead, in Wayne county, who, in his day, so disinterestedly, so humanely attended to the wants of the settlers and land hunters. Although his house was the point to which land

hunters were directed, and with them he would spend days and entertain at night, I do not suppose he ever received a dollar for his services. Could the places where rest the remains of Jeremiah Cox and John Smith be designated, and leave be obtained, the city of Richmond should, by some humble monument or marble slab, designate to the inquirer the places where they sleep."

David F. Sacket was the first man practising medicine in this county. He lived at Salisbury and Centerville. Dr. Thomas Carroll came here in 1819, and went to Cincinnati about 1823. Ithamer Warner came in 1815 and took up his residence in Richmond. Dr. Cushman came in 1820, remained a few years and then returned to Fort Wayne. He started a distillery in the south part of the town on Fourth street. The establishment passed into the hands of Dr. Warner, who soon abandoned it. Dr. Warner seems to have been the leading physician up to the time of his death, in 1835. Dr. William Pugh was here early. In 1824 he removed to Centerville, where he died soon afterward. Dr. James R. Mendenhall came in 1822 and retired from practice in 1830. He was the first graduate in medicine who settled in Richmond.

A lawyer named Hardy was here very early. Business was not then very encouraging and he removed to other parts. John B. Chapman came from Virginia, in 1826, and opened a law office. John D. Vaughan came about this time also. He died of cholera in 1833.

The name of the first school-master is lost. He taught school in the south part of the village; was a young man and, 'tis said, but poorly qualified. He did not continue long at this occupation. Atticus Siddall is supposed to have taught the next school. In 1822-3, Nathan Smith, a New Englander, had a full school in a frame house which stood on South A street. This house is remodeled and still stands as a dwelling on the southwest corner of Fifth and South A streets. In this house was held a debating society—the first of that kind of organizations held in Richmond. The late Mayor Finley, Dr. Pugh, and Nathan Smith, appear to have taken active parts. Nathan Smith was considered a very competent teacher. He was succeeded by another member of the Smith family, one Jeremiah by name, who afterwards became a circuit judge.

The first religious society organized in the town of Richmond was that of the Friends. They had meetings in this vicinity as early as 1807, and a log meeting house stood in the north part of town, near where a brick meeting-house was afterwards erected. Writing of the old log house, Dr. Plummer says: "I well remember its leaky

roof, letting the rain through on the slab benches, with three pairs of legs and no backs; its charcoal fires kept in sugar-kettles (for as yet stoves were not procured); and the toes, pinched with cold, of the young who sat remote from the kettles. Happily for the inmates the air entered the room through numberless crevices of no small dimensions, or the whole congregation might have been suffocated by the baleful fires." In 1815, the celebrated Quaker preacher, Nathan Hunt, visited Indiana and held meetings in this house.

In 1821 the Friends in this State and Western Ohio made request to have a yearly meeting established at Whitewater, as the meeting at this place was (and is) called. The request was granted and the amount necessary to meet the expense of building, etc., was apportioned among the various quarterly and monthly meetings, where it was raised by voluntary subscription or ad valorem tax. As early as 1818 the Friends had opened a school. Mary Thomas and Thomas S. Teas were the first teachers.

For many years the Friends had the only regular religious meetings in this part of the county. The citizens of the little village were divided into the two religious divisions—the Quakers and the Nothingarians. The first class gave tone to the character of the place, and even those not members are said to have fallen into their ways and to a great extent adopted the use of the "plain language." The latter class seems to have continued to this day and is still large and respectable.

The next society established here was the Methodist. It is a matter of uncertainty when the first meeting of this denomination was held. Rev. R. Toly, former pastor of Pearl Street Church, says:

"In 1822 the Rev. Russell Bigelow was preacher in charge of the Whitewater circuit. He made an effort to plant Methodism in Richmond, but it was difficult to obtain a house to preach in. After a time, however, permission was obtained to preach in a small schoolhouse, in which Mr. Bigelow preached the first sermon delivered by a Methodist in Richmond. A small class was soon organized, whose meetings were subsequently held in Mrs. Pierson's house, but discontinued after her removal from the village. Richmond was given up for a time. In the autumn of 1825 the efforts of Rev. James Havens in re-establishing Methodism was successful, and since that time it has sustained a place in our midst."

It is also reported that in 1819 there was held a meeting in a log house on Fourth street. Daniel Fraley was perhaps an itinerant

preacher at that time. These denominations remained the only ones for many years.

Some estimate of the population during these years may be made from the vote taken on the question of incorporation and from various other records preserved. At the time above referred to there were twenty-four votes cast, and it is fair to presume that these were all the votes in the village, as most likely all would vote on so important an occasion. Making an allowance of one voter to every six persons (which is a high estimate), the population would reach 150. Dr. Carrol estimated the population in 1819, to have been 350. In 1824 a census gives 453; another in 1826 gives 648; in the year 1827, 716; and in 1828 it reached 824. At the State election in August, 1817, the vote of Wayne township was 450. The elections for this township were then held at Salisbury. At that time this township was the most populous.

Richmond early had a newspaper. The publication of one called the "Richmond Weekly Intelligencer" was commenced about the first of January, 1822. A printing office was established nearly a year prior to this by John Scott, who was one of the publishers of the "Intelligencer." Elijah Lacey was editor. He is described as "of small and slender frame, and of a clear, sharp voice, his intelligence and integrity procuring him the magistracy of the young village." Some time after 1828 he removed to Michigan, and died at Niles, Aug. 4, 1862, aged sixty-seven years. Scott was a Methodist exhorter. After the abandonment of the "Intelligencer" he went to Centerville, where he started the "Western Emporium," and was afterwards judge. He printed several books and maps, and at last hung himself at Logansport. The "Intelligencer" office was in the second story of a frame building on lot No. 8, South Fourth street. The sheet was much smaller than one half of the "Palladium," and was printed on coarse paper. It continued to be published until March, 1824, and was succeeded by the "Public Leger." There are a few copies of Richmond's first paper in existence, and their owners "keep them with chary care," feeling,

> "And yf that olde bokes were awey,
> Ylorne were of remembrance the key."

The "Public Leger" was the second newspaper published in Richmond. It was a folio sheet, with pages 17x10 inches. "Printed and published every Saturday, by Edmund S. Buxton, Front street, opposite the Richmond Hotel." Buxton came to Richmond from the "Cincinnati Gazette" office. He was then a young man, poor,

and like a sensible printer in that condition, unmarried. He was assisted in the establishment of his office by citizens. The names of Joseph P. Plummer and his son, John T. Plummer, John Finley and Samuel B. Walling, appear as some of his original contributors. Buxton is said to have been "of moderate stature, an agreeable man, but occasionally irascible." After the suspension of the "Leger," he returned to Cincinnati and finally went to Natchez, Miss., where he was connected with the "Galaxy." He died in the South. On Nov. 19, 1825, Mr. Walling is announced as a partner, and on Nov. 11, 1826, Buxton retired altogether. "Samuel B. Walling, an amiable young man of ingenious mind, and a thoughtful reader, came from Union county. He married a daughter of E. Lacy and removed with him to Michigan, where he died of a long afflicting dyspepsia." He conducted the paper with some ability and took much interest in local prosperity, but his support gradually declined, so on June 18, 1828, he announced, "This number closes the fourth volume of the 'Public Leger,' and terminates its existence." It made its first appearance on March 6, 1824, and we must depend upon it to tell the story for several years.

Several partial files have been preserved, but in none of them is a copy of the first number. Probably the rush to get the new paper exhausted the entire issue and left none to posterity. The file used by the writer is nearly complete for the four years of the paper's existence, but has in some cases been severely clipped. Most of the articles thus taken out seem to have been from several communications—contributions upon some religious controversies. The file has also been used as a botanical album. No. 2 (the earliest now in existence) contains three pages of news and miscellaneous reading; a theological communication; one column of advertisements, in which Joseph P. Plummer wants to purchase some land with water power on it; also, "Having moved to his new store, southeast corner of Main and Front streets, where he offers for sale, dry goods, queensware, groceries, hardware, cutlery, castings, saddlery, medicines, etc., for all which will be taken beeswax, feathers, linen, ginseng, tallow, flax, &c.; also for sale, dried peaches and apples, and Eastern-tanned calf-skins."

James Cook and John Moore announce "A number of Winnowing Mills, for sale for cash or hides, to be delivered to Levi Johnson, in New Paris."

Samuel W. Smith has garden seeds from the Shakers of Union Village, Ohio. He also calls on his debtors to come forward and make payment. Eleazer Hiatt requests those indebted

to Dr. Thomas Carroll to make payment, as this is the last notice.

There is a prospectus and half a column of editorial matter. Saturday, March 13, contains:

"No mails having arrived at this place, either from the east or west this week, accounts for our not having any later news from Washington City and from Europe, than was contained in our last paper. It is a subject of regret that there should be such frequent failures of the mail, and that, too, at a time when the subjects under discussion in Congress, at our last dates, were of the utmost importance to the interests of the West.

"Richmond.—In giving a sketch of our town, last week, we inadvertently made several omissions in the list of mechanical trades, and take this opportunity to add them: 1 silver-smith, 1 coverlid and draper weaver, 1 last maker, 1 painter, 1 brewery, 3 large tanyards, and, since our last, another saddler has commenced business in this place."

There has been preserved the following item, which may be part of the sketch corrected in the above notice:

"Eight Dry Goods stores, 3 large and respectable taverns, a post office and a printing office. There are also 7 blacksmiths, 4 hatters, 4 cabinet makers, 6 shoemakers, 3 tailors, 3 coopers, 3 potters, 1 gunsmith, 1 saddler, 1 pump maker, 1 bakeshop and steam distillery, besides a large number of carpenters, brick and stone masons, plasterers, etc. Of professional men there are but two physicians; of lawyers we have not one, although every other town in the State abounds with them."

Examination of the files of the "Leger" throw some light upon those years and justify further extracts. As we see, the editor, almost at the start, has to complain of the irregularity of the mails. On April 24 he speaks of receiving Eastern papers by the Indianapolis mail, two or three weeks after they should have arrived. "The postmaster at this place has written to the postmasters at Cincinnati, Hamilton, Oxford, etc., requesting them to send all letters and papers for this place by way of Eaton, but his communications appear to be entirely unattended to." On Sept. 25 there is another long editorial, urging the Postmaster General to interfere in behalf of the citizens of Richmond, as they "have the mortification of seeing the carrier arrive weekly with full mails, without leaving anything for them; they must wait five days until his return from the west, before they can have their letters," etc. The "Eaton Register" had to travel over 100 miles to reach Rich-

mond. The issue of Feb. 5, 1825, has another indignant editorial about the negligence of the Department. On April 30, 1825, the carrier gets a "puff" for stopping one mile out of town over nights and not coming in until next morning. The issue of May 7 announces that "the mail from Brookville to Greenville, via Centerville, has been ordered to come through Richmond, thus being considerable convenience." The editor frequently has to apologize for the meagerness of news, owing to the mails not arriving at the proper time. There seems to be difficulty in the arrangements until Dec. 3, 1827, when it is announced that "After the first of next month two Eastern mails a week will be received at this place from Dayton, in a two-horse carriage."

The "Leger" devotes considerable space to politics, and the communications on that subject are often more positive than courteous. The editor carries on several controversies with the "Emporium," of Centerville, about the health of the two places, business advantages, etc. About the time of the great Quaker "division" appear many original articles on the subject in dispute.

It may be inferred that the force employed on this paper was small, from a notice, April 3, 1824:

"There will be no paper issued from this office next week, circumstances rendering the absence of the editor necessary."

The difficulty to obtain paper was another drawback. The issue of July 8, 1825, announces that "A failure in receiving a supply of paper will prevent the appearance of the 'Public Leger' next week."

Thomas Overman announces a lot of spring goods, on May 1, 1824. On June 19, W. M. Leeds advertises his wool carding and manufacturing establishment, and James Johnston and John Meek their tin stores. On Nov. 3, 1824, Robert Morrisson offers five cents per pound, in cash, for slaughtered hides delivered at his tanyard; also offers upper leather at reduced prices and "soal" leather at twenty-eight cents per pound. On Feb. 5, 1825, Owen Edgerton announces himself as a boot and shoemaker. Early in 1826, Achilles Williams had begun the saddling business; Warner & Morrisson started a drug store; William H. Vaughan removed from Centerville and opened a tavern at Lacy's old stand. At this time there existed a "Carpenter and Joiner's Society."

Abel Thornberry was justice of the peace this year. John Wright and Basil Brightwell commenced mercantile business in March, 1826. John M. Laws commenced the watch and jewelry business here in 1826. There existed a public library in those

days, and several calls for meetings of the subscribers are published. Election for Justice, on Aug. 5, 1828, resulted: Elijah Lacey, 235, over John Brady, 134. A "Cotton Manufacturing Company" was attempted to be organized that year, but met with little success. Several local items are of interest. The issue of May 1, 1824, contains the following of extraordinary interest:

"Friends Meeting House.—We have been furnished, by one of the managers, with the following estimate of the quantity and cost of the material used in building the Friends' Yearly Meeting-house, with a request that it should be published:

"Stone in foundation, loads.....	225
"Brick	266,000
"Hewed timber, feet	8,473
"Sawed scantling, feet	12,501
"Shingles	43,200
"Glass panes	1,020

"The walls were built in 1823; whole length, 100 feet; breadth, 60 feet; height, 30 feet; the walls of the lower story are 22 inches thick, and the upper 18. The building is yet unfinished; the hull is complete, the doors made, walls painted and penciled, and two-thirds of the floor laid. Money expended, $3,489.01½."

The issue of Sept. 4, 1824, contains the following: "An election was held in this township, last Saturday, for two Justices of the Peace. William Brown and John Finley were elected."

An editorial of Dec. 3, 1825, contains the following: "Wayne is the most populous county in the State and, perhaps, the best cultivated. The number of polls is 2,324; 7,857 acres of first rate land, 76,149 acres of second rate, 104,698 acres of third rate, 2,659 horses, 365 oxen, 178 silver watches, 5 gold do., 15 four-wheeled carriages, 16 brass clocks, 30 stud horses, 18,809 dollars valuation on town lots. Amount of State tax, $2,477.92; county tax, $1,858.71; total, $4,336.63."

"Lorenzo Dow—This celebrated and eccentric individual will preach in this place, on Tuesday next, at 11 o'clock a. m., and in Centerville on the day following at 3 o'clock p. m."

At an election on Monday, Sept. 10, 1827, for trustees of the corporation of Richmond, the following gentlemen were elected: Robert Morrisson, J. R. Mendenhall, George Springer, Eli Brown, Matthew Rattray, Levi Griffith, Abel Thornberry, Clement Messick, and John Brady. On Dec. 3, 1827, for justice of the peace, Richard Henderson received 129 votes, against John Brady, 102.

Until 1834 the government of the village was vested in a Board of Trustees. In February of that year, an address was published "to the citizens of Richmond," setting forth the difficulties of enforcing the ordinances with the slender authority given to these trustees; the deficiency of the General Act of Incorporation to meet their case; and their reasons for petitioning the legislature for a special charter; which charter was now submitted to the votes of the citizens. The address was signed by "Basil Brightwell, pres., John Hughs, J. P. Osborn, Benj. Fulghum, Wm. Dewlin, Jesse Stetler, Samuel Stokes, trustees; William Cox, clerk."

The special charter was adopted and on March 13, the following officers were elected to fill the term until May of the above year: First Burgess, John Sailor; Second Burgess, Basil Brightwell; councilmen, John Finley, Daniel P. Wiggins, Benjamin Fulghum, Samuel Stokes, William S. Addleman, John Suffrins, William Dulan, Edmund Grover, A. C. Blanchard, Caleb Shearon, John Hughes, Joseph Parry, and Joseph P. Osborn; assessor, Jacob Sanders; treasurer, Eli Brown; high constable, Isaac Barnes. In May, John Brady was elected First Burgess, and several new councilmen and other officers took the places of those who were not re-elected.

The legislature of 1833-34 passed an act establishing a State bank and several branches. Wayne county was to have a director and a branch. A rivalry sprang up between Richmond and Centerville for the director, and the little village of Milton came into the ring to compete for the location of the branch. But Richmond succeeded in gaining both. Robert Morrisson was appointed the director from Wayne. Books were opened for subscriptions of stock on April 7, 1834. The first installment was paid Nov. 10, and officers elected as follows: Achilles Williams, president; Elijah Coffin, cashier; Noah Leeds, clerk; Joseph P. Plummer, Lewis Burk, Albert C. Blanchard, Caleb Shearon, William Locke, Ira Grover, John Haines and Eli Brown, directors. Governor Noble issued his proclamation, authorizing the branch at Richmond to commence operation, on Nov. 19, 1834.

Dr. Ithamar Warner died, March 10, 1835. By his will the town became the possessor of the property known as the "Warner Building," which he directed to be used for the benefit of education. It was used as a school-room and a town-hall for years.

An "Educational Association" of the teachers of Wayne county and vicinity was formed at Richmond, May 29, 1838. Samuel Hoshour, president, and James M. Poe, secretary.

The "Jeffersonian" newspaper was established in 1836 by a club of Democrats. Its first editor was S. E. Perkins (afterwards a judge of the Indiana Supreme Court). Several editors and proprietors owned and conducted it until the year 1840, when James Elder took possession and continued to publish it until its close, in 1863.

The idea of a turnpike to Hamilton, via Boston and Fairhaven, was first agitated in January, 1835. Several years were spent, however, before it could be put in operation.

A turnpike from Richmond to Munceytown was projected by the citizens of Economy, in 1837. The next year a company was incorporated to construct such road.

On May 4, 1835, William Cox was elected First Burgess. He was succeeded in 1836, by John Finley.

J. R. Mendenhall was First Burgess from May, 1837, for one year.

James W. Green was elected First Burgess on May 7, 1838. "The vote for a city charter was almost unanimous."

At the May election of 1839 James W. Borden was chosen First Burgess.

In February, 1838, the smallpox visited Richmond.

A census taken in January, 1837, reveals the following items: Richmond contained 300 dwelling houses; 75 stores and shops; 6 public schools; 1 Methodist, 1 Presbyterian, 1 Congregationalist, and 2 Friends meeting-houses; 16 drygoods stores; 3 apothecaries; 4 hatters; 5 tailors; 3 tanners; 5 shoeshops; 1 merchant mill; 1 oil mill; 1 woolen factory; 2 foundries. In Wayne township were 3 oil mills; 21 saw mills; 6 merchant mills; 10 carding machines; 1 cotton spinning factory; 1 paper mill; 1 woolen factory. During these years Richmond was deeply interested in constructing the means of communication with the "rest of mankind." The National Road had been opened and cleared, but not macadamized or graveled. The bridge over the Whitewater at this place was completed in 1836, and several other bridges were built in the county. But the difficulty was to secure appropriations from Congress. Rival interests in various parts of the country were strong and the enemies of the road were successful oftener than its friends. The turnpike to Hamilton, via Boston, was another "enterprise of great pith and moment." This road elicited much attention in Richmond and along the route. But the greatest undertaking of that time was the East Fork Canal.

The State of Indiana early began to foster a system of internal

improvements, of which a most important feature was the Whitewater Valley Canal, extending from the Ohio river up the valley to Brookville, thence along the West Branch to the National Road in the western part of Wayne county. In 1836 the "Whitewater Canal Company" was incorporated, and the work of construction commenced.

Soon after the contemplation of a canal up the valley, the citizens of this place canvassed several plans for obtaining some of its benefits. The first project was a canal connecting the Whitewater canal, at the west end of Wayne county, with the Miami canal near Piqua, Ohio. Another and more feasible project was a canal down the East Branch or Fork, from Richmond to Brookville, intersecting the Whitewater canal at that point. This plan met with general approval and a company was formed, in 1836, for the purpose of securing subscriptions and soliciting State aid. In December of that year the Governor was "authorized to cause a survey to be made of the proposed line of canal from Brookville to Richmond; and the sum of $500 was appropriated." Nearly a year from that time, the engineer made his report, giving estimates of the amount of work, cost, etc., and expressing opinions strongly favorable to the undertaking. In 1838, the "Richmond and Brookville Canal Company" was chartered, and great enthusiasm prevailed at Richmond and along the contemplated route. Books were opened at various places and, in one day, $100,000 was subscribed at Richmond. The "borough" took stock to the amount of $50,000. A large amount of work was let and actually commenced. The first installment was paid, when the financial crisis came upon the country and hindered the continuance of the work for a while.

Two years after a city charter had been voted for, one was obtained from the legislature, submitted to the votes of the citizens, and adopted. On May 4, 1840, an election of city officers was held, with the following result: Mayor, John Sailor; councilmen, Basil Brightwell, Benjamin Strattan, William Cox, Henry Hollingsworth, Irvin Reed, William Parry, Nathan Morgan, and Stephen Swain; marshal, Jesse Meek; treasurer, John Haines; assessor, Eli Brown.

The little "city" began its career at a time beset with embarrassments and burdens, but not without ardent hopes.

The great temperance revival of the years 1841, 1842, and 1843 was felt in this vicinity. However, the citizens of Richmond had long before taken a stand upon this question. As early as 1832,

a Temperance Society was in existence; and, in October, 1833, a public meeting was held, of which Daniel Reid was president and William Cox secretary. It was resolved to petition the County Commissioners to grant no license to sell liquor in Richmond. The organization was kept up and frequent meetings were held during the years following. In 1842 the "Washingtons" were formed in Richmond and were followed soon afterward by the establishment of the "Sons of Temperance" and kindred organizations. The enthusiasm was great in that and succeeding years. Mayor Sailor, Dr. W. B. Smith, Lynde Elliott, Rev. W. Boyce, Samuel E. Perkins, James M. Poe, D. P. Holloway, W. A. Bickle, S. R. Lippincott and John Elderkin were prominent in these movements nearly seventy-five years ago. The temperance element carried the elections for councilmen by large majorities. At the April election, 1847, the question of license or no license was submitted to the voters in the various townships, as provided by the law, and "no license" prevailed by handsome majorities in all the townships, except two. The vote in Wayne township stood: License, 90, no license, 416.

After a great deal of labor and many discouragements, the Boston turnpike was completed in 1849. This was the first graded and graveled road coming into Richmond. The fate of the National Road seemed uncertain. For years no adequate appropriations had been obtained. The work already done was going to ruin for want of repairs. The friends of the road were unable to overcome the sentiment of the majority in Congress in opposition to internal improvements at the expense of the Government. At one time the citizens of Richmond, Centerville, and along the route between, were nearly resolved to finish that part at their own expense. But the "railroad fever" delayed action in this direction, and the Government soon afterward relinquished the road to the States through which it passed. The State of Indiana in turn portioned it out to companies of stockholders who would accept charters to complete it and keep it in good condition. Under this arrangement, the "Wayne County Turnpike Company" was incorporated Dec. 5, 1848, and commenced operations the following spring. The part of the road in Wayne county was finished in 1850. The Richmond & Newport turnpike was begun in 1845 and completed four years later. The Williamsburg pike was finished in 1850; the Liberty and Middleboro pikes, a few years later. A telegraph office was opened April 17, 1848, connecting this place with Dayton, Ohio. Noah Leeds was elected first operator.

The continuation of the work on the East Fork Canal was contemplated in 1841. The success of the proposition was doubtful. In May of that year the city council, considering the impossibility of the city to pay its installment, instructed the mayor to cast the vote of the city for suspension. Several other efforts were made to recommence the work, and as late as 1845 the legislature granted an extension in the time for completing this canal. The agitation of railroads began to detract from the interest in the canal; and after the freshet of Jan. 1, 1847, had wrought such a destruction in the Whitewater Valley Canal, the project was finally abandoned. The freshet alluded to did much damage to property about Richmond, as well as throughout the entire extent of the Whitewater valley.

In February, 1847, several meetings were held and means were raised for the relief of Ireland, then suffering with a famine.

During these years Richmond had several flourishing Literary Societies in successful operation, and affording entertainment to the citizens—the "Franklin," the "Young Men's Literary Association," and the "Library."

Ex-President Martin Van Buren passed through Richmond, while on a visit to the West, in June, 1842. On Oct. 1, of the same year, Henry Clay arrived here on his way to a grand banquet in his honor at Indianapolis. These statesmen were then the recognized leaders of the two great political parties of the day and were rival aspirants for the Presidency. Their visits, as might be expected, caused a great stir among their friends and admirers, and large reception meetings were held. There was held a grand Whig Encampment at the State line, east of Richmond, on Sept. 27 and 28, 1844. Nearly 50,000 persons are said to have been present.

A few items may be added in regard to the religious societies. As has been stated, the Friends were organized here before the town was laid out, and the Methodists were established in 1825. The Associate Reformed (now United Presbyterian) Society was formed about 1830. Rev. William Boyce was pastor and preached in the old frame church on South Fifth street. The African Methodists were next organized, in 1836, having fifty-four members and using a frame building on South Sixth street. The First Presbyterian (O. S.) Society was established in the latter part of 1837. The St. Paul's Episcopal Church was founded in 1838, with Rev. Charles Sturdevant as pastor, and Rev. George Fisk as rector. The German Evangelical Lutherans were organized in 1845, and the next year erected the brick church on South Fourth street. A par-

ish of the Catholic church was founded here in 1846, and a small brick edifice was built that year on the site of the present St. Andrew's (German) Catholic Church. A society of Congregationalists existed during these years, under the charge of Rev. Peter Crocker. These were all the religious societies existing in Richmond in those days.

Cholera made its appearance again in this county in 1849. The first breaking out was in the village of Boston, where it was very severe and resulted in depopulating the place for a time. The epidemic commenced in Richmond on July 14, and continued until about Sept. 11. Seventy-six deaths occurred in and near Richmond. The event checked the enterprise of the place for awhile, but it soon rallied.

A railroad from this place to Dayton was first considered as early as 1845. For a time it remained a question whether it should be a canal or a railroad that was to be built from Richmond. During the year above mentioned the project of a railroad to the south or east from Richmond was contemplated, and also one to enter Richmond from the west. On Dec. 10, 1845, a large meeting was held in Dayton and resolved to build the road. Another large meeting was held in Warner Hall, Nov. 3, 1845, followed by a series of meetings, and early in January, 1846, a charter was granted by the legislature. A year after this the surveys were made and the route was decided upon. For three years following the subject was being agitated and the subscriptions of stock was being raised. In May, 1850, the contracts for constructing were let, and on March 18, 1853, the first locomotive entered Richmond—an event of much interest.

Meanwhile, steps had been taken to raise subscriptions for a continuation of the road to Indianapolis, and another to Hamilton, via Eaton, thus connecting with Cincinnati. A road out of Richmond was constructed at this time to New Castle, thence to be extended to Chicago. With these railroad connections the little city of Richmond was permanently interwoven into the great iron network of commercial intercourse.

HENRY CLAY'S VISIT TO RICHMOND.

The fact that Richmond was one of the earliest settled communities in Indiana, was on the National Road, and on the only railroad that connected Indianapolis with the East, together with the character of her citizens, made her the center of many stirring

political events in the early days. Politics in this locality were always, as they are now, very exciting. The Friends, who had a liberal settlement here, were important factors, and their vote was courted. The county, in its early history, was strongly Whig. When the slavery question came to the front, however, there was a division of sentiment in the county and party lines were broken by a great many, and the fight between the Abolitionists and Whigs became extremely bitter and personal. So intense was the feeling among the Friends that their church was split into two factions. What is now Fountain City, then Newport, was the center of the Abolition element of Wayne county and was a central station on the Underground Railway. The most exciting incident of the antebellum days in this vicinity occurred in the fall of 1844. It was on the first Saturday in October, 1844, that Henry Clay, the candidate for President on the Whig ticket, arrived in Richmond on his way from Dayton, Ohio, to Indianapolis, he then being on a speech making tour in his own behalf. While here he was the guest of Elijah Coffin and Stephen B. Stanton. His appearance here was known ahead of time and the town was the scene of a wonderful multitude of people, greater than ever before in its history. The Abolitionists had determined to petition him for an interview relative to the freeing of his slaves. A petition with over 2,000 names had been prepared and had been signed by the committee having it in charge—Daniel Worth, Peter Crocker, Hiram Mendenhall, and Samuel Mitchell. They had come to Richmond for that purpose, and it was known to the Whigs. Excitement ran high and threats of violence were made against any man who would insult Henry Clay by offering him such a petition, for so the Whigs called the action. The privilege to privately present their petition was denied the Abolitionists, it not being supposed that they would have the courage to do it openly. The speaking occurred from a temporary platform, erected where the properties of Doctors Hibberd and Weist later stood, on North Eighth street, between A and B. James Rariden presided and, upon the meeting being called to order, asked that anyone having petitions to present to Mr. Clay would please bring them forward. This was done to force the Abolitionists to either back down or else incur the anger of the hostile crowd of bitter partisans. In this announcement it was also made known that any petition would be replied to by Mr. Clay at that time. When this announcement was made the Abolitionists, through Hiram Mendenhall, a fearless and stalwart farmer, sent their petition to the stand. When he started with it, cries of "Mob

him!" "Stab him!" "Kill him!" arose from the crowd, the vast majority of whom were Clay partisans. Seeing the seriousness of the occasion, Clay stepped to the edge of the platform and importuned the crowd not to resort to violence. It is said that only his plea saved Mendenhall's life. The petition was handed to Rariden (Clay refusing to touch it) and was read by him. Then Clay made answer. For over an hour he poured down upon the heads of the Abolitionists in general and the petitioners in particular a storm of eloquent sarcasm, ridicule, and argument, such as was probably never heard in Richmond before or since, because it was only such as Henry Clay could give. He even became abusive, and finished by telling the petitioners to "Go home, go home, and mind your own business." Of course the speech was a strong one in the eyes of the crowd, but it is said that this very same Richmond speech defeated Clay and elected Polk. As fast as the mails would carry the news of the meeting it was sent to the Abolitionists of New York, where the speech was taken as a text and stirred the friends of Abolition of that State to such activity that it went against Clay. It was pivotal State and decided the day. After Clay's defeat the Abolition press, remembering his closing words to Wayne county Abolitionists, said gleefully: "We are at home, Mr. Clay."

CHAPTER XXVII.

MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES.

CHRONOLOGICAL RECORD OF ESTABLISHMENTS FROM 1806 TO 1906--SOME IMPORTANT INDUSTRIES—INTERESTING FIGURES.

In compiling a history of Richmond's manufacturing industries the chronological order has been preserved, so far as possible. The record for the first forty years is as complete as it is possible to make it; since 1850 many enterprises have been established and discontinued for various reasons. Only those are noted here of some importance. The trusts have absorbed some of the best manufactories, competition has compelled others to quit, and financial failure has overtaken others; but our city may well be proud of its 250 industries listed as "manufacturers," each of which is doing its part in sustaining Richmond's reputation as an enterprising, pushing, go-ahead city.

1806.—The early records do not name any manufacturers in 1806, though it is probable there were one or more blacksmiths who did repair work and made horseshoes and nails. Blacksmiths and carpenters are the pioneer mechanics in every new community. The names of only a few of the early carpenters and builders of our city are preserved, and dates are not given, as reliable records cannot be found. Among the first are supposed to have been Stephen Thomas and William Justice, who built the frame building in which the first election for town trustees was held. These were followed by Peter Johnson, Joshua and Benjamin Albertson, Evan Chapin, Mark Reeves, Thomas Stafford, Charles Cartwright, John Hughes, and David Vore.

1807.—In 1806 Jeremiah Cox come to Wayne county, and in 1807 built a mill on the present site of the Starr Piano Works. It was called a "tub mill" and its capacity was two bushels of corn per hour. The mill was primitive in its construction—one pair of burrs, protected by a clapboard roof, which was supported by poles driven into the ground. Poles held the roof boards in posi-

tion; nails were expensive and could only be furnished by blacksmiths, who made them. The Cox family was a family of millers. Jeremiah, Jr., built the fifth mill in the county, and the first at Middleboro, in 1820, and in 1828 built the stone mill at Cox's Mills, which building is still standing. He had seven brothers, all of whom were millers, and their descendants, now scattered over the Middle West, are well represented in the milling business. The first saw mill was built by Jeremiah Cox, on the west side of the river, south of Newman's creek, probably in 1807 or 1808. Two others were built soon afterwards, but no authentic records remain to show by whom, nor the exact location, though it is thought that one of these was owned by Atticus Siddall and Edward Wright, on the site of the Test woolen mill, south of town.

1815.—Eli Brown came in 1815 and commenced the manufacture of hats, between Fifth and Sixth, on Main street.

1816.—John Hunt is said to have been the first blacksmith in Richmond. He built a shop on South Fourth street, in 1816. It is said that Lewis Burk, himself a blacksmith, and afterward one of Richmond's most prominent bankers, cut the logs for the building and received seventy-five cents for the job. Hunt, John McLane, his son John, and Isaac Jackson were the principal smiths until after 1820. William Williams had a small smithshop on Fourth street at an early day, but the date has not been ascertained. Ezra Boswell established a brewery, about 1816, and is said to have had a large business. The court fixed the price of beer at twelve and one-half cents a quart and allowed no extortion.

1818.—Adam Boyd came in 1818 and was probably the first wagon maker. Anthony Fulghum had a shop at the corner of Main and Sixth streets at an early day, and was succeeded by his son, Benjamin. Achilles Williams was the first saddler and harness maker; he came to Richmond in 1818. John Smith started a tannery in 1818. It was operated by Joseph Wilmot. John Finley, the second mayor of Richmond, had the management one year. Robert Morrisson established a tannery of seventy vats between Second and Third streets. In 1823 Daniel P. Wiggins took charge and in 1826 became Morrisson's partner in the business. In 1846 Wiggins purchased the tannery built by John Smith. This tannery was in active operation until recently, the last owner being Stephen R. Wiggins. Stephen died in 1903 and the property is now occupied by Watt & Keelor, coffin and casket manufacturers.

1820.—Caleb Shearon came in 1820 and engaged successfully in the business of hat making. His shop was on Main street, between Fifth and Sixth.

1821.—Solomon Dickinson opened a tinsmith shop on Main street between Fifth and Sixth. His business was continued by his son, Edmund, near the corner of Main and Fourth streets.

1822.—Matthew Rattray, a carpet weaver, had a shop on South Fourth street.

1823.—Nathan Morgan came in 1823 and for many years carried on the cabinet making business. He was for a long time the only undertaker. His son, Nathan (born in 1823), succeeded him in the business. David Hook was also an early cabinet maker, but there is no known record of dates in connection with his business. Jonas Gaar was a cabinet maker and for many years worked at his trade. Abraham Phillips was also an early cabinet maker. Henry Durham carried on the tailoring business a number of years.

1825.—Thomas Newman built a grist mill on West Fork about 1825. In 1853 it was bought by Thomas Hunt & Company. It was afterward owned by Timothy Thistlethwaite and later by David Bush, gho greatly enlarged it. It was burned in the '80s, and has not been rebuilt. Basil Brightwell built a flouring mill about this time near the present location of the Piano Works, and near the same time William Bulla built a mill on Middle Fork, but its location cannot be ascertained. Hezekiah Spinning made spinning wheels and reels at the corner of Fourth and South A streets, in 1825-28. Benjamin Hibberd built a woolen mill on the river, east of the city. He owned it until about 1849, when Benjamin Bond and Alpheus Test bought it. After several years they sold it to Samuel Nixon and Ezekial Aiken. Nixon sold his interest to Samuel Porter and the firm name became E. Aiken & Company. The factory was in operation more than fifty years.

1827.—Peter Harter established a woolen factory near the present location of the electric light plant about 1827. It was run only about five years.

1829.—In this and the two or three years following Archibald Wasson, Jehial Wasson, John H. Thomas, George McCullough, David Maulsby, John L. Maulsby, and Mordecai Parry carried on the blacksmithing business. Exact dates cannot be given. Reese Jones had a hat factory on Main street, between Fifth and Sixth. He carried on the business several years. Jonathan Moore set up a shoeshop at Main and Sixth streets, and continued in business without interruption for more than forty years.

1830.—John Underwood had a grist mill on the Whitewater, below the present location of the Piano Works, as early as 1830. The building was afterward used as a woolen mill and there were

many changes in the ownership. In 1856 Jacob Mering bought it and, in 1857, sold it to Luther M. Mering, who improved it, and it was for many years one of the leading flour mills of the city. It was closed down about 1890. Christian Buhl established a brewery. He was a successful business man. Leeds & Jones operated a paper mill, with John Easton in charge as superintendent.

1831.—Charles W. Starr built a cotton factory at the present site of Gaar, Scott & Company works. Job Swain purchased the property and converted the building into a peg factory. It was afterward occupied successively by the Jones silk factory, a grist mill, and finally by a tannery, owned by Joseph P. Laws. Grover & Williams erected a foundry in 1831. In 1836 they consolidated their business with that of Swain & Gaar (carding mill) and, together with Abel Thornburgh and John Haynes, established the firm of Thornburgh, Haynes & Company, manufacturers of woolen mill machinery. The business was not successful, and later Ellis Nordyke and Shipley Foulke continued the business, manufacturing stoves principally. Subsequently others conducted the business, but it was finally abandoned. The foundry was located on the present site of the county jail.

1833.—Elijah H. Githens came in 1833 and manufactured chairs for several years. Griffith D. Githens and Elisha Fulton were early chair makers.

1835.—William Bancroft started a woolen factory, half a mile below town, about 1835. Three years later it was bought by Caleb Shrien, then by Levinus King, and was closed.

1836.—The "Richmond & Brookville Canal Company" was organized in 1836 and a franchise was obtained to construct a canal from Richmond to Brookville, a distance of about thirty-four miles. The estimated cost was $508,000; whole lockage, 273 feet. Citizens of Richmond subscribed $50,000. About $45,000 was expended and the enterprise was abandoned. In the same year a charter had been granted to the "Whitewater Canal Company," to construct a canal from Brookville to Lawrenceburg, thus opening water communication with Cincinnati by way of the Ohio river. In January, 1847, floods destroyed the Whitewater canal and "left only patches of ditches and embankments" to mark the line of the proposed Richmond and Brookville canal.

1840.—Samuel Lippincott commenced the manufacture of carriages at Main and Seventh streets, in 1840. He was in the business many years.

1845.—Peter Crocker commenced making wagons. In 1854 he

confined the business to the making of carriages, under the name of the "Union Carriage Factory." The factory was afterward conducted by Shute & Bolin and, in 1880, by George W. Bolin & Company. The factory was on the south side of Main street between Ninth and Tenth.

1846.—For history of the "Wiggins" tannery see John Smith and Robert Morrisson (1818).

1853.—Timothy Thistlethwaite, Miles J. Shinn, and Joseph C. Ratliff built a paper mill on West Fork. It was operated for a time, but Thistlethwaite wanting additional power to run his flour mill the paper mill was discontinued. The Spring Grove Oil Mill was built by D. S. Burson and J. P. Evans. It was burned in 1864 and was replaced by a mill having a capacity of 80,000 bushels of seed per year, the owners being J. W. and E. T. Burson. In 1876 Kendall & Barnes leased it and, in 1877, Evans, Ferguson & Reeves bought and operated it a number of years, when it was sold to a "trust" and dismantled.

1856.—Alpheus Test built a woolen mill on the west bank of the river, about a mile south of town. It was burned in 1858. He rebuilt, in 1859, and for more than forty years the mill was operated by various members of the Test family—William, Rufus, Oliver, Lindley M., and James Test being at times owners or part owners.

1856.—Isaac Ringe commenced the manufacture of steam engines. Luther B. Brady became a partner, in 1857, the firm name being the "American Machine Works." They manufactured engines, lathes, planers, screw cutters, and boring mills. Many changes in ownership followed and it was known successively as Brady & Son, J. M. Aiken & Company, and A. N. Hadley & Company. A business of near $100,000 yearly was transacted, but it did not prove a permanent success.

1857.—Dr. John T. Plummer, in his historical sketch of Richmond, published in 1857, sums up the manufacturing interests of the city as follows: "In the vicinity of Richmond we have 22 flouring mills; 24 saw mills; 1 oil mill; 2 paper mills; a cutlery manufactory; a soap and candle factory; machine shops, manufactories of agricultural implements, 6 carriage manufactories, etc." He estimated the amount of manufactured articles at $906,531.

1858.—Job and Arthur A. Curme started a small tannery north of town. In 1863 Isaac D. Dunn bought an interest and the tannery was moved to North Third street, the firm name being Curme, Dunn & Company. In 1874 the company was incorporated, with

$100,000 capital stock; A. A. Curme, president; I. D. Dunn, vice-president, and J. J. Harrington, secretary and treasurer. The buildings were burned in 1874, but were rebuilt. The plant was closed down in 1883.

1859.—Ellis Nordyke and his son, Addison H. Nordyke, commenced making bolting machinery for the manufacture of flour, corn mills, etc. In 1866 Daniel W. Marmon became a partner, the firm name being Nordyke & Marmon. The business prospered and, in 1876, the machinery was removed to Indianapolis, where the institution became one of the leading industries of that city, under the corporate name of the Nordyke & Marmon Company.

1860.—Zeller's Cracker factory was started by Mark Lewis and Stephen Wilson. In 1866 it was purchased by J. S. and D. K. Zeller. In 1872 J. S. Zeller retired, and John G. Zeller and B. F. Crawford became partners. Crawford retired in 1874 and the business was conducted by D. K. and J. G. Zeller until absorbed by the National Biscuit Company, when the machinery was removed. D. K. died in 1900 and J. G. is now one of the officials of the National Biscuit Company.

1862.—Thomas G. Thompson commenced the manufacture of looms, under the title of "Richmond Loom Works." In 1866 a Mr. Ballard became a partner and, in 1869, William H. Vanderman bought an interest, the firm name being Thompson, Ballard & Company. The annual product was 1,200 to 1,500 hand looms. The plant closed down in the early '70s.

1865.—John P. Allen and George H. Grant formed a partnership for the manufacture of Allen's self-supporting school desks. Allen died in 1868 and Joseph Marchant became a partner. He was succeeded by Joshua Nickerson and William Wooten, the firm name being George H. Grant & Company. Later, Turner W. Haynes and A. W. Hempleman became partners; afterward W. F. Spencer was taken in and the name was changed to Haynes, Spencer & Company, and finally to the Richmond School Furniture Company. In 1901 the machinery was removed to Muncie, Ind.

1871.—Edwin D. Palmer and Henry H. Fetta commenced the manufacture of malleable iron at the location of the late City Mill Works. The business was not successful and was discontinued in 1875.

1876.—George H. Grant and A. W. Hempleman formed a partnership, under the name of Grant & Hempleman, for the manufacture of church and school furniture. They did a successful business for several years, when they sold out. Albertus Swain finally

got control of the plant and it was soon afterward closed. Jerry Cowhig commenced the manufacture of steam boilers, under the name of "Fulton Boiler Works." Shops were located north of the Pennsylvania depot, and later in West Richmond. The business was conducted several years.

1879.—The Sedgwick Brothers (Isham and Richard) started in business, and for many years were leading woven-wire fence manufacturers. They invented, patented, and built the machinery used in the manufacture of fence, and did a successful business. The machinery was finally removed to another city, and the buildings are now a part of the "Wayne Works."

1881.—Harrison Ogburn organized a company for the manufacture of grain drill casters. James M. Starr was president, H. Ogburn vice-president, Clayton B. Hunt secretary, and Benjamin Starr treasurer. They did considerable business for a few years, then closed down.

1884.—The Champion Roller Skate and Wagon Company was organized, with J. F. Reeves president, Reuben Myrick secretary, and J. V. Rowlett manager. The company did a large business while the "roller skate craze" continued, then closed up.

Note.—The following items have been gathered from various sources, but no dates can be given:

Andrew Reid was the first gunsmith to locate in Richmond. John Suffrins, an early merchant, went into the hat making business at an early day. He was still a dealer in hats and caps in the 70's. Charles W. Starr built a cotton factory, probably about 1828. It was converted into a silk factory by George W. Rowlett, under the management of Morgan Jones. They made silk handkerchiefs, etc. A silk factory was carried on in the old brick building still standing at the northwest corner of Main and Twelfth streets. Garments made from silk manufactured here are still in possession of some of our citizens. Patrick Justice, Owen Edgerton, and Joseph Ogburn were early shoemakers. Lewis Baxter, an early settler, was a bricklayer and stone mason. Robert Dilhorn, John Lowe, Isaac E. Jones, John H. Hutton, Harmon B. Payne, Abraham Earnest, and Samuel E. Iredell were early tailors. Charles Newman was an early turner. His shop was on North Seventh street. Jesse Clark built the first "fulling mill" in the county, at or near the present site of the Richmond Roller Mills. Machinery for carding, weaving and spinning was added. In 1825, Lavinus, Thomas W., and Dean King leased, and afterward bought, the property and the business was continued until 1853, under various

owners and lessees. Lavinus King was the last owner. Eleazer Hiatt, Isaac Beeson, George Bell, and John Scott are said to have occupied a shop on South Fourth street as a pottery. The building was torn down about 1824. Edward Foulke was also an early "potter." Prior to 1830 Nathaniel Lewis, John Brady, and William L. Brady were saddlers and harness makers here. About the same time Warner M. Leeds and Isaac E. Jones had a saw mill near the present location of Nixon's paper mill, and William Bulla built a saw mill north of town, the exact location of which cannot be ascertained. John M. Laws, James Ferguson, and Charles A. Dickinson were early silversmiths. Gottleib Weidner had a candle factory in successful operation for many years. It was located near the river, north of Main street. In the '50s there was a match factory on Fifth street, north of the Methodist Episcopal church. Charles Moffitt built a mill on East Fork at an early day, possibly before 1810.

Other early manufacturers are noticed in sketches of the more prominent establishments now in business.

SOME IMPORTANT INDUSTRIES.

The sketches following are given from data furnished by the proprietors or officers of the several establishments. All were requested to furnish information which would be of interest, and the compilers of this section of Richmond's history are not responsible for any seemingly important omissions in the list:

Adam H. Bartel Company.—In 1877 Adam H. Bartel established himself in the wholesale and retail notion trade on lower Main street. In 1880 the business was removed to the wholesale district on Fort Wayne avenue and the retail department was discontinued. In 1881 John M. Coate took an interest and the firm became Adam H. Bartel & Company. In 1885 they erected a building at Fort Wayne avenue and Third street and soon afterward commenced the manufacture of overalls. In 1891 a new three-story and basement building, 40x115 feet, was erected on North E street and the old building converted into a factory. In 1894 the business was incorporated under the name, "Adam H. Bartel Company," several of the office people and road men being allowed to take stock. In 1896 an additional building was added, and in 1906 another was built, making a total frontage of 118 feet on North E street. In addition to this the Company has a factory at Cambridge City, where sixty-five people are employed. The growth of

ORIGINAL DILLE & McGUIRE

PRESENT ESTABLISHMENT OF DILLE & McGUIRE.

this establishment has been continuous and steady. A floor space of 3,000 feet was sufficient at first; now 60,000 are used. Then, one traveling salesman sold the goods; now ten are kept busy, and 200 employees receive from $75,000 to $100,000 in wages, yearly. Shirts, pants and overalls are manufactured. The present officers are: Adam H. Bartel, president; John M. Coate, vice-president; I. E. Bartel, secretary, and Fred J. Bartel, treasurer. These, with William F. Fledderjohn and Benjamin H. Bartel, constitute the board of directors.

Bayer, John C.—Commencing in 1882, with limited facilities, Mr. Bayer is now one of Richmond's most successful bakers, his bread factory being located on South Sixth street, and the cake bakery at 622 Main street.

The Champion Roller Milling Company was incorporated in 1883. This company, for many years under the management of Frank M. Clark, has had a successful career. Its capital stock is $50,000, and the capacity is 200 to 225 barrels of flour per day. The present officers are A. D. Gayle, president; L. J. Woodward, treasurer and manager, and H. S. Clarke, secretary.

The George W. Davis Carriage Company was incorporated in 1892, with $30,000 capital stock. Its first officers were George W. Davis president, Frank M. Taylor vice-president, and Walter McConaha secretary and treasurer. No change in officers has been made, except that William H. Cummings is now vice-president. The officers, together with Walter S. Commons and T. F. Moorman, constitute the board of directors. Three buildings at Eleventh and North E streets are occupied, with 50,000 feet of floor space. Seventy thousand dollars is the present investment, and the business is confined to the manufacture of vehicles exclusively.

Diamond Clamp and Flask Company.—William N. Gartside, proprietor of this factory, has built up a large business in the manufacture of pattern-shop equipments and foundry supplies. The shops are located at North Fourteenth street and Pennsylvania railroad.

The Dille & McGuire Manufacturing Company was started in 1870, as a general machine shop, by H. H. Dille and Elwood McGuire. The first lawn mowers were made in 1874. The company was incorporated in 1880 and has grown to be one of the largest and best equipped lawn mower factories in the world. Mr. Dille retired in 1890 and Elwood McGuire has been president and manager since that time. His son, Charles McGuire, is secretary and treasurer.

Eagle Machine Works.—H. D. Robinson commenced the manufacture of portable fence machines in 1897. He is now located on West Main street and his output includes, in addition to fence machines, farm gates, ornamental lawn fencing, carnation supports, and a line of crimped wire goods, counter railings, etc.

The Elliott & Reid Company.—In 1884 Isaac N. Elliott and Pettis A. Reid formed a partnership for the manufacture of fence machines. They perfected a power fence loom, which proved a mechanical and commercial success. However, finding that the manufacture of fence was the more profitable branch of the business, the sale of machines was abandoned and the business was confined to the manufacture of fence. Some changes in ownership took place and, in 1891, the company was incorporated, the first officers being D. G. Reid president, P. A. Reid secretary and treasurer, and I. N. Elliott superintendent. In 1893 seventy-seven carloads of oak slats were used in the manufacture of fence. In 1900 a machine was perfected for manufacturing an all-wire fence and the wood-slat fence was abandoned. The output now requires the use of two or three carloads of wire each day. Seventy men are employed and the factory is equipped with modern, up-to-date machinery and appliances. Walter V. Reid is president, P. A. Reid is secretary and treasurer, and James Kelley is superintendent.

F. & N. Lawn Mower Company.—Richmond has a world-wide reputation as a lawn mower manufacturing center. Finley Newlin commenced the manufacture of lawn mowers in 1887 and conducted the business until Nov. 1, 1895, when the present incorporated company was organized, with J. M. Gaar president, Howard Campbell vice-president, D. G. Reid treasurer, and J. M. Lontz secretary. The business has been successful and the output now goes to all civilized countries of the world. J. M. Lontz is president and O. P. Norman is secretary.

The factory of Gaar, Scott & Co. had its beginning, in 1836, in what was known to Richmond's pioneers as the Spring Foundry, located on the site of the present large plant and removed in 1836 to make room for the machine shop. Spring Foundry was so named because the water supply that furnished the motive power for this primitive enterprise was obtained from springs. The first proprietor of Spring Foundry was Isaac E. Jones, who used the building principally for a stove foundry. In 1839 it passed into the hands of Jesse M. and John H. Hutton. Among the operatives were Jonas Gaar, machinist; Abram Gaar, carpenter and millwright; J. M.

Gaar, machinist, and William G. Scott, molder. These mechanics assisted in bringing out the first thresher ever built in Indiana. This machine was known as a "chaff piler" or "groundhog" thresher, which simply threshed the wheat, and was operated by horse power. These machines were first put on the market in 1841 and continued to be the principal product of the factory up to 1848, at which time they developed an improved grain separator, which threshed the wheat from the shock and separated it from the straw which was deposited on the ground to be "bucked" away. In 1849 these pioneers in the threshing-machine industry bought the factory from the Huttons and organized the firm of A. Gaar & Co. Under their able management this infant industry soon outgrew its swaddling clothes. In 1870, twenty-one years after the Gaars took control, its majority was celebrated by incorporation under the name of Gaar, Scott & Co., with Abram Gaar, president; J. M. Gaar, vice-president, and William G. Scott, secretary and treasurer. On the death of Abram Gaar, in 1894, J. M. Gaar succeeded to the presidency of the company. The present officers (November, 1911,) are: Howard Campbell, president and general manager, who succeeded J. M. Gaar at his death, in 1900; S. S. Strattan, Jr., secretary, who succeeded William G. Scott, deceased in 1897; Frank Land, first vice-president; William H. Campbell, second vice-president, and Charles H. Land, treasurer. The early captains of industry who founded this successful manufacturing enterprise, and their successors of the modern school of business, have always kept it at the head of Richmond's splendid manufactories and among the very first in its line in the United States. Over 600 men find steady employment in their well equipped factory and their total annual pay-roll is about $450,000. Threshers, traction and portable engines are their principal product, including large steam plowing engines, but they also build clover hullers, saw mills and straw bruisers, the last for export only. Their trade, which was at first local and amounted to only a few thousand dollars a year, has expanded until, as their announcements say, "Gaar-Scott threshing machinery goes wherever straw grain grows." In the wheat belts of Canada and Mexico their machinery is as well known as in the United States, and they enjoy a growing export trade in South America, Egypt, Russia, and other European countries.

The manufacturing concern known for so many years in Richmond as the Hoosier Drill Company, is now the Hoosier Drill Company, Division of the American Seeding Machine Company, the

American Seeding Machine Company having purchased the Hoosier Drill Company in March, 1903. The Hoosier Drill Company, Division, which is a very important manufacturing establishment in Richmond at this time, with offices and factory at the corner of North E and Thirteenth streets, is the largest manufacturer of wheat seeding machines and corn planting tools in the world. This Division of the Company is engaged in the manufacture of seeding machines exclusively, and its product is found in every civilized country where seeders and corn planting tools are used. The first Hoosier Wheat Drill was made, in 1856, in a small building at Milton, Ind., the motor power being an old gray horse. The present Company takes great pride in saying that it is called upon frequently to supply repairs and extra parts for machines that have been out in the field and in use since 1863. In the early years of this concern but one style of wheat drill and one style of corn drill was manufactured by it, while at the present time it is manufacturing as many as 848 different styles of wheat seeding machines and corn planting tools, making a very large variety of sizes and styles. J. M. Westcott, for many years president of the Hoosier Drill Company, became connected with it in 1873, and it was moved by him to Richmond in the fall of 1878. Buildings were erected that were thought to be sufficient for all future business, but in a short time they were compelled to make additions in order to accommodate their ever increasing trade, and from that time on until the present, scarcely a year has passed that some substantial improvements have not been added to the plant. It is equipped throughout with the most modern and up-to-date machinery known for the manufacture of its product. This firm now employs from 350 to 375 men, with an annual average pay-roll of from $175,000 to $200,000. During the past two years the Company has experienced great difficulty in meeting the large demand that has been made upon it, in both this country and abroad, and it is now considering building large additions to the plant, adding in various ways to its facilities in order to manufacture in a more economical way, the intention being to double in size its present plant.

Note—The Westcott Mutual Aid Union was organized May 25, 1882. The membership is confined exclusively to the employees of the Hoosier Drill Works. The object of the organization is to furnish pecuniary aid to its members in time of sickness or disability. During the twenty-four years of its existence there has been paid to its members the sum of $6,000 in sick benefits, at the rate of four dollars per week. The money to carry on this work is raised by the assessment plan, when the treasury is so reduced as to require it. The average cost per member per year has been about

$2.50. An annual meeting is held each year for the election of officers and the transaction of such other business as may come before it. The officers at this time are: W. E. Wilson, president; Elmer A. Unthank, secretary, and W. E. Russell, treasurer.

The firm of J. M. Hutton & Co. was first established in 1868, and two years later was incorporated with a capital stock of $100,000, for the manufacture of undertakers' supplies. The first officers were Jesse M. Hutton, president; Matthew H. Dill, secretary, and William P. Hutton, treasurer. In October, 1870, the Company suffered an almost total loss by fire, but rebuilt immediately upon the present site occupying three corners at Twelfth and North E streets. This is one of the oldest concerns of its kind in the United States. The output from this Company, since its beginning, has been sent into nearly every State in the Union. Additions to the original buildings were added from time to time, as the increased business demanded, and in 1905 extensive improvements were made; and the present plant is one of the most modern and well equipped coffin factories in the United States, the total floor space being nearly 75,000 square feet. About 100 men are employed at the present time, a number of whom have been with the Company for a period of thirty to thirty-five years. The annual pay-roll is about $40,000. The recent death of Matthew H. Dill took the last of the original incorporators of this firm. The present officers are: William R. Dill, president, and Walter J. Hutton, secretary and treasurer.

The Independent Ice and Fuel Company was established in 1889 by B. B. Johnson. This ice factory commenced operations with a 15-ton plant. Since that time the capacity has been more than doubled and thirty-five tons of artificial ice are manufactured and sold each day. The coal yard is an important branch of this industry, and the Company contemplate the erection of a cold storage plant of large capacity, which will serve to keep the ice machines busy during the winter months.

The Richmond Chair Company was established in 1877 by W. W. Crawford & Sons, of Cincinnati. They manufactured double-cane chairs and continued the business until 1881, when they sold to H. D. Bond, James Thomas, and Daniel Surface. The business was incorporated in 1884 with Ellis Thomas as president and Daniel Surface as secretary and treasurer. The goods manufactured are especially for public institutions, colleges, high schools, and hotels; office chairs, etc. At this time M. J. O'Brien is president and J. A. O'Brien secretary.

The Richmond Furniture Manufacturing Company was incorporated Aug. 20, 1904, for the manufacture of kitchen cabinets, cupboards, wardrobes, etc. The officers are C. A. Knollenburg, president; A. D. Gayle, vice-president; George E. Kemper, treasurer; Wilford Jessup, secretary, and J. Hassenbach, director. It is located at West Fifth and State streets.

The Richmond Handle Company was incorporated in 1902, and late in that year broke ground for the erection of a handle factory at South J street and the Chicago, Cincinnati & Louisville railroad. The officers were: J. W. Maxim, president; J. A. Greenstreet, secretary and treasurer, and George H. Maxim, superintendent. On the death of George H. Maxim his place was taken by the present superintendent, N. S. Morse. The manufacture of "D" handles for shovels, spades, forks and scoops was begun in April, 1903, and has continued since. The annual output of this pattern of handle amounts to 35,000 dozen. They are shipped to all parts of the United States and Great Britain. In 1905 the factory was equipped with machinery for making lawn-mower handles and now furnishes some of the large mower factories with all the handles and rollers used by them. At this time there are thirty employees and the annual output is $45,000 to $50,000.

The Richmond Overall and Shirt Company is new, but promises to become a leading industry in its line—the manufacture of working men's garments. There are sixty employees and the output amounts to $65,000 per year. F. A. Colvin is president and John F. Bartel is secretary-treasurer.

The Richmond Roller Mills and Elevator and the Richmond Corn Mills.—Charles G. Carpenter, probably the oldest practical miller now in the business in Richmond, has the direct management of these two important industries. The flour mills are located at North Second and C streets and the corn mills on North Twelfth street. The flour mills were erected in 1864 and have been in successful operation since that time.

Robinson & Company is one of the prominent corporations and manufactories of our city, one which, founded in the days of the city's infancy, has since been closely connected through its owners with the social and business life of Richmond. It was founded, in 1842, by Francis W. Robinson, a Friend, who was born in Baltimore, in 1810, and moved to Richmond in 1833. His son-in-law, Samuel E. Swayne, is now president and treasurer of the company and his grandsons—William Platt and Henry Raymond Robinson—are secretary and vice-president and superintendent. These

officers, with the daughters of the founder, now form a family corporation which owns and operates the modern plant, which has grown from the small beginning made in 1842, at which time a horse provided the power for the works. In 1858, Jonas W. Yeo became associated with Robinson and, in 1872, the business was incorporated as the Robinson Machine Works. When the affairs of this corporation were wound up, in 1877, Francis W. and Henry E. Robinson acquired full control of the business, under the firm name of Robinson & Company, and it was incorporated under the same name in 1889. The main plant now occupies the entire square from Third to Second street, on Main, and north to A street, and about an equal area on the east side of Third street. The buildings consist of a modern office, a large steam and electric plant, a commodious foundry, machine and carpenter shops, fire-proof pattern house, and a test house and erecting shop which alone is as capacious as the entire plant was in 1884. Branch houses are maintained at Indianapolis, Columbus, St. Louis, St. Joseph (Mo.), Galesburg (Ill.), Enid (Okla.), and Jennings (La.), and a growing export business is handled through New York offices. The machinery manufactured consists of traction and portable engines, threshing machines and attachments, and steam hay balers. The output finds ready sale all over this country, in the Dutch East Indias, Africa, Chile, the Argentine, and other countries.

In 1877, John H. and Louis Runge commenced the manufacture of corn products on North Eighth street. Some changes took place in the ownership and, in 1900, the present proprietors—John H. and Charles Runge—erected a building on South Seventh street, made necessary to accommodate their large and growing business. Corn meal, buckwheat, and whole-wheat flours are manufactured.

The Starr Piano Company—The year 1872 witnessed an event that proved to be of more than ordinary importance to the industrial upbuilding of Richmond. In that year, a company was organized by a number of prominent local business men, headed by James M. Starr, for the purpose of manufacturing pianos. The first efforts of the company were made in a small factory near the Whitewater river, below the old National Bridge. The original factory was quite small, indeed, and its equipment, though crude, was perhaps equal to that of other similar Eastern institutions of that date. This company was the first organized effort to manufacture pianos west of the Alleghany Mountains, and for this reason the Starr Piano became known throughout the country as the "Pioneer of the West."

The individual members of the company were men of sterling qualities, and by dint of perseverance and continued effort they gradually introduced many improvements in their product and more advanced methods of manufacture, which increased the demand for the Starr Piano, and consequently necessitated additions to the factory. In 1893 the business was incorporated, under the direction of Benjamin Starr, John Lumsden, and Henry Gennett, whose vast experience in the manufacture and distribution of high grade pianos enabled them to handle the affairs of the Company in an exceptionally successful manner. The business has constantly developed until the plant is now conceded to be the largest in the world devoted exclusively to the manufacture of high grade pianos. The floor space in the factories cover and area of more than ten acres. The equipment is complete and the facilities the best that can be had. The Company manufactures grand and upright pianos and player pianos. Much attention is given to the construction of special art cases. The Starr has won an enviable reputation on tonal and architectural beauty. The Company employs more than 600 workmen, the great majority of whom are skilled artisans, and disburses, annually, more than $500,000 in wages. The direction of the vast interests of the Company rests with Henry Gennett, president; Harry Gennett, vice-president, and Clarence Gennett, secretary and treasurer, whose able management has made the Starr Piano Company a power in the musical and financial world. In viewing the present plant it seems impossible to believe that at one time the factory could have occupied but one small building, and that thirty-five men were sufficient to carry on the work. As the demand increased, new buildings were added and replaced those standing, until at present the institution covers approximately thirty-five acres, upon which have been erected almost twelve acres of floor space. A product of this nature, sensitive to so many conditions, demands material of the very highest quality, prepared in the most thorough manner. The magnitude of their operations is no more forcibly shown than in the lumber yards and seasoning kilns. The stock of foreign and domestic lumber, always under treatment, is in excess of the quantity usually carried by wholesale lumbermen. The seasoning kilns, which supplement the open air process, have a combined capacity of more than 1,722,950 feet. The efficiency of the factory has been greatly increased by the excellent and also economical manner in which the departments are placed. From leaving the cutting room until the packing room is reached the work is consummated by a direct advancement, thereby eliminating un-

necessary handling and loss of time. Advanced methods of construction may be seen in every department, and machines of latest model and appliances, many of their own designing, improve the quality wherever possible. Although the volume of business is many times greater than that of forty years ago, the quality has never been sacrificed to quantity. As the demand has increased, so has the care that has always been exercised. An ambition to produce the best possible value in piano construction has not been without its results. The effect of this firm's business is felt throughout the entire world. With warerooms covering the central, southern and extreme western portions of this country, agencies have been established in practically every community. The foreign trade has recently advanced by great bounds. From export shipments amounting to comparatively but few instruments, annually, this feature has reached a point where as many carloads are now sent. The high quality of these instruments has been further shown by the numerous occasions upon which they have been awarded highest honors in competition with the world's best makes. At Cincinnati in 1880, Chicago in 1893, Nashville in 1897, St. Louis in 1904, and finally at Seattle in 1909, the judges were unanimous in proclaiming Starr Pianos unsurpassed in tone quality, artistic case design, and durability of construction. The line of instruments manufactured by this firm include grand pianos, upright pianos and player pianos. They are also manufacturers of the famous Princess Model, a small upright, with a full grand tone, which is by far the most remarkable instrument designed last year. The total number of instruments made is in excess of 90,000. The average daily output is forty pianos. This factory may be taken as an example of the advantages gained by being complete manufacturers, rather than mere assemblers. From the shaping of the smallest piece of hardware to the casting of the heavy plate, from the cutting of the finest moulding to the building of the massive cases, the work is all done under the direct supervision of their designers. This does not apply only to the ordinary piano, but to their player-piano as well, the entire instrument being made in this plant. The value of this is shown in the perfection of tone and the artistic case designs which are recognized throughout the world as standards by which piano value may be judged.

The firm of Watt & Keelor, composed of F. N. Watt and Harry C. Keelor, was established in July, 1902, and is located on the site of the old Wiggins tannery, corner of Second and South B streets. The buildings of the old tannery were remodeled and put in good

condition, and the plant is now first class and modern in every respect, being electric lighted, steam heated, and run by both steam and electric power. They manufacture medium and high grade caskets almost exclusively, and while the bulk of their business is done between Pennsylvania and Kansas, they enjoy quite a fair trade on both coasts. They also manufacture both ladies' and gents' burial garments, together with all dry goods used by the undertaker, such as entire trimmings for caskets, cooling board accessories, etc. They have enjoyed a good business from the start, and the first year would compare favorably with old established houses, but it has since grown until the last year's business more than trebled that of the volume done during the first year. They have representatives in all leading distributing points and gateways, and employ from forty to fifty people in their factory.

INTERESTING FIGURES.

In this compilation appears a number of establishments classed as "manufacturers." Some industries—such as blacksmiths, carpenters and builders, contractors, dentists, gas and steam fitters, etc.—are not given, although they all do more or less manufacturing. The total number of establishments, directly and indirectly engaged in manufacturing, approximates 250, but in giving figures we confine ourselves to official reports. In the year 1905 the Department of Commerce and Labor caused a census of the manufacturing interests of our city to be taken. The statistics given below are compiled from special reports, furnished the Committee on Manufactures by the Department, and are reliable:

Ninety-eight industries are rated as "manufacturers", as follows: Agricultural implements, 3; bread and other baking products, 6; baking and yeast powders, 2; brick and tile, 1; canning and preserving fruits and vegetables, 1; carriages and wagons, 5; cars and general shop construction, 1; clothing, men's, 2; coffins and cases and undertakers' goods, 3; confectionery, 2; electrical machinery and supplies, 1; flour and grist mill products, 3; foundry and machine shop products, 10; foundry supplies, 1; furniture, 4; gas and lamp fixtures, 1; gas, illuminating and heating, 1; hardware, 2; hardware, saddlery, 1; ice, manufactured, 2; leather goods, 1; leather, tanned, curried and finished, 1; liquors, malt, 1; lumber and timber products, 2; lumber, planing mill products, 2; mineral and soda waters, 2; monuments and tombsones, 1; musical instruments, pianos, 1; patent medicines and compounds, 2; printing and

publishing, book and job, 3; paper and bags, 1; printing and publishing, newspapers and periodicals, 4; roofing materials, 2; saddlery and harness, 2; sausage, 1; structural iron work, 1; tobacco and cigars, 13; wirework, fences, rope and cable, 5; wood, turned and carved, 1. These ninety-eight establishments required the services of 448 salaried officials, clerks, etc., at an annual cost of $477,515. The average number of mechanics employed was 2,970, to whom was paid $1,380,844 in wages. It is interesting to note that 326 women were employed as wage earners, while but fourteen children under sixteen years of age were employed. The value of the products of these ninety-eight manufacturing establishments was $6,731,740; cost of materials used, $3,000,924; miscellaneous expenses, $875,172; showing the net profits to be nearly $2,000,000, or about 21 per cent. on the capital employed. It is interesting to note that more than $1,800,000 are paid directly to citizens of Richmond in wages and salaries, and that of the $3,876,000, paid annually for materials and miscellaneous expenses, a large proportion goes directly to our home producers and dealers. Richmond may well be proud of its rank as a manufacturing city.

In 1909 the number of manufacturing establishments, so recognized by the census officials, had increased from ninety-eight, in 1905, to 107. The value of products, in 1909, was $10,374,000, as compared with $6,732,000, in 1904.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

RICHMOND TO-DAY.

LIST OF MANUFACTURING ESTABLISHMENTS—CHURCHES—CHARITABLE AND PHILANTHROPIC INSTITUTIONS—FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS—AMUSEMENTS—RAILROADS.

Richmond is, at the present time, the trade center of Eastern Indiana and Western Ohio. It has an area of 2,640 acres and is located 1,000 feet above the sea level. The city has 125 factories, with a capital stock of $7,500,000, and an annual output of $30,000,000. These factories employ 5,500 hands, with an annual payroll of $4,000,000. Richmond's manufacturing products include almost every conceivable line. The following list gives some of the leading factories and their products at the present time:

Adam H. Bartel Co., workingmen's clothing; American Seeding Machine Co., agricultural implements, principally seeding machines; American Steel & Wire Co., wire fencing; Armor, Shield & Cover Co., storm fronts; Brown-Darnell Co., auto and novelty works; Champion Roller Milling Co., wheat flour; Charles A. Keys, saddlery; Charles Johanning Co., sanitary plumbing, steam and hot water heating; Clendenin & Co., sole leather and fertilizer; Climax Machine & Pattern Works, machines and pattern makers; Craighead Plumbing & Electric Co., sanitary plumbing, electric wiring, steam and hot water heating; C. & W. Kramer Co., hardwood lumber; Diamond Clamp & Flask Co.; Dille & McGuire, lawn mowers; D. S. Brown Co., collar pads, etc.; Eagle Machine Works, fence machinery and supplies; Eureka Fence Works, fence manufacturers; Fetta Water Softener Co., Fetta water softening system; F. & N. Lawn Mower Co., lawn mowers and grass catchers; Frank Waidele, halter maker; Fry Bros., sash, doors, house finish, store finish, lawn swings and settees; Gaar, Scott & Co., gasoline engines, portable engines, separators, clover hullers, saw mills; George W. Davis Carriage Co., automobiles and carriages; George W. Newbern Co., carriage shop; George W.

Pinnick, wagon maker; G. O. Ballinger Co., everything in printing and engraving line; Harry Ireton, galvanized iron and copper cornices, furnaces; Henley Roller Skate & Machine Co., roller skates; H. H. Meerhoff, plumber, gas and steam fitter; H. H. Wagner Co., brick mantels and cement works; Ice Delivery Co.; Independent Ice & Fuel Co., ice and fuel dealers; Indianapolis Glove Co.; Jacob Kern, boiler repairing, flue welding, sheet iron work; J. M. Hutton & Co., undertakers' supplies; John C. Bayer Baking Co., bakery and restaurant; John Zwissler Baking Co., bakery and restaurant; Landis & Braden, wagons; L. C. King, printer; Lott & Kinley, rebuilding and refinishing furniture; Louck & Hill Co., church furniture, bank, store and office fixtures, lumber and planing mill department; Miller Harness Co., harness, and dealers in fine vehicles; Milton Atkinson Co., wagons; Minck Brewing Co., brewers of fine beers; Municipal Electric Lighting & Power Plant, electricity; Myers & Parke, light mail and delivery wagons; National Automatic Tool Co., automatic tools; Nicholson Printing & Mfg. Co., catalogue printers and binders, blank books, paper boxes, general line commercial printing; Omar H. Wilson Co., cement blocks, veranda columns, balustrades, sills, etc.; Philip Birck, harness and collars; Philip Schneider & Son, carriage builders; Pilot Motor Car Co., automobiles; Quaker City Baking Powder Co., baking powder, extracts, self-rising pancake and buckwheat flour, Dr. Hiatt's Germicide; Quaker City Candy Co., candy and confections; Quaker City Printing & Publishing Co., publishers "Morning News" and job printers; Reddish Knitting Co., hosiery; Rettig & Johnson, ice; Richmond Brick Co., brick; Richmond Candy Co., candy and confections; Richmond Casket Co., undertakers' supplies; Richmond Chair Co., chairs; Richmond Elastic Roof & Bridge Paint Co.; Richmond Electrotype & Engraving Co.; Richmond Furniture Mfg. Co., cupboards, wardrobes, combination cupboards and cabinets; Richmond Handle Co., shovel handles; Richmond Light, Heat & Power Co., gas and electricity; Richmond Mfg. Co., vehicle lamps; Richmond Overall & Shirt Co.; Richmond Roller Mills, high grade flour; Richmond Underwear Co., knit underwear; Richmond Safety Gate Co., freight elevators, safety gates, fire doors, fire shutters and hardware specialties; Riverside Brass & Machine Works; Robinson & Co., traction engines, threshers, baling presses; Seidel Buggy Co., buggies, carriages; Standard Pattern & Mfg. Co., gasoline engines, air compressors, brass castings and patterns; Starr Piano Co., grand, upright, and player

pianos; S. W. Hayes Track Appliance Co., railroad supplies; the Advance Co., machine shop; the Elliott & Reid Co., woven wire fencing; the J. M. Coe Printing Co., book and job printers; the Nixon Bag & Paper Co., paper; the Peter Johnson Co., galvanized iron cornices; Union Ice Co., ice; Watt & Keelor, caskets; Wayne Works, automobiles, etc.; Westcott Motor Car Co., automobiles; W. H. Dennis, newspapers and printed matter; W. H. Duning, locksmith; W. H. Johnson Co., automatic oilers and autobodies; W. O. White, saddler; William Waking Co., bicycles, water closets and bath tubs.

The city of Richmond has fifty-seven miles of improved streets, forty-one miles of cement sidewalks, forty-one miles of sewer, twenty-four miles of brick sidewalks, and twenty-nine miles of gravel sidewalks. The Glen Miller City Park contains 162 23-100 acres, and the city is protected by 318 water plugs for fire protection and 319 street lamps. The Richmond City Water Works has forty miles of water-main and can supply 8,000,000 gallons of water daily. The postal system of the city consists of seventeen city routes and eight rural routes. The following general statistics of Richmond are of historic value: Population (1900), 18,226; population (1910), 22,324; per cent. of increase, 22.5; families, 5,250; total valuation, $14,500,000.00; factories, 125; men employed, 5,500; national banks, 3; trust companies, 1; building and loan companies, 3; annual pay roll of city, $6,300,000; railroads, 8; passenger trains daily, 62; freight trains daily, 110; interurban lines, 2; interurban cars daily, 75; schools, 14; school children, 10,000; churches, 34; volumes in public library, 40,000; fire companies, 5; suburbs, 6; commercial and civic organizations, 5; daily newspapers, 3; men in police department, 20; dry goods stores, 12; groceries, 88; meat markets, 28; drug stores, 16; notion stores, 5; shoe stores, 9; furniture stores, 10; book stores, 3; cigar stores, 19; confectioneries, 12; clothing stores, 10; merchant tailors, 11; hardware stores, 7; stove stores, 6; barber shops, 37; music stores, 7; photographers, 9; glassware and queensware stores, 6; piano stores, 4; gents' furnishing stores, 9; hat stores, 9; hotels, 9; implement stores, 4; restaurants, 18; bakeries, 9; bicycle stores, 6; carpet stores, 6; coal yards, 13; fruit stores, 6; florists, 9; feed stores, 8; gun and ammunition stores, 6; hair goods stores, 7; harness stores, 4; jewelry stores, 11; laundries, 6; livery stables, 14; lumber yards, 5; granite and marble stores, 3; paint stores, 7; saloons, 51; general second-hand stores, 4; theaters, 6.

CHURCHES.

Richmond is a city of churches, having thirty-four church organizations, with a total membership of 15,000 and a total Sunday school attendance of about 7,500. The total valuation of church property is about $1,250,000. The city also has one of the finest Young Men's Christian Association buildings in the State, erected at a cost of $100,000, modern in every way, containing reception rooms, gymnasium, swimming pool, dining room, class rooms and dormitory rooms. The following list gives the names, pastors, and location of the churches:

African Methodist Episcopal (colored), corner South B and Sixth, Rev. George C. Sampson, pastor; Apostolic Holiness Mission, northeast corner H and North Eleventh; Christian Science, Masonic Temple, two readers; City Mission, 334 Main; East Main Street Friends' Church (orthodox), corner Fifteenth and Main, Rev. T. C. Kenworthy, pastor; First Baptist, North Eleventh, between Main and North A, Rev. H. Robert Smith, pastor; First Christian, corner Tenth and South A, Rev. Samuel W. Traum, pastor; First English Evangelical Lutheran, corner Eleventh and South A, Rev. E. G. Howard, pastor; First Presbyterian, northwest corner North Tenth and A, Rev. Thomas J. Graham, pastor; First Methodist Episcopal, corner East Main and South Fourteenth, Rev. J. F. Radcliffe, pastor; Fifth Street Methodist Episcopal, corner Fifth and North A, Rev. Maurice G. Hardingham, pastor; Grace Methodist Episcopal, corner Tenth and North A, Rev. Arthur Cates, pastor; Holiness Church, Sheridan street; Missionary Baptist (colored), corner Ninth and South B, Rev. Charles G. Goines, pastor; North End Mission (colored), Thirteenth and North G; North Fourteenth Street Mission (colored), Fourteenth and North F; Protestant Episcopal, corner North A and Eighth, Rev. John S. Lightbourn, pastor; Salvation Army, North A, between Fifth and Sixth, Capt. Herman Deuter; South Eighth Street Friends' Church (orthodox), South Eighth, between A and B; Second English Evangelical Lutheran, corner Pearl and Third Rev. E. Minter, pastor; St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran, 337 South Seventh, Rev. Conrad Huber, pastor; St. John's Evangelical Lutheran, corner Seventh and South E, Rev. Albert J. Feeger, pastor; St. Andrew's Roman Catholic, corner Fifth and South C, Rev. Frank A. Roell, pastor; St. Mary's Roman Catholic, North A, between Seventh and Eighth, Rev. J. F. Mattingly, pastor; Second Presbyterian, North C and Nineteenth, Rev. Thomas C. McNary,

pastor; Third Methodist Episcopal, corner Charles and Hunt, Rev. W. B. Farmer, pastor; Trinity Evangelical Lutheran, southeast corner Seventh and South A, Rev. Joseph Beck, pastor; Union Mission, east side North Fourteenth and North G; United Brethren, corner Eleventh and North B, Rev. H. S. James, pastor; United Presbyterian, North A and Eleventh, Rev. S. R. Lyons, pastor; Universalists, Masonic Temple, Rev. L. P. and Martha Jones, pastors; West Richmond Friends' Church (orthodox), Earlham College, Rev. Elbert Russell, pastor; Wesleyan Methodist (colored), 313 South Tenth, Rev. W. F. Jones, pastor; Whitewater Friends' Church (orthodox), North Tenth and G; Whitewater Monthly Meeting of the Religious Society of Friends, North A, between Eleventh and Twelfth; Young Men's Christian Association, corner North A and Eighth, Herbert S. Weed, secretary.

CHARITABLE AND PHILANTHROPIC INSTITUTIONS.

St. Stephen's Hospital, on North Eighth street, was replaced, in 1905, by the Reid Memorial Hospital, which was opened to the public July 27. It is located on a tract of fifty acres of land, just north and adjacent to the city, and which cost $26,000. The hospital buildings with the improvements have cost about $65,000, and have been furnished in the most modern fashion for hospital purposes at a cost of over $10,000, which money was donated by individual citizens, churches and various organizations. The improvement of the grounds was made by an extra donation of Daniel G. Reid, who gave $5,000 for that purpose. The hospital has an endowment fund of $25,000, raised by popular subscription, including $10,000 left by Robert Morrisson, of Richmond, and $5,600 left by James M. Starr. The entire cost of the buildings and grounds, excepting the gift of $10,000 made by William B. Leeds, was donated by Daniel G. Reid as a memorial to his wife and son. The hospital has a capacity of seventy-five beds and all the facilities and equipment of an up-to-date first class hospital, which is maintained from the annual interest upon this endowment fund of $25,000, the hospital fees paid by patients who are able to pay, and contributions from the city, individuals and the Ladies' Aid Society. The hospital is purely a benevolent institution, its whole income being used for its own maintenance. Miss Mary B. Sollers is superintendent.

The Margaret Smith Home, located on East Main street, affords an excellent home for old women, who may be admitted to

the home upon the payment of $100, after which the entire expense of the institution is cared for by contributions and donations.

The Home for Friendless Women is located on South Tenth street and affords a home for such women as are without homes, and also serves as a place of detention for women prisoners.

The Wernle Orphans' Home, located just south of Richmond, is controlled by the St. John's Lutheran Church. It furnishes homes for about 100 fatherless children. Here they are educated, clothed, and cared for until they are old enough to go into the world and provide for themselves.

In addition to these institutions, there is a hospital for contagious diseases, located west of the city; and the Associated Charities, comprising various church organizations, united under one general management.

Near Richmond is located the Eastern Indiana Hospital for the Insane, which has been established at a cost of about $1,000,000, and embraces an estate of 323 acres, on which are located thirty large brick buildings, with its own water works system, electric light plant, ice making and refrigerating system. This institution pays out annually about $165,000 for maintenance. There are in the hospital at present about 800 patients and 160 employees. Dr. S. E. Smith is superintendent of this institution.

FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS.

American Order of Owls, Nest No. 87; Ancient Order of United Workmen, Richmond Lodge, No. 31; Ancient Order of Hibernians, Division No. 1, Ladies' Auxiliary Division, No. 1; Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Richmond, Ind., Lodge No. 649; Daughters of Revolution, Eden Rebekah Lodge, No. 30, Hermenia Rebekah Lodge, No. 25; D. of P., Maumee Council, No. 4, Degree of Pocahontas; Fraternal Order of Eagles, Wayne Aerie, No. 666; Grand Army of the Republic, Sol Meredith Post, No. 55, Woman's Relief Corps, Sol Meredith Corps, No. 45, Ladies of G. A. R., Garfield Circle; G. U. O. O. F. (colored), Wayne Lodge, No. 2791; Haymakers, Hokendauqua, No. 196½; Improved Order of Red Men, Osceola Tribe, No. 15, Hokendauqua Tribe, No. 196; Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Whitewater Lodge, No. 41, Hermann Lodge, No. 199, Woodward Lodge, No. 212, Richmond Lodge, No. 254, Oriental Encampment, No. 28, I. O. O. F. Relief Committee, Odd Fellows Hall Building Association; Knights of Pythias, Coeur de Lion Lodge, No. 8, Iola Lodge, No. 53, Triumph

Lodge, No. 115, Richmond Company, No. 14, Insurance Dept. Sec. No. 158, Knights of Pythias Association, Calanthe Temple, No. 9, K. of P. Sisters, Insurance Dept. Sec. No. 5682, Eureka Lodge, No. 3 (colored); Knights of Columbus, Richmond Council, No. 580; Knights and Ladies of Honor, Linden Lodge, No. 14449; Loyal Order of Moose, Wayne Lodge, No. 167; Modern Woodmen of America, Richmond Camp, No. 3815; Maccabees, Ladies of the Maccabees of the World; Masonic, Webb Lodge, No. 24, F. & A. M., Richmond Lodge, No. 196, F. & A. M., King Solomon Chapter, No. 4, R. A. M., Wayne Council, No. 10, Royal and Select Masters, Richmond Commandery, No. 8, K. T., Loyal Chapter, No. 40, O. E. S., Masonic Building Co., Quinn Lodge, No. 28 (colored); Royal Neighbors of America, Local Lodge, No. 2594 (Maple Leaf Camp), Protected Home Circle, No. 356.

AMUSEMENTS.

Richmond is especially noted for its clean and moral amusements. It has a large Coliseum, capable of seating 2,500 people; the Gennett Theatre, with seating capacity of 1,100; and the New Murray Theatre, with seating capacity of 700. There are several baseball parks and a large athletic field at Earlham College, also one just east of the city. All kinds of park amusements at Glen Miller Park, including boat riding. Several theatoriums and halls for concerts, lectures, etc., are distributed about the city. Only recently a tract of 120 acres of land, located just northeast of the city, along the Whitewater river, was purchased by some of the public-spirited citizens of the city and plans are being developed to build a dam which will form a lake of almost fifty acres, affording boating, fishing, bathing, and camping privileges.

RAILROADS.

Two great competing railroad systems radiate lines in eight directions from the city, and two interurban railways operate seventy-five cars in and out of Richmond each day. The Chesapeake & Ohio system, which connects Chicago and Cincinnati, is being double tracked and forms a through line from Chicago to the Virginia seaboard. This line operates about twenty freight trains, consisting of 350 to 400 cars, through the local yards; with six daily passenger trains so scheduled as to allow easy access to Richmond's large retail establishments. The Pennsylvania system

has lines extending in six different directions, connecting the mining districts of Pennsylvania and the agricultural lands of the West with Richmond. This system is double tracking its east and west lines and operates fifty-eight passenger trains daily, with an average of six cars to the train. Over this system ninety freight trains pass daily, averaging twenty cars each; thus 1,800 freight cars are handled through Richmond daily on this system alone, affording excellent shipping facilities in every direction to all the great markets.

CHAPTER XXIX.

RICHMOND CLUBS.

NATURE AND ORIGIN OF CLUBS—GROWTH IN THE UNITED STATES—CLUBS OF RICHMOND.

Clubs are societies of persons united for social, scientific, artistic, literary, or political ends, or for the purposes of recreation. The etymology of the word "club" in this sense is obscure. It may be derived from the Saxon cleofian, to cleave, in allusion to the division of the reckoning of the guests of an ale-house; but in its present signification, it is perhaps closely allied to cleave, to adhere. It is also said to be derived from the Swedish klubb, as meaning a clump, or tightly packed body of men. Carlyle, in his "History of Frederick the Great," assumes that the vow of the chivalric orders (Gelubde) in vogue 1190 A. D., passes to us in the singularly dwindled condition of the modern word "club." The Friday Street Club, or, more correctly, Bread Street Club, in London, was long regarded as the first in England; but in the reign of Henry IV there was a club called "La Court de bone Compagnie," of which the poet Occleve and probably Chaucer were members. About the beginning of the Seventeenth century the famous club at the Mermaid Tavern, in Bread Street, was established. It had Shakespeare, Beaumont, Fletcher, Raleigh, Donne, Selden, et al., as members. About the same time Ben Jonson founded a club which met at the Devil Tavern, between Temple Bar and Middle Temple Gate. In 1659, the first political club, the Rota, was established, meeting at the Turk's Head in New Palace Yard. In 1669, three years after the great fire, the Civil Club, which exists to this day, was established in the city, all the members of which were citizens. Some of these early political clubs played important parts in the history of the times. Such was the October Club, of which Swift was a leading spirit. Another unique club, the Kit-Kat, famous in literature, dates from the year 1700. Its curious name is said to be derived from a noted mutton-pie man, Christopher

Katt, whose christian name was shortened to Kit. Among the members were the Dukes of Marlborough and Devonshire, Lord Halifax, Sir Robert Walpole, Congreve, Cranville, and Addison. Contemporaneous in origin with the Kit-Kat were the Tattlers' Club in Shire Lane and the famous Beefsteak Society. Readers of Boswell are familiar with the Ivy Lane Club, established by Doctor Johnson at the King's Head, and the Literary Club, founded by Johnson and Sir Joshua Reynolds in 1764, which had among its members Boswell, Goldsmith, Burke, and others famous in literature. The purely social club of the present day owes its origin to the famous coffee-houses of the eighteenth century, where congenial spirits used to meet for social intercourse and comradeship. The period from 1815 to 1855 saw the establishment of the palatial modern clubs lining Pall Mall and Piccadilly, which form so important a part of English social life. Of the purely social clubs of Richmond little mention shall be made.

The growth in the United States of clubs for women is one of the marvels of a century prolific in new movements. In March, 1868, the first club, Sorosis, exclusively for women, was founded in an experimental way, in New York City, "for the promotion of agreeable and useful relations among women of literary, artistic, and scientific tastes, and for the discussion and dissemination of principles and facts which promise to exert a salutary influence on women and on society." Its formation was due to the refusal of the committee on the Dickens dinner, from the Press Club, to allow women to participate equally with men on that occasion. Twelve ladies, including Mrs. Jane Cunningham Croly, popularly known as "Jennie June," organized Sorosis, whose name is a botanical term, derived from a Greek word signifying a heap or collection. The interest in such associations has grown until it is estimated that there are in the United States 500 clubs, with an aggregate membership of not less than 50,000. Mrs. Croly has said: "One of the strongest fears expressed in regard to women's clubs in the beginning was the fear that they would tend still more to the separation of sexes. This result has not followed. On the contrary, club life is bringing men and women together, and the latest outcome of the woman's club is the mixed club of men and women, with higher standards than men's clubs have before known. But this would not have been possible had not women gained knowledge and experience in clubs of their own."

Let us look for a little while at the clubs of Richmond: The Taconite Society (pronounced by the members "Talk and Eat") was founded by Dr. Verling Kersey. His purpose was to bring together at stated periods, fortnightly, men from various callings and diverse views for their mutual pleasure and profit. It was without a constitution or by-laws or rules of any kind and without officers and assessments. Its meetings were held at the residences of the respective members, beginning with Doctor Kersey and in alphabetical order thereafter. At each meeting a dinner was served, after which the host proposed a subject for discussion. Each member was given an opportunity to express his views. When all had spoken, the host summed it all up and the talk was closed. The subjects discussed were political, historical, and social, and the greatest latitude was allowed in the expression of individual opinion. The host alone knew the subject to be submitted, and the members were therefore relieved of the trouble of preparing anything before-hand. The meetings were limited to the winter months and were attended only by members. They were continued for years and until the membership was greatly reduced by death, ill health of some and change of residence of others, when, without any formal act of dissolution, the meetings were discontinued. The membership was selected upon organization by Doctor Kersey and four were taken each from the medical and legal professions, four from the ministry, and four from among those engaged in other business than the professions. The charter members were as follows: Verling Kersey, James F. Hibberd, Jacob Weist, and Dougan Clark from the medical profession; Jesse P. Siddall, John F. Kibbey, Charles H. Burchenal, and Daniel W. Comstock from the legal profession; Isaac M. Hughes, Ferdinand Hunt, John B. Wakefield, and Charles F. Coffin from the ministry, and John W. Grubbs, James F. Reeves, John Nicholson and William F. Spencer as the business men. Vacancies were filled by the selection of Dr. Charles A. Kersey, Dr. Iutzi and Dr. Ballinger, who later moved to Chicago, and by William Dudley Foulke, in the legal profession. In the ministry, vacancies were filled by Dr. Young of the Evangelical Lutheran, Reverend Gilchrist of the United Presbyterian, and Rev. Theodore Hallam of St. Paul's Church; and in the business class by Daniel Surface, Edwin C. Martin, J. Frank Reeves and John F. Miller.

The Tuesday Club was one of the best ever formed in Richmond. It was organized in 1880 and was a mixed club. It met

on Tuesday evening and was composed principally of professional men and their wives. Mr. Foulke was always president. It lasted about twenty years. The Club elected by ballot five officers at its first meeting—a president, two vice-presidents, a secretary and a treasurer—who performed the usual duties of these offices, and six additional persons, who, with said officers, constituted the Executive Committee. They adopted by-laws and transacted all the business of the club, but they had a provision that at the request of three members of the committee any matter of business might be referred to the club. Five members constituted a quorum. New members were admitted to the club only on the written invitation of the Executive Committee and after the Constitution had been signed and the year's dues had been paid. All nominations for membership were left open for one week. The program for each evening consisted of one paper and an oral discussion, to be led by two members appointed by the committee. No persons, except those who came provided with a member's ticket, and non-resident guests having a written invitation from a member, could be admitted, except to the one or two open meetings during the season. The annual dues were $2. Occasionally noted people were asked to address the club, as Felix Adler (a Jew), Senator Beveridge, John L. Griffiths, of Indianapolis, Julia Ward Howe, and Richard Dana, of Boston (a Norwegian). The papers by the members were very well prepared and the ability to debate was soon well developed.

The Cycle was organized in 1885, with fifteen members. It was a literary club. Two years were spent on the literature of each country. It was a very active organization until 1900, and also very popular. The fifteen members, in 1899-1900, were: Mary Baer, Ada Stubbs Bernhardt, Mary Day Burchenal, Francenia Dale, Mary Reeves Foulke, Elizabeth Laws Hibberd, Martha Evans Martin, Cora Van Aerman Peters, Caroline Middleton Reeves, Isabella Reeves, Mary Longstreth Starr, Mary Thompson Starr, Emily Mendenhall Stubbs, Lydia Starr Tabor, and Jennie McCarthy Yaryan. The hostess was the presiding officer. The Club was called "Cycle" because they had no one meeting place, but met alphabetically at the homes of the members. Mrs. Lydia Starr was the first secretary and treasurer; later, Mrs. Benjamin Starr had the honor. Mrs. Foulke, Mrs. Horace Starr, and Mrs. Yaryan were on the program committee, and history and literature were studied principally.

The Tuesday Aftermath had its origin in the Missionary

Society of the Orthodox Friends' Meeting. In 1886, Mrs. Mattie Curl Dennis organized a reading circle from members of this society, which met every Tuesday afternoon at the home of some member. The first year was given to the study of Whittier and the second year to Longfellow. After this came the other American authors, English authors—principally the "Lake Poets"—and some of Shakespeare's plays. There were no permanent officers, with the exception of Mrs. Dennis as leader, and a simple series of resolutions governed the society. In 1891, the society was christened the "Tuesday Aftermath" and the membership was limited to forty. The first printed program was in 1892-3, with Russia as the study; 1893-4 and 1894-5 were devoted to French history and literature; 1895-6 and 1896-7 to Germany. In 1897, with the death of their beloved leader, a reorganization became necessary. A constitution and by-laws, with regular officers, came into effect. Civics and social problems were studied in 1897-8-9; household economics, Robert Louis Stevenson, and Current Events in 1899-1900; household science and George Eliot in 1900-1; Shakespeare and Ruskin, in connection with the University Extension Lectures, in 1901-1902; Shakespeare, social and civic studies, in 1902-3; Spain and topics on civic improvement in 1903-4; architecture and sculpture in 1904-5; Italian painting in 1905-6; French painting in 1906-7; art and life in Spain and Netherlands in 1907-8; Germany and civic improvement in 1908-9; modern England and civics in 1909-10; modern England and civics and current topics in 1910-11. The subjects are treated by giving either talks or lectures, with an open discussion following. The club belongs to the National, State and City Federation of Clubs. There are the four officers, and these, for 1909-10, were Mrs. W. Middleton, president; Mary A. Stubbs, vice-president; Mary A. Wilcox, secretary, and Mrs. Frank M. Clark, treasurer. The officers are elected by ballot, and the dues are $2 a year. The club has moved along with little friction. The motto is "Ohne Hast, Ohne Rast"—Goethe. The extension work of the Tuesday Aftermath has been far reaching, devoting their attention especially to school gardening. For the past five years the Aftermath Club has distributed flower seeds to the children of the public schools, visited the flower beds and given premiums for the best results—two premiums to each of the eight school districts of the city.

The "Cat Club," unique in name, was founded in 1889 and held its meetings until 1897. It happened that all the members had beautiful Angora cats and consequently spent a little of the

evening talking about their cats, which were always in evidence; so, for lack of a better name, the club was called the "Cat Club." The members were Ray Robinson, Roswell Harris, Elwood Martin Conley—who later was acting consul-general to Mexico City and wrote the "Life of Diaz,"—Mae Thomas, Harris Hettie Elliott, Lida Byer Davis, Olive Kaminski Robinson, and Howard MacCormick, an artist in New York. The club studied Emerson, Beowulf, Richard Harding Davis (short stories), and several of Bishop Spaulding's books. One year they wrote a novel, called the "Blue Print," to demonstrate that heredity can be overcome. Their special social meetings were confined to a banquet held on New Year's Eve at the home of one of the boys. They formed a camping party in the summer.

On Feb. 18, 1889, the Tichnor Club was organized by the members of the Aid Society of the First Presbyterian Church. It has no connection with the church now. It was a society for the encouragement of home study. Miss Anna Tichnor, of Boston, outlined the work for the members. Mrs. Leonard Lemon was secretary of the club and corresponded with Miss Tichnor once a month. The work for the month was sent to Miss Tichnor, upon which she commented, and the work for the next month was sent back. This was kept up for three years, after which the club planned its own work. The club was named in her honor. The season began the second Monday in October.

The Cycle Club being somewhat exclusive and not able to take in all who applied or wished to become members, a new one was formed, called the Tourist Club. The credit of founding this club should be given to Mrs. James A. Carr. It was brought about in this manner: Mrs. Carr had a cousin visiting her from Hamilton, Ohio, who belonged to a Tourist Club there, and with her suggestions a club was formed. Mrs. Mattie Curl Dennis gave the impetus for it. At a meeting at her home, Miss Eleanore Robinson, Mrs. Florence Lodwick, Mrs. Leonard Lemon, and Mrs. James Carr each brought a list of forty couples. As the list was read the others checked off the same names on their list and, with a few others, these persons composed the charter membership of the club. Unmarried people belonged, but there was always an even number. A man and his wife had to both belong. It is certainly a very nice club—in fact, an ideal club in its organization of bringing men and women together. It began in the winter of 1890-1891. Different countries, taking the places of interest, are the subjects for the meetings. At first, the

order of procedure was quotations, a paper, a talk, and lunch, all of which they strictly adhered to in the beginning, but the club has gradually become more social. The season begins on the second Friday in October. The motto of the club has been, "He who a traveler would be, bridle well his tongue, proceed with steady step, take no large pack, set out in the morning's prime and leave black care behind." The meetings are clever and bright and the club is very popular.

The Musical Club was organized some years ago. It had its first meetings in the parish house of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. Later it met in the Masonic Temple, then in the Pythian Temple, and now in the Starr Piano Company's rooms, which it offered to the club for its meetings. In truth, this Musical Club of 250 members disbanded and the Musical Study Club was organized in April, 1904, and this club has had its meetings in the Starr Piano rooms, meeting in the morning. Of the old club, Mrs. Cathell was president for probably fourteen years. Other members of the club were Miss Strickland, Mrs. Henry Gennett, Mrs. Charles Marvel, Mrs. E. R. Beatty, Mrs. Harry Downing, Mrs. William Earhart, and Miss Alice Knollenberg, the last three of whom have been presidents of the new club. The Pythian Temple period had concerts to which people paid admission. Lee Nusbaum led the chorus at first and then Mr. Earhart did. It was a mixed chorus of from forty to seventy members and it met once a week in the evenings; the fee was $1. The chorus was kept up for six or seven years. Membership consisted only of those who could perform. Membership of the Musical Study Club is limited to forty. Their meetings now are held every two weeks and they are private. They have larger meetings to which one is admitted by invitation. The object of the society is to study music and its masters. There are the customary officers and an advisory member who also serves as an officer. All directors are elected by ballot at the annual business meeting. Application for membership may be presented to the Executive Committee to be voted upon by the members of the society, requiring two-thirds majority for acceptance. Any member failing to perform any duty assigned to her or him shall himself furnish a substitute. Membership shall be forfeited by the absence of any member from two consecutive meetings without the excuse of illness or absence from the city.

The History Club was started by Mrs. Mattie Curl Dennis in 1891. It was in the form of a recitation, with Mrs. Dennis as

teacher, and the class took notes. More exactly speaking, Mrs. Dennis' work was lectures. At one time there were 300 members. The club studied different subjects and bought many slides. They studied architecture, landscapes and painting, beginning with the early Byzantine and taking up to modern painting, and also sculpture. After 1894, under Miss Emma Zeller, the History Club was formed and the members wrote papers. Mrs. Howard Dill also did much for the club. In 1907, Mrs. George Dougan was president. Later, books on different countries were studied by the members of the club. They had many stereoptican lectures by the different noted men of the town.

The Commercial Club was organized Feb. 15, 1894, by a number of business men of Richmond—about fifty. Fifteen of these men have died. Their first great effort was the building of the Westcott Hotel. The name was given by vote of the club, as Mr. Westcott had more stock in it than any one else. He later bought the hotel. Messrs. Edward Iliff and Louis Emmons were the early promoters. The purpose of the club with 200 members was the promotion of the commercial and manufacturing interests and the general welfare of the city of Richmond. It gave men a chance to bring up certain projects, to influence legislation, to help put the wires on Main street underground, etc. It aided the American Seeding Company in closing Fourteenth street. It had much to do with freight rates, shipping insurance, fire protection, and the dust nuisance. It instituted the Chautauqua and kept it up for three years. For six years it has backed the May Musical Festivals. It has had many public speakers, such as John W. Kern, Hon. John W. Foster, et al., to speak here. The annual banquet is the only social feature. Governor Willson, of Kentucky, was one of the speakers. The club made the first effort to secure the Cincinnati, Muncie & Richmond railroad, which was to be electric, but it turned out to be a steam road. It brought the underwear factory here which is on North Tenth street. The club has put down commercial nuisances, such as advertising on Main street, and it has watched the city franchises. Two years ago the freight cars were taken off Main street and put on North E street. The club assisted in helping Earlham College to raise her debt. The club is an incorporated organization with fifteen officers. The Board of Directors elect the officers for two years. All business comes before the Directors. Members pay $10 a year. The secretary is the only paid officer. The club often passes resolutions on legislation and sends them

to representatives and councilmen, which often have much influence. The Commercial Club is doing a great work.

A number of young ladies, about fifteen years ago, desired to have conversations on art, literature, and music, and so, with no definite place of meeting, they called themselves the Nomad Club, limiting it to twenty-five members. Miss Alice Unthank is considered the "mother of the club" and was for years on every committee. They have open music meetings for the purpose of hearing the music of the country which they are studying. The season opens with a picnic and ends with a banquet. Many of the programs have been very clever. One year they gave "Mr. Pilaquoddy" (a farce), which was splendid. They have given several farces. The Hindoo drama, "Sakusitala," and Maeterlinck and his dramas have been studied; they bought different stereopticon slides and have had many lectures. The original work of the club has been in the field of music. Their manner of procedure is to study the life of the composer, the times in which he lived, the character of the music, and then to have the music illustrated. The Musical Club and others have adopted this plan.

The Magazine Club was organized in October, 1896. There are no officers, except a secretary. The hostess for the day is the presiding officer. The responses are current events. The club discusses any subject that is among the best articles of the day. The day of meeting is Monday, and on the first Monday of the month a good story is read from a magazine. Some meetings have been open and favorite recipes are given which are of benefit to man as well as woman. The season is closed with a banquet, to which the husbands are invited. The club is limited to twenty-five members. There is a membership committee of three, appointed at the first meeing, which takes all action in regard to new members. No names are carried over from one season to the next. The meetings begin the second Monday in October and continue until May 4. Nancy Ballard was the founder of the club, while Mrs. Belle Kinsey organized it. There are no dues, except twenty-five cents at the beginning of the season for the flower fund. There is one guest afternoon during the season.

The Athenea Club was founded in 1897. The colors are pink and green, which Mrs. Miriam McDivitt has made the subject of a very clever paper. The flower is the carnation. The club has the regular officers and four committees, which are the Program, Entertainment, Flower and Civics representative. There are forty members, with a long waiting list, and five honorary members.

The programs are much varied and very attractive, and interesting as to subjects given. They have studied Shakespeare's plays and other plays, have studied civic questions and home duties, and music is always a feature of the program. They have studied the different countries and the places of interest in each, and history. The meetings begin the first week in October and close the last of April. The club is a member of the City Federation. There is often an afternoon during the season devoted entirely to music. The literary work of the club is of high order and the club stands in very high esteem just at present.

The Art Club was organized in June, 1897. It was started by the combined influence of the public schools (Miss Mendum and Mr. Mott), the local artists, and a number from the History Club. All three parties arranged for the next exhibit. Mrs. Melville F. Johnston, the loyal and untiring worker of the Art Association, was chairman of the meeting; William Dudley Foulke was elected president; Mrs. Johnston, vice-president; S. Gillilan, secretary, and later Mr. Neal was made secretary, followed by Miss Lesh. Miss Ada Woodward was treasurer. Mrs. Johnston was elected the second president and has held the office ever since. For seven years the association ran under by-laws, when it was incorporated under the laws of the State. There are now five officers and twelve directors. Anyone may become a member who pays fifty cents. All these persons form the voting body of the organization. There are now over 400 members. The president has the power of directing affairs to the committee. The object of the association is to promote and encourage the mechanical and liberal arts; to promote the welfare of art in the city of Richmond by giving appreciative encouragement to all local art workers, by providing art lectures and by giving an annual exhibition which contains the work of the Art and Manual Training Department of the public schools of the city of Richmond, the work of local artists and craftsmen, together with the exhibits of the work of representative American and foreign artists and craftsmen; to promote and encourage the study of the literature of art, and to establish and maintain a permanent collection of works of art, and to acquire and hold real estate and improvements thereon for the purpose of maintaining a permanent art collection in the city of Richmond. This association has had a great influence on school decorations. Fifty-seven pictures are now owned by the schools. The Art Gallery in the new high school has been the result of the Art Association. The associa-

tion has done much to elevate the public tastes in the home and on the street. It has done much to make the Richmond people more happy.

The Clear Creek Sketch Club, often termed the Richmond Sketch Club, was composed of Edward Forkner, Mrs. Lewis D. Stubbs, Miss Anna Newman, Miss Harriet Foulke, Miss Margaret Mooney, Miss Carrie Lesh, Miss Hattie Elliott, S. C. DuVall, Strickland Gillilan, et al., generaly twelve in number. The object of this club was to promote art culture among its members and to advance the interests of art in general. It met from 1899 to 1904. The meetings for the year 1901 were confined to sketching from pose, the members of the club taking turns as "victims." The work of the summer was under the charge of Mr. Forkner. Much out-door sketching was done and much good work was the result of the effort. Many exhibits by local artists were held and many good papers were read. Mary Greenleaf Bramcamp had an exhibit of pretty water-colors in the tower room of the Morrisson-Reeves Library, May 24, 1903. Mr. Seaford had several exhibits. Wilbur Macy Stone, of New York, loaned a collection of book plates. In April, 1904, Frank Bowers, of the "Indianapolis News," gave an illustrated talk on "Cartoons and Cartoonists" in the high school hall. Several very artistic programs were gotten out. Mr. Forkner is now in the Auditorium, teaching, and is gaining quite a reputation. The Sketch Club should be able to do more active art work and include a greater number of members interested in art from any standpoint. It was agreed that any one interested in art in any form, whether it be sketching, painting, ceramics, wood carving, needle work, draughting, or any other form of art, should be considered eligible for membership. The Sketch Club should be a branch of the Richmond Art Association. For five years the club did active work and has laid the foundation for a future club.

The Browning Letter Club was founded about five years ago. It has had two meetings. The members may live in any city or in any country and they are said to be on the circuit. The work is all done by correspondence. As the name suggests, the club studies Browning's poems. By the fifteenth of the month every member has his comment on a poem ready, and the first member sends his to the next member, who puts in his comment and also criticizes the first member's article; then it is all sent on to the next member. Mrs. William Dudley Foulke, Mrs. Lee Yaryan, Prof. Elbert Russell, Doctor Lyons, Miss Mary A Stubbs,

Professor Murray, Miss Clara Newman, Miss Hettie Elliott, and Mrs. Harry Miller are some of the members.

The Alice Carey Club is a small club, composed of fourteen members. A country is studied each year. It elects its officers annually and meets on Thursday afternoon every two weeks. At each meeting there is a paper, current events are discussed, and there is some music and a lunch. The season closes with a picnic.

The organization which has perhaps attracted the most attention recently is the Domestic Science Association. It was started by a few women, in 1905. Lectures, taking up the "work of the home," are given by members and prominent persons interested along this line in the State. Mrs. Virginia C. Meredith, of Cambridge City, lectured on the "Relations of Household Economics to Civic Life" on March 28, 1906. One aim of the association was to get the schools interested. The association paid Miss Elsie Marshall $80 to teach two classes of children. A sale of donated food was made, the proceeds of which went for the Finley School Kitchen. Maher & Hadley, butchers, demonstrated the cutting of a beef before the club. One illustrated lecture was given by a Miss Burkhart on the "Care of the Sick Room." Mrs. Melville F. Johnston lectured on "Household Dress." Miss Mary Peacock gave a talk on "Household Economics in Johns Hopkins University." She is a graduate of this school and is now teaching Domestic Science in Columbia University. Mrs. Hessler, of Illinois, lectured on "Household Decorations;" Mrs. James Morrison, Mrs. Chase, and Carolyn Foulke on "Food, Its Functions and Uses," with demonstrations; Dr. Harry Holmes on "Chemistry of Foods;" Mary A. Stubbs on "How to Keep Well;" Timothy Nicholson on "Prison Reform," and Mrs. O. N. Guildlin, of Fort Wayne, on "Head of Homes." In 1908 many women wished to study more deeply, so a "Study Club," limited to twenty members, to meet once a week, was organized. The association meets once a month and both have the same officers. The Household Economics Study Club took as text books the "Library of American School of Home Economics." Different lectures have been given by this club and good is being accomplished by it. Mrs. Frank C. Land has been president all the time and has been made chairman of the Home Economics Department of the State Federation. "For right living" is a short expression of the motto of the club. The club has seventy-five members, while the Study Club has twenty.

The City Federation of Women's Clubs was organized by the Athenea Club, and the president of the Athenea is the president of the City Federation. The purpose of the Federation is to be of civic benefit to Richmond. Cleaning day was under the auspices of the Federation one year. Permission was granted, May 31, to Mrs. Phariba W. Stevens, of the Federation of Women's Clubs, by the Board of Works, to install trash boxes—the places to be designated by the board. These boxes are for the accumulation of waste paper, scraps and other refuse. The Federation looks after the city jail, the Glen, getting bill boards off of Main street, the sanitary conditions of the Home for the Friendless, the sanitary condition of groceries, and to see and keep a matron in the juvenile court and the jail.

Trifolium means three-fold; the three-leaf clover is the symbol of the intellectual, moral and spiritual training. The Trifolium Club was organized in September, 1906, by Mrs. Oliver Nusbaum's Sunday school class. It is now separate and apart from the Sunday school. The club meets once a month and the different countries are studied in all lines of interest. France, Russia, Germany, and Scotland have been studied. It belongs to the City Federation of Clubs. It has an open meeting each year, which has been musical, illustrating the music of the country which was studied during the winter. The meetings are held in the Lutheran church. Current events are discussed at each meeting. There are about fifty active members, including men and women. They helped a student through Wittenberg College one year. The season closes with a banquet in June.

The Woman's Collegiate Club was organized during the winter of 1908-1909. The purposes are literary and social. The "Short Story," Scandinavia, the Modern Drama, and Philosophy have been studied during the different years. The club is limited to eighteen members, who must be college graduates. The season closes with a picnic. Mrs. Mabel Huff Bartel was the first president and Mrs. Fay Sproatt Murray first secretary. The charter members are Mesdames Mabel Huff Bartel, Pearl D. Coffin, Edna Ferree Harris, Mary Baylies Hale, Daisy Cox Hamilton, Olive Rogers Lindley, Zitella Lemon Lamar, Florence Klarh McNown, Lucy Osgood Mendenhall, Fay Sproatt Murray, and the Misses Magdalena Englebert (now Mrs. Gaar Williams), Marguerite Hill, and Edna Johnson.

Let us look lastly to what the Young Men's Business Club has accomplished. It was formed in June, 1908. Since that time

it has been a mighty force in the regeneration of the old Quaker City. It, more than any other organization, perhaps, has made the new title, "Panic Proof City," stand for a hustling wide-awake city. In its brief history it has accomplished two Fall festivals, the second larger than the first. It has entertained the good roads conference which has helped to bring the farmers to town. It has made possible the District Corn School, held in Centerville in 1909. It caused to be placed in Glen Miller Park the fitting tablet to the memory of Lincoln. It has brought conventions to Richmond. The club is composed of about 500 members, who are able and willing to further the interests of the community.

By these splendid clubs the members have become educated to the "needs of the community," and they have extended their influence and have been a stimulus to the life of the city. The city of Richmond has become an art, musical and culture center through the untiring efforts of its men and women.

David Hoover

CHAPTER XXX.

MEMOIR OF DAVID HOOVER.

(David Hoover was one of the first and best known of the pioneers of the Upper Whitewater. As is related below, he penetrated to the spot where Richmond now stands and settled there in 1806; he was the original surveyor of the town when it was founded and gave the place its name. It may be added that he was a citizen of the county for sixty years, and occupied various public trusts, being successively justice of the peace, associate justice of Wayne County Circuit Court, and clerk of that court. The latter office he held nearly fourteen years. His memoir, not intended for publication originally, was printed in pamphlet form, in 1857, by Isaac H. Julian. Very few of these copies are now in existence, and because of its value as a basis for Wayne county history, it has been thought worth while to thus preserve the "Memoir" by reprinting it in a permanent historical work.)

I think it is Laurence Sterne who says that—among other things which he mentions—every person should write a book; and as I have not yet done that, I am now going to write one. As it has always been interesting to me to read biographical sketches and historical reminiscences of bygone days, I have concluded that some information concerning myself and family might, perhaps, amuse some of my descendants, at least. The name is pretty extensively scattered throughout this county; such information may therefore be of some interest to them, as it may enable them to trace back their genealogy to the original stock.

I was born on a small water-course, called Huwaree, a branch of the Yadkin river, in Randolph county, North Carolina, on the 14th day of April, 1781; and am now [this appears to have been written in 1854] in the seventy-third year of my age. It is customary, in personal sketches of this kind, to say something of one's parentage and education. I can only say that my parents were always considered very exemplary in all their walk through life. As to education, my opportunities were exceedingly limited; and had it not been for my inclination and perseverance I should, in all probability, at this day be numbered among those who can scarcely write their names, or perhaps should only be able to make an "X" in placing my signature to a written instrument.

In order to show the state of society in my early youth, and as an evidence of the intelligence of the circle in which I was raised, I can say of a truth that I never had an opportunity of reading a newspaper, nor did I ever see a bank-note, until after I was a man grown.

As to my ancestors I know but little. If my information is correct, my grandfather, Andrew Hoover, left Germany when a boy; married Margaret Fouts, in Pennsylvania, and settled on Pipe Creek, in Maryland. There my father was born; and from thence, now about 100 years ago, he removed to North Carolina, then a new country. He left eight sons and five daughters, all of whom had large families. Their descendants are mostly scattered through what we call the Western country. Rudolph Waymire, my grandfather on my mother's side, emigrated from Hanover, in Germany, after he had several children. He used to brag that he had been a soldier under His Britannic Majesty, and that he was at the battle of Dettingen, in 1743.* He left one son and seven daughters by his first wife, and seven sons by a second wife. Their descendants are also mostly to be found in this country.

My father had a family of ten children—four sons and six daughters. In order to better our circumstances, he came to the conclusion of moving to a new country, and sold his possessions accordingly. He was then worth rising of $2,000, which at that time, and in that country, was considered very considerably over an average in point of wealth. On the 19th day of September, 1802, we loaded our wagon and wended our way toward that portion of what was then called the Northwestern Territory which constitutes the present State of Ohio.

Here permit me to make a passing remark. I was then in the twenty-second year of my age. I had formed an acquaintance and brought myself into notice perhaps rather more extensively than falls to the lot of most country boys. Did language afford terms adequate to describe my sensations on shaking hands with my youthful compeers, and giving them a final farewell, I would gladly do so. Suffice it to say that those only who have been placed in like circumstances can appreciate my feelings on that occasion. And, although I have lived to be an old man and experienced the various vicissitudes attendant on a journey

*He also, it is said, served under Frederick the Great, of Prussia, in a certain company, into which no man was admitted who was not some seven feet in height.

through life thus far, I yet look back to that time as the most interesting scene through which I have passed. My mind at this day is often carried back to my early associations and school-boy days, to my native hills and pine forests; and I can truly say that there is a kind of indescribable charm in the very name of my natal spot, very different from aught that pertains to any other place on the globe.

After about five week's journeying we crossed the Ohio river at Cincinnati, then a mere village, composed mostly of log houses. I think it was the day after an election had been held at that place for delegates to the Convention to form a Constitution; at any rate, a Constitution was formed the following winter, which was amended only within the last few years. After crossing the river we pushed on to Stillwater, about twelve miles north of Dayton, in what is now the county of Montgomery. A number of our acquaintances had located themselves there the previous spring. There we encamped in the woods the first winter. The place had proved so unhealthy that we felt discouraged and much dissatisfied, and concluded not to locate there. My father then purchased 200 acres of land, not far from Lebanon, in Warren county, as a home, until we could make further examinations. John Smith, afterwards one of the proprietors of Richmond, purchased 100 acres in the same neighborhood, with similar views. Our object was to find a suitable place for making settlement, and where but few or no entries had been made. But a small portion of the land lying west of the Great Miami, or east of the Little Miami, was settled at that time. We were hard to please. We Carolinians would scarcely look at the best land, where spring water was lacking. Among other considerations, we wished to get further south. We examined divers sections of the unsettled parts of Ohio, without finding any location that would please us. John Smith, Robert Hill, and myself partially examined the country between the Falls of the Ohio and Vincennes, before there was a line run in that part of the Territory; and returned much discouraged, as we found nothing inviting in that quarter.

Thus time passed on until the Spring of 1806, when myself and four others, rather accidentally, took a section line, some eight or ten miles north of Dayton, and traced it a distance of more than thirty miles, through the unbroken forest, to where I am now writing. It was the last of February or first of March, when I first saw Whitewater. On my return to my father's I

informed him that I thought I had found the country we had been in search of. Spring water, timber, and building rock appeared to be abundant, and the face of the country looked delightful. In about three weeks after this, my father, with several others, accompanied me to this "land of promise." As a military man would say, we made a reconnoissance, but returned rather discouraged, as it appeared at that time too far from home. Were it necessary, I might here state some of our views at that time, which would show up our extreme ignorance of what has since taken place. On returning from this trip, we saw stakes sticking among the beech trees where Eaton now stands, which was among the nearest approaches of the white man to this place. With the exception of George Holman and a few others, who settled some miles south of this in the spring of 1805, there were but few families within twenty miles of this place.

It was not until the last of May or first of June that the first entries were made. John Smith then entered south of Main street, where Richmond now stands, and several other tracts. My father entered the land upon which I now live, I having selected it on my first trip, and several other quarter sections. About harvest of this same year, Jeremiah Cox reached here, from good old North Carolina, and purchased where the north part of Richmond now stands. If I mistake not, it had been previously entered by John Meek, the father of Jesse Meek, and had been transferred to Joseph Woodkirk, of whom John J. Cox made the purchase. Said Cox also entered several other tracts. Jeremiah Cox, John Smith, and my father were then looked upon as rather leaders in the Society of Friends. Their location here had a tendency of drawing others, and soon caused a great rush to Whitewater; and land that I thought would hardly ever be settled, was rapidly taken up and improved. Had I a little more vanity, I might also claim the credit (if credit it be) of having been the pioneer of the great body of Friends now to be found in this region; as I think it very doubtful whether three Yearly Meetings would convene in this county had I not traced the line before mentioned.

I was now in the twenty-fifth year of my age, and thus far had been rather a way-faring disciple, not doing much for myself or any other person. Having now selected a spot for a home, I thought the time had come to be up and doing. I therefore married a girl named Catharine Yount, near the Great Miami; and on the last day of March, 1807, reached with our little plunder

the hill where I am now living. It may not be uninteresting here to name some of the first settlers in the different neighborhoods. On the East Fork were the Flemings, Irelands, Hills, Wassons, Maxwells, etc. At the mouth of the Elkhorn were the Hunts, Whiteheads, and Endsleys. In this neighborhood were the Smiths, Coxes, Wrights, and Hoovers; several of whom commenced operations in the woods in the spring and summer of 1806. This may emphatically be said to have been the day of "log-cabins" and "log-rollings"; and, although we were in an unbroken forest, without even a blazed pathway from one settlement to another, we yet enjoyed a friendship, and a neighborly interchange of kind offices, which are unknown at this time. Although we had to step on puncheon floors, and eat our cornbread and venison, or turkey, off of broad pieces of split timber, and drive forks in one corner of our cabins, with cross timbers driven into the walls, for bedsteads, there was no grumbling or complaining of low markets and hard times. The questions of Tariff and National Bank were truly "obsolete ideas" in those days. It was the first week in April before some of us commenced operations in the woods; but we mostly raised corn enough to do us. There was, however, no mill to grind it, and for some weeks we grafted all the meal we made use of. About Christmas, Charles Hunt started a mill on a cheap scale, near the mouth of Elkhorn, which did our grinding until J. Cox established one near to where Richmond now stands, and which now belongs to Basil Brightwell.

The Indian boundary was at this time about three miles west of us. The Indians lived on White river and were frequently among us. They at one time packed off 400 bushels of shelled corn, which they purchased of John Smith. In 1810 a purchase was made, called the "Twelve-Mile Purchase," and a goodly number settled on it before it was surveyed; but the war of 1812 coming on, the settlers mostly left their locations and removed to places of more security. Those who remained built forts and "block-houses." The settlers in this neighborhood mostly stood their ground, but suffered considerably with fear. George Shugart then lived where Newport [Fountain City] now stands, some miles from any other inhabitant. In the language of the Friends, he "did not feel clear" in leaving his home, and he manfully stood his ground, unmolested, except by those whom we then styled the "Rangers," from whom he received some abuse for his boldness. The Indians took three scalps out of this county and stole a num-

ber of horses. Candor, however, compels me to say that, as is usually the case, we Christians were the aggressors. After peace was made, in 1814, the "Twelve-Mile Purchase" settled very rapidly.

It will not be amiss, at this stage of our narrative, to state that, when we first settled here, the now State of Indiana was called Indiana Territory, and we belonged to Dearborn county, which embraced all the territory purchased from the Indians at the treaty of Greenville, extending from the mouth of Kentucky river to Fort Recovery. The counties of Wayne and Franklin were afterward formed out of the northern part of this Territory. Although Governor Harrison had the appointing power, he gave the people the privilege of choosing their own officers. An election was accordingly held, when it was found that Peter Fleming, Jeremiah Meek, and Aaron Martin were elected judges, George Hunt clerk, and John Turner sheriff. County Courts were then held by three associate judges and county business done before them. One of the first courts held in this county, under the Territorial Government, convened under the shade of a tree on the premises then belonging to Richard Rue, Esq., Judge Park presiding, and James Noble prosecutor. In order to show the legal knowledge we backwoodsmen were then in possession of, I will relate the following case: A boy was indicted for stealing a knife, a traverse jury was empaneled, and took their seats upon a log. The indictment was read, and, as usual, set out that the offender, with force and arms, did feloniously steal, take and carry away, etc. After hearing the case, the jury retired to another log to make up their verdict. Jeremiah Cox, one of the jurors, and afterward a member of the convention to frame a constitution, and of the legislature, concluded they must find the defendant guilty, but he thought the indictment "was rather too bad for so small an offense." I suppose he thought the words, "with force and arms," uncalled for, and thought rightly enough, too.

Some further illustration of our legal knowledge and the spirit of our legislation at this time, may be interesting. Although the Friends constituted a large portion of the inhabitants in this quarter, there were, in other parts of the county, men in whose craniums the military spirit was pretty strongly developed before the war of 1812 was declared. When that came on, this spirit manifested itself in all its rigor. The Friends were much harassed on account of their refusal to do military duty. Some were drafted and had their property sacrificed, and at the next call were again drafted

and fined. Four young men were thrown into the county jail during the most inclement cold weather; fire was denied them until they should comply; and had it not been for the humane feelings of David F. Sackett, who handed them hot bricks through the grates, they must have suffered sverely. Suits were subsequently brought against the officers for false imprisonment. The trials were had at Brookville, in Franklin county. They all recovered damages, but I have every reason to believe that the whole of the damages and costs was paid out of moneys extorted from others of the Friends. To cap the climax of absurdity and outrage, the gentlemen officers arrested an old man, named Jacob Elliott, and tried him by a court martial, for treason, found him guilty and sentenced him to be shot, but gave him a chance to run away in the dark, they firing off their guns at the same time. It would fill a considerable volume to give a detailed history of the noble patriots of those days, and of their wisdom and valorous exploits; but this must suffice.

Connected with this subject, permit me a word respecting my own course. I think it is well known that from first to last I stood by the Friends like a brother (as I would again do under similar circumstances) and used my influence in their favor; yet from some cause, best known to themselves, I have apparently lost the confidence and friendship of a good number of them. The most serious charge which has yet reached me is that I have not got "the true faith," and not that I have done anything wrong. Of this I do not complain; but must be permitted to say that their course towards me is rather gratuitous. I feel confident that they cannot in truth say that they have at any time received aught but disinterested friendship from me; and if some of them can reconcile their course toward me with a sense of duty, and of doing by me as I have at all times done by them, I shall therewith be content.

In 1816 we elected delegates to the convention which formed our late Constitution and named the State Indiana. On the third day of February, following, I was elected clerk of the Wayne Circuit Court and, by favor of the voters of the county, held the office nearly fourteen years. I was prevented from serving out my full constitutional term of office by a deceptive ruling of the Court, which I have no fears will ever be hunted up as a precedent in a similar or any other case.

I was almost the first man who set foot in this part of Wayne county and have been an actor in it for more than forty years. It may not be out of place here for me to say that I feel conscious I often erred through ignorance, and perhaps through wilfulness

Yet (and with gratitude be it spoken) it has fallen to the lot of few men to retain so long the standing which I think I still have among all classes of my fellow citizens. I believe it is a privilege conceded to old men to boast of what they have been, and what they have done. I shall therefore take the liberty of saying that I have now seven commissions by me, for offices which I have held, besides having had a seat in the Senate of this State for six years.

I will add that, in the employ and under the direction of John Smith and Jeremiah Cox, I laid off the city of Richmond, did all their clerking, wrote their deeds, etc. If I recollect rightly, it was first named Smithville, after one of the proprietors; but that name did not give general satisfaction. Thomas Robbards, James Pegg, and myself, were then chosen to select a name for the place. Robbards proposed Waterford, Pegg Plainfield, and I made choice of Richmond, which latter name received the preference of the lotholders.

I have some fears that the preceding remarks may be looked upon as betraying the vanity of an old man; but I wish it distinctly understood that I ascribe the little favors which I have received more to surrounding circumstances and the partiality of my friends than to any qualification or merits in myself.

There are several other subjects connected with the early history of Wayne county, on which I could dwell at some length. I could refer to the first dominant party, their arbitrary proceeding in fixing the county seat at Salisbury, the seven years' war and contention which followed, ending with the final location of the shiretown at Centerville. But as the rival parties in that contest have mostly left the stage, and the subject is almost forgotten, I think it unnecessary to disturb it.

A lengthy chapter might be written on the improvements which have been made within the last fifty years in Wayne county (to say nothing of the rest of the world), in the arts and sciences generally, but as I do not feel myself competent to the task, I shall not attempt it.

And now, in bringing this crude and undigested account of my experience to a close, short as it is, it gives rise to many serious reflections. When I look back upon the number of those who set out in life with me, full of hope, and who have fallen by the way and gone to that bourne from whence there is no returning, with not even a rude stone to mark the spot where their mortal remains are deposited, language fails me, and indeed there is no language adequate to the expression of my feelings. I shall therefore drop the subject, leaving the reader to fill up the blank in his own way.

In conclusion, let me say a word about my politics and religion. In politics, I profess to belong to the Jeffersonian school. I view Thomas Jefferson as decidedly the greatest statesman that America has yet produced. He was the chief apostle of both Political and Religious Liberty. My motto is taken from his first Inaugural: "Equal and exact justice to all men"; and, I will add, without calling in question their political or religious faith, country, or color.

And here I wish it distinctly understood, and remembered, that I stood almost alone, in this section of the State, in opposition to our ruinous system of internal improvements, concocted and brought about at the sessions of the Legislature in the years of 1835 and 1836; which resulted in the creation of a State debt which the present generation will not see paid; and which has verified that text in the old Book to the very letter, which says that the iniquities of the fathers are visited upon their children to the third and fourth generations.

As to religion:

> Happy is he, the only happy man,
> Who from choice does all the good he can.

"The world is my country, and my religion is to do right."

I am a firm believer in the Christian religion, though not as lived up to by most of its professors of the present day. In the language of Jefferson, "I look upon the Christian philosophy as the most sublime and benevolent, but most perverted system that ever shone on man." I have no use for the priesthood, nor can I abide the shackles of sectarian dogmas. I see no necessity for the confessions of faith, creeds, form and ceremonies. In the most comprehensive sense of the word, I am opposed to all wars and to slavery; and trust the time is not far distant when they will be numbered among the things that were and viewed as we now look back upon some of the doings of what we are pleased to style the dark ages. In the language of Burns:

> "Then let us pray that come it may—
> As come it will for a' that—
> That sense and worth, o'er a' the earth,
> May bear the gree, and a' that.
> For a' that, and a' that,
> It's coming yet, for a' that,
> That man to man, the world o'er,
> Shall brothers be for a' that."

NAME INDEX

TO

MEMOIRS

OF

WAYNE COUNTY, IND. - FOX

VOLUME I

Index of Names

ABBOTT
Luther C., 270, 274, 275
ACHUFF
John R., 346
ACKERMAN
Jesse, 461
ADAMS
---, 57
Jennie G., Mrs., 397
ADDINGTON
John, 36, 49, 64, 89, 90, 251, 254, 419
Thomas, 65, 233
ADDLEMAN
William S., 490
ADENTON
John, 66
ADER
Felix, 530
AIKEN
Ezekial, 501
AILES
Curtis, 451
ALBAUGH
Zachariah, 477
ALBERT
J.M., 274
ALBERTSON
Bailey, 417
Benjamin, 234, 499
Jesse, 84
Joshua, 499
ALDRICH
Milly, 222
ALEXANDER
John, 60
ALLEN
Hugh, 86, 130
James, 416
John P., 504
Joshua, 275
Thomas L., 306
ALLISON
Mrs., 288
John, 139
ANDERSON
Charles E., 309
Leander, 309
Mary, 430
ANDREW
Robert, 60
ANDREWS
233
John, 414, 426
ANGELL
Benjamin, 234
ANTHONY
Joseph, 271
Thomas C., 261, 273
ARMSTRONG
John, 65
ARNOLD
J., 429
ASHBYS
233
ASHLEY
Bladen, 68, 258
ATEM
Rev., 217
AULT
AULT continued
Lee, Prof., 122
AUSTIN
Halen V., 454
William W., 430

BACKUS
Victor M., 225
BAER
Mary, 530
Oliver P., M.D., 314, 315
BAILEY
David, 60, 65
David, Sr., 60
George D., 313
H. Lavinia, Miss, 348
John, 87, 235
Robert, 149, 150, 171
BAIN
George W., Col., 461
BAIRD
Patrick, 77
BAKER
Albert, 274
Conrad, Lieut.Gov., 192
Solomon, 273
BALDRIDGE
Samuel, 86
BALDWIN
Charles, 415
Edmond, 87
Elias, 415
Franklin, 418
John, 84, 87, 482
Jonathan, 296, 417, 418
Thomas, 87
BALES
David, 65
BALL
William J., 84, 122
BALLARD
Ahira, 415, 419
Mr., 504
Edgar H., 451
Mary A.J., 451
Nancy, 535
Rachel, 425
Rhoda, 415, 419
BALLENGER
Charles, 274
Sylvester, 273
BALLINGER
Dr., 529
BANCROFT
William, 502
BANKS
Adam, 416
BARBERM
Isaac, 60
BARNER
H.N., 137
BARNES
George W., 98, 292, 466
Isaac, 490
W.H., 94, 420
BARROWS
B.W., 449
BARTEL
Adam H., 299, 506, 507
Benjamin H., 506
BARTEL continued
Fred J., 506
I.E., 506
John F., 512
Mabel Huff, Mrs., 539
William, 297
BASCOM
Samuel, 273
BASH
E.T., 466
BATES
Delsuan, 64
Nathaniel, 282
Sarah J., 387
BATTLESON
R., 302
BAXTER
Lewis, 505
William, 455
BAYER
John C., 507
BAYLES
Jonathan, 482
BAYLIES
Thomas L., 340
BAYNE
Edna, 318
BEARD
Jane, 60
Jesse, 85
John, 60, 64, 77, 235, 271
J.G.W., 310
J.S., 310
Levi, 284
Patrich, 419
Thomas, 77, 88, 92, 258
William, 166
BEATTY
E.R., Mrs., 533
BECK
John K., 449, 450
Joseph, Rev., 523
Simeon, 414
BEELER
Cris C., 220, 292, 294, 295
BEESON
B.B., 343
Benjamin, 88
David, 482
Isaac, 82, 84, 233, 506
Jesse E., 274
Lewis W., 305
M.D., 305
Oliver H., 301
Othniel, 416
Willard, 310
BEITZELL
Benjamin, 273
Henry, 144
BELL
George (Colored), 482, 506
John, 88
Josiah, 161
Wilhelmina, 425
William, 243
William Al, 433
BENBOW
Edward, 234

BENHAM
M.C., 341
BENNETT
Doctor, 162
Robert, 64
Thomas W., 269
Thomas W., Gen., 269
BENTLEY
C.B., 337, 338
BENTON
John, 65
Joshua, 82, 233
William P., Gen., 215, 216, 263, 269, 271, 72
BERKSHIRE
Ralph, 273
BERNHARDT
Ada Stubbs, 530
William C., 274
BEVERIDGE
Senator, 530
BICKLE
William A., 99, 215, 217, 254, 259, 263, 271, 273, 461, 493
BIGELOW
Russell, Rev., 484
BIGGER
Gov., 127, 261
(Samuel), 271, 272, 273
BINKLEY
Charles C., Hon., 98, 135, 273, 456
BIRDSALL
Mary E., 339
BIRGE
Edward B., 390
BISHOP
E.A., 429
George, 297
BLACK
Alonzo, 308, 309
Robert, 234
BLACKLEGE
Harvey, 126
BALNCHARD
Albert C., 289, 290, 490
BLISS
John S., 274
BLODGETT
W.H., 343
BLONT
William, 64, 87, 232, 235
BLOOMER
Amelia, 339
BLOOMFIELD
Lot, 94, 144, 260, 272, 420, 423
BLOSSOM
John C., 313
BLOUNT
285
BLUNT
William, 45, 46, 48
BOCKHOFF
William, 297
BOGUE
Oliver H., 274, 349
BOLIN
George W., 503
BOND
Amos, 415
Benjamin, 501
Charles S., 313, 315
Darius, 415
H.D., 511
Jesse, 60, 232, 234, 417, 418, 419, 424
John, 170
Joseph, 87, 88, 234
Levi, 170
Lewis T., 301
Mordecai, 415
Rachael, 88, 234
Samuel, 88
S. Edgar, 313
William A., 272, 274, 275
William, 60
BONDS
233
BOON
Nelson, 333
BOONE
Jennie, 285
Jonathan C., 299
BORDEN
James W., 261, 262, 491
BOREN
Elwood, 148, 168
BORLAND
Charles, 273
BOSTON
Charles E., 274
BOSWELL
Barnabus, 84
Ezra, 102, 481, 500
BOUKER
C.W., 309
BOWEN
Joseph, 86
BOWERMASTER
Milton, 309
BOWERS
Abbott W., 139
Franklin, 477
BOWLES
David, 60
BOWLS
George, 152
BOWMAN
Abraham, 477
Benjamin, 477
Charles H., 477
Daniel, 477
David, 477
Ittramar, 477
Jacob, 477
John, 301, 306, 307, 477
John W., 477
BOWMASTER
Milton, 308
BOYCE
William, Rev., 493, 494
BOYD
Abriam, 301, 302
Adam, 500
Horace B., 313
BOYD continued
James A., 302
James K., 301
Julia M., 315
Louise Vickroy, 352, 253, 356
Samuel, 85, 145, 235
Samuel S., 315, 386, 466
William, 416
BOYER
284
BRADBURY
Abner M., 271
A.W., 301, 302
Clifford C., 275, 449
Daniel M., 273
Thomas, 81
BRADY
John, 489, 490, 506
Luther B., 503
William L., 506
BRAMCAMP
Mary Greenleaf, 537
BRAMHALL
Anson Dudley, 386
Mae Laws, 386
BRAMKAMP
Allan L., 313
BRATT
Mi., 136
BRATTAIN
Robert, 410, 414, 418, 425, 426
BRATTAN
John, 68, 258
BREM
Marie, Miss, 461
BRENNAMIN
Isaiah, 477
BRENNAN
Thomas, 308
BRIDGELAND
John A., 215, 243
BRIDGER
Dillion, 273, 414
BRIGHTWELL
Basil, 468, 488, 490, 491, 501, 545
BRISBANE
Dr., 164
BROMAGEN
James, 345
John, 345, 346
BRONSON
Herman, 274
BROOKS
Jacob, 83
Jesse W., 306
John, 306, 308, 309
John H., 298
Matthew C., 308
BROTHERTON
Alice Williams, 352, 357, 387
William Earnest, 387
BROWER
John, 82
BROWN
Denver, 225
Eli, 482, 489, 490,

BROWN continued
492, 500
George P., 221, 433, 434, 436
Jim H., 425, 433
James T., 36, 67, 74, 77, 90, 259
Nancy, Mrs., 461
Roy L., 345
Samuel S., 414
S.R., 91
William J., 261, 272
William, 489
BROWNE
Thomas M., 272
William J., 273
BROWNLER
John, 273
BRUCES
Mill, 31
BRUMFIELD
E.N., 244
Solomon, 139
William, 273
BRUNNER
J.D., 475
BRUNSON
Lizzie, 415
BRYAN
Henry, 56, 77, 83, 234
BRYANT
James E., 234
BRYKET
William F., 307
BUCHANAN
111, 112, 113
BUCHE
Fred P., 313
BUCKLES
Joseph S., 273
BUCKLEY
E.H., 428
BUEL
Clarence Clengh, 395
BUFFURN
Arnold, 156, 158, 161, 162, 335, 336
BUHL
Christian, 502
BULLA
Andrew, 333
Joseph M., 466
Thomas, 65, 233, 409
William, 57, 59, 65, 233, 501, 506
BUNDY
Zenas L., Mr. & Mrs., 445
BUNKERS
233
BUNNEL
Monimia, 316
William W., 316
BUNSON
Silas H., 161
BURBANK
144, 195
Lucinda, 144, 135
BURCHAM
Henry C., 313
BURCHENAL
BURCHENAL continued
Charles H., 259, 266, 267, 272, 273, 529
BURGESS
James P., 414
John, 60, 64, 232
Joseph C., 275
BURK
John, 64
Lewis, 217, 220, 290, 292, 490
William, 64, 233
BURKE
Louis, 243
Pearl, 451
BURKETT
David, 86
BURLEIGH
Charles C., 176
BURLEY
Charles, 156
BURNS
Robert, 417
BURNSIDE
Ambrose E., Gen., 95, 144
BURR
Albert M., 347
BURRES
John S., 345
BURRILL
Robert, 151 (Negro)
BURROUGHS
Charles, 84
William A., 273
BURSON
D.S., 503
E.T., 503
J.W., 503
Jemima, 425
Lydia, 425
Mary, 425
BURTCH
H.W., 343
BURTON
Harold C., 275, 3_7
BUSH
Billy, 151, 171, (a slave)
Dand, 501
E.F., 448
BUSLEY
C.C., 162
BUTLER
Beale, 60, 271
George, 344
Oliver, 273
BUXTON
Edmund S., 330, 331, 332, 485, 486
BYRAN
Henry, 77

CAIN
Oliver P., 309
CALLAWAY
George, 134
CALLOWAY
John, 300, 416
CALVIN
F.A., 512
CAMPBELL
Howard, 294, 299, 508,
CAMPBELL continued
509
Louis, 451
William H., 509
CANADA
John, 416
CANADY
Charles, 234
CANNON
Joseph G., 443
CAPELLER
W.J., 274
CARMAN
James, 298
CARPENTER
Charles G., 512
Carolyn, 451
Susan, 446
Walter, 446
CARR
James A., Mrs., 532
Samuel, 72
CARRIER
W.H., 451
W.H., Mrs., 451
CARROL
Thomas, Dr, 485, 487
CARROLL
285
Thomas, Dr., 483
CARSON
Dand, 64, 81
CARTER
Darue D., 313
Winston, Judge, 443
CARTWRIGHT
Charles, 499
CASE
I.D., 302
J.D., 302
L.B., 467
CASEWELL
D.J., 257
CASSMORE
Melvin, 451
Melvin, Mrs., 451
CASWELL
Daniel J., 78, 272
CATES
Arthur, Rev., 522
Edwin H., 296, 299, 303, 307
George L., 296, 303, 307
Jesse, 295, 296, 303
CATEY
Henry, 85
CATHCART
James, 416
CATHELL
Mrs., 533
CAYLOR
Jacob, 477
CHAMBERS
68, 278
CHAMNESS
Anthony, 85
Isaac, 418
William S., 418
CHANCE
Reden, 148

CHAPIN
Evan, 499
CHAPMAN
John B., 257, 273, 483
Rev., 217
CHARLES
Daniel, 85
Eliza, 425
James (pseud Charles J., Wayne), 378, 387
John, 60, 233
Samuel, 60
Matthew, 425, 433
CHASE
Mrs., 538
CHEESMAN
Alexander, 303
CHITWOOD
Louisa, Miss, 338
CHRYST
Henry, 68, 69, 257, 258, 278
CHURCH
Orlinda, 416
CHURCHELL
E.R., 313
CLAPP
Zernah, 222
CLAPPER
John, 477
CLARK
Asenath, 387
Daniel, 425, 430
Dand, 414
Dougan, 347, 387, 377, 388, 529
Frank, 461
Frank M., 507
Frank M., Mrs., 531
Genevah, 51, 55
Harmon, 171
Jesse, 233, 467, 505
John, 60, 65, 418, 419, 424
Jonathon B., 313
Julia, Mrs., 461
Samuel, 171
Thomas, 143
CLARKE
H.S., 507
CLAWSON
Abner, 233
Amos, 233
William, 68, 258, 481
CLAY
Cassius M., 206
Henry, 106, 107, 11, 127, 142, 162, 174, 178, 47, 494, 496
CLAYPOOL
Austin B., 304
Benjamin A., 273
Newton, 126
Solomon, 126, 129
CLAYTON
Thomas, 149
CLEMENTS
William E., 309
CLEVENGER
Joseph, 305
Thomas J., 304
CLINEHENS
Stephen A., 451
CLOUD
Joel, 415
Jonathan, 84
CLOUDS
Frank, 347
CLYMER
Frank, 338
COATE
John M., 506, 507
COE
James M., 298, 341
COFFIN
Adam, 427
Bethuel, 388
Cathrine, 160
Charles F., 289, 290, 291, 529
Elijah, 289, 377, 388, 416, 442, 480, 496
Frances, 234
James, 292
Levi, 87, 149, 151, 155, 158, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 269, 178, 180, 181, 241, 377, 388, 389
Catherine (Aunt Katie), 165
Moses, 234
Hannah (Dicks), 388
Pearl D., 539
Prudence, 388
Stephen, 128
Tristram, 388
COGGSHELL
Edward, 415
Tristan, 415
COGLE
A., 295
COLBURN
Clarence P., 313
COLE
G.M., 440
Richard, 333
COLGROVE
Silas, 271, 272
COLLETT
J.B., 343
COLLIUS
John, 48, 64, 82, 233
COLLINS
John W., 298
COMER
Joseph, 60
Robert, 59, 60
Stephen, 60, 65
COMMONS
David, 303
Ezehiel, 234
Isaac, 60, 84, 234
J.A., 145, 272
Robert, 83
Walter S., 507
William, 90
COMSTOCK
Daniel W., 271, 273, 274 274, 529
How. Daniel W., 268
Paul, Capt., 223, 224,
COMSTOCK continued
[illegible], 228, 229, 275, 349
CONKLIN
Benjamin, 126, 130
CONLEY
Elwood Martin, 532
Isaac, 233
John J., 466, 467
CONNELL
James, 126
CONNER
Frank M., 275
William, 234
CONRAD
George W., 275
Mrs., 458
CONWELL
Abraham, 126
James, 126
William, 126
CONVERSE
W.C., 274
COOK
Edwin, 454
James, 486
Jessie Benton, 389
Walter D., 275
COOKE
Joseph H., 389
Marjorie Benton, 382, 389
COOMBS
W.H., 273
COONEY
C., 143
COOPER
John, Prof., 434
Robert E., 273
Silas T., 273
COPELAND
John, 415
CORBOLEY
Robert C., 274
CORNELIUS
Greenbury
S., 234
Washington, 417
CORWIN
Gov., 127
COUTRYMAN
George, 477
COWGILL
Caleb, 87, 157
Robert, 417
COWHIG
Jerry, 505
COXES
232
COX
273
Benjamin, 60
Eraline, 429
Evaline, 432
Jeremiah, 28, 42, 46, 47, 48, 49, 57, 56, 58, 59, 60, 61, 66, 77, 101, 102, 232, 233, 240, 252, 467, 468, 479, 480, 483, 499, 500, 544, 546,

COX continued
548
John, 36, 48, 49, 63, 66, 81, 89, 90, 251, 254
John J., 544, 545
Joseph, 45, 45, 48, 49, 64, 65, 82, 408, 414, 426
Mary, 46
Moses, 82
Robert, 294
William E., 274
Williams, 59, 490, 491, 492, 493
COYNER
J.M., 94, 420
CRAIG
Emma, Miss, 440
CRAIGHEAD
J.B., 247
CRAMPTON
Daniel, 87
CRANOR
Lewis W., 309, 310
Milo, 309
CRANENS
Joseph, 233
CRAWFORD
B.F., 504
Daniel B., 98, 216, 217, 292
John M., 292
Phebe, 430
W.W., 511
William, 234
CRAWLEY
Mr., 341, 342
CREAGER
Jonathan P., 421
CREITZ
W.A., 302
CRING
Charles C., 451
CRISLER
Jefferson, 126
CROCKER
Emma J., Mrs., 314
Peter, Rev., 495, 496, 502
CRONIN
John F., 298
CROSEN
E. Franis, 451
CROSS
William P., Dr., 316
CROWE
Stephen, 145
CROWELL
Martin, 118
CROWLEY
Alexander, 130, 132
CRULL
Benjamin F., 477
Henry, 86
Jacob, 86
John, 86, 477
CRUM
John, 273
Mary, 120
CRUME
CRUME continued
Arthur A., 275
CULBERTSON
Thomas, 88, 234
William, 234, 303
CULL
Hugh, 48, 77, 82
CULLATON
Martin, 334
CUMMINGS
William H., 507
CUMMINS
R.F., 451
CURL
Martha, 317
CURM
John, 129
CURME
Arthur A., 98, 503, 504
Joe, 503
CURTIS
John, 272, 273
CUSHMAN
Dr., 483

DAILY
Charles, 338
William, 338
DALBEY
Abner, 149
DALE
L.L., 344
DARLING
Birdilla M., 390
DAVA
Richard, 530
DAVENPORT
Jesse, 64, 65, 77, 78, 82, 92, 233, 253, 258, 271, 279
John F., 298
DAVIDSON
John C., 273
Josiah, 271
DAVIS
Benjamin W., 333, 334, 454
Clarkson, 347, 390
George, 126
George W., 507
Griffin, 152, 417
Hannah E., 352, 390
Harmon, 86
Harvey, 87, 151, 171
John, 308, 309, 310
John C., 216
Joseph, 84
Lida Byers, 451
Oliver G., 296
T. Henry, 313, 461
T. Henry, M.D., 316, 317
William, 130
Willis, 180, 249
DAWSON
A.M., 346
DAY
Harvey J., 346
J.C., 345
T.M., 345
DEAL
DEAL continued
John T., 274
DEARDORFF
Jacob, 477
Oliver M., 313
DEARTH
Mr., 138
DEMPSEY
Cyrus F., 273
W.T., Dr., 461
DENNIS
Absolam, 415
David Worth, 274, 317, 390, 404
Eveline, 317
Frank, 307
George W., 390
Margaret, 457, 459
Mary, 390
Mattie Curl, Mrs., 531, 532, 533, 534
Nathan, 317
Walter Henry, 390
William C., 275
William T., 274, 352, 390
Wilson, 417
DENSMORE
Brothers, 132
DENTER
Herman, Capt., 522
DETCH
George, 295
DEVELIN
George, 273, 344
Lafayette, 273, 338
DEWLIN
William, 490
DICKINSON
Charles A., 506
Edmund, 501
Esther, 457
Joseph J., 299
Samuel, 299
Solomn, 501
DICKENSON
Sarah, Miss, 137, 421
DICKERSON
Theophilus
DICKEY
Almon H., 274
DICKS
Jonathan, 415
DIGMAN
J.B., 349
DILHORN
Robert, 505
DILL
Howard, Mrs., 53
James, 56, 66, 67, 252, 253, 255, 256, 258, 272
Matthew H., 511
Mr., 141
William R., 511
DILLE
H.H., 507
DILLING
Levi S., 477
Frederich, 477
Levi S., 477

DUAN
Elizabeth, 451
DODD
Captain, 121
DODDRIDGE
Mordecai D., 305
DODSON
John C., 275, 302
DONEY
William H., 301, 302
DORMER
Robert O., 338
DORSEY
John, 139
DOUGAN
George, Mrs., 534
John B., 294, 296
DOUGHERTY
George, 417
James, 63, 85
Leon D., 308, 310
Lorenzo C., 273
DOUGHTY
Samuel, 141
Mrs., 458
DOUGLASS
Frederick, 156, 162
DOVER
(Webster), 88
DOW
Lorenzo, 489
DOWNING
Daniel L., 466
Harry, Mrs., 533
DRAKE
Daniel, Dr., 121, 314
I.S., Dr., 339
John, 65
DRAPER
Simon, 233
DRAPIER
William H., 229
DREW
David, 260, 272
DREWRY
Henry T., 158
DRULEY
George, 415
Harvey, 65
Richard S., 274
DRURY
Isaiah, 86
DUDLEY
William W., Col., 269, 274, 295
DuHADWAY
Charles, 307
DULAN
William 490
DULIN
W.I., 95
DUNBAR
I.C., 145
DOUGAN
George, Mrs., 534
DUNN
George H., 121
Isaac D., 503, 504
James, 451
DUNHAM
William, 417
DURBIN
Winfield T., Col., 225
DURAHM
Henry, 501
DuVALL
S.C., 537
DWIGGINS
James, 87
Joseph, 87
DuHadway
Charles R., 292, 307
DUNBAR
Andrew, 144
DUNN
George H., 121
DYE
William, 81

EARHART
Hannah Corwin, 390
Martin, 390
Will, 384, 390, 440, 533
Mrs. William, 533
EARNIST
Abraham, 98, 292, 505
EASTON
John, 502
Josiah, 64
EDGARTON
Caroline, 164
EDGERSON
Myron, 432
Owen, 404, 438
Urban, 126
EDWARDS
Dr., 94, 137
EGGEMEYER
George H., 294, 299, 307
EGGLESTON
Hugh B., 273
Miles C., Judge, 253, 256, 259, 260, 271, 272, 279
EHLE
Amos E., 313
EILER
Samuel Sr., 477
ELAM
Jonathan, 87
ELDER
Jomes, 334, 341, 342, 432, 490
John F., 292
ELDERKIN
John, 493
ELIASON
Isaac, 295
Joshua, Mr. & Mrs., 142, 303
ELIZA
166, 167
ELLENBERGER
Amos, 477
ELLIOTT
Abraham, 234, 260, 272
Axium, 83
Exum, 234, 417
Hettie, 451, 532, 537, 538
ELLIOTT continued
Horace S., 337
Hosea S., 337
Ida, 325
Isaac, 508
I.N., 508
Israel, 60, 77
Jacob, 547
John T., Judge, 126, 127, 261, 271, 273
Lynde, 334, 493
William, 126, 139, 273
ELLIS
Emily, 415
ELMER
Charles N., 142
Clement W., 294
Roswell, 142
ELSTUM
Louise, 400
ELWELL
Eli, 416
Horace, 300
ELWOOD
John, 234
EMMONS
Louis, 534
EUGELBERT
Magdalena, Miss, 539
EMSWILER
Georg P., 99, 102
ENDSLEY
Abraham, 81
Andrew, 59, 60, 65
John, 81
Mrs., 142
ESTEP
Abraham, 138
Isaac, 82
ESTEL
James, 414
ESTER
Hulda, Mrs., 433
Lewis, 432
ESTOP
Elijah F., 273
EUDSLEY
232, 236
EUYART
Samuel, 135
EVANS
George, 177
Isaac P., 292, 366
John, 399
J.P., 503
Margaret, 399
EVERETTS
Gustavus A., 261, 273
EVES
Anna, 459
Sodie E., Mrs., 459
EWING
Thomas, 127
Ulysses B.G., 313

FACKLER
Valnery N., 313
FAGAN
William, 417
FAIRBROTHER
Arnold, 415

FARMER
Michael, 415
W.B., Rev., 523
FARQUHAR
John H., 118, 122, 128, 273
FAY
James A., 423
FEE
George W., 274
FEEGER
Albert J., Rev., 522
FEEMSTER
Alonzo R., 275, 301, 302
FELTON
William, 86
FENDER
Gabriel, 81
Henry, 81
FERGUSON
Charles, 300, 301
Clement A., 401
Clement W., 245, 290
James, 506
Joshua, 417
Kibby, 273
Lenville, 300
Aalbe E., 401
T.J., 466
FERRIS
E.P., 274
Samuel, Dr., 326
FETTA
C., 98
Henry H., 504
FINCH
Cyrus, 259, 260, 272, 332
Hampden G., 337
FINLEY
Andrew, 391
John, 142, 333, 352, 353, 391, 431, 486, 489, 490, 491, 50_
Julia H., Mrs., 220_
Judge, 122
FISHER
Alonzo, 287
Elijah, 64
William T., 313, 349
FISKE
George, Rev., 430, 433
Wilbur A., Prof., 317, 318
FITZGIBBON
J.T., 334
FLANIGAN
Patrick, 298
FLEDDERJOHN
William F., 507
FLEMING
Barnery, 297
Peter, Judge, 27, 36, 57, 59, 60, 63, 68, 233, 257, 252, 271, 277, 246
FLETCHER
Elizabeth, 457
Ingram, 141
Ingram, Mrs., 142
FLETCHER continued
Mordicai Hiatt, M.D., 315
Robert B., 274
FLICKINGER
Samuel, 334
FLINN
Daniel, 417
FLINT
Joseph, Justice, 68
FLOREA
George, 305
FOLAND
John, 234
FOLEY
John E., 298
FORD
D.J., 306
Gayle, 128
Samuel J., 306
FORKNER
Edward, 537
James, 134, 294, 295, 303
James, Mrs., 142
Samuel A., 274
FORSYTH
257
FOSSENKEMPER
283
FOULKE
Carolyn, 538
Edward, 506
Elizabeth Ellen, 352, 383, 391
Harriett, Mrs., 537
John, 416
Mary E., 391
Mary Reeves, 530
Shipley, 520
William Dudley, 265, 270, 275, 334, 343, 352, 360, 361, 373, 374, 382, 392, 404, 429, 530, 536
William R., 429
William W., 391
FOUTS
Charles M., 274
David, 274
John M., 314
Margaret, 542
FOUTZ
Jacob, 49, 601, 233
William, 64
FOWLER
David, 306
FOX
George, 153
Hon. Henry C., 229, 268, 271, 272, 273, 274, 381, 392, 404
William, 84, 234
FRALEY
Daniel, 484
FRANCISCO
Charles A., 298
Charles E., 299
FRANKLIN
Benjamin, Elder, 337, 338
FRANKLIN continued
Thomas, 164
FRAZER
James J., 525 (Vol. II)
McCord, 303
Paul, 303
Walter O., 274
----, 139
FRANZMAN
Philip, 308, 310
FRAZIER
John, 416
Sommerville, 417
FREEMAN
Gath, 275
Perry J., 270, 274, 275
FRENCH
Nathaniel, 257, 272
FRYBARGER
George, 126
FUIBER
Caroline, 430
FULGHUM
Anthony, 500
Benjamin, 469, 490, 500
Francona, 451
Frederick C., 449, 450
Lucy, 451
Oscar E., 449, 450, 451
Walter B., 450, 457
FULGHURN
Eliza B., Miss, 430
FULLER
Abbie S., 430
FULTON
Elisha, 502
FURGISON
Joel, 65
FUTRELL
Robert, 287

GAAR
Abraham, 64, 82, 233, 295
Abram, 508, 509
Clem, 294
Fielding, 82
Isaac, 295
John M., 220, 294, 508, 509
Jonas, 501, 508
Samuel W., 294, 298, 299, 307
GABEL
Harrison, 274
GABLE
Harrison, 314
Dr., 144
GAILBRAITH
David, 64
Robert, 64, 234
GALLATIN
Albert, 105, 109
GARDNER
Alonzo M., 270, 274, 275, 298, 299
Stephen, 170
GARNER
Abraham, 477
GARNET
James M., 158, 159

GARRETT
Henry, 234, 273
John, 234
GARTSIDE
William N., 507
GATES
William, 286
GAUS
Joseph L., 273, 274
GAUSE
George R. & Co., 467
GAUT
Ione Lee, 321
GAY
L.S., 297
GAYLE
Albert D., 291, 292, 310, 507, 512
June W., 292
GEISLER
Leonard, 287
GENNETT
Clarence, 514
Harry, 514
Henry, 294, 299, 514
Henry, Mrs., 533
GENTLE
L.M., 314
GENTRY
Milo, 308
Thomas, 144
GERTON
Alonzo, 304
GIBSON
Samuel, 86
Mrs., 141
GIDDINGS
Joshua, 204
GILBERT
John, 82
GILCHRIST
Dr., 529
GILLESPIE
George, 130, 132
GILLILAND
John, 120
GILLILAN
Lewis, 392
Mary Alice (Clare), 392
Strickland E., 352, 536
Strickland W., 351, 364, 365, 366, 392, 537
GILMORE
James, 260, 272
Mary, 451
GIRTON
Jeremiah, 233
GIRTY
Simon, 50, 51, 52, 53
GITHENS
Elijah H., 502
Griffith D., 502
GODDARD
Mary H., 169, 170
GOINES
Charles G., Rev., 522
GOLDLANDER
Henry, 126
GOLDMAN
Levi, 284
GOODE
Philip, 392
Rebeckah, 392
William G., 292
William Henry, 377, 392, 393
GOODING
William, 118, 119
GOODLANDER
H., 126, 127
GOODRICH
India, 417
GORDON
Anna, 461
J. Bennett, 343
James, 64
Jonathan W., 99
Robert, 417
GORMON
Isaac A., 288
GRAHAM
Thomas J., Rev., 522
William, 64
GRAMES
George W., 345
GRANT
George H., 432, 504
GRAVE
Alva, 274
GRAVER
C.H., 302, 310
GRAVES
Jacob, 171
Kersey, 377, 393
Pusey, 161
GRAY
Luther, 418
William F., 451
GREEN
Daniel, 415
James W., 491
Robert, 149, 151
James G., 273
John, 85
Rachel, 160
Robert, 171
GREENSTREET
J.A., 512
GRIFFIN
Daniel, 48
Jacob, 65, 83, 234
Jerry, 416
GRIFFIS
Verl, 314
William T., 314
GRIFFITH
Wilfred, 309
Levi, 489
GRIFFITHS
John L., 530
GRIMES
Alex, 60
Armstrong, 233
Robert, 82, 233
GROSS
S.D., 314
GROVER
Edmund, 490
Ira, 490
GRUBBS
John W., 220, 292, 529
GUIDLIN
O.N., Mrs., 538
GULLIVER
Frank, 283
GUNDER
A.G., 451
GUNDRY
John, 449
GURNEY
Joseph John, 442, 444

HAAS
H.H., 345
HADLEY
Elwood, 292
Hiram, 425, 530, 437, 443
Jemima D., 457
& Bro., 98
HAILE
James B., 273, 333
HAINES
Abner, 261, 267, 273
John, 422, 490, 492
Joshua W., 292, 421
Perry, 274
HALE
Anna Bunting, 393
John P., 205
Mary Baylies, 539
William Bayard, 376, 377, 394, 393
William Hadley, 393
HALL
Benjamin, 234
HALLAM
Theodore, Rev., 529
HALLAND
Joshua, 292
HALLOWAY
William R., 273
HAMILTON
Daisy Cox, 539
HAMLIN
135
HAMM
Emsley, 140
Sarah, 142, 144
HAMMOND
S.W., 339
HAMPTON
Abraham, 87
Andrew, 466
Jacob, 247
J.D., 466
HANER
Henry, 284
HANES
H.J., 296
HANKINS
Daniel, 126
HANNAH
James, 273
Samuel, 140, 143
HANSON
Julia, 391
HARDING
W.P., 344
HARDINGHAM
Maurice G., Rev., 522
HARDMAN

HARDMAN continued
Benjamin, 477
David, 477
John, 477
HARDY
257, 272
(a lawyer), 483
HARLAN
Andrew J., 273
Denver C., 275
James, 234
(Harlan Settlement)
HARLAND
William, 271
HARNE
Martha H., Miss, 387
HARPER
Philip, 482
HARRINGTON
John J., 294, 298, 299, 504
HARRIS
Benjamin, 36, 60, 66, 90, 93, 240, 254, 258, 270, 275, 297, 418
Daniel, 308
Daniel W., 296, 308, 309, 310
Edna Feree, 539
Henry, 133
John S., Dr., 320
Jonathan, 415, 419
Lem, 346
Mae Thomas, 532
Obedrah, 87
Roswell, 532
HARRISON
Edmund, 416
Isaac, 457
Joseph, 417
Naomi, 395
Orange S., 275
Robert, 415
Timothy, 347, 466
William Henry, Gen., 60, 62, 63, 73
HART
Andrew J., 305
Charles, 345
Daniel, 82
John, 477
HARTER
Peter, 501
HARTLEY
Mr., 223
HARTPENCE
W.R., 347
HARVEY
Benjamin, 64
Caleb, 68, 258
Isaac, 64
John, 57, 234
Michael, 60, 234
Robert, 68, 234
William, 60, 234
HARWOOD
Edward, 164
HASSENBACH
J., 512
HASSENBUSCH
HASSENBUSCH continued
Joseph, 298
HASSLER
P.B., 347
HASTINGS
Thomas, 409
William, 60
HATFIELD
Jonas, 84
HAUGHTON
William, 425
HAUPT
Lewis M., Prof., 325
HAVENS
James, Rev., 484
HAWEKOTTE
William H., 297
HAWKINS
Amos, 60, 65
John, 60, 233
John S., 274
John Jr., 60
John Sr., 65
J.S., 273
Nathan, 426
Thomas D., 273
HAWORTH
Richard, 170
HAYNES
Abner, 272
Elizabeth, 425
Jacob, 271
James, 234
John, 502
Judge, 99
Turner W., 504
HAYWARD
H.J., 274
HEINEY
Enos B., 351
HELEN
Meredith, 127
HELM
William M., 314
HEMPLEMAN
A.W., 504
HENDERSON
Richard, 489
Shadrie, 65
HENDRICKS
Alice, Miss, 392
Thomas, 117, 126
William, 68, 255, 256, 272
HENDY
Andrew, 273
HENKLE
W.D., 422, 432
HENLEY
Edgar, Mrs., 461
Micajah C., 296
HENLY
Sarah, 414, 419
HERALD
Gabriel, 416
HIATT
Edgar J., 299
Eleazer, 506
Eliezier, 151, 486
Isaac, 84, 414, 419, 425
HIATT continued
Naomi, 388
Thomas, 233
HIBBERD
Benjamin, 501
Elgar G., 245, 294, 296, 299
Elizabeth, 530
James F., Dr., 394, 496
Lizzie Laws, 382, 394
James Farquar, 319, 529
HICKLIN
Lewis, 156, 161
HICKS
Robert A., 302, 307
HIEGER
William, 297
HIGGANS
Dand, 272
HIGGINS
Nancy D., 319
HILL
Alfred, 308
Benjamin, 49, 57, 233, 466
Christopher, 60
Daniel, 156, 160, 247, 348
David H., 274
E.G., 294, 467
Ezra, 469
James, Mrs., 142
Jemina, 457
Jessie, 156
John, 234
Lloyd K., 140
Marguerita, 539
Rachael Bailey, Mrs., 348
Robert, 49, 56, 57, 64, 94, 233, 419, 420, 543
Samuel H., 449
Thomas, 60
HILLSBOROUGH
85
HINTON
Irvin, 50, 52
HIPES
Joel, 316
HISER
Minnie Carpenter, 451
W. Scott, 451
HITT
John W., 127
HOAG
Luddley M., 164
HOBBS
Barnabas Coffin, 425
William, Dr., 442, 446
HOCKETT
Mary, 160
HODGES
J., 64
Joseph, 414
HODGIN
C.E., 430
W., 153, 164, 430, 434
HOELSCHER
Gustave H., 275
HOLCOMBE

HOLCOMBE continued
Janes G., Mrs., 434
HOLDER
Joseph, 477
HOLLAND
E.E., 314
Elijah, 415, 416
George, 217, 261, 271, 273
HOLLER
Abraham, 477
Christian, 477
Francis, 283
Granville, 283
John, 477
HOLLIDAY
John, 85
Rachel, 166
Simon, 166
HOLLINGSWORTH
Clarence, 451
David, 219
Henry, 102
Jonathan, 418, 424
Milton, 217, 339, 430, 449
Rhoda, 459
HOLLOWAY
David P., 333, 334, 343, 365, 466, 493
Nancy B., 397
HOLMAN
Edward, 50, 414
Eliza, 421
George, 27, 36, 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53, 55, 56, 59, 64, 65, 66, 89, 90, 232, 251, 254, 421, 423, 544
James, 82, 233, 237
Jesse, 68, 252, 256, 257, 281, 272
Joseph, 61, 68, 77, 83, 409
Maria, 411, 416
Theodosia, 421
William, 61, 82, 409
HOLMES
Harry, Dr., 538
HONES
H.C., 435
HOOK
David, 501
HOOKER
Lizzie, 152
HOOVER
Andrew, 49, 56, 57, 232, 418, 424, 542
David, Judge, 27, 37, 38, 49, 56, 68, 76, 77, 102, 143, 231, 271, 272, 480, 541
Frederick, 57
George, Capt., 221
Henry, 61, 65, 66, 409, 487
Jacob, 477
Jonathan, 477
Levi, Dr., 461
Milton, 308, 310
HOPKINS
Joseph, 419
Robert R., 314
HORNER
Bert, 143
HORNEY
Edwin, 349
HORNERY
Stephen, 234
HORNISH
Martin, 143
HOSHOUR
Samuel K., Rev., 32, 94, 137, 333, 377, 385, 394, 420, 421, 42_, 429, 490
HOSIER
Lewis, 60, 68, 258
William, 60, 234
HOUCH
I.L., 143
HOUGH
Angie (see White, Angie Hough)
Daniel, 169, 170
Hiram, 151
Israel, 148, 151
John, 148, 150
Jonathan, 37, 154
Reuben, 169
Moses, 156, 466
William R., 274
William, 148, 169
Zeri, 156, 415
HOWARD
E.G., Rev., 522
Isaac R., 292, 294
Jon D., 294
Robert, 340
HOWE
Julia Ward, 530
HOWLAND
Jon D., 273
HUBBARD
Jeremiah, 178, 429
Matilda, 392
Richard J., 120, 121, 416
HUBER
Conrad, Rev., 522
HUDSON
Jason, 417
Robert N., 273
HUEY
A.C., 275
HUFF
Curtis B., 292
Hiram, 151
Israel, 241
John, 249
O.N., Dr., 151, 156, 169, 314, 320
William, 241
HUFFMAN
William G., 314
HUGHES
Isaac M., 461, 529
John, 499
HUGHS
John, 490
HUNT
HUNT continued
Charles, 48, 58, 81, 82, 407, 544
Clayton B., 505
Ferdinand, 529
G.B., 314
George, 36, 58, 63, 67, 68, 74, 75, 81, 91, 252, 254, 255, 277, 415, 546
J., 343
James H., 273, 338
John, 58, 81, 149, 272, 500
Jonathan, 418
Mary H., Mrs., 458
Nathan, 484
Nuha, 387
Samuel, 65
Smith, 36, 58, 66, 74, 82, 90
Timothy, 64, 65
William, 58, 387
William R., Capt., 223
HUNTER
234
Robert M.T., 159
HURST
Cyrus C., 305
Dickinson, 126
William, 416
HURT
George, 149
HURTY
Josiah H., 432
HUTCHENS
Charles, 119
HUTCHEONS
William, 417
HUTCHINSON
John, 126, 139
HUTTON
Jesse, 508
Jesse M., 511
John, 425
John H., 431, 466, 505, 508
John J., 466, 467
John J.M., 466
Sarah Evans, 425
Walter J., 511
William P., 511
HYDE
O.J., 466

ILIFF
Edgar, 461, 534
George W., 466
J.E., 461
Sarah A., 454
IREDELL
Samuel E., 505
IRELAND
James, 233
John, 57, 65
Peter, 233
IRVING
William, 85
IRVIN
Eleanor, 401
ISH

ISH continued
George, 76
IUTZI
Joseph, M.D., 320, 529

JACKSON
Anna M., 426
Caleb, 83, 129, 134, 234
Fred, 457
Isaac, 500
John, 300
Joseph W., 83, 274, 294, 295, 300, 303 (Pres.), 113
Lindley, 451
Llewllyn B., 274
Malcolm, 274
Richard A., 270, 271, 272, 274
Richard M., 127
William, 426
JACOBS
James, 65
JAMES
H.S., Rev., 523
Sallie F., 415
JAMISON
Sewell R., 339
JARRETT
William, 81
JARVIS
Benjamin, 60, 64
Dwight, 273
JAY
Allen, 377, 394, 395, 446
Allen, Mrs., 461
Eli, 154 ("Furnas Family in America")
Eli & Mahala, 347
Isaac, 394
J.W., 318
Rhoda Cooper, 394
JEFFERSON
Thomas, 104, 105, 107, 108, 112
Township, 86
JENKINS
Daniel, 94, 420
Isaac, 144 (wife Mrs. Eliz Talbot)
Philip, 303
JENKINSON
Isaac, 334, 340, 374, 395, 404
Isaac, Mrs., 338
Narcissa Lewis, 352
JENNINGS
(Gov.), 117
Jonathan, 62, 76, 258
JENNY
Abel, 84
JESSUP
Eli, 415
Isaac, 87, 88
Jacob, 60
Levi, 152, 418
Thomas R., 270, 274, 275
Wilfred, 272, 275, 512
JESSUP continued
William, 87
JEWETT
Benjamin F., 301
JINKS
Samuel, 186
JOBE
Samuel, 64, 65, 82
JOBES
Richard, 417
JOBS
Oscar, 417
JOHNS
Jesse, 414
JOHNSON
A.L., Dr., 344
B.B., 343, 511
Calvin R., 339, 340
Catherina, 395
E.C., 343, 344
E.D., 136
Edmond, 273
Edna, 539
Elizabeth, 457
George A., Judge, 99, 271, 273
Hannah, 456
Henry Underwood, 352
Henry N., Hon., 95, 139, 141, 269, 272, 274, 275
John, 62
John Wright, 166, 168
Kate U., Mrs., 139, 141
Lee R., Dr., 421
Levi, 486
Mary, 457
Nimrod, Hon. Judge, 139, 141, 201, 253, 259, 264, 269, 271, 272, 273, 282, 395, 421
Peter, 297, 481, 499
Rebecca, 433 (Mrs. Farnham)
Robert Underwood, 95, 139, 363, 395
Samuel, 161, 417
Sylvester, 145, 466
Thomas, 273
JOHNSONBAUGH
Harrison, 477
Michael, 132
JOHNSTON
James, 488
Melville F., 314
Melville F., Mrs., 536, 538
JOLIFF
John, 164
JONATHAN
M., 415
JONES
A.R., 307
Charles W.D., 300, 301
David, 415
Elmer E., 430
Isaac E., 470, 471, 505, 506, 508 (See also on page 4 of typewritten sheets in
JONES continued
V.F. under Richmond-Biography)
John, 271
John K., 295, 296, 300, 303
Lewis, 466
Lincoln H., 301
L.P., 523
Martha, 523
Martin, 417
Mary, 303
Morgan, 471, 505
Norris, 100, 140
Olive T., 415
Olive (T.), 294, 295, 303, 423
Reese, 501
Shelby, 415
William, 82
W.F., Rev., 523
W.H., 272
JORDAN
Dulaina M., 352, 355, 396
James J., 396
John, 82, 98
William, 415
JORDON
John, 418
JOSELYN
Alvin, 118
JOSLYN
George B., 137
JULIAN
George W., Hon., 95, 123, 143, 199 -213, 259, 262, 266, 268, 273, 295, 303, 337, 367, 368, 372, 396, 404, 415, 416, 423, 426
Isaac, 37, 59, 61, 77, 83, 93, 234, 258, 338, 339, 340, 352, 357, 396, 409, 414, 426
Isaac Jr., 338, 339
Isaac H., 426
Jacob B., 272, 294, 295, 423, 426
Jacob W., 269
Jacob (B.), Hon., 59, 143, 144, 259, 262, 269, 273, 303
Rebecca (saac), Mrs., 143, 396
JUNKINS
James, 234
JUSTICE
Enoch P., 273
Joseph, 273
Patrick, 505
William, 499

KAIN
Harry, 225
KAPP
J.W., Rev., 450, 451
KEELOR
Harry C., 515

KEESLING
Jacob, 82, 233
KEEVER
Claude S., 346
KELLER
Samuel, 149
KELLEY
James, 508
William H., 274, 275
KELLOR
John, 455
KEMPER
George E., 512
KENDALL
Margaret, 430
KENNEDY
Andrew, 61
Edward W., 429
Jesse, 306
KENT
Edward, 148
KENWORTHY
T.C., Rev., 522
William, 292
KENYAN
Hoxie, 415
KEPLER
John, 300
Lynn E., 274
KERR
John, 415
KERSEY
Charles A., Dr., 529
Silas H., Dr., 143
Vierling, M.D., 320, 321, 529
KESLANK
J., 64
KESSLER
E.E., 304
KIBBEY
Frank C., 274
John C., 83, 141, 423 (See also item on page 3 of typewritten sheets in V.F. under Richmond-Biography & clipping.)
John F., 266, 267, 271, 273, 529 (See also item on page 3 of typewritten sheets in V.F. under Richmond-Biograph & clipping.)
Joseph H., 274
KIDWELL
Jonathan, 416
KIENZLE
Fred W., 314
KIMBLE
Henry C., 136
KIMMEL
Elmer E., 223, 224, 229
KING
Caleb, 247
Dean, 505
Eliza Smith, 425
Emile, Miss, 143
Francis, 428
James E., 314
KING continued
John, 83, 139, 234
Lenna, Mrs., 345
Levinus, 502, 505, 506
Thomas W., 505
William F., Dr., 143, 219
KINLEY
Ann Reece, 397
Isaac, 348, 352, 397, 416, 466
Jennie G., Mrs., 348, 352, 397
KINSEY
Bella, Mrs., 535
David W., 307
Lewis, 477
KIRK
G.H. Oder, 347
KIRKMAN
N.A., 298
Roscoe E., 270, 271, 272, 274, 275
KIRLIN
C.M., 305
KITTERMAN
Claude S., 300, 301, 308
Ennias, 308, 309
KLINE
Isaac, 343
KNAPP
John, 287
KNODE
A.B., 130
KNOLLENBERG
Alice, Miss, 533
C.A., 298
George H., 298
George J., 225
John W., 298
KNOLLENBURG
C.A., 512
KNOPF
Charles (Floral Co.), 467
KNOTT
Rachel H., 391
KNOWLTON
Emily T., 429
KOEHRING
Henry J., 296
KONTZ
Jasper, 65
KOON
Jasper, 60
KOONS
Benjamin F., 477
KRAMER
Clarence H., 298
KRUEGER
F. Will, M.D., 314
KUHLMAN
M.J., Mrs., 455

LACEY
Elijah, 329, 485, 486, 489
Ephraim, 257, 482
John, 87
M.M., Maj., 160, 170, 171
William, 87, 167
LACKEY
Ira, 126
Sanford, 126
LACY
Elizabeth, 160
LADD
Charles, 272, 275
Eliza, 417
W.C., 274
LAMAR
Frank S., 274
Samuel, 418
Zitella Lemon, 539
LAMB
James, 81, 82, 233, 409
Phineas, 466
Thomas, 87, 235
LAMBERTSON
George, 309, 310
LANCASTER
John P., 466
Wright, 64, 82, 233
LAND
Charles H., 509
Frank, 509
Frank B., 294
Frank C., Mrs., 538
LANE
Amos, 68, 255, 256, 260, 272
C.H., 343
Henry S., Gen., 265
Henry S., Hon., 144, 186, 187, 188
LANGLEY
Charles, 304
LANTZ
John M., 274
LARSH
C.S., 309
Franklin, 415
Thomas Jefferson, 333
LASHLEY
Alfred, 139, 144
Daniel, 139
John, Mr. & Mrs., 145
LATANE
Robert W., 159
LAWRENCE
John, 255, 272
LAWS
Cornelia W., 386
Joanna H., 394
John May, 394, 488, 506
Joseph, 386
Joseph P., 502
Lizzie M., 319
LAYERS
William, 414
LEAVELL
Robert, 85
LEE
E., 180, 249
Fitzhugh, Gen., 225
LEEDS
Catherine, 319
Charles S., 274
Elizabeth, 425

LEEDS continued
Jeanette G., 397
Noah, 416, 428, 290, 493
Rudolph G., 334, 314, 377, 397
Warner M., 470, 488, 506
William B., 397, 523
LEESON
Allen, 415
Robert L., 416
LEGG
Walter, 481
LEMON
Everett R., 224, 275, 299
Fred H., 467
John, Capt., 128
Leonard, Mrs., 532
LEONARD
Thomas, 416, 417
LESH
Carrie, 430, 536, 537
LEWIS
Caleb, 271, 415
Dio, Dr., 455
Enoch, 163
John, 85, 235
Mark, 504
Nathaniel, 506
Richard, 68, 258, 417
William A., 309
LIGHTBOURN
John S., Rev., 522
LINDEMUTH
Arthur C., 270, 275
LINDERMAN
Barney, 130
LINIPUS
John, 134
LINDLEY
James, 84
Olive Rogers, 539
William, 477
LINDSEY
R.P., 302
LIPPINCOTT
S.R., 493
Samuel, 502
LISTER
Jonathan, 414
LITTELL
Willis R., 314
LITTLE
Lewis, 64
M.J., Mrs., 460
LIVINGSTON
H.W., 339
Thomas, 415
LOCK
William, 171
LOCKE
William, 490
LODER
John, Esq., 120
LODINGH
Florence, Mrs., 532
LOEHR
William H., 296
LOGAN
LOGAN continued
Josephine (Mrs. Ruhl), 433
LOMAX
Abel, 180, 249
Joseph, 180, 249, 343, 417
LONG
Elisha, 123, 124
James, 273
Gen., 127
& Westerfield, 124
LONTZ
David, 477
J.M., 508
LOOP
Aubrey L., 314
LORD
Henry C., 135
LOVELAND
Lyman J., 428
LOWE
John, 505
William, 414
LEECE
Mat, 130
LUMSDEN
John, 514
LUPTON
Anne, Miss, 440
LUTZ
344
LYLE
John S., 216 (See also item on page 1 of typewritten sheets in V.F. under Richmond-Biograph.
LYNCH
Augustus D., 291
John, 466
LYONS
Doctor, 537

MacCORMICK
Howard, 532
MacNUTT
Joseph G., 398
Laetitia Jane (Scott), 398
MacPHERSON
John C., 410, 423, 451
McCAFFERTY
Jonah, Capt., 128
McCARTHY
John F., 298
McCARTY
Beuff. 122
Enoch, 120
John F., 461
McCAULAY
F.G., 344
McCLURE
Nathaniel, 64
McCONAHA
Simon, 140, 144
Walter, 507
McCONNELL
James H., 273
McCORKLE
Charles, 290
McCORMIC
John, 417
McCOY
Thomas, 27, 45, 46, 48, 64, 75, 83, 89, 232, 234
McCORD
Elam, 138
McCRACKEN
Nathan, 417
McCULLOUGH
George, 501
John, 86
Neel, 95, 266, 273
Will, 201
McDANIEL
John L., 301, 302
McDANIELS
Jerry, 344
McDIVITT
Miriam, Mrs., 535
McDONAL
E.M., 274
McDONALD
Joseph E., Hon., 190
Louise Y., 316
McGORKIN
William, 428
McGREW
G.H., 274
McGUIRE
Charles A., 296
Charles, 507
Elwood, 296, 507
McKEE
Charles E., 309, 310, 314
John, 85
Sarah, 278
William, 416
McLain
John, 419
McLANE
John, 481, 500
William, 77, 78, 92, 253, 258, 271, 279
McLAUGHLIN
Marcellus L., 274
McLEAN
112
McMAHAN
Edward G., 298
McMAHON
Katherine A., 395
McMULLEN
J.D., 461
J.T.W., 215, 243
McMURREY
James, 415
McNARY
Thomas C., Rev., 522
McNEELY
J.M., 334
McNEILL
James, 430, 434, 439 Vol. II, page 409 (sketch)
McNORON
Florenne Klarh, 539
McNUTT
Francis A., 374, 398

McWHINNEY
F.A., 292

MAAG
Fred, 341, 342
MACEY
E.W., 272
MACY
Eli, 415, 419
Phebe, 172
MADDEN
Joseph, 130
MADISON
James, 104, 108
MADDOC
Rachel, 457
MAGOFFIN
Benale, 189 (Gov. of Ky.)
MAIL
William, 278
MAILY
Bill, 280
MANNING
John M., 310
Thomas, 82
MARCH
Walter, 274
MARCHANT
Joseph, 504
MARINE
A., Rev., 138
Ira, 156
Jonathan, 86, 235
John, 415
MARKLEY
Stephen C., 314
MARMON
Daniel W., 469, 504
William, Dr., 425
MARSHALL
Elsie, Miss, 538
J.G., 126
MARTIN
Aaron, 36, 63, 68, 82, 233, 251, 252, 255, 271, 277, 414, 546 (died August 13, 1826)
Benjamin L., 303
Edwin C., 399, 529
James, 234
Martha Evans, 385, 399, 530
MARTINDALE
E.B., 272
James, 84, 234
John, 417
Martin, 234
Moses, 234
MARTINEAU
Harriet, Miss, 209
MARVEL
Charles, 314
Charles, Mrs., 533
MASOSON
Benjamin F., 270, 275, 306, 307
MASON
Daniel W., 272, 273, 274
MASON continued
Edward, 151
J.H., 302, 309, 310
John W., 301, 302
Thomas, 99
MATHER
David L., 298
MATCHETT
W.J., 82
MATHEW
Theobald, Rev., 460
MATHEWSON
Calista, Miss, 314
MATTINGLY
J.F., Rev., 522
MAUDLINE
Benjamin, 60, 65, 418, 419
MAULSBY
Benjamin, 418
David, 501
John L., 501
Lydia, 416
MAXIM
George H., 512
J.W., 512
MAXWELL
John, 83, 234
Richard, 36, 57, 64, 66, 90, 240, 254
MEANS
H.C., 143
Thomas, 273
MACKEL
George W., 341
MEDSKER
W.A., 274, 275
William F., 27_
MEEK
Jacob, 48, 64, 68, 232, 258
J.L., 98
J., 415
Jeremiah, 36, 59, 63, 252, 271, 546
John, 477, 36, 56, 65, 66, 90, 488, 544
Jesse, 492, 544
Joseph D., 314
Joshua, 64, 233
Rariden, 286
William, 64, 415
MEEKER
Minor, 129
MEERHOFF
John H., 297
MEGREW
Harold C., 225
MELLENDER
Peter, 233
MELLETT
Joshua H., 201, 272
MELODY
Mary, Miss, 308
MENDENHALL
A.W., 339
C.S., 466
Elijah, 416, 417, 419
Elizabeth, 426
Gardner, 466
Griffith, 57
MENDENHALL continued
Hiram, 130, 49c
Isaac, 234
James R., 271, 432
James R., Dr., 415, 468, 483, 491
John, 466
J.R., 489
John H., 274
John R., 467
Lucy Osgood, 539
Miles, 418
Sarah F., Miss, 219
William, 434
MENDUM
Miss, 536
MEREDITH
Fletcher, 273
Henry Clay, 321, 344
Samuel, 333, 337
Solomon, 126, 213, 273
Virginia Claypool, 321, 538
Dr., 451
MERING
Jacob, 502
Luther M., 502
MERRY
Emma Bales, 451
MESSICK
Clement, 489
MEYER
George W., 297
MIDDLETON
W., Mrs., 531
MILES
Israel, 273
MILLER
Aaron, 86, 477
David, 86, 474, 477
George W., 295
Harry, Mrs., 538
Harvey, 64
Isaac, 234
John, 82, 233, 415
John A., 477
John F., 529
J.V.R., Rev., 454
Martin B., 274
MILLICAN
Thomas B., 307
MILLS
Aaron, 84
Joseph John, Dr., 446
Seth, 84
MILTON
88
MINER
John S., 273
MINESINGER
John, 118, 130, 136
MINIWELL
Jones A., 273
MINOR
Noah W., 273
MINTER
E., Rev., 522
MITCHELL
R.S., 466
Samuel, 496
Samuel R., 433

MITCHELL continued
Sarah I., Miss, 327
MOFFITT
Charles, 468, 469, 506
Hugh, 469
Thomas, 81
MONROE
Pres., 110
MONTIETH
J.S., Dr., 219
MOONEY
James, 321
Margaret, Miss, 537
MOORE
Albert, 304
Alexander, 233
Alfred, 414
Charles, 273
Daniel C., 308, 310
Henry C., 118, 127, 128
Henry, 477
Hiram E., 274
Joel, 82
John, 486
Jonathan, 501
Joseph, Dr., 322, 348, 448
William, 418
MOORMAN
James, 87
James H., 292
Sarah, 455
T.F., 507
MOREAN
M.C., 338
MOREHOUSE
Lewis C., 274
MORGAN
Benjamin, 60
Charles, 75
Lee, 285
Nathan, 471, 492, 501
William B., 347
MORMAN
John A., 161
MORRIS
Bethnel F., 257, 272
David, 416
Eliza W., Mrs., 455, 459
Isaac B., 268, 273, 419, 428
John, 418, 424
Ruth Ann, 414
Thomas B., 466
William R., 272
MORRISON
Belle, 430
James, Mrs., 538
Robert, 479
MORRISSON
James, 60, 65
Robert, 84, 245, 289, 290, 326, 481, 482, 488, 489, 490, 500, 502, 523
MORROW
Andrew, 60
Jane, 454
John, 60, 65, 233, 414
Roy D., 314
MORROW continued
Sarah J., 314
MORSE
N.S., 512
MORTON
James T., 184
Oliver P., Hon., 38, 95, 101, 144, 183-198, 259, 265, 266, 271, 273, 184 (wife Sarah), 367-372, 394, 399, 404
William F., 184
MOSBAUGH
Frank C., 301, 302, 344
MOSLER
Henry, 95
MOSS
David, 274
Mary, Miss, 422
MOTE
Elbert L., 457
MOTT
James, 103
Thomas A., 423, 435
Thomas E., 274, 536
MOUNT
David, 129
Howard M., 305
James A., Gov., 224
James C., 305
Judge, 128
MUIR
John, 395
MULTICAULIS
Morris, 471
MURPHY
Eli, 273
Francis, 461
Joseph, 273
Miles, 84, 129, 234
Robert, 126, 417, 466
MURRAY
Professor, 538
Fay S., Mrs., 539
George, 309
Jesse M., 300
Lawrence O., 292
Robert Lindley, 164
MURREY
C.B., 417
MYERS
Abraham, 477
MYRICK
Reuben, 505

NAILEY
Elson, 273
NEAL
Mr., 536
Rachel, 139
NEALY
Thomas, 277
NEEDHAM
George S., 274
William P., 352
NEILL
A.J., 451
NEISS
Michael, 68, 258
NELEY
NELEY continued
Thomas, 68
NELSON
John, 414, 415
Joshua, 415
NESTOR
Thomas, 98
NETTLETON
Marriet, 392
NEW
John C., 310
NEWBY
Frank, 300
Thomas, 300
NEWLIN
Finley, 508
NEWMAN
Anna, Miss, 537
Charles E., 298
Charles, 505
Clara, Miss, 538
Edmund B., 121, 273
Gertrude (See Fletcher, Mrs. Ingram
John A., Hon., 264
John F., 266
John S., Judge, 141, 185, 200, 201, 261, 262, 273, 423
John W., 298
Jonathan W., 270, 274, 275
E.B., 121, 416
John S., 265
Thomas, 501
NEWTON
Dr., 454
A.N., 466
NICHOLS
Mrs., 143
James W., 274
NICHOLSON
Andrew, 417
John, 84, 529
Timothy, 446, 450, 538
NICKERSON
Joshua, 504
NICKSON
Samuel, 151
NIXON
J.F., 274
Oliver Woodson, Dr., 373, 399, 400
Samuel, 87, 501
William Penn, 400, 443
NOAH
John (Jack), 283
NOBLE
Henry, 143
Henry, Mrs., 143
James, 36, 49, 64, 67, 68, 121, 252, 255, 256, 258, 259, 271. 272, 546
L., 273
Noah, ex. Gov., 117, 118, 121, 122, 490
Thomas G., 139
NOEL
Thomas, 122
NOLAND

NOLAND continued
Daniel, 53, 234, 415, 416
David, 68, 258
NORDYKE
Addison H., 504
David, 292
Ellis, 502, 504
Isaac, 417
Lydia, 457
T., 295
NORMAN
O.P., 508
NOVDUCETT
Thomas, 292
NUSBAUM
Lee, 533
Oliver, Mrs., 539
NUTT
Cyrus, Dr., 137

OBRIEN
J.A., 511
O'BRIEN
M.J., 511
O'DELL
James, 77, 92, 258
OFFERT
Charles G., 274
OGBORN
Albert G., 298
W.H., 274
OGBURN
Harrison, 505
Joseph, 505
OGDEN
Margaret Van Cortlandt, 398
O'HARRA
Patrick, 45, 46
OLDHAM
Joseph W., 449
O'NEILL
Dennis, 286
John, 286
OSBORN
Alonzo, 415
Charles, 87, 171, 177, 178, 416
Daniel, 415
Edith, 160
Ellis, 415
Isaiah, 416
James, 415, 416, 419
John, 466
Joseph P., 490
Lindin, 151, 152
OSTRANDER
Mayor, 247
OVERMAN
Eli, 61, 149, 409
Ephraim, 60, 62, 77, 418, 424
Joseph, 83, 234
Nathan, 60, 83
Thomas, 488
OWENS
Richard, 413
Sue, Miss, 422
Susan P., 433

PAIGE
John, Mrs., 143
Ralmajo, 274
PALMER
Edwin D., 504
Joel, 126
PARK
Judge, 546
PARKE
Benjamin, 65, 252, 253, 271
PARKER
Benjamin S., 351
Edwin E., 352
Elijah, 342
Joel, 87, 151, 155, 164
Mary, 160
Oran K., 352
Samuel W., 121, 126, 127, 234, 272
PARROTT
N., 138
PARRY
Joseph, 490
Mordecoi, 501
William, 218, 243, 492
(see also Wayne County-History (Luther M. Feeger) Palladium No. 144, 151, 156, 158, 160, 162-165, P. 10-2-1953 p8, c1 - No. 144 P.10-13-1953 p16, c1-No. 151, P.10-20-1953 p.7, c1-No. 156, P.10-22-1953 p11, c1-No. 158, P.10-26-1953 p12, c1-No. 160, P.10-28-1953 p7, c1-No. 162, P.10-29-1953 p10, c1-No. 163, P.10-30-1953 p12, c1-No. 164, P.11-2-1953 p5, c1-No. 165
PARSONS
Benjamin, 86
William, 233
PATTERSON
John, 68, 258, 415
PATTISON
George, 273
PAXON
Nancy, 454
PAXSON
John M., 98, 220
PAYNE
Albert, 292
Harman, 505
Hermon B., 267
W.O., 274
PEACOCK
Mary, Miss, 538
PEARCE
Asher, 309
PEDRICK
Isaac H., 274
Richard, 234
PEELLE
B.M., 304
H.H., 143

PEELLE continued
J.A., 255
John, 143
Martha L., Mrs., 144
PEELE
William A., Judge, 99, 144, 254, 259, 264, 265, 268, 271, 272, 273, 417
PEGG
James, 480, 545
Mary, 415, 419
Valentine, 60, 232
PEIRCE
Rollo J., 314
PENLAND
Jacob R., 274
PENNINGTON
Joel, Dr., 120, 121, 311
PENNOCK
Abraham 1, 103
PENCE
William H., 305
PENSE
William M., 307
PERKINS
Samuel E., Hon., 261, 262, 267, 272, 273, 334, 491, 493
PERRY
Anna E., Miss, 315
James, Hon., 259, 260, 261, 271, 272, 273
Oran, Judge, 95, 139, 263, 264
PERSONETTE
L.D., 415
Joseph, 88
William, 415, 421
PERVIANCE
57
PETERS
Cora Van Aerman, 530
PETERSON
John, 132
PETTIT
James, 65, 66, 252
PETTY
William, 126, 304
PFAFFLIN
Matthew, 135
PHELPS
Laura, 428
PHILLIPS
Abraham, 501
Lewis C., 449
PICKERING
S.W., 309, 310
PICKETT
Joshua, 60, 233
PIEHL
William F., 297
PIERCE
B.R., 308
Isaac A., 306
Jonah, 416
Lindley M., 307
PIERSON
John, 234
Nathan, 60, 65

PIGGOT
Joshua, 418
PITTS
Hampshire, 253, 278, 279, 281, 282
PLACE
Morris, 414, 417, 419
PLATT
William, 512
PLATTS
Jonathan, 86, 416
PLEASANTS
Y., 292
PLUMMER
Hannah A., 400
John P., 486
John Thomas, M.D., 40, 59, 322, 323, 328, 334, 418, 422, 425, 426, 468, 480, 483, 503
Jonathan W., 400
Joseph P., 468, 486, 490
Mary Wright, 359, 400
POE
James M., 420, 429, 490, 493
James P., 423
POLK
Josiah A., 273
POMEROY
George, 274
POOL
John, 60, 65
Joshua, 417, 419
POPP
John H., 215, 217, 272, 273, 414
PORCH
Jane, 160
PORT
William, 126
PORTER
C.L., 143
James, 84
Samuel, 501
POST
Elias E., 274
POTTER
George W., 273
S.S., 94, 420
POTTS
William, 126
POWERS
Sampson, 273
PRENTICE
George D., 189
PRETLOW
James T., 274
Robert E., 352, 358, 400
PREVOS
Asa, 61, 409
PRICE
C.T., 98
Edward, 87
Jedediah, 87
Rice, 60
Thomas, 87
Mrs., 162
PRICE continued
William, 65
PRICHETT
Dr., 141, 144
PRITCHARD
Samuel, 151
PRITZINGER
Albert, 293
PROFFIT
Mack, 287
PRUYER
Francis, 273
PUCKETT
Beulah, 160, 415, 419, 426, 427
Daniel, 149, 178, 180
Zachariah, 273
PUGH
William, Dr., 483
PURDY
William, Prof., 449
PUTNEY
James, 130

QUINN
David, 273
Peter, 415

RADCLIFFE
J.F., Rev., 522
RAFFER
Edward, 477
RAGAN
James B., 430
RAILSBACK
David, 64, 236, 466
Enoch, 415
Jehial, 272, 273
RAMBO
Absalom, 233
Jackson, 82, 233
RANDAL
John, 455
RANDALL
Rorvena E., 460
RANDLE
Robert W., 149, 274
William, 151
RANDOLPH
Thomas, 62
RARIDAN
James, 94, 127, 134, 142, 201, 256, 257, 259, 272, 279, 420, 296
James, Mrs., 144
RARIDEN
F.L., 344
RATLIFF
Cornelius Sr., 60, 233, 418, 424, 466
Joseph C., 296, 303, 414, 419, 450, 466, 503
Ruth Anna Hunt, 459
RATTRAY
Matthew, 489, 501
RAY
Alexander W., 273
James B., exGov., 117, 121, 143, 257, 259,
RAY continued
260, 272
Martin M., 143, 260, 272
Thomas, 85
RAYMOND
Charles H., 273, 423
REA
George S., 429
John, 416
REAGAN
Thomas, 416
REED
Hugh T., 400
Irvin, 400, 466, 492, 98
John, 466
Mary Mifflen Evans, 400, 401
M.L., 343
Roland T., 466
REESE
Catherine, Miss, 440
T.J., 440
REEVE
Benjamin F., 129
REEVES
Arthur M., 334, 373, 381, 401, 404
Caroline Middleton, 530
Hannah M., 401, 402
Isabella, 530
J.F., 505
J. Frank, 529
James E., 245, 292, 401, 402, 427, 471
James F., 505, 529
James S., 292
Jesse R., 274
Jesse S., 374, 375
Jesse Siddall, 401, 462
Mark E., 132, 189, 220, 295, 499
William E., 292
William Peters, 402
REID
Andrew, 595
Daniel G., 294, 296, 307, 482, 493, 507, 508, 523
P.A., 507
Pettis A., 508
M.V., 508
W.S., 466
William G., 292
REISER
Charles, 301
REISOR
Daniel, 282
RELLER
Will W., 275
REPLOGLE
Abraham, 477
Jaocb, 477
REPROGLE
Samuel, 86
REVALEE
Charles A., 288
REYNOLDS
Ann, 160
Clarkson, 418
Emma, 451

REYNOLDS continued
Isaac, 84, 149
Jesse, 149, 151
Job, 151
William G., 86
RHODES
Samuel, 163
RICHARDSON
Aaron, 477
RICHEY
Everett A., 274
RIDENOUR
Irvin M., 296
RIFE
John, 233
RILEY
R.A., 273, 274
RINEHARD
William, 170
RINGE
Isaac, 503
ROARK
Charles A., 314
ROBBARDS
Thomas, 480, 548
ROBBINS
Byram, 275, 297
John E, 270, 272, 274, 275
John S., 461
ROBERTS
D.H., 430
Eli, 296
Frank C., 274
Jonathan, 465, 471
John, 220
T.W., 98
Walter, 83, 94
ROBERTSON
M.W., 477
ROBINSON
Elnora, 451, 532
Fannie, 451
Francis, 249
Francis W., 512, 513
H.D., 508
Henry E., 513
Henry Raymond, 512
Olive Kaminshki, 532
Ray, 532
ROBY
William, 477
RODDY
Christopher, 68, 77, 233, 281, 282
RODGER
Christopher, 277
ROELL
Frank A., Rev., 522
ROGERS
Clara, 432
Eliza, 429
ROLLER
Karl, 312
ROOT
Lavinda, 428
ROOTS
F.J., 136
M.H., 136
P.H., 135
ROSA
ROSA continued
Fred, 95
William H., 297
ROSE
Henrietta, Mrs., 142
William E., 273
ROSS
Louis F., 314
ROUCH
Charles, 467
ROWAN
Henry, 139
ROWLETT
George W., 505
J.V., 505
RUBY
Daniel A., 306
RUDY
Henry C., 274
RUE
Mary, 49
Richard, 27, 36, 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 56, 55, 59, 61, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 89, 91, 232, 237, 251, 252, 546
RUFFNER
Joseph, 274
RUNGE
Charles, 513
John H., 297, 513
Louis, 513
RUPE
John L., 269, 270, 272, 274, 275
Mr. (father of John Rupe), 142
RUSSELL
Elvert, Rev., 523, 537
John, 417
Robert, 415
Vumedge, 234
RYAN
287
RYDER
E.B., 338
RYMAN
A.R., 128
John, 273
RUSSELL
283
Vintage, 451

SACKET
David F., 65, 70, 483, 547
SACKETT
Dr., 60
SACRE
William, 64
SAFFORD
Jermia S., 303
SAILOR
John, Mayor, 490, 492, 493
SAINT
Fred, 307
ST. JOHN
Cornelia Laws, 352, 358
SALTER
SALTER continued
James W., Dr., 341, 342
SAM
the Eloquent, 162, 163, a slave
SAMPSON
George C., Rev., 522, colored
SANDERS
George, 143
Jacob, 490
SANDS
George, 273
SAVAGE
Jennie, Mrs., 141
SAYLOR
C., Dr., 323
SCHELLINGER
Richard, 314
SCHOFIELD
Anna, 433
SCHOOLY
Wilson D., 454
SCHULL
Henry B., 126
SCIRE
Nathaniel, 65
SCOTT
Andrew F., 292, 294, 415
Andrew J., 295
James, 67
John, 77, 271, 329, 330, 345, 482, 485, 506
Matilda, 454
William G., 217, 294, 309
SEAFORD
Mr., 537
SEATON
Mr., 143
SEDGWICK
Isham, 505
Richard, 82, 298, 505
SEEKER
William C., 294
SEIG
George B., 339
SELL
Valentine, 132, 135
SELLS
Carmon, 275
SEVERINGHAUS
Rev. Mr., 348
SEXTON
Leonidas, 273
SEYMOUR
L.J., Mrs., 220
SHAFFER
Daniel, 82
David, 233
SHANK
David, 233
John, 118
SHANKS
Joseph, 85
SHANNON
Gov. (of Ohio), 127
SHARP
Samuel T., 126

SHAW
Anna, Rev., 461
James, 126
John, 64
SHEAROW
Caleb, 490, 500 (See also item on page 2 of typewritten sheets in V.F., under Richmond-Biography
SHELBY
Isaac, 252
SHERMAN
Asa M., 271
SHINN
Miles J., 503
SHIVELEY
Charles E., 270, 272, 275, 297
Ray K., 275
SHIVELY
Josiah, 306
SHOEMAKER
Albert, 295
James, 417
John, 286
SHOMBRE
Henry J., 273, 415
SHOOK
James, 287
SHORTRIDGE
A.C., Prof., 94, 137, 415, 416, 420
John, 76, 86, 235
SHOUP
George G., 127, 128
SHRAWDER
W.H., 450
SHRIEN
Caleb, 502
SHRIVER
Col., 118
SHUGART
Geroge, 87, 147
SHULTZ
Henry, 477
SHUMAN
Jacob, 416
SIDDALL
Atticus, 264, 426, 483, 500
Isaac P., 292
Jesse, 141, 143, 217, 218, 264, 270, 273 (Jessie P.S.)
Jesse P., 466, 529
SIMMONS
Benjamin F., 286
SIMPSON
Dr., 312
Talbot, 118
SINKS
Daniel, 129
SLEEPER
Martha, 394
SLEETH
James B., 273
SMALL
Benjamin, 60, 64
John, 68, 258
William, 57
SMELSER
Hiram, 414
SMITH
Abbie Miller, 402
Addison, 256, 272
Alice, 454
Benjamin, 65
Caleb, 120, 259
Daniel, 477
David T., 273, 284
Eliza Ann, 429
Florence, 398
Frederic M., 402
George, 64
G.W., 337
H. Robert, Rev., 522
Jacob, 284
James, 402
Jeremiah, 271, 426
John, 28, 49, 56, 57, 58, 59, 64, 65, opened store, 70, 83, 101, 102, 232, 240, 252, 300, 301, 410, 418, 424, 426, 479, 480, 481, 483, 500, 503, 543, 548
John K., 302
John P., 220
Joseph T., 274
Letitia, 246
Mary, 454
Michael, 273
Nathan, 94, 149, 337, 420, 426, 483
Oliver H., Hon., 112, 121, 127, 256, 259, 260, 261, 272
Peter, 59
Philip W., 295, 299, 337, 398
Robert, 57, 410, 414, 426
Samuel W., 486
Samuel E., 214
Septimus, 253, 272, 332
Susan, 284, 398
Susan Parish, 457
S.N., 331
T.C., 423
William, Capt., 223, 224, 228
William R., 466
W.B., Dr., 493
SNIDER
Frederick, 143
F.V., 295, 303
Michael, 64
SNOW
Betsy, 414
"SOLDIER'S FRIEND, THE" (Oliver P. Morton), 189, 190
SOLLERS
Mary B., 523
SOUTHHARD
J.P., 303
SPARKS
Elijah, 67, 68, 254, 255, 271, 277
J.W., 309, 310
SPEKENHIER
J.A., 307
SPENCER
Charles, 85
Erasties, 417
William F., 504, 529
SPILLARD
Virginia M., Miss, 396
SPINNING
Hezekiah, 501
SPRINGER
George, 489
STABLER
W.J., 440
STAFFORD
Freelin H., 469
Theodroe, 419
Thomas, 499
STAFFORDS
233
STANFORD
Thomas R., 416, 419
STANLEY
Charles, 417
Elizabeth, 429
Jesse, 425, 430
Zachariah, 293, 295, 296
STANSBURY
Col., 118
STANTON
Aaron, 419
Benjamin, 156, 171, 172, 336, 337
Deborah A., 322
Elizabeth, 160
Stephen B., 272, 496
STARBUCK
William, 85
STARK
Betsy, 415
STARR
Benjamin, 461, 505, 514
Benjamin, Mrs., 530
Bennett, 64
Charles W., 470, 502, 505
Harry, 297, 307, 343
Henry C., 270, 271, 272, 274, 275, 295, 299, 307
James M., 98, 505, 513, 523
John, 65
Joshua W., 98
Mary Longstreth, 530
Mary Thompson, 530
Thompson, 225
STARWEATHER
273
STEELE
William, 92
STEEVER
John R., 274
STERN
Henry, 298
STEPHENS
John, 65
Stephen C., 68, 256, 272
STETLER

STETLER continued
Jesse, 490
STEVENS
Daniel, 415
George M., 296
Jesse, 143
L.M., Mrs., 461
Mark A., 304
M.C., 422
Phariba W., Mrs., 539
Walter G., 466
STEVENSON
130, 135
David W., 314
STEWARD
John, 68, 258
STEWART
Clive W., 461
James S., 274
John, 68, 258
STIGGLEMAN
John, 234
STILL
John B., 90, 102
STIMSON
Robert, 349
STITT
John B., Judge, 143, 272, 337, 423
STIVERS
Charles W., 345
STOKES
Samuel, 490
STONE
Daniel, 234
Ethan, 77
Wilbur Macy, 537
STONEBREAKER
Isaac, 86
STONER
Willis D., 275
STOTELMYER
Charles I., 314
STOUT
Charles, 84
STRATTAN
Benjamin, 467, 492
Daniel, 143, 423
S.S. Jr., 295, 509
STRAUB
284
STRAWBRIDGE
Florence Fetta, 451
STRAYER
William J., 274
STRICKLAND
Miss, 533
C.H., 292
R.I., 338
R.J., 337, 339, 345
STUBBS
Lewis B., 269
Lewis D., 217, 267, 273, 466
Emily Mendenhall, 530
Lewis D., Mrs., 537
Mary A., 531, 537, 538
STUDY
Abel L., 268, 273, 274, 275
Henry, 85
STUDY continued
Joseph N., 314
Justin N., 435
Robert L., 275
Thomas J., 268, 271, 273, 274
STURDEVANT
Charles, Rev., 494
SUDHOFF
Henry, 298
William H., 298
SUFFRINS
John, 490, 505
SUGART
George, 74
SULGROVE
B.R., 185
SULLIVAN
James A., 273
SULSER
Hiram, 466
James, 233
SURFACE
Daniel, 334, 341, 511, 529
SUTTON
David, 283
SWAFFORD
Jeremiah Wayne, 141
SWAIN
Job, 502
Rachel, 417
Rhoda, 416
Samuel, 416
Stephen, 492
Thomas, 102, 481
SWALLOWS
233
Raymond E., 308, 310
Raymond G., 310
SWAYNE
W.H., 98
SWENEY
Isaac F., M.D., 314, 323
SYMMES
John Cleves, 331
SYMONDS
Thomas, 87
SYMONS
Thomas, 236

TABOR
Lydia Starr, 530
TALBERT
Louis, 169 (a slave)
William, 419
TALBOT
126
Elizabeth, 144
Simpson, 118
TALCOTT
334
TAMMANY
Brothers Reformed Men, 461
TAYLOR
Frank M., 292, 308, 309, 310, 507
George W., 163, 164
Jacob, 417
TAYLOR continued
James E., Dr., 224
Olive, 421
W.L., 466
TEAS
Edward Y., 143, 466, 467
Thomas S., 434
TECUMSEH
71, 72
TEETER
John H., 301
Lewis W., 427
Zachariah, 306
TEMME
Edward, 297
TEMPLER
James N., 272, 283
TEST
Alphaus, 501, 503
Charles H., Judge, 144, 201, 259, 260, 271, 273
Erastus, 415, 425, 430, 433
James, 503
John, Judge, 68, 255, 256, 258, 260, 263, 271, 272
Julia E., 434
Lindley, 503
Olive, 503
Rufus, 503
William, 503
Zaccheus, Dr., 435
THISTLETHWAITE
Timothy, 501, 503
William, 98, 341, 342, 343
THOMAS
Achsah, 160
Benjamin, 87, 170
Calvin, 156
Daniel, 156
Ellis, 293, 296, 511
Enss, 274
E.E., 430
Francis, 87
Isaac, 87
Isaac L., 466
Jacob, 466
James, 511
James E., 294, 295, 296
John, 87
John H., 501
Marquis, 154
Mary F., Dr., 324, 339, 454, 459, 454
Nathan, 164
Solon, 147, 151
Stephen, 87, 499 (See also item on page 1 of typewritten sheets in V.F. under Richmond-Biography
William, 127
& Clements, 151 (store)
THOMPSON
E.J., Mrs., 456
George, 345
John F., Prof., 324

THOMPSON continued
James, 83
Richard W., 273
Samuel Albert, 324, 325
Thomas G., 504
THORNBERRY
Abel, 488, 489, 502
Joseph, 60
THORNBURGH
Henry, 84, 418
Louis M., 451
Luzena, 447
Milton, 300
THORNE
Mary, 322
THARP
Lydia, 73
THORPE
Mary, Miss, 137, 428
THRAWLEY
286
THROCKMORTON
James & Sarah, 138, (See also Morton, Oliver P.), 184 (James T. Morton)
John, 183
THURSTON
Joseph M., M.D., 306, 314, 325, 346
Thomas L., 451
TIBBITTS
283
TICHNOR
Anna, Miss, 532
TILLEY
William W., 273
TINDALL
Budd, 283, 284
TINGLE
John W., 298
Nathaniel, 132
TINGLEY
George B., 273
TOLY
R., Rev., 484
TOMLINSON
William R., 273
TORBERT
Major, 122
TOWNSEND
Elvira, 403
James, 60, 234
John, 60, 64, 148, 418, 419, 424
William, 65
TRAURN
Samuel W., Rev., 522
TRIMBLE
Charles F., 228
TRINDLE
William, 417
TUPPER
L.B., 129
TURNER
John, 36, 63, 68, 77, 86, 235, 252, 255, 546
Mary J., 426
TYNER
Ezekiel, Esq., 128

ULRICH
Daniel, 477
Jacob, 130
John, 477
UNDERHILL
Alfred, 417
John, 416, 417, 419
UNDERWOOD
John S., 274
John, 501
Kate, Miss (See Johnson, Miss Kate
UNTHANK
Achilles, 443
Alice, Miss, 534
George, 171
Pleasant, 87
UPTHAUS
Kate Fagan, 451

VAILE
Joel, Dr., 141, 432
Margaret Dennis, Mrs., 440
Rawson, 94, 137, 141, 273, 337, 420, 423, 429
VALENTINE
John, 466
Martha, 246, 456, 457
VAN ARMAN
B.F., 274
VAN BUREN
Martin, Ex-Pres., 494
VANCE
Elisha, 273
VANDALIA
86
VANDERMAN
William H., 504
VANNERMAN
George W., 292, 295
VAN NUXEM
James, 292, 295
VAUGHAN
Anna M., Mrs., 461
E.G., 98
William H., 48
John D., 257, 273, 461, 483
VAWTER
Edmond J., 68
Edmund F., 272
VEAL
Enos T., 308, 310
VENARD
Stephen, 152
VENDERVEER
Joel, 413
VICKROY
Cornelia Harlan, 386
Louise E., 316 (See also Boyd)
VORE
David, 499
William, 300
VOTOW
Isaac, 466

WADE
Aaron, 64
WAGNER
C.W., 300
WAKEFIELD
John B., 529
WALKER
Calvin B., 274
Samuel, 36, 64, 66, 90, 240, 254
WALLACE
David, Hon., 121
Lew, Gen., 95, 137
Gov., 127
WALLING
Samuel W., 331, 332, 486
WALTERMAN
Mattias, 342
WALTZ
Aaron M., 274
WAMPLER
John M., 314
WARD
Charles, 345
Mathew, 273
Thomas, 233
WARFEL
Edward R., 343
WARING
Robert P., 158
WARMAN
Thomas J., 77, 85, 92, 258
WARNER
Ithamar, M.D., 326, 420, 428, 483, 490 (See also item on page 2 of typewritten sheet in V.F. under Richmond-Biography
WARREN
James, 87, 235
WARUM
Herman, 48
WASHBURN
John M., 273
Paul V., 274
WASSON
Archibald, 501
Jehial, 501
Joseph, 27, 49, 57, 59, 233
WATKINS
William H., 273
WATT
F.N., 515
WATTS
John, 78, 92, 258, 271
WAY
Henry II, Dr., 87, 151 172, 172, 180, 181, 249, 415, 419
Henry, Mrs., 160
Jane, 432
William, 249, 415
WAYMIRE
Rudolph, 542
WAYNE
General ("Mad Anthony"), 27, 45

WAYNE continued
Charles J., 378 (pseud for James Charles)
WEAVER
Peter, 64, 82
WEBB
286
WEED
Herbert S., 523
WEEKS
James, 419
WEIDNER
Gottleib, 506
WEIST
Harry H., Dr., 224, 327, 496
Jacob R., Dr., 224, 326, 327, 529
WELLER
James E., 314
John B., 273
WELLS
Alice M., 451
WELTY
Daniel, 477
WERKING
John, 477
Martin, 477
WEST
Aquilla, 84, 235
William R., 274
WESTCOTT
J.M., 224, 510, 534
WETHERALD
Henry, 469
WHARTON
Silas, 466
WHELAN
K., 338
WHIPPO
John, 126, 421
WHITCHER
Stephen, 260, 272
WHITE
Augie Hough, 154
Carrie (Cotton), 403
Catherine, 389
Esther Griffin, 354, 383, 386, 403
Frank G., 344
Frederick G., 275
Mary Jarrett, 457
Mordecar Morris, 443
Norwood J., 274
Oliver, 403
Raymond Perry, 383
Roy W., 274
Sarah, 389
Stanton, 389
WHITEHEAD
Lazarus, 48, 61, 82, 233, 415
WHITESELL
D.P., 274
Samuel C., 274
WHITINGER
Jacob, 415
WHITMAN
G.W., 272
WHITRIDGE
John C., 98, 215, 267,
WHITRIDGE continued
265, [illegible]
J.C., Mrs., 457
WHITSON
Willis, [illegible]
WHITWORTH
Miss, 425
WICK
William, 257, 272
WICKENS
Mary, 314
WICKERSHAM
James, 417
Jehu, 234
WIECHMAN
Jesse A., 299, 338
WIERS
Charles R., 451
WIGGINS
Daniel P., 490, 500
(See also item on page 2 of typewritten sheets in V.F. under Richmond-Biography)
Stephen R., 98, 220, 50_
WILCOX
Alfred G., 341
Mary A., 531
& Van Horn, 123, 124
WILCOXEN
John, 481
WILDISH
F.F., 451
WILDMAN
Olive, 459
WILES
Reverend, 415
WILLARD
Ashbel P., 186, 265
Frances E., Miss, 461
WILLCUTS
Billy, 156
WILLCUTTS
David, 161
WILLIAMS
Absalom, 68, 234
Achilles, 289, 488, 490, 500
Alfred Baldwin, 387
Charles O., 275, 423
Isaac, 64, 65, 87
James, 414, 415
Jesse T., 271, 274
Joel, 123
John, 64
Joshua, 419
J.L., 118, 119, 122
Joshua, 415
Mary, 415
N.W., Rev., 344
Richard, 87, 235
Roger, 183
Ruth Hoge (Johnson), 387
Samuel, 132
William, 60, 82, 171, 415, 482, 500
WILLIAMSON
Wesley, 130
WILMOT
David, 204
WILMOT continued
Joseph, 481, 500
WILSON
Bert, 302
Isaac, 53
Jeremiah, 271
Jesse, 422, 425
Michael, 423
Rachel P., 415
Sanford, 302
Stephen, 504
WINDER
Daniel, 161
Mary J., 425
WINDERS
John, 150
WINEBURG
William E., 423
WIRRICK
Mr., 416
WISE
Charles, 163
WISEHEART
E.M., 307
WISSLER
Augustus F., 297
Benjamin F., 341, 423, 450, 451, 477
Clark, 328
WITHROW
John, 273
WITT
Caleb W., 421
WOLFE
Jacob, 141
WOLFER
Charles, 455
WOLFGANG
C.L., 347
WOOD
George W., 340
James, 415
WOODARD
Ada, 386, 536
Cader, 87, 403
Isaac, 156
Josiah, 87
Luke, 377, 403, 404
Rachel (Outland), 403
Thomas, 156, 415
WOODHURST
Theodore, 297
WOODKIRK
Jod, 84
Joseph, 48, 56, 59, 79, 544
WOODS
Andrew, 36, 67, 90
C.J., Dr., 140
David B., 273, 337
James A., 285
James H.,
LeRoy, Rev., 138
Samuel, 36, 64, 66, 67, 79, 90, 240, 254
William W., 274
WOODWARD
John, 234
L.J., 507
WOOLLEY
John G., 461
WOOLMAN
John, 153

WOOLPUT
A.E., 274
WOOTEN
William, 504
WORL
Joseph, 85
WORTH
Daniel, 162, 496
WRIGHT
Aaron, Dr., 319
Absolam, 417
Charles, 64
Edward, 500

WRIGHT continued
Elijah, 57, 232
Foster P., 261, 273
Jacob E., 314
James, 414, 415
John, 81, 488
Ralph, 60, 233, 4__, 424
424
Stephen P., 118, 122
Thaddeus, 429
WRIGLEY
Luke H., 274
S.A., Mrs., 220

WYATT
James M., 306
Thomas, 82
WYNNE
Faith (pseud Elizabeth
Miffin _aws Hibberd)

CALVIN
F.A., 512
JORDAN
Charles W., 42